

My Three Wives Are Beautiful Vampires

- Chapter 778: Invasion? Wrong, this is called an unexpected visit. |

'She told me to handle them, but... That's impossible,' Thanatos thought as he observed Nyx, Aphrodite, Scathach, and Morgana from a distance.

After Ruling for a long time, Persephone had gained a better perspective on things. And throughout this process of evolution, Thanatos had always been by her side. It could be said that he'd witnessed the Goddess's growth into becoming a splendid Queen.

Currently, as The Personification of Death for The Greek Gods, Thanatos had become Persephone's most reliable subordinate. Any problem The Queen of The Underworld encountered, she'd send Thanatos, along with several other subordinates, such as the Furies and the new servants she'd created using the Souls of the condemned.

Most of the time, Thanatos took a proactive stance and "eliminated" the threat, but this action was impossible in the face of the Beings before him.

If it weren't for who he was, Thanatos was certain that he would have been discovered already...

His thoughts were interrupted when his mother turned her head towards him and stared at him. The woman smiled slightly and continued following Scathach.

'Yes, she saw me,' Thanatos internally groaned, annoyed. Even though he grew in Divinity and became a God, he still couldn't deceive the senses of his mother or father. This fact left him extremely frustrated.

"What should we do? Killing them is impossible; we're dealing with a God Slayer, a Primordial Goddess, The Goddess of Beauty, and a Former General of The Demons here," Hypnos spoke.

"I'm not interested in the others. I just want my mother," said a tall woman with long black hair, eyes as black as pure darkness, gray skin, and various dark tribal tattoos moving across her arms.

This woman was Nemesis, The Personification of Vengeance in Greek Mythology.

"Our mother has already found us," Thanatos said.

"Really? Great, I should go after her," Nêmesis began to speak but was interrupted by her brother.

"Nemesis," Thanatos spoke with a stern voice that froze the woman. "Be patient."

"... Fine," she crossed her arms and turned her face away.

Despite disliking her brother most of the time, Nemesis still respected him. After all, among their siblings, he had always been present throughout their immortal existence. That was reason enough to listen to him... Most of the time.

Yes, as The Goddess of Vengeance, she was extremely volatile, especially when it came to the targets of her "vengeance." Since her mother hadn't visited her in a long time (currently 365 million days and counting...), Nemesis was filled with vengeful feelings toward her.

It was true that they were never a normal family; after all, they were Gods, but couldn't their mother just talk to her occasionally?

Nemesis wondered what had happened between her mother and her father for their once-close family to fall apart like this. Thousands of years ago, they lived normally and were a very united family, but everything started to deteriorate when the relationship between Nyx and Erebus soured.

To this day, none of the siblings knew what caused such a separation. They never mentioned the subject to anyone outside the family, and because of this, most of the Greek Gods were unaware that The Primordial Gods Nyx and Erebus were no longer together.

Now that she was a little calmer and thinking about it, Nemesis wondered why her mother was helping these Mortals.

"Why is my mother with them?" Nemesis asked, but she was completely ignored by Hypnos and Thanatos, who had been conversing for some time while she lost herself in her own thoughts.

"The Queen was clear and specific. She said: deal with them. That means she left the decision entirely in my hands, Hypnos."

"I know that, and that's why I'm asking what we should do. Fighting against them is impossible. I don't see how I can defeat my mother."

"Not to mention the damn Aphrodite and her irritating Charm," Hypnos said.

"The priority here is to figure out why they are in The Greek underworld," Thanatos said.

"We should only fight if necessary."

"How rare to see you making a peaceful decision, brother... It's almost as if you're scared," Nemesis asked.

"I am Death incarnate; I don't feel fear."

Hypnos shuddered at his brother's words.

Observing his brother's strange reaction, Thanatos asked, "What happened?"

"It's nothing... I just had a bad feeling when you said those words," Hypnos said.

Thanatos and Nemesis fell silent. As siblings, they knew very well that Hypnos's instincts were very accurate. They didn't know exactly when it started, but they knew what caused this enhancement in his instincts.

Morpheus, one of Hypnos's thousand children, had become The Personification of Dreams. When this particular child of Hypnos grew up and awakened The Divinity of Dreams, Hypnos's instincts became much sharper, like a sixth sense.

This characteristic was shared, but even more advanced, by Morpheus.

They didn't know what caused this change. After all, the abilities of the Gods were individual to each of them. Each one of them was unique. The fact that Hypnos had this sixth sense made no sense at all.

It was as if Hypnos and Morpheus were connected by a relationship far beyond father and son, more like two equal Entities. The reason they thought this way was because Morpheus was basically a copy of Hypnos. It was as if they were looking at a long-lost twin brother. Another strange thing was that Morpheus didn't treat Hypnos as his father but as an equal.

Thanatos and Nemesis had always had doubts about Morpheus and Hypnos, but they never delved into the subject. After all, it wasn't their problem. Each of Hypnos's children had their own responsibility.

"What exactly did you feel, Hypnos?" Nemesis asked.

"Hmm... I felt like Thanatos would bitterly regret the words he said, and for some reason, I would be involved too," Hypnos said.

Nemesis nodded. She looked at Thanatos and declared, "You're screwed."

Thanatos truly had no arguments to contest that statement. There were no coincidences when it came to Gods. Long ago, all the siblings accepted that Hypnos and Morpheus

had some prophetic ability to sense bad things coming, whether for themselves or for the people around them. If he said he felt that something was going to happen, it probably would.

...

"Aphrodite," Scathach began.

"Yes?"

"Hostiles at six o'clock, two... Wrong, three Beings."

Aphrodite narrowed her eyes and expanded her Divine Senses but couldn't find anything.

"Are you sure?" Aphrodite asked.

"Do you doubt me?"

"...Of course not." It took Aphrodite a moment to respond. She didn't want to underestimate Scathach or anything like that, but she was a Goddess, a Titan. Her senses were very strong, and few Beings could hide from her.

And what was Scathach? She was just a Noble Vampire. Powerful, sure, but still a "Mortal."

The notion that Victor was similar never crossed Aphrodite's mind despite the fact that he was "just" a "Noble Vampire". Unconsciously, she was putting him on the same level as the Gods.

Aphrodite's hesitation was all Scathach needed to understand that she was indeed doubting her.

"Tsk, this is why I don't like amateurs," suddenly, Scathach changed the direction of her run toward the area she mentioned before.

Runes began to glow intensely on her spear, and midway, her hair started turning white as snow, her skin became much paler than usual, and the cold of the Countess who controlled Ice spread throughout The Greek Underworld.

Scathach wasted no time; she was dealing with Gods here, so she transformed into the perfect Vampire Count Form and assumed a position to throw her spear while murmuring to herself.

"Celestial Piercing."

The moment those words were spoken, the Runes on her spear began spinning at a high intensity, emitting an even more threatening glow. In the next instant, she launched the spear.

All this process happened within milliseconds, and before the enemies realized it, a spear shining in a menacing red was already heading toward them.

Specifically towards the head of a certain Being, The Embodiment of Death.

"Thanatos-" Hypnos's voice was heard.

But Thanatos didn't have time to react; he was completely stunned. In less time than a blink of an eye, he was already staring at the tip of the spear near his eye, and as the spear pierced his skull, all he felt was 'fear,' something he claimed to have never felt before.

The spear went through Thanatos's head, causing it to vanish from existence. In the next moment, the reactions to what Scathach had just done began to occur.

Several delayed booming sounds were heard, and the ground in front of them split straight open. In the next moment, an explosion occurred, and a literal mountain of Ice was created on the horizon, completely altering the biome of The Greek Underworld.

"Holy..." Aphrodite opened her eyes wide in the face of that scene, and it was at that moment that all her previous thoughts about Scathach were shattered.

The woman before her was not just a "Mortal". She was one of the few people who reached The Grandmaster level in a Martial Art, something even the Gods specialized in Martial Arts couldn't achieve. She was Scathach Scarlett, The Strongest Female Vampire, Master of The Greatest Genius born in this era, a God Hunter, a Title granted only to Mortals who managed to kill a God.

'No wonder Victor is so obsessed with her,' Aphrodite thought.

If asked which of Victor's Wives he was most obsessed with, Aphrodite would answer without hesitation that it was Scathach. The older woman simply resonated with him so well, as if they were both existing on the same frequency, complementing each other.

"Thanatos!" Hypnos and Nemesis shouted in shock, looking at Thanatos's body.

Scathach raised her hand, and in the next moment, the spear she had thrown returned to her hand at high speed.

"Now, do you believe me, Aphrodite?" Scathach looked at her with a gaze capable of freezing even the core of a planet.

Aphrodite saluted militarily, "Yes, ma'am! Of course, I believe in you! I never doubted you from the beginning!"

Scathach rolled her eyes and ignored the Goddess.

Although impressed by what she had just witnessed, Morgana didn't lose sight of her goal. From the beginning, she had been observing Nyx.

'For a moment during the walk, she turned her head... I didn't pay attention because I thought she was looking at the surroundings, but she had already located the three Gods long before us.' Morgana's eyes emitted a threatening pure radiation. She was ready to use all her Power at any moment.

"You did a good job noticing them and even taking down one of them, but... you chose the wrong God, Scathach. You can't 'kill' The Embodiment of Death itself." As Nyx finished speaking, a pillar of pure morbid darkness emerged from Thanatos's body.

"Due to the Anti-God Enchantments on your spear, that attack could permanently kill any other God, but... not The Embodiment of Death. To kill Thanatos, you'd need to erase his existence with The Concept of END or destroy his Soul with The Concept of SOUL, a Power similar to what your Husband possesses."

As soon as Nyx finished speaking, Thanatos's body rose from the ground.

Scathach narrowed her eyes as she realized that he hadn't suffered any damage.

'Even my Enchantments of Poisoning, Bleeding, Organ Failure, Bone Destruction, Weakening Curses, and Tracking were completely eliminated... It's as if his entire existence was reset when he was struck down,' Scathach thought.

"Brother... Sometimes, I hate your instincts," Thanatos said as he looked at Hypnos.

"I hear that a lot." Hypnos nodded and then asked, as he looked at the group of invaders, "And now, what do we do?"

"Nothing... You will go home like good children and won't get in mommy's way."

The three opened their eyes wide when Nyx just appeared in their midst and said: "Tell Persephone to look for a dildo to play with elsewhere. The ungrateful woman does not know how to appreciate those who helped her in the beginning." She grumbled at the end.

The three were covered by a veil that looked as if it were the night sky, and in the next moment, they were in Persephone's castle.

"God dammit! I hate it when she does that!" Nemesis roared.

Back to Nyx, The Goddess of The Night clapped her hands together and nodded with satisfaction. She looked at the women and spoke:

"Shall we continue?"

At that moment, everyone understood why she was called The Primordial Goddess. The only one who managed to observe what Nyx did was Scathach, and that's because she was accustomed to fighting with Victor, who fought at high speeds.

"By the casual way she did everything, I can tell she can go even further, and since she's in her territory, that Power must grow even stronger..." Scathach smiled lightly, revealing her sharp teeth.

It looked like the trip would be a lot more interesting than Scathach initially thought.

Chapter 779: I Changed My Mind.

Chapter 779: I Changed My Mind.

"I see... So it went as I expected," said Persephone.

"Yes. Nyx was with The Demon King's group, but from what I could see, they're not necessarily allies, but rather as if they're pursuing a common goal," replied Thanatos.

Persephone remained silent for a few seconds as she thought, 'What is Nyx planning this time?' She knew very well how manipulative The Primordial Gods could be.

She had been a victim of that manipulation once herself. Fortunately, Nyx's attempt to manipulate her was completely futile due to Nyx's lack of foresight, thinking that she wouldn't gain much Power.

Upon receiving this report from Thanatos, she could only see that Nyx was manipulating this group in some way. But at the same time, she believed that this group wouldn't be foolish enough to fall for Nyx's tricks. After all, Aphrodite was there, and despite her dislike for the woman for various reasons, she knew very well that Aphrodite wasn't stupid.

The Goddess of Beauty, desired by all, could be just as manipulative or even worse than The Primordial Gods. After all, she had her Charm to influence the minds of everyone. Thinking about it now, maybe it was Aphrodite who was manipulating the group?

Perhaps it would be an easy feat for Aphrodite. Few Beings had the ability to resist her Charm, and according to what she had heard from Thanatos, the current group didn't possess that kind of ability.

'Maybe only Nyx has that capability, but it's still debatable,' Persephone thought.

Even The Second Progenitor was probably being controlled by her...

Persephone shook her head from side to side. 'Why am I caring again? He made it clear that he hated me. Whether he's being controlled or not is his problem, not mine,' she scoffed.

Whether it was Aphrodite or Nyx who was controlling this group, in the end, it didn't matter. It was a fact that this group was quite dangerous, especially the Mortal, Scathach Scarlett. Just by hearing Thanatos' description of her attack and the new biome that had formed on the horizon, she could grasp the magnitude of that woman's strength.

And during that explanation, Persephone never imagined she would see a hint of fear in The Personification of Death itself. It was a small feeling, but it definitely existed there.

'If that attack had been infused with The Concept of END or The Concept of Soul that I wield... I would have lost a very competent subordinate.' Persephone decided that she wouldn't risk sending any other Beings to this group; it would be counterproductive. She chose to use a more subtle approach that had been discussed earlier with Hecate.

"MOTHER, YOU PIECE OF SHIT, I WILL KILL YOU!" Nemesis's scream shattered the silent atmosphere along with a deafening explosion.

Thanatos and Persephone looked at each other for a long minute before sighing simultaneously.

"Can you take care of her this time?" Persephone asked.

"I'm afraid that's impossible. Nemesis was banished from my mother's sight as if she were a small child, and that only made her even more furious," Thanatos kept to himself the fact that he felt a slight anger toward his mother as well.

BOOOOOOOOM!

"At least make her stop destroying my castle, or I'll have to punish her," Persephone ordered.

"That's easy to do," agreed Thanatos, promptly leaving the Throne Room.

Watching the departure of her most trusted subordinate, Persephone sighed and leaned back on her Throne.

"I hope Hecate succeeds in her mission..." she murmured.

...

While Persephone dealt with her own problems in The Greek Underworld, Victor was having a conversation with a World Tree.

Engaging in a deeper discussion with Aurora about the alliance, Victor saw no drawbacks in aligning himself with her. The only thing he was required to do was to protect her planet in the event of an invasion.

In return, she would keep him informed of everything her sisters said to her and even teach Roxanne how to be a better World Tree because, currently, 'she was a failure as a World Tree.' Those were Aurora's exact words.

This tactless comment made Roxanne narrow her eyes slightly, feeling a bit annoyed. Having her abilities questioned was quite irritating, but since they were having an important conversation, Roxanne decided not to let her feelings interfere.

Fortunately, she didn't need to say anything because she had her Husband to do it for her. And he could be more protective and dangerous than Roxanne herself.

"Oh? Why do you think she is a failure?" Victor asked with a gleam in his eyes that sent chills down everyone's spines.

Aurora swallowed hard and chose her words carefully: "... She's not utilizing her Powers properly. It's understandable. After all, she never had contact with her sister from her planet, so she was never taught how to use those Powers correctly."

"But don't World Trees acquire that knowledge like Dragons do?"

"Yes, they do acquire it. But it's the responsibility of The World Tree of Positivity to teach her sister, who will be born right after her so that Balance on the planet is maintained. It's one of our duties. Why do you think Aria is always with me?"

Victor and Roxanne momentarily looked at Aria, who had been gazing at the clouds as if gazing upon something very interesting, then turned their attention back to Aurora. Victor could understand Aurora's argument.

Simply put, when Roxanne met Victor, she deviated from her natural course and grew without the common sense that a World Tree should have. That common sense was supposed to be taught by The World Tree of Positivity, who was revered by The Elder Gods of Nightingale.

Just the thought of Roxanne falling into the hands of The Elder Gods made Victor's blood boil. Even though nothing was shown outwardly, his possessive feelings ran rampant within him.

Roxanne, who was nearby, felt those emotions and smiled sweetly. It was always a pleasure for her to feel Victor's feelings towards her.

It showed how much he valued her.

[Roxanne, what do you think?] Victor asked for Roxanne's opinion; after all, she was one of the parties involved in the conversation.

And this simple question made Roxanne's already sweet heart experience a surge of intense joy. These small considerations and attention from Victor made her insides twist, further fueling her desire to take him to the bedroom and engage in nighttime activities.

Holding back from letting her smile grow, she internally responded.

[I think it's a good idea... Although it's annoying to see her doubting my abilities, I don't deny that I'm not very proficient in using my Powers. After all, I had to learn everything on my own.]

Victor inwardly nodded upon hearing Roxanne's words, knowing exactly what she was talking about. During his 700 years of training, he often helped Roxanne with tips on controlling her Energy.

Although they were quite basic tips as he didn't exactly understand how she felt.

To put into perspective how different they were in terms of Energy, it was something like this: Victor's Energy was the size of an earth-sized planet, while Roxanne's Energy was like a star the size of the Sun.

Of course, this was just a rudimentary example to demonstrate how different Roxanne and Victor's Energy "output" capacity was. After all, neither of them had enough Energy to equal a star in the universe.

With Roxanne's agreement, Victor was perfectly fine with accepting the agreement.

"Very well..." Just as Victor was about to accept the agreement, Volk interrupted him.

"Wait. Throughout the entire conversation, I haven't heard where the Werewolves fit into this agreement." Volk didn't care if he was interrupting Victor or not. As a King, he needed to prioritize his people. Upon realizing that this agreement didn't necessarily apply to Samar, he decided to intervene.

Tasha and Maya facepalmed and sighed in unison, witnessing Volk's behavior.

They wondered why he couldn't be a little more patient. They understood perfectly well how he felt, but at the same time, they knew they would have several opportunities to enter the agreement through private conversations or even a direct agreement with Victor, who would do all the work.

The fact that Volk was rushing and interrupting a negotiation between two important Beings was not just rude but offensive.

People have died for less than such actions, and they knew that Victor wasn't as indulgent as he appeared during the negotiation.

Victor narrowed his eyes dangerously at Volk. He didn't appreciate being interrupted.

And Volk's attitude only further cemented his fate.

'He will be replaced.' Victor wouldn't kill him. He wasn't a petty villain. He would simply strip him of his position and give it to someone more competent. Volk could just be a warrior of the Kingdom, fighting and dying for his country.

Either way, Victor was already planning to do that anyway, as the King of a country. If you think about it, it was a promotion in a way, right? After all, Volk showed no qualities of a Monarch but rather those of a thoughtless soldier. At least now, he would be in a position appropriate to his abilities.

Roxanne looked at Volk with a bit of sympathy. 'It's never a good idea to anger my Husband. With his chaotic humor, he can perform actions that will harm the victim of his anger and make everyone around that victim happy. Or perform actions that will harm the victim and everyone around them. In any case, it's a fact that the victim of his anger will have a bad fate... At least in this case, my Husband's actions will result in a favorable outcome. For the Werewolves, of course, not for Volk.'

"Volk Fenrir, tell me, are you stupid?"

"Huh?"

"Forget it. It was a rhetorical question." Victor shook his head in disappointment.

"Answering your question, yes, the Werewolves are not a part of this agreement."

"That's..." Before Volk could say anything, Victor continued.

"At least not initially."

"As the one responsible for this entire negotiation and the party responsible for basically doing all the work, after the conclusion of the conversation with Lady Aurora, the Werewolf Monarchs would then come to me at some point in the future to make an agreement. If you had more patience and better foresight, you would have realized that."

"But there's a reason why it's always Tasha who is responsible for these types of agreements, right?"

In a more sophisticated and polite manner, Victor called Volk an incompetent idiot, something that everyone, including Volk himself, realized.

Victor leaned back in his Throne and spoke in a bored tone, "... Initially, the Werewolves were supposed to join the agreement after the conclusion of my negotiations, but I've changed my mind."

These words made Maya and Tasha widen their eyes.

"The Werewolves will not be a participant in this agreement... Not until an appropriate Leader is chosen as The Alpha of all Werewolves."

Chapter 780: A Big Misunderstanding.

Chapter 780: A Big Misunderstanding.

In a few words, Victor stated that Volk should be replaced.

He would take this opportunity that Volk himself had presented to put pressure on The Werewolves.

Now, Volk might not be very efficient at negotiations, and that was normal; after all, people had their strengths and weaknesses, but he wasn't completely stupid either. He understood very well what Victor was insinuating, and he didn't like it. Not one bit.

Gritting his teeth, he tried to control his tone of voice.

"Demon King, you can't do this..." Volk was about to say that this was a matter concerning The Werewolves, but he was interrupted by Victor.

"Yes, I can. And I will."

"My agreement with Lady Aurora is complete. I will protect Samar from any possible invasion, and when I say Samar, I mean the planet, not its inhabitants. So long as the

planet remains intact and there is wildlife, there is no problem, right?" Victor asked Aurora.

"Yes," Aurora replied.

From Aurora's perspective, so long as her planet wasn't occupied by those invaders and wasn't irreversibly damaged, she was perfectly fine.

The Werewolves around them widened their eyes upon hearing Aurora's words.

"Why the surprise?" Victor asked, confused. "Did you really think that Aurora and Fenrir were on your side?"

"...." From the silence that followed, it was obvious that everyone had thought so, even Tasha.

"... And people call me arrogant." Victor laughed in amusement.

"What's so funny, Demon King?"

Victor laughed even harder when he saw Volk's explosion of emotions. He spent a few seconds laughing until he explained.

"The World Tree is an Entity that sustains the planet. If it finds itself in a situation where it has to choose between protecting the planet and its sentient inhabitants, it will always choose the planet. That's their job and their deepest instinct. The fact that you don't understand something so basic made me laugh."

"What...?"

Ignoring their shock, Victor continued, "Sentient Beings will die, so what? In a few thousand years, other sentient Beings may come into existence with her interference or through natural evolution, just like any planet inhabited by a World Tree."

"When a mass extinction event occurs, it's not the planet that suffers, but the sentient Beings on it. From the planet's perspective, it doesn't matter much... At least, that's a fact for the World Tree of Positivity. For the World Tree of Negativity, it's a great inconvenience not to have sentient Beings because they are their main source of nourishment." Victor spoke as he looked at Aria.

Aria looked at Victor and smiled gently. To Victor, that smile was very sweet, like a child smiling upon seeing something beautiful, but to everyone around, that smile was quite terrifying.

"But it's not like their absence will make a difference. After all, it would only cause her to experience a slightly delayed development."

Victor's harsh but honest words left everyone simply silent in pure shock.

"Of course, the same thought applies to Fenrir, but in a more exaggerated way."

Fenrir opened one eye, looked at Victor, then snorted and went back to sleep.

"Fenrir may have an attachment to all of you, but that only applies to his family, Tasha. All the other inhabitants can disappear overnight, and it wouldn't affect him. If someone attacks all of you, will he defend you? Of course, but that's only because he sees the entire planet of Samar as his territory, not out of sentimentality."

Volk started to speak. "B-But... That's... That's like a..."

"Beast?" Victor completed the sentence.

"Grrr," Fenrir growled at the name. He hated that word, as Odin always referred to him in that way.

"Yes, indeed. You're not wrong." Victor stood up and walked over to Fenrir, then began stroking the head of the Wolf, who had returned to his original form at some point but was much smaller than before.

"But at the same time, you're wrong." Victor chuckled lightly when he saw the Wolf's happy face.

"Fenrir isn't a beast. He is a sentient Being. But at the same time, he is wild and primal in his nature."

"He doesn't understand sentimentality; he doesn't grasp complicated things like we do."

"But he understands companionship. You all help him in some way, and that's why he protects you. And when I say 'you all,' I mean Tasha, Volk, and eventually Thomas himself."

"Because of your simple actions, he has Blessed you and allowed you to live in his territory."

When Tasha and Volk heard those words, memories of both of them helping Fenrir in the past when he was injured flashed through their minds. Initially, they didn't know that the Wolf was Fenrir; it was only after he became healthier that he Blessed them and started living with them.

Victor's words awakened them from a great misunderstanding they had always had. Fenrir wasn't their protector; he was simply allowing Beings to live in his territory. But if he ever decided to change his mind, the entire civilization they had built would vanish from existence.

This thought sent a terrifying chill down the spines of the Werewolves.

"That's why I laughed when I called you arrogant. The fact that you didn't understand something so basic astounds me."

Aurora, Aria, and even Roxanne didn't say anything to disagree with Victor's words. After all, he was completely correct.

Roxanne herself cared deeply for Victor's Wives and treated them like Sisters, but as a World Tree, her primary instinct when faced with imminent danger would be to protect her 'planet,' and who was her planet?

It was Victor himself, where her main body currently resided. He was her planet, her safe haven, so she would always prioritize his safety over the rest.

It may seem cruel, but that was how the Beings called World Trees functioned.

"With clarifications given..." Victor looked at the beautiful Egyptian woman with chocolate-colored skin and green eyes, a woman with exotic beauty. "Tasha Fenrir."

"... Yes?"

"You have my stance on this matter. Until a competent Leader arises among the Werewolves, my protection agreement applies only to the planet."

Essentially, what Victor was saying was that if an invader came tomorrow and he was not here, it was the Werewolves' problem. He would protect the planet and only the planet; its inhabitants had nothing to do with him.

Seeing that everyone understood his words, Victor nodded, satisfied, and turned around.

"Hassan, come with me."

"H-Huh?" The man began to float toward Victor, and he was surprised that he couldn't do anything about it.

"For an entire year, you are my property. I will use you until you pass out from exhaustion."

Hassan hated to admit it, but he felt a bit embarrassed by Victor's misleading words.

Victor's face twisted in disgust. "Stop thinking dirty thoughts. I'm talking about training. I don't swing that way."

Hassan exercised his right to remain silent. He felt that if he spoke now, he would only dig his own grave further. He simply issued a simple warning: "I will train whoever you want, but I will return regularly to Samar or in case of an emergency."

"Once a month for a visit, and in case of an emergency, you can return permanently." Victor wouldn't stop a warrior from defending his people.

"That's acceptable." Hassan nodded.

"Roxanne, Aurora, Aria, let's go."

"Okay, Darling." Roxanne laughed as she ran after him.

"Eh? Me too?"

"Of course. You're the new teacher who will teach my Wife, right?"

Somehow, Aurora didn't like being reduced to just a teacher, but he wasn't wrong.

She sighed and said, "... Okay, I'll go too." She turned her head towards Aria and realized that her little sister had disappeared.

"Huh? Aria!?" She looked around, confused, searching for Aria nearby, and saw that before she knew it, Aria was sitting on Victor's shoulder.

"... When did she get there so quickly?" Seeing the small smile on Aria's face, a vein bulged on Aurora's head.

Okay, it was official; she didn't like Victor now.

"You're really good with kids, huh." Roxanne narrowed her eyes at Aria and possessively held onto Victor's arm.

"She just likes my abundance of Negative Energy, so naturally, she likes you too. In other words, you're an older sister to her." Victor knew exactly how to push his Wife's buttons.

"... Big Sister..." Roxanne's eyes gleamed. "Correct! I'm the big sister. I can take on that role better than Aurora!" She said as she pounded her chest, causing her ample bosom to bounce up and down from side to side.

More veins started to appear on Aurora's forehead. She wanted to strangle Roxanne now.

"Stop trying to steal my sister, Cow." She said as she appeared next to the group.

"Hmph, I only hear jealousy coming from you, 'older' sister."

"Jealousy, pfftt. Why would I be jealous? My figure is perfect, perfectly balanced, very unlike you, where everything is unbalanced." Aurora rolled her eyes.

"Say that when your breasts go boing boing... Or when a man smacks your butt, and it quivers seductively... Oh, I'm sorry, I forgot... You don't have a man, even though you're so old... Poor thing." Roxanne spoke with a hand over her mouth, wearing a look of pity and superiority.

"... BITCH!"

"Airport runway!"

"Mhm, it's good to see that you're already getting along," Victor said as he petted Aria's head.

"We're not!" Both of them spoke in unison.

"Hmm? Are you coming too, Fenrir?"

Fenrir looked at Victor's hands petting Aria's head and said, "... Yes."

"Hmm, okay." Victor nodded and continued walking. For a moment, he looked at his hand and thought that his hand was indeed divine, even making The Beast of The End addicted to his caresses.

'The Power of the Gods... in the palm of my hand...' Victor laughed internally at his own reference to the iconic villain from the Spider-Man movie.

As the chaotic group moved away, Tasha, Volk, and Maya observed from a distance.

"Volk... You are strong; that is a fact. I always thought you were a good King, and I still think that, but... You should have stayed silent and let Tasha handle the negotiations as usual. But no... You had to interfere, and now our people are in a complicated situation." Maya spoke with disdain in the end and then started walking in another direction.

"Call me if you need anything, Tasha. I'm going back to my Clan. I need to think about what to do. Perhaps with my granddaughter's help, I can slightly improve the situation for Samar."

"Okay," Tasha said.

When Maya left, Volk turned to Tasha.

"Tasha."

"Don't say anything, Volk... Just don't say anything."

Volk shuddered when he saw Tasha's cold gaze. It was the same look she used to give him, but he clearly felt the difference now. Before, when she gave him that look, there was still a hint of warmth, but now, only indifference and coldness remained.

"I need to think." Tasha turned around and began to walk away.

In the end, the only one left at the scene was Volk. From his expression, it was evident that he was deeply distraught and angry... Very angry.

But he held onto that anger and decided to seek advice.

"I need to talk to Vlad. He dealt with that bastard for a long time; he must have some good advice." It was humiliating to ask for help from his old friend, but desperate situations called for desperate measures.

Chapter 781: Vampire King and King Werewolf.

Chapter 781: Vampire King and Werewolf King.

"What a rare occasion... I never thought I would see you so soon, Volk." A man with long black hair, dressed in a black suit with a red tie, spoke as he rested his chin on his hand.

"Aren't you facing several issues in Samar because of Fenrir?"

"That problem has been completely resolved by The Demon King."

"... Oh?" Vlad raised an eyebrow as he saw various emotions flicker across Volk's face in a matter of seconds.

'I see... So Victor happened, huh.' Vlad didn't even need Volk's explanation for why he'd called so suddenly; he saw it all in that gaze.

Yes, it was a look he knew all too well. After all, that look always appeared on his own face when he remembered a certain Second Progenitor who was annoying and, at the same time, a good man.

... Vlad had complex feelings towards Victor. Despite not liking him, it was merely because Victor was like him. Two Alpha lions couldn't coexist in the same space without conflicting.

But at the same time, their relationship was such that he was the man who took care of his daughter and helped him get closer to his own daughter. One could say their relationship was that of two Beings who respected each other but didn't necessarily like each other.

Even now, as he was busy developing his plans, he knew that he needn't worry about his daughters and sons in the slightest. After all, he knew that so long as Jeanne and Morgana were married to him, he would protect them all from any harm.

It was this unwavering trust that made him comfortable pursuing his plans.

Yes, he found Victor irritating, but at the same time, he had great confidence in his abilities.

"Tell me, Volk. Whom did The Demon King conquer this time? Your wife? Your daughters? The women who held the most important positions in Samar's politics...? Or all of them?"

"... I haven't said anything yet, Vlad." Volk narrowed his eyes. "And I don't have daughters."

"You don't need to say it. Your gaze tells me everything I need to know." Vlad replied in the same neutral tone, adding, "Regarding the last part... Yes, it's true, you don't just have daughters; you have sons too."

"You simply rejected them to avoid attracting your wife's wrath onto yourself."

In a way, Tasha was like The Goddess of Marriage, Hera, but with a small difference... Instead of blaming innocent parties, she would go straight for the target of her revenge, which in this case was Volk, who betrayed her and had children outside of marriage, something he claimed he had never done.

A lie that only Vlad and Volk knew.

Volk had always been afraid of Tasha finding out about his children outside of their marriage. Because of that, they were always rejected so as not to cause divisions in their country. After all, Tasha essentially controlled the entire infrastructure of the Werewolf Society. If she wanted to, she could split the country in two, and that wouldn't be good for their society as a whole.

"Stop talking nonsense; I don't have children other than with Tasha, Vlad."

Vlad rolled his eyes and decided not to insist upon it. "Then? Why did you call me? I'm extremely busy."

"Yeah, I know. I heard you got married again."

"Indeed." Vlad didn't deny it.

"This time, will you do things right?"

"Hard to say, considering it's a political marriage, but I won't let her drink my blood regularly like my previous wives."

"A good decision..." Volk nodded.

"... So? Did you come here for a chat? If that's the case, I'll leave."

Volk looked at Vlad for a long minute until he sighed and spoke.

"The presence of The Demon King is directly, or rather, indirectly changing my entire society... Everything is changing, and truths that I never knew before... No, truths that I ignored for a long time are surfacing and causing chaos."

"My top Elites are powerless against The Demon King. Even if we wanted to drive him away, it would be impossible because who would have the guts to try to expel him?"

It's been less than a month... Less than one damn month! And the effects of Victor's presence were already being felt by everyone.

Fenrir, who was a beast that rarely socialized, followed Victor around as if he were his dog. Maya, The Matriarch of The Lykos Clan, who had no interest in anything outside her Clan, was also walking alongside Victor under the pretense of learning more about her 'granddaughter's' Husband.

A pathetic excuse that fooled no one. Everyone could see Maya's obvious interest in The Demon King, and with this action alone, several Alphas of Werewolf High Society were going mad. Not only was Leona Lykos, a member of The Lykos Clan, involved with a Noble Vampire, but even The Matriarch herself was heading in that direction.

They feared that this would encourage other male and female Wolves to seek Vampire partners, and as a result, in the near future, they would witness a rise in Hybrid babies.

Fortunately, that was not happening now, as prejudice and the belief that it was 'wrong' were deeply ingrained in the minds of all Wolves.

Maya and her granddaughter were strange women who followed no rules.

Vlad's eyes sparkled with a hint of amusement; Volk didn't need to continue for Vlad to fully understand what he was talking about.

Victor was treating Samar as his playground. And to be fair, he wasn't doing it intentionally; this kind of action was just who he was. Victor was a man who brought chaos wherever he went.

When he entered a strange society, it was the society that should change, not Victor. The error lay in society, not with Victor. When he entered a dystopian country, that country would eventually turn into a utopia according to Victor's desires and vision.

That was the power of The Demon King's influence; he was a man who could change everything simply by being who he was.

Vlad experienced this firsthand when he saw Victor conquering all the craziest, sociopathic women with loose screws in his own Nation.

Even the strongest warrior, Scathach Scarlett, who had high standards for men, was conquered by him.

Women like Maya, who was basically the Werewolf version of Scathach in Werewolf Society, and Tasha, who always had problems with her husband, would fall into his clutches the more they interacted with him.

As the saying goes, the grass was always greener on the other side. For Maya, who never had an opponent to contend with, and for Tasha, who never had a 'harmonious' marriage, Victor was like a pot of delicious honey that subconsciously attracted both of them.

In a way, Volk's case was worse than Vlad's because, in Vlad's case, he'd made many bad decisions which caused the two wives who remained loyal to him to try anything they could to escape his control.

These days, he regretted not treating them better. After all, if he had known that Jeanne had so much hidden Power... things would have been different.

Even Morgana herself had evolved into something he couldn't recognize. It was as if she were a new Sub-Race of Noble Vampires with the characteristics of Succubus Demons, a situation remarkably similar to that of The Adrastella Clan.

Vlad internally shook his head. 'No. I should have valued them more as my wives and not as investments of a King.'

On the other hand, Volk was destroying his marriage the more he interacted with Victor because he couldn't act submissive. Which was normal; after all, he was an Alpha.

"I see..." Vlad closed his eyes and opened them again. "For me to give you more plausible solutions, you'll have to tell me everything that has happened since Victor entered your domain. Only then can I advise you."

"... Very well." Volk nodded and began to explain.

...

30 minutes later.

From start to finish, Vlad listened to what Volk said with a neutral expression, silently taking it all in. But despite his expression revealing nothing, inside, he couldn't help but feel shocked.

'He has become even more chaotic... And it seems that when he became The King of Hell, his stance became much more active and future-oriented... He is acting more like a King, but at the same time, like the Victor I know, huh... Interesting.' This was the first time Vlad had heard a detailed report on Victor's personality since he returned as The King of Hell.

Just from this conversation, this meeting had been very productive for Vlad.

After Volk finished explaining everything that had happened, Vlad remained silent for two full minutes before speaking.

"Volk Fenrir, you are in a very bad situation."

"What do you mean?" Volk asked, confused.

Vlad didn't explain anything; he simply said, "My friend, do you want to remain as King and lose your wife to The Demon King? Or do you want to lose your position as King while keeping your wife?"

Volk narrowed his eyes upon hearing what Vlad said. "Why has this come back to my wife?"

"It's simply because she has more than 50% control over Samar, either directly or indirectly," Vlad replied. "And due to recent events, I can tell that The Queen is extremely upset with your actions. And with the ultimatum given by The Demon King... Yes, you are in a very bad situation, old friend."

Volk fell silent. He tried to say something, but no words came out of his mouth as he managed to grasp the picture that Vlad was now painting.

Volk clenched his teeth in anger. As an Alpha who took everything he wanted, he was not accustomed to losing things or making decisions like this. But it was in this situation that the calmness he gained from ruling came into play, and he managed to calm himself down.

"Explain the two options in more detail," he asked.

Chapter 782: Vampire King and King Werewolf. 2

Chapter 782: Vampire King and Werewolf King. 2

Volk clenched his teeth in anger. As an Alpha who took everything he wanted, he was not accustomed to losing things or making decisions like this. But it was in this situation that the calmness he gained from ruling came into play, and he managed to calm himself down.

"Explain the two options in more detail," he asked.

"Very well..." Vlad fell silent for a few seconds, as if pondering his words, and then declared.

"The first option, the option where you lose your wife but retain all the power for yourself."

"Unlike me, who has everything under my control, your society doesn't work that way. It is divided between you and your wife. You are the 'light' of the Wolves, and she is the 'darkness' that deals with everything behind the scenes."

"You have the support of the masses, while she must have the support of the majority of The Noble Clans."

"Although having the support of the Nobles is good for Tasha, she can easily lose that support with a little manipulation of interests. The Noble Clans will always choose profit, and you, who are loved by your people, are the safest bet. After all, as they say, the voice of the people is the voice of God, right?"

"Currently, Volk, you hold 'the voice of God'."

It was because of this thinking that he was confident that even if Victor decided to leave Nightingale, he was not worried that his citizens would leave with him.

The reason? Vlad was not a bad King. It could be said that for ordinary Noble Vampires, he was a perfect King.

Therefore, the overwhelming majority of Noble Vampires were on Vlad's side, especially now that the King was showing more activity than ever.

Yes, a certain percentage of Noble Vampires would leave with the new Progenitor, but that percentage would only include those affiliated with the Clans of Victor's Wives.

And even if he decided to leave, the old Vampire Count Clans would not completely abandon Nightingale. After all, the roots of those Clans were in Nightingale.

"What should I do in this case?"

"Separate from Tasha and strip her of all her power in one fell swoop... Knowing you, you must have some backup plans in case Tasha 'leaves' your control."

"Yes, but Tasha is not stupid. Most of my cards must be compromised by now."

"That's not the problem," Vlad said.

"What matters is that you will do something against her, and in this tense atmosphere, she will never expect something like that."

Volk put his hand on his chin and thought about what to do.

"What is the second option?"

"Hand over the Title of Alpha of Alphas to Tasha willingly, claiming that she will do a better job in these new times and serve her as a loyal warrior. This way, you will maintain your political position. And while you might lose many of the freedoms you have, in return, you will gain enormous influence because you will be seen as a 'reasonable' and a 'wise' King. All you have to do is create a story to spread to the masses."

As soon as Volk heard that he should hand over the Title willingly, he narrowed his eyes dangerously.

"You know that the Werewolves won't accept that. We are a society of warriors, and unless I lose in a duel... Oh."

"Yes, you understand." Vlad nodded.

"Hmm..." Volk could see the merits of both plans.

"And then? What are the downsides of the two plans?"

"With the first plan, your wife will feel deeply betrayed. After all, she has dedicated her entire existence to improving Werewolf Society, and you doing this would effectively mean severing ties with her. And you know how women are. When they are hurt, they seek their nearest safe harbor... And in this case, Tasha's safe harbor will be The Demon King. And well, I don't need to explain what will happen next, do I?"

"... Vlad..." Pure Power emanated from Volk's body; he did not like what Vlad was insinuating at all.

But Vlad did nothing and continued speaking neutrally. "The Demon King is a charming man. He also understands the hearts of women very well. Don't forget, he was the biggest playboy in Ancient Greece and is also The Husband of Aphrodite."

"All of his actions, even if subconscious, will attract women. It's just his nature. Because I know this nature, I want The Demon King as far away as possible from my current wife."

Vlad consciously ignored the fact that if Volk chose the first option, he would be in a worse situation anyway. In the end, there were no choices, only the illusion of choice.

... Of course, there was the possibility that option 1 might work, but for that to happen, Volk would have to be very cautious in how he treated Tasha, and it depended a lot on Tasha's reaction and how much Victor cared about her. Ultimately, it was an action with winning probabilities in a gambling casino.

"... Huh? He's the Husband of Aphrodite...?"

"Hmm? You didn't know that?" Vlad raised an eyebrow.

"Of course not. If that were revealed, the chaos that would ensue..." Volk's eyes gleamed.

"I suggest you not think that way, my friend. The Demon King reacts very badly when it comes to his Family. You experienced it firsthand, and that was only with one of his Wives."

"By targeting Aphrodite, you'd be targeting his entire group. Essentially, you'd be signing your own sentence of ownership."

"Sentence of ownership?" Volk asked, confused.

"Yes, he will capture you and make you experience all kinds of Hellish tortures, and he will never let you die. Effectively making you his property for eternity."

Volk swallowed hard, and the image of the Demon that appeared in the conference room flashed in his mind.

"But how will he know it was me who spoke..."

"Believe me, my friend, he will know."

Volk looked at Vlad with accusing eyes.

"Don't look at me like that; I won't tell him anything. He will simply find out with his Blessings."

"... Blessings?"

"Yes, The Demon King has been Blessed by an incredibly large number of Goddesses. Virtually every Goddess in his territory has given him their Blessings. That means he has many peculiar abilities that not even I know about."

"... What kind of nonsense is this? He is The Demon King, a Progenitor of Vampires. He has Blessings from Goddesses, has a damn Dragon in his backyard, and on top of that, he has a World Tree."

"He is an anomaly... Chaos in the form of a madman. It is correct to say that the Beings born from his Lineage in the future will be monstrous."

Each time Volk heard about how ridiculous Victor was, the feeling of powerlessness took over his body. What could he do against such a Being? It was like trying to fight against a God while completely naked and unarmed—it was an unfair fight from the start.

"So? What will you choose? Lose your wife? Or remain in power?"

"... I choose the third option. I will expel The Demon King from Samar."

A long silence fell in the room until Vlad reacted.

"Pfft... HAHAAHAHAHA." He started laughing as if he had heard the funniest joke in the world.

Seeing that Volk didn't react to his laughter, he stopped and looked at Volk. "Wait, are you serious?"

"Of course."

"... Are you delusional? Are you eating or smoking some catnip made for Wolves or some shit like that?"

Volk merely narrowed his eyes at Vlad. "Thank you for the advice, Vlad, but I won't hand my wife over to anyone."

"That's the problem, Volk. If Tasha chooses so, you won't have much of a choice because you never truly subdued her."

"Then I will subdue her."

"And by doing so, you are effectively choosing option 1, but in a more aggressive manner. And at the end of this story, you won't be able to keep Tasha imprisoned

because Victor will intervene. He will kidnap her and increase Tasha's Power with some bullshit that only he can do, and then she will return full of vengeance, and you will die."

"I know this will happen. After all, something similar happened to Annasthasia Fulger in the past when her Clan was in danger."

"....."

Vlad sighed. "Come back to reality. You can't use your Power to do anything against The Demon King."

"He is the strongest; therefore, he is right. And you, as the weaker one, must simply play the game that the stronger one has decided. That is the Law that all Supernatural Beings follow; The Law of The Jungle."

"As The Leader of Werewolf Society, you should understand that very well, Volk."

Volk clenched his fists and gritted his teeth in anger and frustration.

"In the end, we come back to what I said at the beginning. Which decision will you choose, Volk? Submission? Or fight for what is yours? Regardless of what you choose, I will help you in the best way possible as payment for the information you provided to me."

After a long silence that lasted for a full 3 minutes, Volk made a decision...

Chapter 783: One Choice.

Chapter 783: One Choice.

Three days later.

The Royal Palace.

Tasha was staring at her fireplace with a neutral expression. Several thoughts were running through her mind, including thoughts about the future and what she should do—these days had been quite stressful for Tasha. As a Monarch, she had to make decisions that would greatly help her people, but these decisions might not always be good for herself.

The current situation involving The Demon King, Victor Alucard, only added to her burden. His ultimatum, demanding the appointment of a competent Leader for The Werewolves or the negotiations would be terminated, was a political move, a way for Victor to exert pressure on The Werewolves.

Normally, this would be a problem that Tasha could easily resolve, but everything became much more complicated when the potential of invasion by a more advanced civilization, one completely subjugated by a single Emperor, came into play. The mere idea of the military power of such a formidable Nation made Tasha shudder.

The Werewolves may be numerous, but in the face of a civilization that could have billions of individuals, they seemed insignificant. Even with Fenrir leading the way, Tasha did not doubt that her people would suffer severe losses in this potential war.

That was why the cooperation of the Demon King was essential. He not only had great military power but also billions of Beings at his disposal. An alliance was entirely necessary, and she had to secure this alliance at all costs.

While reflecting on the consequences of an imminent invasion, Tasha felt an overwhelming mixture of emotions. Worry and fear intertwined in her heart. The weight of her crown felt more oppressive than ever, as her decisions could determine the fate of the entire Kingdom. She cared about the lives and safety of her subjects, knowing that every choice she made could have a devastating impact on them.

Furthermore, Tasha couldn't help but feel bitterness towards her husband's incompetence, who should've shared the burden of governance. Her frustration grew each day as he seemingly showed himself unable to understand the gravity of the situation or to take the necessary actions of a Leader to protect his people. This incompetence only worsened the pressure Tasha faced and forced her to make difficult decisions alone, all while her Kingdom was on the brink of imminent danger.

'What was that fool thinking? Has he completely lost his mind?' Tasha thought, irritated.

Her beautiful face contorted in disgust. Now, Tasha was no fool. She knew very well why Volk reacted that way. His behavior could only be described in one word... Masculinity.

It may seem strange, but that was the correct answer. Volk had never had someone defy his authority, and those who did either died or were someone he could fight against. But in Victor's case, that was impossible.

Volk was simply too weak to do anything to Victor. His very existence meant nothing in Victor's eyes, and that was what irritated him.

Of course, there was also a small feeling known as jealousy. Volk was jealous of how Victor succeeded in everything he did. Tasha believed that Volk was unaware of these feelings himself. After all, he had always been clueless when it came to his own complex emotions. She knew her husband well enough to know at least that.

"Haah..." Tasha sighed, placing her fingers on her forehead as she closed her eyes. Her head was throbbing, and she felt quite tired.

"Thinking for so long won't yield results. I need to do something." Tasha stood up from the couch, her eyes determined.

Tasha had always been a woman of action, and in the end, she would always make a choice that prioritized her own people. After all, before being a wife, she was a Goddess and a Queen.

The responsibility for her people outweighed her own feelings.

"Where is The Demon King currently?"

The silence lasted only 3 seconds before a woman appeared by Tasha's side and spoke, "The last time he was seen was at The Lykos Clan's mansion, but we don't know if this information is reliable."

"I see..."

'If the Queen were to go to one of the Alpha Clans' mansions, it would attract a lot of attention. This meeting should take place at my mansion, where I have control over everything.' She thought, but she also understood that such an action would be impossible. Asking the King of another Nation to come to her mansion while he had just made a deal that left her out would convey an image of an arrogant person demanding things from others.

In this delicate matter, appearances mattered a lot. Therefore, it was not Victor who had to come to her, but she who had to go to Victor.

'But where? Where can I find him?' Tasha started to think while keeping her subordinate kneeling in silence.

Suddenly, heavy footsteps were heard, interrupting Tasha's train of thought.

Tasha narrowed her eyes as she felt Volk's presence approaching. She looked at her subordinate and nodded. With just that nod, her subordinate understood her orders.

"Tasha, we need to talk."

"...Didn't I say we would talk later, Volk?" Tasha spoke.

Volk didn't say anything; he simply grabbed the door and smashed it out of his way.

Tasha's eyes narrowed even more with this display from Volk. Unconsciously, she raised her guard against him and prepared for anything.

Volk ignored the door he just broke and looked into Tasha's green eyes.

"I'm done, Tasha."

Seeing how serious he was, she realized this wasn't his usual attitude, so she demanded, almost as an order:

"...Explain."

"From now on, the Werewolves will ally with Vlad's Noble Vampires."

"...Huh?..."

"We will not ally with The Demon King."

Tasha felt an intense headache now. 'What has this fool done?'

Tasha knew Volk very well. She knew that when he spoke with that tone, it meant only one thing: he had already done something.

"What have you done, Volk?" Tasha growled.

"What was necessary," he said in a neutral tone.

"Necessary for what? Your ego or your people?"

"My people."

Tasha rolled her eyes; it was obvious she didn't believe Volk's words in the slightest.

Suddenly, Tasha felt immense weakness in her body as she felt her Betas fading with each passing moment.

"...Volk... What have you done?" she dangerously demanded as a golden glow covered her body.

"I activated the contingency plan. You must be feeling it now—the loss of your Betas, who are now pledging their loyalty to me, and only me."

Volk feared Tasha. He feared her cunning and intelligence; he feared her influence. He hated how she never submitted to him. Because of that, he always prepared various contingency plans in case Tasha betrayed him. All he did was activate that contingency plan.

As a paranoid man, he wouldn't accept anything that wasn't under his control, even if it was his own wife.

"The time of power-sharing between light and darkness is over... I no longer need you. I am the sole Leader of Samar."

Tasha's eyes widened; she couldn't even believe what she had just heard. For a few seconds, she looked at Volk, thinking he was joking or something, but when she saw how serious he was... Anger took hold of her being.

"How dare you!? Volk, you piece of shit!" Pure Power emanated from Tasha's body and exploded around her, even though she was weakened because her Betas betrayed her.

"This country, the people are more mine than yours. You were just a muscle-headed fool who existed to deal with enemies! I built this Kingdom. I negotiated with the Witches. I negotiated with the Gods. I brought opportunity to The Werewolves!"

"That's true... And I thank you for it. You were useful. You gave me two children with great potential and various connections that I can use. Thank you very much for your work."

"But you are no longer needed."

Tasha's face contorted into different forms of pure anger, hatred, and disbelief. Her animalistic features became more prominent, and even her tail and ears appeared.

"...You can't just tell me I am unnecessary as if I were your damn subordinate, Volk. I am the Queen!"

"Not anymore." Volk took a scroll from his pocket and showed it to Tasha.

"This is our divorce."

Tasha's eyes widened when she saw her own signature. "...How did you...?"

"On our first night together, before I ascended as The King of The Werewolves, I asked you to sign a document... At that time, you didn't even read the document, and that was your mistake. The document you signed was the divorce papers, Tasha."

The scroll in Volk's hands wasn't just a simple marriage document. In Samar's society, it didn't work like that; it was a contract between two 'Clans' joining together.

Despite everything, Tasha was still a Goddess with considerable support.

Volk came from an ancient Alpha Family that was extinct. This was the marriage contract between them.

"...Y-You... From the beginning..." Tasha was simply incredulous at this moment.

"Unlike all the women I had before, you are a Goddess. You wouldn't submit so easily. That's why I made preparations in case you betrayed me and decided to keep everything I built."

"You betrayed my trust, Volk?! From the beginning?!"

"Wrong. It's simply having a plan B. After all, you always told me, right? Have a second or third option for a plan."

"This was my second option, Tasha."

"From today onwards, you are no longer The Queen; you are just an Exiled Goddess from the Egyptian Pantheon."

Tasha simply stared at him in pure shock, various emotions crossing her face. It was clear she hadn't expected this risky move from Volk.

'What led him to make such a decision?' Even though her emotions were shaken, she managed to keep her head somewhat cool to think about the possible possibilities that Volk had.

Until a possibility appeared in Tasha's mind, and that possibility darkened her heart with revenge.

Having said everything he wanted to say, Volk turned around and left, but would Tasha let him leave?

Of course not. Women were very vengeful Beings, and they would never let the man come out on top.

"I understand... Hahahaha... I understand now, Volk."

Volk stopped walking and looked back. "...Understand what?"

"Victor Alucard."

Volk's eyes narrowed slightly, and that was enough of a reaction for Tasha to know she was correct.

"The reason you talked to Vlad in secret and made a deal with him is simple. You see Vlad as your equal, not as a superior, which is the case with Victor."

"You fear The Demon King. You fear his influence, his charisma, a charisma so great that within a few weeks, it started causing several changes in Samar."

"You feel like you're losing control of everything, and because of that, you rushed."

Tasha's tail waved around in a seductive manner, and she smiled, showing all her sharp teeth.

"Not only that." Tasha began to walk back and forth as she observed Volk with narrowed eyes.

"You're jealous of how a Being went from a nobody to one of the most powerful and influential Beings in the Supernatural Community."

Volk's eyes narrowed even more, as did his expression.

"You're envious of how he managed to get along so well with everyone since he arrived in Samar."

Tasha seemed more like a Demon attacking all of Volk's weak points than a Goddess. As someone who had been by Volk's side for a long time, she knew very well how to hit all of his weak points.

"You're afraid that I'll fall into the hands of The Demon King."

"What a fool you are, Volk... You don't know, do you?"

"...Stop playing games, Woman. Explain what you want."

"I've been meeting The Demon King in secret for weeks." She smiled seductively.

Although, they only conversed with each other. Tasha didn't betray Volk. Yes, she enjoyed every encounter with Victor, and at some point, she began to desire him, but she didn't betray Volk. If he were to leave, she would surely return to normal at some point in the future.

Victor's presence was simply too significant to be ignored. When he was in a room, everyone was forced to look at him. His overwhelming presence, his beautiful face, his interactions with his Wives,

He was like a seductive Demon and a gentle Angel at the same time. And the best part of it all was that he was genuine. Each of these sides were his true side; he didn't wear masks like other Supernatural Beings or even Gods. This was a combination Tasha had never seen before in her life.

Yes, Tasha probably would never be able to forget about him, but even so, she didn't betray Volk... But Volk didn't need to know that, not when he betrayed her first, a betrayal that happened from the beginning.

"...Whore!" Volk snarled.

"What? You betrayed me from the beginning, but you don't want to be betrayed either? What a child you are, Volk. It seems like you never grew up. You're still a Wolf scared of everything, pretending to be a strong man."

"Heh, poor little thing."

Veins bulged on Volk's head; the veins in his arm tensed. He was about to attack Tasha, but when he was about to do so, he swallowed his anger and turned around.

"...I understand. You have no balls..." Tasha's venomous words were heard again.

Volk stopped walking.

"You know that if you attack me, a terrifying Demon will pursue you and kill you in the worst possible way. After all, unlike you, he's a true man who doesn't--" Tasha couldn't continue when she saw his fist coming toward her.

The woman dodged his attack and punched his stomach, sending him flying backward.

"Humph, so easy to provoke. That is why you had me as your Queen for negotiations, Volk. You never managed to control your temper."

Tasha tossed her hair back and spoke.

"Shadows."

"Yes, Our God." Understanding what had happened in front of them, the shadows didn't call her Queen.

"Go fetch my youngest son, Thomas, and all our people. Take everyone to shelter 597269." Through her bond, she could sense that the Betas who had slipped from her control were only those who weren't descendants of her people, namely the Alpha Werewolf families she had influence over.

Although she had lost Power with this, it wasn't as significant as losing the support of her own people. Fortunately, she always made sure to maintain control over her own people to avoid falling into Volk's machinations.

Hiding her feelings in her heart, Tasha's expression grew cold.

"Those who are available gather the important documents from my mansion, such as trade agreements and conversations with Factions. I don't want anything to be left for Volk. Don't forget my Artifacts as well. Take everything to shelter 157956."

"Yes!" As the shadows left, a furious Volk appeared.

"Tasha!!"

Tasha turned to Volk, her gaze cold and indifferent, a look Volk remembered clearly. It was the same look she had when he first met her.

"You made a big mistake, Volk... Only foolish Kings execute allies with the greatest potential out of fear of betrayal. A wise King would try to win them over to his side and, if that was not possible, try to profit from any situation involving that ally... Unfortunately, you are not a wise King. Throughout the years I've spent observing you, I've confirmed just how incompetent you are."

A golden Power tinged with green covered Tasha's body.

"Incompetent?" Volk scoffed with a laugh. "Who was the whore who left her country seeking shelter? Who gave shelter to a whore who didn't even have a place to call home? It was me! I did that! When no one wanted to accept you, I did!"

Tasha closed her eyes slightly; Volk's words hurt much more than she thought they would. After all, she cherished the encounter they had in her heart... Unfortunately, she was the only one who did.

From Volk's tone, it was clear he accepted her only to use her.

Love may have existed between them; she didn't doubt that it was true. But that love died a long time ago, and she didn't realize it.

"We'll meet again, Volk. And when that day comes, it will be the last time I see your useless face."

Tasha disappeared from the room, heading to an unknown place.

Volk stared at the spot where Tasha had been for a few seconds, then turned his face and walked towards the exit. His face was completely stone-like, devoid of emotion, only indifference... But only he knew how turbulent his heart was.

When Volk left, two pairs of blood-red eyes opened on the wall. These two pairs of blood-red eyes looked around, searching for any activity from Beings. When they sensed that there was no one, two Maids with long black hair emerged from the wall.

"Hmm... Master, what are you planning?" Kaguya muttered in disbelief. She didn't expect to witness all this chaos. Initially, she didn't understand why Victor had instructed her to observe Tasha, but upon seeing this scene, she was 100% certain that it was connected to Victor.

"Forget it, Kaguya. We will simply do what we were ordered to do." Eve walked to the table where Tasha worked and began rifling through the documents. "Eventually, everything will make sense."

"You're right." Kaguya nodded.

"I will write my report; continue searching. If it's not here, it must be in Volk's room."

"Yes." Eve nodded.

...

In a hotel near The Lykos Clan's Mansion.

"[Master, Volk and Tasha had a major disagreement...]" Kaguya began explaining what she had seen to Victor.

And with every word from Kaguya, Victor's smile grew wider and wider.

"You seem happy, Demon King." A playful voice echoed around.

Victor looked at the hologram, and the image of a blond man appeared.

"Of course, Vampire King." Victor laughed. "It's very satisfying when things go according to plan, isn't it?"

"I can understand your feelings." Vlad smiled.

"But I'm surprised, Demon King. I never thought you would want to work with me when I proposed this plan three days ago... Don't you hate me?"

"I don't hate you, Vlad." Victor rested his face on his hand.

"I just think you're stupid."

A vein bulged on Vlad's head. "And I think you're annoying. You seem to have a talent for irritating people."

"Thank you."

"It's not a compliment."

"I know."

The two Progenitors smiled slightly, and a moment of silence fell around them.

"So, I'll take Volk and The Werewolves," Vlad said.

"And I'll take Tasha and The Lykos Clan." Victor nodded. He had no interest in the other Wolves; he only saw potential in Tasha's people and in the Clan led by Maya. The rest were just rubbish in his view.

Of course, that was far from the truth, but it was a fact that Victor's standards were very high, and only the mentioned groups met those standards.

Victor wanted Elites; after all, he had more than enough cannon fodder in Hell.

"Anyway, the Noble Vampires will have a significant influence over the Werewolves from now on," Victor said. "Even though they're useless to me, they may be useful to you and your war."

"About that..."

"Yes, I will help you. This is revenge for Ophis as well, so I won't stay out of it."

"...Thank you."

"Oh?" Victor's eyes gleamed with amusement. "You've learned to say thank you now?"

"Don't get used to it."

"Humph." Victor snorted.

"As for the Emperors... What do you plan to do?" Vlad asked.

He was surprised that Victor shared this information with him, but given the magnitude of the potential threat, even he would do the same. After all, it was not something that should be kept a secret.

Victor's smile grew twisted as his face slowly began to peel away, revealing only black smoke with shades of red, blood-red eyes, and sharp teeth.

"The Vampire Progenitors shine on a battlefield where Blood is infinite... Our strength grows with every kill, our influence grows with every drop of Blood consumed, and at the end of the day, the crimson Souls will be willing to serve us... Remember, when the enemy attacks..."

Slowly, Vlad's face started to resemble Victor's, with the only difference being that his smile wasn't as twisted as Victor's.

"Only a sea of crimson Blood should be left behind."

"I see... It seems you have fully Awakened as a Progenitor. Even these memories have been unlocked."

"Are you surprised it happened so quickly?" Victor asked.

"Yes, I am... But I stopped expecting common sense when it comes to you. You're a chaotic bastard who makes no sense."

"Thank you." Victor accepted the compliment.

"It wasn't a compliment."

"I know."

Victor left the hotel with a completely transformed appearance. The elegant suit he had previously worn was replaced by a modern and relaxed outfit. He wore black jeans, black sneakers with white details and a completely white sweatshirt. To complete his metamorphosis, Victor invoked The Blessing of Aphrodite, The Goddess of Love, to attenuate his Beauty to the common standards of Noble Vampires. Now, he went unnoticed without arousing unconscious attention wherever he went.

He began walking through the streets of Samar while looking around. With each block he passed, his height would decrease, until on the seventh street he passed, his height decreased to 170 CM, just 5 CM shorter than when he was Human.

'Hmm... It's been a while since I felt this short... just like in the past.' Victor thought internally as he turned onto a right street. He stopped at the corner of the street and looked at a public library.

As he walked towards the building, he began giving orders.

[Anna, Bruna, Maria, start Phase 2.]

[Yes, Master.]

[Big Guy and Roberta continue protecting Leona.]

[Don't worry, no one will touch her as long as I'm here], Big Guy spoke.

[Good.]

As soon as he entered the library, he heard Kaguya's voice.

[Master, documents secured.]

[Do we have enough?] Victor asked.

[... Yes, we have much more than enough.] Kaguya's voice sounded quite stunned.

[Oh? Explain more.] Victor spoke.

[Volk had a secret room in the Palace where he kept all his important documents.]

[I see... And how did you find this room?]

[The air vent of the room was irregular; I was able to perceive it thanks to that. It seems Volk recently opened this room, probably to retrieve the documents that would give him advantages over Tasha,] Kaguya explained.

[Hmm...] Victor pondered Kaguya's words for a moment. Meanwhile, he nodded to the librarian and turned into a corridor full of books, starting to look at each book in search of a specific one.

[Keep all the important documents secured. Meanwhile, I want you to bring me the documents involving Volk's children.]

[... There's a problem with that.]

[What?]

[They don't exist.]

[... Don't tell me he didn't even bother to register the names of his children or anything that would reveal their existence?] Victor asked incredulously.

[It's exactly what you say, Master.]

[Talk about being the best father of the year,] Victor scoffed, and suddenly he stopped walking when he found an aged book titled "Khama, The Story of a Leader."

Victor picked up the book and walked over to the librarian.

[Is there no proof of their existence?]

[Yes, there isn't any.]

Victor narrowed his eyes. 'Did Vlad lie to me?' For a moment, he doubted Vlad, but that thought quickly left his mind when he remembered the evidence of Volk's children's existence.

'Vlad wouldn't do that. After all, he has a lot to lose if he does.' Victor couldn't help but find this situation amusing. Three days ago, Vlad suddenly contacted him and made a proposal.

Initially, Victor wasn't thinking of doing anything with Samar; he was going to let Tasha handle everything while he "guided" her with their nightly conversations.

But everything changed when Vlad contacted him and revealed Volk's plan. Upon learning what Volk was going to do, Victor couldn't stand still. This was a great opportunity to acquire several competent individuals for himself.

Because of that, he decided to cooperate with Vlad in this plan that would effectively give the Noble Vampires total influence over their rival, The Wolves.

[Keep searching, there must be something, a diary, a note, anything that points to the existence of these children,] Victor said.

[Yes, Master. I will let you know if I find anything.]

[Okay.]

Upon reaching the librarian's counter, he handed her the book.

The librarian looked at the book for a few seconds and then took it.

"This is indeed an old book... Are you sure, Sir?" She asked as she scanned the book on the computer.

"Yes. I really enjoy stories about Pyramids."

"Sir, this is not a book about Pyramids..."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes..."

"Hmm, that's a shame. I thought I could learn about the sands of the desert from this book."

The librarian's eyes lit up with understanding, and she quickly stood up from her chair. "Again, this is not a book that teaches about Egypt... If you're interested, I can show you where to find that book."

"Oh? Please do. I would appreciate some recommendations from someone experienced like you."

"Please, follow me," the librarian said.

Victor nodded, leaving the book on the table, and followed the woman who, instead of heading towards the area with the displayed books, was going to the 'VIP' room.

Upon entering the VIP room, an immense variety of books was revealed.

"We have two types of book sections," she pointed to the right side. "The exceptional ones recently made..." Then she pointed to the left side. "And the exotic ones from ancient times."

"Which one would you like?"

"I would like the ancestral ones, stories that are not recorded in books."

"... Very well..." The woman snapped her fingers, and the bookshelves started moving, revealing a door in the middle of the room.

"Enjoy your visit, Nesu." [Literal translation in Ancient Egyptian: King.]

"Oh? You noticed." Victor was sure he hadn't made any mistakes in his disguise.

"Even if you disguise yourself, your intense gaze and presence, I will never forget them in my life."

"... I see... The problem was my expression." Victor focused for a moment, and his intense features softened, making him look more like a normal teenager.

With this change, the feeling of recognition the woman felt disappeared completely.

"Impressive... Even if I saw you now, I wouldn't be able to recognize you."

"Mm. I've spent so much time acting like myself that I sometimes forget not to be too 'intense'."

"You are The Demon King; such an attitude is normal."

Victor raised an eyebrow playfully; this woman was really good with indirect compliments.

"Don't let anyone in after me."

"Yes, no one will enter after you." The woman nodded seriously.

"... Correction, no one should enter until Tasha personally says so."

"Yes, no one should enter until my Goddess personally says so."

Victor felt that this woman was extremely serious and that she needed to relax a bit more.

'Although doing that in this situation is a bit unrealistic.' Victor thought as he walked towards the door.

...

"Demon King... How did you know this place?"

"Did you completely forget that you told me about it before?" Victor spoke as he looked at the woman. Even though she seemed completely fine on the outside, he knew it wasn't the same inside. The sparkle she'd possessed had diminished completely compared to before.

'What a waste.' Victor shook his head internally.

"... Now that I think about it, that did happen, huh," Tasha murmured as she thought about the nights when she and Victor conversed with each other. She remembered mentioning a library she liked a lot and occasionally went to. This library was also a 'safe haven' in case any problems arose for her people and she needed a place to evacuate to.

"Tell me, how is the situation with your people?"

Tasha was slightly surprised internally when she saw that he didn't immediately ask about her well-being.

"My people are being evacuated without any problems. It's taking a bit longer because my people had offspring, and they couldn't react as quickly as their parents, but since they were trained for this from the beginning, they are being efficient."

'Interesting... She wasn't caught completely off guard... ' Always have a plan B or C in case everything goes wrong. For someone who became a fallen Goddess, that mindset was deeply ingrained in her mind.

"I see..." When Victor was about to say something, he heard Kaguya's voice.

[Master, I found it.]

Victor perfectly controlled his expressions to prevent himself from smiling.

[What's the evidence?] He asked as he walked towards a chair and sat down with perfect grace and manners.

[A diary written by one of Volk's mistresses.]

No matter how much you tried to hide something, traces would always be left behind. You can't control someone's habits. In the face of a bad situation, people will always

seek a safe harbor to feel good, and in this mistress's case, it was a diary recounting her life.

[A perfect job as always, my Beloved Maid.]

Even from afar, Victor could clearly feel Kaguya's sense of satisfaction.

[Please come and deliver the diary to me, and once you hand over the diary, support Anna and the others in the next stage of the plan.]

[Yes, Master.]

Leaning back in the chair and resting his head on his hand, he spoke.

"So, what do you plan to do?"

"... What do you mean?"

"Are you going to reclaim your position of power and usurp Volk's? Or will you be left as you are?"

"... You know, it's at times like this that a man should comfort a woman and make her feel good."

Instead of responding to Tasha's statement, he asked, "Tasha Fenrir, are you so weak that such a small incident like this would make you fall?"

Tasha's eyes narrowed. "I just lost everything I built and learned that my husband never trusted me from the beginning. Can't you show a little consideration?"

Victor scoffed. "Come on, Tasha. You need to do more than that to deceive even yourself." He laughed in amusement.

Tasha naturally looked at Victor, showing no reaction to his provocation.

"From the beginning, you also never trusted Volk, Tasha."

"Your subordinates being prohibited from actively interacting with Volk's Faction, your subordinates growing up with the customs of Ancient Egypt. Not only that, you built various safe zones to evacuate your people in case something happens."

"You're not a family woman, Tasha. You're a Warrior, a Goddess, an Assassin, and a Survivor."

"Superficially, yes. You may have liked him, but you never fully trusted Volk for anything truly important because you know that in this world, there are few individuals who

deserve our trust, and you clearly judged that Volk wasn't suitable for your complete trust."

"Why are you being so sentimental now?"

With each sentence from Victor, the smile on the man's face grew predatorily, fully showing his sharp teeth.

"Don't act like you know me, Demon King." Tasha scoffed.

Instead of countering her statement, he asked, "Am I wrong?"

Tasha's silence in response to that question was all the answer Victor needed.

[Master, I'm here.] Kaguya spoke.

[Okay, let's begin the next phase...]

"You are someone who grew up in the snake's nest that is the politics of The Gods of Egypt. You would never entrust the safety of your people and yourself to another person." Victor stood up and walked towards Tasha. During his walk, darkness began to form in his hand, and soon a diary appeared in his hand.

Tasha raised an eyebrow at the diary in Victor's hand, clearly questioning what it was, but Victor didn't answer. He simply handed her the diary.

Thanks to Kaguya's impeccable work, the diary was already marked on the correct page showing Volk's actions.

Tasha took the diary from Victor's hand and read the open page...

The effect was instant. All of Tasha's melancholy disappeared and was replaced by a fire that threatened to burn everything. Her eyes shone with pure hatred, her face distorted completely, and her sharp teeth ground against each other.

Victor disappeared in smoke and appeared behind her, whispering in her ear like an evil Demon inciting her to commit terrible sins.

"Show me, Tasha Fenrir... Show me the Goddess whom even The Gods of Egypt have nicknamed The Monarch of Beasts, a woman so cruel and savage that she would bite the necks of all who provoked her."

"A woman so cunning that even after being so far from her homeland, still has influence there, even over some Lesser Gods."

"I will be watching."

The moment Victor disappeared from Tasha's room, it was as if the leash that held Tasha had disappeared. Her eyes became so cold that they could freeze the North Pole several times over. Her eyes became lifeless as if two emerald-colored black holes had replaced them.

The Goddess once-feared for her cruelty, the so-called evil Goddess, had awoken completely. And she was not happy.

Chapter 785: He's here.

Chapter 785: He's here.

"Darling... I thought you only wanted Tasha's people and The Lykos Clan."

"Yes, you're right, Roxanne."

"Then why did you incite Tasha to go after her Throne?" Roxanne asked as she floated behind Victor.

Victor chuckled gently and stroked Roxanne's head. "Silly girl, I didn't say that with the intention of her reclaiming the Throne for herself. I merely said that to awaken her sense of pride."

"All my words were meant to incite those feelings within her. After all, it must be frustrating, isn't it?" Victor looked at the night view of the City with a small smile on his face.

"To have everything you helped build taken away from you overnight." His hair fluttered in the wind, and his violet eyes gazed at the City as if seeing much more than just the chaotic yet beautiful landscape.

"I understand... But it's not just that, right? After all, you wouldn't work so hard for a Nation you don't care that much about..." Roxanne smiled lightly. "You're repeating the same situation that happened with Jeanne and Morgana." As someone connected to Victor, Roxanne could see far beyond his words.

She knew very well that the main reason Victor did what he did so far was something else. Yes, all the reasons he mentioned were not lies, but the main reason was to help a good woman flourish to her full potential.

Why did Victor fully support Violet, Ruby, and Sasha in everything they sought to achieve, even when it seemed completely inefficient at times?

Because that was what they wanted to do, what they desired to do. And therefore, he supported them. He did the same with all his Wives. Only when someone pursued their own goals did that person truly shine.

Jeanne and Morgana seemed lifeless to Victor when they first met him, and it was only by helping them find their true selves that they became "good women."

The same case applied to Tasha. She'd completely forgotten who she was because of her responsibilities as a Queen and her relationship.

She restrained herself. She restricted her own potential in the name of society. All Victor was doing was helping her unleash that potential.

To Victor, the story he read in that book about a wild Goddess called The Beast Monarch was much more interesting than the current Tasha.

"Haah... What kind of person would destroy a marriage because a woman hadn't reached her full potential?" Roxanne sighed.

"That's a grave accusation, Roxanne... I didn't destroy anything; I didn't even get involved."

"Yes, my presence may have triggered many things, but essentially speaking, I did nothing. It's not my fault if people can't handle my presence."

"Well, your presence is simply too significant to be ignored, Darling." Roxanne chuckled lightly.

"As I said before, that's not my problem."

"Not to mention, it wasn't me who decided to betray Tasha and have children outside of marriage, nor was it me who hid the existence of those children. It wasn't me who was so incompetent that I couldn't govern properly or behave like a true Monarch in front of another Monarch."

"All of this is Volk's doing. I'm merely reacting to what Volk did."

"Then making all of Maya's husbands submit to your presence was their doing?" Roxanne pointed out an incident that occurred while Maya was showing Victor around the city.

"That's an entirely different matter, my dear." Victor rolled his eyes. "It's not my fault if they are intimidated by my presence."

"I will not restrict myself because of strangers. I will do what I want, when I want, wherever I want. Just as it has always been from the beginning."

"All hail The Demon King of Tyranny," Roxanne spoke with a grand gesture and then laughed. "It was this attitude that earned you that Title, my Husband."

"If exercising my will makes people call me a tyrant... then so be it... Let them call me whatever they want. Let them complain like a flock of sheep because, in the end, it won't matter, after all..." Victor and Roxanne's bodies slowly began to disappear in black smoke.

"The will of The Demon King cannot be stopped."

...

Victor appeared in front of The Lykos Clan mansion in his Regular Form, dressed in an entirely black suit.

As soon as he entered the Mansion, he heard Maria's voice.

[Master, all positions have been secured.]

[Good work, Maria... Maintain your position and await further orders.]

[Yes, Master.]

Victor walked through The Lykos Clan mansion as if he owned the place. None of the Werewolves present dared to look him directly in the face, and those who did instinctively felt a fear that paralyzed their entire Being. It was as if they were staring at a predator at the top of the food chain.

A Dragon.

Looking at this crowd of white-haired men and women, Victor thought that The Lykos Clan was indeed populous and that, unlike the Noble Vampire Clans that accepted other Noble Vampires through a Clan Acceptance Ritual, everyone here was truly one family related to each other.

'Rather than Wolves, they're more like rabbits,' Roxanne laughed.

'Well, Wolves are more fertile than Vampires, at least the weaker ones.'

It was a universal rule that the stronger you were or if your Race had a long lifespan, it was very difficult for those individuals to reproduce. If an individual was from a long-lived Race and was strong, it was practically a rarity for them to have children.

Because of this, the number of Dragons was so few. They were not only hunted for their highly valuable bodies, but it was also very difficult for them to reproduce, which rendered their species practically extinct.

Even Victor himself had only seen one True Dragon so far, and that Dragon was Zaladrac. He didn't even consider the Youkai Dragons as True Dragons since they were more Youkai than Dragons.

Victor looked up and spotted Maya. From her accusatory look, he deduced that she must have already heard about what was happening between Volk and Tasha.

Victor smiled internally as he realized that things were progressing quite smoothly.

Contrary to what Victor thought, Maya wasn't solely focused on Tasha and Volk's affairs. She was also admiring the sight before her.

The Lykos Clan, a Clan of Wolves with quite the delinquent-like attitudes, was instinctively submitting to a Noble Vampire. She had never seen this sight with any of her husbands before.

Yes, she had seen this sight before, but it was she who provoked this reaction from her Clan, not someone else.

'As expected... He's a True Alpha,' Maya thought.

A True Alpha wasn't just respected and feared by Werewolves; they were someone respected and feared by all Races. Victor easily fulfilled that requirement, and you know what was the best part? He did it effortlessly just by being himself.

He didn't even need to pretend like most Alphas she had seen.

Maya made a hand gesture and asked Victor to follow her, but instead of following her, he turned to the right and completely ignored her.

A vein throbbed in Maya's head, but unconsciously, a small smile appeared on her face. Soon enough, she found herself following Victor.

...

"Natalia, my dear. You can proceed with the next phase of the plan and inform Vlad that my Maids have already prepared everything. Don't worry, Aurora won't interfere with your Powers."

"Yes, Darling," Natalia nodded, and seconds later, a Portal appeared beside her, where she proceeded to enter.

"... Darling, you really messed everything up as always," Leona pointed out.

"How rude; I didn't do anything. They did this themselves. And I would be foolish not to take advantage of the situation," Victor huffed as he sat on the sofa.

Leona wasted no time and quickly jumped into his lap, embracing him.

Victor chuckled gently and caressed her long white hair.

"Hehe, I missed this," Leona said as she hugged him tighter.

"So spoiled... I'm making you too accustomed to it."

"Humph, it's the Husband's job to spoil the Wife. And in return, the Wife will spoil the Husband too."

"Well, that's true," Victor smiled.

Victor glanced at Big Guy. "Vlad is coming; you know what to do."

Big Guy nodded, and slowly he began to disappear into pure Red Energy.

"Hmm~, that tickles, Darling. Why are you caressing my belly?"

Victor looked at Leona's toned belly. Despite having perfect abs that showcased her warrior's body, her body wasn't rigid; in fact, it was quite soft.

Due to Werewolves' physiology, she could control her body perfectly, and this effect was most visible in the muscles that she could make either rigid or flexible.

Victor also thought this was due to the "Elizabeth" gene he had heard about, a gene that further enhanced a Werewolf's aspects.

"Don't you like it? I can stop if you want," he spoke as he began to retract his hand.

In the next moment, all the muscles in Leona's body became rigid, and she grabbed his hand with a speed that caused a small boom around them. If his hand were a Human's, all the bones would have been pulverized.

"I didn't say that... Don't stop."

Victor smiled and continued to pamper Leona. Just a few minutes later, Maya entered the room.

"Demon King, can you control yourself? You're scaring everyone in my Clan."

"Humph, they should have already gotten used to my presence; I visit regularly, you know?" Victor wouldn't stop visiting Leona, even if she was learning about her ancestry.

"Don't expect the impossible; you're a completely different Being from the ones they are used to dealing with." Maya walked over to the sofa in front of Victor and sat down,

crossing her legs. She glanced at Leona for a few seconds, and various emotions passed through her eyes, the main one being envy.

"Even my two most talented descendants dare not stay in the same space as you." Maya laughed as she thought of Bella and Connor, who seemed like two frightened cats, a behavior very different from their usual selves.

"As I said, that's not my problem. Besides, if they can't even handle my presence, they will never grow. It's for their own good," Victor pointed out.

"... That... Actually, that's a good point." Maya tried to counter what Victor said, but she realized that he was completely right in that regard.

After pondering a bit on this matter, Maya set it aside and got to the main point:

"Anyway, what are you planning to do with Samar? Volk's actions and the current situation, all of it has to do with you, right?"

"You overestimate me too much; this situation would have exploded sooner or later. I just happened to be the unintentional catalyst."

"... Well, that's true... But that doesn't mean you won't profit from it, right? What are you planning to do?"

"Help two good women reach their full potential," Victor neutrally replied as he continued to caress Leona, who sighed in a defeated manner upon hearing Victor's words.

Maya raised an eyebrow. She waited for a few seconds, but when she realized that no further words were spoken, she asked incredulously, "Just that?" She didn't feel like he was lying, so she was a little surprised by his words.

Victor smiled lightly at Maya. "Just that."

"... Really?"

"Yeah. You seem to think highly of the Werewolves, but my interest in this place is limited to your Clan, the Ancestor of your Clan, Elizabeth, the Goddess once called The Beast Monarch, and of course, Fenrir and The World Trees."

"I have no interest in this society at large unless it's for entertainment and recreational purposes." Victor had to admit that the mixture of various Eras in this society was quite amusing.

"Hmm..." Just as Maya was about to say something, a portal opened where Natalia had previously stood.

Natalia stepped out of the portal and said, "Darling, Vlad is here."

Maya widened her eyes upon hearing what Natalia said.

Victor stood up from the sofa along with a slightly irritated Leona for being taken out of her comfort zone. "Finally, the old man is here."

Victor looked at Maya and asked, "I'm going to do some things. Do you want to come?"

"... Of course." Maya wouldn't let such an interesting opportunity pass—cough, actually, she was doing it to observe Victor and his plans. After all, it was all for the safety of the Werewolves.

When Vlad emerged from the portal, he found himself immersed in a relatively familiar environment; it had been quite some time since he had last visited this planet. Before him, lined up in impeccable formation, stood a group of Maids dressed in extravagant uniforms with metallic black details. Clearly, these were not your typical Maids' uniforms; they seemed more like combat Maids. The Leader of this striking team, the only one not dressed in a Maid uniform, was a woman of intimidating beauty. Her black hair was as dark as a starless midnight, and her cold eyes were like two spheres of ice, capable of freezing anyone who dared meet her gaze.

However, what caught Vlad's attention the most was the uncanny resemblance this woman bore to someone he knew very well: Victor, his ally, enemy, friend... bearable person.

The connection between them was undeniable; they not only looked alike but also the way they looked at Vlad was the same. The woman did not regard him with a look of respect or admiration, as he was accustomed to, but rather with a very familiar indifference.

"Vlad," the woman spoke his name with so much indifference that it surprised him how much she resembled Victor, not only in appearance but also in behavior. She looked at his subordinate and said, "Alexios."

"We were waiting for you," she turned around and said, "Come, your prize awaits."

Anna began to walk towards a nearby abandoned building with the Maids Maria, Bruna, Eve, and Kaguya following closely behind her. Even though all the Maids were also Victor's Wives, they wouldn't assume the role of accompanying Vlad in Anna's presence, as she could do that herself, and they also didn't want to do it.

Kaguya could take the lead in negotiations and act as the representative of The Alucard Clan, but she would only do so when necessary. Her goal was still to be a Perfect Maid, and even though she was now married to her Master, that dream had not changed.

Even though the others were suited for such work, having been trained by Kaguya herself in the matter, they still wouldn't do it unless absolutely necessary.

Vlad looked more closely at the Maids again and noticed a small detail he had overlooked before. 'They are much stronger... In a very abnormal way.'

Yes, as someone from a Progenitor's Family, it was obvious that the Maids wouldn't be normal, but their Power was clearly very abnormal. Even the Vampires from another Progenitor Lineage that Vlad had seen were not this abnormal.

'Well, it's Victor... Everything about him is abnormal,' Vlad thought. A long time ago, he stopped trying to figure out the oddities around Victor. Even if he tried to understand, he wouldn't be able to without the necessary information, and it was simply exhausting to do that constantly. Because of this, he decided to focus only on himself and ignore Victor.

It turned out that this decision helped alleviate the invisible burden he felt [even if he didn't know] in a very big way. He was too wise to worry about someone who wouldn't actively harm him unless he harmed them first.

Victor's position on most things was clearly understandable to Vlad. He wouldn't move to harm someone if that person didn't do something first. And since the Supernatural World was full of arrogant Beings, there was no shortage of people trying to bother Victor Alucard.

As they crossed the door of the abandoned building, the group was met with a slightly disturbing sight. Scattered around the spacious room were a total of 7 captured Werewolves, bound with thick chains clearly designed to hold Beings like Werewolves. Each of these men displayed signs of struggle and resistance, with torn clothes and wounds scattered across their robust bodies. Their gazes, although weakened, conveyed a mixture of fury and desperation, as they knew they were powerless against their captors.

The minimal number of captured Werewolves contrasted with the influence they held in their society. It was evident that Victor, the group's ruthless enemy, had acted calculatedly in selecting his targets, prioritizing those who could pose the greatest threat to his nefarious plans.

The atmosphere in the abandoned building was dilapidated and filled with evidence of prolonged abandonment. The place was steeped in an oppressive gloom, with daylight blocked by dirty, broken windows and cobwebs stretched across the corners. The echo of the group's footsteps reverberated through the corridors, creating a sinister atmosphere that engulfed them all.

The walls, worn down by time, bore traces of graffiti and vandalism, indicating that the abandoned building had served as a refuge for vandals and other unwelcome visitors.

Broken furniture and debris scattered on the floor were silent witnesses to the fact that the place had once housed some form of life and activity, but now it was left to oblivion and darkness.

"These are..." Alexios began to speak.

"Correct, the most influential Werewolves under Volk's command," Anna nodded.

'In less than a few days, your limited group managed to accomplish so much and go unnoticed...' Vlad couldn't help but think in shock. He had a rough idea of how many people Victor had in the Capital, Eclipse Ventus, the real Wolves' territory. And he knew that there weren't enough people to capture so many individuals without drawing the attention of the authorities. Therefore, there was only one way to do it.

'His group is more competent than I ever imagined.' Vlad had tried to overestimate Victor, and yet he was surprised. Well, it wasn't like it was something new, right? Victor always exceeded his expectations.

"As described in the agreement, they are all yours to do with as you wish," Anna continued.

"I understand..." Vlad approached the group, which visibly trembled upon seeing the man's appearance. Even though they didn't know exactly who he was, just by his presence, they could tell he was not someone to be trifled with.

"Look into my eyes..." Vlad's eyes began to faintly glow in blood-red, an enticing light that caused all the Wolves to unconsciously stare into his eyes.

Although Werewolves were naturally resistant to the Charm of Vampires, that only applied to common Noble Vampires. An Ancient Progenitor as powerful as Vlad was simply too overwhelming for these Alpha Werewolves to resist. Probably the only Werewolves who could look into Vlad's eyes without being affected were Volk, Tasha, and Maya.

Slowly, the Werewolves' eyes began to lose life, and they became like emotionless robots.

Vlad approached them and whispered something into each Werewolf's ear. The girls couldn't understand what had happened, and even with their supernatural senses, they couldn't hear what Vlad said.

Anna and Kaguya glanced briefly at Alexios and saw his eyes wide open. It was clear to them that Alexios was isolating the area around Vlad so his words couldn't be heard.

Having finished giving his orders, Vlad stepped back from the group and said, "Forget everything you saw here. Return to your normal everyday lives. If a higher authority

figure, like Volk, asks where you were, say you were gathering together to strategize in response to the current situation. If it's not an authority figure asking, just give vague answers that are neither true nor false."

"Do you understand?"

"Yes."

"Good."

Vlad gestured with his hand, and soon all the supernatural chains holding the Werewolves were cut. He looked at Alexios, and with just that glance, Alexios understood his order.

Alexios raised his hand and made a gesture, and suddenly, a change occurred. All the present Werewolves visibly began to look healthier, and even their tattered clothes were returning to their original state as if they were being sent back in Time.

Anna, Kaguya, Bruna, and Maria couldn't help but gaze at this scene with slight astonishment. They had never witnessed such a clear display of Time Manipulation before. Yes, Kaguya, Bruna, and Maria had been trapped on Earth, unable to return to Nightingale because of the Space-Time barrier that Alexios had created in the past, but that wasn't exactly as "visible" as what they were seeing now.

When the Werewolves were fully restored, they began to walk towards the exit of the abandoned building. Vlad smiled internally as he watched them. It wasn't in his plans to gain influence in the Werewolves' Society in the short term, but since the opportunity presented itself thanks to Victor, he wouldn't let it slip away.

However, it was a shame that he couldn't gain control over The Lykos Clan. Inside Samar, that was one of the Clans he was most interested in. Unfortunately, he lacked Victor's "Charm" to attract crazy women.

Having The Lykos Clan under his dominion was equivalent to having The Scarlett Clan with several members of Scathach's Lineage. It meant immense military power and influence, mainly due to the special "genetics" of The Lykos Clan.

Even Tasha herself; he wanted to have some influence over her. Not only was she a Goddess once called The Monarch of Beasts, but she also had some of the most loyal and deadly people he had ever seen. Her entire people were bred to be assassins and natural warriors.

Having Tasha under his command was equivalent to having a Clan of assassins like The Blank Clan and a Clan of warriors like The Adrastella Clan.

UNFORTUNATELY, he didn't have Victor's Charm to attract crazy women with several screws loose in their heads.

Now that he thought about it more carefully...

'Why the hell are all the current powers led by women with issues?'

The Witch Queen, the most important Clans in Samar, and Nightingale, even the Youkais themselves.

If not for that, he was sure he could have more influence in the world.

Setting aside this hypothetical scenario, Vlad looked at Alexios. "Take them to the capital."

"Yes, My King." Alexios made a hand gesture, and several circles appeared around the Werewolves' bodies, and then they disappeared.

Seeing that everything went smoothly, Anna began to speak, "The deal is done. Now, if you'll excuse us." As she was about to leave, she stopped speaking and looked at the entrance. Soon, everyone began to hear Maya and Victor's voices.

"This place... It smells like Werewolves. Were there Werewolves here before?"

"Yeah, my group captured several Werewolves who play a major influential part of Volk's Faction and handed them over to Vlad."

Vlad felt his eyebrow twitch upon hearing what Victor said.

"... Oh? Why did you do that?" Maya spoke with a dangerously serious tone.

"Because Volk was stupid enough to seek advice from a Vampire because he mistakenly assumed he was 'an acquaintance'."

"You didn't answer my question. Why did you give the Werewolves to Vlad?"

"Why else? Influence, of course. It's no mystery that Noble Vampires have always wanted influence over their 'rivals'."

"... You're being quite open about this with me."

"Even if you knew, you wouldn't be able to change much with the current situation."

"That's... True... Haah, thanks to the conflict Volk provoked, society has divided into two overnight."

Even though Volk tried to minimize the damage, it was a fact that Tasha still held significant influence in the most crucial places of the Wolves' Society, and "cutting" that crucial piece so abruptly would inevitably cause chaos.

"Once again, thanks to Volk and his childish jealousy."

"Well, with you around, it's no wonder the Male Werewolves were quite nervous. You're like a superior predator threatening the territory of all Alphas."

"Your desirability also makes them uncomfortable. After all, they're afraid of having their wives stolen."

"Hmph, I haven't stolen anyone's wives, and I won't pursue married women."

"... But if a woman voluntarily divorces and you're interested, you'll accept her, right?"

"Of course."

"... Honestly, your straightforwardness is one of your best qualities. It's quite refreshing."

"Then you should talk to my mother; I inherited that peculiarity from her."

"I will do that later."

As the conversation ended, Victor's group entered the abandoned building.

"Mhmm, it seems you're finished," Victor spoke with a slightly satisfied look upon seeing his group.

"Vlad," Maya nodded with a slight greeting.

"Maya," Volk repeated the same greeting, surprising her.

"Unexpected, you replied back... You seem more... Hmm... Light? I don't know. I don't see your usual scowl on your face, Vlad."

"Things happened that changed me."

"I see... Well, time changes everything, especially for those of us with long lives."

"That's true."

Chapter 787: Those Who Stand Among Us.2

Chapter 787: Those Who Stand Among Us. 2

Looking at Maya and Leona, Vlad noticed how Elizabeth's blood remained firm and strong. The mutation caused in Elizabeth's blood was so dominant that even members of The Lykos Clan who had children outside the Clan would have the same characteristics of The Clan: white snow-

like hair and sky-blue eyes, though in some cases, even emerald green may appear.

It could be said that The Lykos Clan genes were predatory; no matter what Race you belonged to, if an individual was from The Lykos Clan, the blood of The Clan would always prevail. Even the Blood of a Progenitor or a God would not affect the Lineage of The Lykos Clan.

The reason for this was due to the 'enhancing' properties of the Progenitor Blood. Taking Vlad's children as an example, all of them, without exception, had the blood of the mother's side enhanced thanks to the Progenitor Blood.

Only Ophis was born with 50% of his Progenitor Blood, something that Vlad had no idea how it happened to this day.

In the case of a God, the problem was simpler; a God was not an existence of 'flesh and bone'. They were not Mortal but a Deity, something more akin to a Spirit. Because of this, if a God had a child with someone from The Lykos Clan, only the Soul of that child would change, but their blood would remain completely that of The Lykos Clan.

In the Mortal World, only Dragons had blood strong enough to compete with the predatory genes of The Lykos Clan; at least, that's what Vlad speculated after the several interactions he'd had with Elizabeth in the past.

"Maya Lykos, you remain as strong as ever. How are your husbands?" Vlad asked casually.

Maya narrowed her eyes slightly at Vlad's question. She wondered why he asked such a specific question, but despite being suspicious, she still answered indifferently, "They're fine, just being more incompetent than usual."

"Hmm..." Vlad didn't need to be a genius to know whom Maya was comparing her husbands to.

"A word of advice from someone older than you: don't compare this abnormality with any other man, or you'll feel like they're all extremely inadequate." Vlad unabashedly pointed at Victor.

Victor's eyebrows twitched a bit. "Can you stop talking as if I'm a bad influence?"

Vlad looked at Victor with an expressionless face. "There's a reason why I want you far away from my wife, Demon King."

"Even if you don't intend to do anything, your very existence is harmful to everyone. Wherever you go, it's with 100% certainty that you'll leave some man depressed or a woman very horny, and you do all of that unconsciously."

"Humpf, it's not my fault if they can't handle me. I won't limit myself for anyone; I am who I am, and that will never change."

"That's precisely why I want you as far away from my current wife as possible," Vlad said with a neutral smile as if Victor's own words were proving his point now.

"A useless action." Victor rolled his eyes. "I don't go after married women, Vampire King. I have respect for myself."

"Indeed... With your personality, it's hard to see you as someone who shares; you'd rather kill your lover than let her fall into someone else's hands."

"Exactly." Victor smiled slightly as if Vlad had spoken an absolute truth.

"Only my son could say something so psychotic and still be handsome, not scary," Anna muttered to herself, but since everyone here had heightened senses, they all heard what she said.

"That's where you're wrong, my dear Mother."

"What...?"

"I'm not the only one like that... Aren't all my Wives like that?" Victor looked at the Maids and then at Leona.

Seeing the girls' flat faces as if he hadn't said anything wrong, Anna sighed softly. 'Everyone in this room is a bunch of psychos.'

"...If Darling said he'd leave us because of some woman who wasn't accepted by us sisters, I'm sure a war that would end everything would occur." Leona declared in a teasing tone, but only those related to Victor knew how serious she was. After all, all of Victor's Wives were influential in various ways, so it wouldn't be an exaggeration for such a scenario to occur.

"You don't share, but your Wives must share you, huh?"

"That's the privilege of the strong, Vlad. If, from the beginning, I wasn't strong enough, one of my Wives would have locked me in the basement and never let me out... Although, that would be fun too."

Vlad was speechless at what he just heard; he looked at Victor as if he were a strange and incomprehensible creature.

The same look was on Alexios's face. He was now wondering if it was a good idea to give his permission for Natalia to have a relationship with Victor.

"I remember Violet saying she did that to you in the beginning," Leona said.

"Well, it wasn't exactly her trying to lock me up; we were just very horny, and it ended up happening in the basement of my old house."

"Hmm..." Leona pondered Victor's words for a moment and said, "That happened when you had just turned into a Vampire, right?"

"Indeed."

"I'm surprised that you managed to 'subdue' Violet even though you had just turned."

"It wasn't exactly subjugation, Leona."

Leona narrowed her eyes slightly. "Stop beating around the bush; what did you do?"

"Hmm~, that's something Violet should tell, not me."

"Tsk." Leona clicked her tongue and turned away.

"There's another reason why most of the girls get along with each other despite their possessive personalities." Natalia suddenly began speaking, grabbing everyone's attention.

"Oh? Tell me. I want to know the secret of this generation's Solomon," Vlad said.

"Calling me Solomon is a bit of an exaggeration, Vlad."

Vlad looked at Victor with the same expressionless face and simply stated, "You're handsome by the standards of any creature, you have a harem, and you rule all of Hell."

"All you need is another 1000 women, and you'll be called The Second Coming of Solomon."

"... Even for me, 1000 women is excessive." Victor rolled his eyes, but he couldn't help but think that Vlad was right about his similarities to Solomon; they were quite evident.

"If it weren't for us killing those thots and making them disappear, he would have about that many women with him," Leona spoke irritably.

"I still think it's an exaggeration to say that. You know he's only interested in crazy and psychotic women." Natalia said.

"I know, but... Wait, are you saying that I'm crazy and a psychopath?" Leona narrowed her eyes.

"Yes. Just like me." Natalia remembered the journalist she'd sent to space a few years back.

Leona opened her eyes slightly in shock, "It amazes me how easily you accept that. I'm a little impressed; people usually don't realize their flaws."

"Although I have the kind of personality that attracted Victor, my personality isn't as messy and intense as yours and the other girls," Natalia said.

"Oyy!"

"You've lost track of the conversation. Can you tell me the Young Master's secret?"

"...You're really getting more casual, Vlad. Having a wife and a lover helped with your stress so much?" Victor commented.

Understanding the secondary meaning behind Victor's words, Vlad looked at him for a few seconds, his eyes shining blood-red.

Victor wasn't intimidated; he just stared back with a neutral expression.

Internally clicking his tongue when he saw that Victor wasn't fazed, Vlad spoke, "They made me realize some things I hadn't noticed before..."

"I see... Well, it's good to know you're changing. Ophis will be happy."

Vlad's intense eyes softened a bit and returned to normal. He really didn't like dealing with this man; he was so genuine that it was irritating at times.

'Haah, he's not that bad sometimes.' Vlad sighed internally.

"While I will still be the 'Good Father,' you can still take on the role of a substitute, or the 'Evil Father'... maybe even the father who went to buy milk and never came back," Victor spoke.

Veins bulged on Vlad's head. 'I take back what I said; he's the worst.'

"Answering your question for Natalia, the reason why all of us get along and don't try to kill each other like Ruby, Violet, and Sasha did, in the beginning, is because..." Victor's eyes became lifeless. "When it comes to possessiveness, no one surpasses me."

"Mhmm, Hmm." Leona nodded with a smile on her face. "That's the image of a True Yandere." She laughed.

"I wonder if he'll become The God of Yanderes or something. After all, he's not only a Yandere, but he also goes around creating Yanderes."

"... Haah... Where did I go wrong with him?" Anna sighed.

"About that, I think it's my fault." Leona raised her hand.

"... Why?" Anna asked.

"Well, during the many conversations I had with him, I always talked about how a man should be possessive of his woman and never let her go," Leona explained. "At the time, I was just trying to help him grow into a responsible adult, but I might have chosen my words poorly..."

The women just stared at Anna and Leona with expressionless faces. They felt like they were witnessing the two criminals who turned Victor into what he is today, confessing their crimes.

"Can you both stop talking as if I'm not here? And Mother, I learned to be who I am today because of you."

"I know. I taught you wrong." Anna nodded.

"No, not that. I learned from how you treated my father."

"Huh? What do you mean?"

"Just think about it; how did you always react when my father came home late?"

Anna thought about it for a moment and remembered that she was very possessive and jealous on those occasions.

"... Oh..." That was all Anna could say.

"Just like The Snow Clan... Those tendencies are in your genes too, huh... I feel a bit worried for the future children of Agnes, Violet, and Natasha." Natalia said.

Among the Wives, these three were the most unbalanced in terms of jealousy and possessiveness.

"Don't forget about Aphrodite; she has pink hair, you know?" Leona pointed out as if those words signified all the problems.

"... Yes... There was Aphrodite too, wasn't there...?" Natalia looked up at the ceiling of the abandoned building in contemplation, and she could only think that the future would be very chaotic.

"Before Aphrodite and I think about that, we should first resolve the issue of our incompatible natures," Victor said.

"... That's true. While you're a Being on the Dark side of the scale, she's a Being on the Light side of the scale. This problem needs to be fixed first..." Natalia mumbled.

"Master."

"Hmm?" Victor looked at Kaguya and smiled faintly. "What is it, My Maid?"

"You're drifting off; shouldn't we be solving a problem right now?" Kaguya said.

"... Oh." Realizing Kaguya was right, Victor looked at Vlad.

"This is your fault."

"..." Question marks could be seen above Vlad's head. The First Progenitor had no idea why this was his fault.

Chapter 788: Those Who Stand Among Us.3

Chapter 788: Those Who Stand Among Us. 3

Victor's and Vlad's groups were gathered in an abandoned building, on the upper floors, in one of the best-preserved rooms. Each of them sat in their designated places, with only a few standing, mostly their respective "servants."

"We have gathered here to decide what to do with Samar, and for this reason, I brought Maya with me," Victor began speaking as he sat on the Ice Throne he had created.

Maya narrowed her eyes when she heard what Victor said.

Vlad slightly opened his eyes when he realized what Victor was doing.

"I understand... That makes sense," Vlad said.

"You're right. Among the two current rulers, Maya is more capable of making a decision that will benefit everyone in general," Victor replied.

He said nothing more, merely smiling faintly. He believed that statement was incorrect, as Tasha was also capable of making such decisions, but she was unavailable due to various circumstances at the moment.

"... I don't understand. Can you fill me in on the subject?" Maya asked.

"Before talking about that, let me ask you something. What do you think both of us are trying to do with this planet and society?" Victor inquired. "Someone like you must already have some theories about what we're attempting to achieve, right?"

"Hmm..." Maya looked around, her gaze shifting from Vlad to Alexios, then to Victor's group, until it finally settled on Victor and Leona, who sat next to him.

"Considering the agreement you and The World Tree have with this planet, I think you're trying to control or rule over us."

"Wrong," Victor and Vlad said simultaneously.

"..." The two Progenitors looked at each other for a few seconds until Victor spoke.

"It's better if you explain; it will sound more convincing coming from you, considering you'll be more involved in these matters," Victor said as he leaned back, assuming the role of an observer.

"Very well..." Vlad nodded and then looked at Maya.

"I don't want to rule over The Werewolves, Maya."

"I simply want to have influence among the Werewolves and, if possible, diminish the foolish rivalry that has developed between the Werewolves and the Noble Vampires over millennia," Vlad spoke with a regal eloquence. "Coexistence... That is my goal."

"The mighty Vampire King, once known as the Impaler, desires 'coexistence'?" Maya spoke as if she had heard the greatest absurdity of her life.

"... My past condemns me... But I assure you, my intentions are not malicious," Vlad said.

Her expression showed she wasn't buying Vlad's words.

"Let's speak realistically. When this conflict between Tasha and Volk is over, do you think I could have influence in Samar as a possible 'conqueror'?"

"Do you think I have that much time on my agenda, Maya?"

"I'm already completely occupied with my current problems. Adding the Werewolves to the list would only overwhelm me. What I want is not conquest, but coexistence, influence, and an ally," Vlad surprisingly revealed his true intentions.

This caught Victor, Natalia, and Kaguya completely off guard, not expecting this attitude from Vlad.

When they looked at Alexios, they saw him wiping tears from his eyes. The old man was deeply moved, looking as if he were witnessing the growth of his grandson.

An incredulous expression appeared on the faces of the three, and they looked at Vlad with a gaze that said: What in the name of The Seven Hells is happening right now?

Maya, however, remained suspicious precisely because Vlad was being so honest. She knew all too well how controlling Vlad could be, always trying to have everything in his hands and everyone under his control. He was the kind of paranoid man who craved control and wanted everything to go according to his orders.

"... I don't believe you," Maya was completely honest.

Vlad sighed softly. "Think, Maya, think. I am a very powerful potential invader. Do you think I could enter this city if Fenrir and The World Tree did not allow it?"

"....." Maya opened her eyes slightly when she realized Vlad was right. She had been so concerned about Vlad's intentions and trying to understand them that she had forgotten something so basic.

Fenrir thoroughly despised when a stranger entered his Territory, but when those Beings were weaker or not a significant threat, he wouldn't care much since he knew Tasha and Volk would deal with it. But someone like Vlad? He would definitely do something about it.

Maya looked at Victor with a glance that said: You did this, right?

Victor smiled faintly and nodded. "Yes, I did. I made the plan with The World Tree, and she agreed. And if she agrees, Fenrir will also agree." He intentionally didn't speak the name of The World Tree, as that information should come directly from the Tree herself, not him.

"Why did she permit this...?"

"Because she understands the level of threat we may face in the future."

Maya fell silent.

"We're talking about an entire civilization under the command of one person, Maya. And when I say civilization, I mean everyone, from Mortals to Gods."

"The level of danger that these 'Emperors' pose is immense. Because of that, the more High-Level Elites we have at our disposal, the better it will be when the day of invasion arrives."

"I have something I don't understand about this," Anna suddenly spoke, drawing attention to herself.

"Why are you acting so passive, Victor?" Anna said and then continued, "The Victor I know would already be doing something to invade this civilization first, bringing the danger to their doorstep before they come here, right?"

"You're not wrong, my dear mother," Victor smiled. "That was exactly my initial thought, but... I encountered several problems."

Victor raised his finger. "First, the only people I know who have the ability to travel between planets like this are the Alioth Clan."

"But even the Alioth Clan cannot open a portal to a place they've never been to before. Precise information is crucial for them to do that, am I right?" Victor looked at Alexios with a knowing glance as if they both knew something that only they shared.

Alexios raised an eyebrow when he saw Victor's look, pondering his words and their hidden meanings. He quickly understood what Victor was referring to. When he grasped those hidden words, he couldn't help but give Natalia a disapproving look.

"What? He's my official Husband; you signed the contract, so he can know this information about the Alioth clan," Natalia spoke naturally.

'It's not an exaggeration to say that he's already part of the family.' Natalia gently touched her belly, remembering how many times he had planted his seeds in her fertile ground.

'With my Husband's Power to touch and influence the Soul, I'm confident that my future child will be fully human, thus continuing The Lineage of The Clan. And possibly, in the distant future, I might even turn into a Vampire myself.' Natalia thought.

She wasn't in a hurry to become a Vampire. With her family's Magic and the Eyes she would receive from her father in the future, she could maintain her youth for a long time, just like him. She could even choose to remain eternally young if she wished, as long as she didn't use her Power on a large scale as her father did several times to help Vlad.

Alexios grumbled internally; she wasn't wrong, but that didn't mean he liked it very much. Setting that issue aside for now, he nodded, saying, "Yes, correct."

"Second, even if we open a portal to the Empire of these people, what guarantee do we have that they won't use our portal to track our location? Such a reckless action could bring the possible war to us faster than planned."

Anna, Vlad, Maya, and the others nodded when they saw Victor's words were logical. Jumping into enemy territory without information would not only be imprudent but also foolish.

"Of course, I won't just stand still and wait for the enemies to attack. I will do everything possible to learn about them; knowing the enemy is crucial."

Everyone nodded in agreement upon hearing what he said.

"And finally, third... Instead of worrying about a possible war that will happen in the distant future, we should focus on strengthening our forces."

"Maya, I'll be candid with you... The Werewolves haven't impressed me much." Victor's words were quite modest.

"... What do you mean they haven't impressed you, Demon King?"

"They are weak." Victor didn't mince words.

Maya's face twitched slightly.

"The only ones who can be considered 'Elites' among this society currently are you, Adam, Tasha, Volk, and Hassan."

Fenrir wasn't included because he wasn't an Elite; he was a damn Force of Nature, incomparable.

"The rest are merely good or mediocre at best," Victor concluded.

"The Werewolves are currently the weakest Faction, and that needs to change," Vlad said.

Maya gritted her teeth but didn't do more than that. She knew the two were right; compared to the current Faction of Noble Vampires, which had two damn Progenitors who were alive and quite active, the Werewolves lacked very strong Elites.

"Very well..." Maya accepted the truth, swallowed it, and moved on. "I understand your reasons. Now, let's get back to why I'm here?"

"That's simple. Vlad and I have decided to divide our modes of operation."

"As I don't lack military strength, I will just take The Lykos Clan and Tasha for myself."

"While he will take Volk and all the other Werewolves for himself."

"....." Maya looked at the two with strange glances, especially at Vlad, who wanted only the men.

Vlad's eyebrows twitched when he saw Maya's expression. "Woman, stop thinking with your lower parts for a few seconds, okay? I thought your fire had cooled down because you already have so many husbands and children, but it seems that hasn't changed."

Chapter 789: The Determination of a Betrayed Woman.

Chapter 789: The Determination of a Betrayed Woman

Vlad's eyebrows twitched when he saw Maya's expression. "Woman, stop thinking with your lower parts for a few seconds, okay? I thought your fire had cooled down because you already have so many husbands and children, but it seems that hasn't changed."

Maya coughed slightly, feeling a bit embarrassed.

"What do you mean you'll take The Lykos Clan and Tasha, Victor?"

"My Clan will ally with The Lykos Clan through my Wife," Victor stroked Leona's head gently.

"And about Tasha, it's exactly as I said. I'll take her for myself."

Leona narrowed her eyes slightly; even though she enjoyed the head pats, she still squeezed Victor's thighs, knowing he wouldn't feel anything. She had to vent her frustrations somehow!

Maya narrowed her eyes slightly. "Taking her, how exactly, Demon King? Don't beat around the bush. What do you want to do with Tasha?"

"What else? I will train her to be the best version of herself," Victor smiled widely, looking very sadistic and full of expectations for the future. "I will make her so strong that with just one look, she'll make everyone around her tremble in fear."

"Haah." Kaguya, Maria, Bruna, Roberta, Eve, Natalia, and Anna sighed in unison. They had seen this scene so many times that they were speechless.

"Basically, he's saying he'll create another Yandere, right?" Natalia whispered to Leona.

Leona nodded in agreement with Natalia.

Maya felt conflicted when she heard what Victor said, but she didn't say anything more or ask any further questions. Her insides were twisting with envy and jealousy, but she knew that was just her instinctive side talking, the side that desired a strong mate that she could never have. After all, to have such a strong companion, she would need to destroy everything she had built in this millennium, and that was something she would never give up.

'... It would be so much easier if he were weaker... But if he were weak, I wouldn't be as interested... Ugh, complex feelings.' Maya grumbled internally.

"It still surprises me that you can say something like that so casually with your Wife right beside you, Demon King," Vlad remarked, looking at Leona. "Considering the personalities of your Wives..." He turned his gaze back to Victor.

"Aren't you basically courting death every day?" he asked.

"Indeed, unfortunately, no matter how much I court her, she won't show me her beautiful pale ass; she always runs away," Victor sighed in disappointment.

Vlad was speechless for a few seconds. "... That was a metaphor, Demon King."

"I know," Victor smiled.

Honestly, he didn't know what kind of sexual technique Vlad's current Wives used on him, but he had to thank them. The older Vampire had finally loosened up and was acting more understanding.

If this continued, Victor could almost become his friend... Almost.

"Cough, cough," Kaguya, who was near Victor, coughed lightly.

This caught Victor's attention, and when he looked at the Maid and saw her pointing at Maya, he immediately understood Kaguya's message. Victor smiled faintly and thanked her with a gentle look that almost made Kaguya smile.

"Back to the subject. Do you now understand our intentions?" Victor asked Maya.

"Yes. You basically want more influence and the power to speak in Samar, but you won't take away our independence or anything like that," Maya replied.

"Correct. I'm not planning to fight against a dear friend and someone with whom I have already made an agreement," Victor said. "Although they don't care about your existence, I know both of them will feel lonely without anyone to talk to."

'My God', they didn't even need to be named for Maya to understand he was talking about Aurora and Fenrir. Maya felt a bit uneasy with Victor's last sentence, realizing she

had misunderstood their intentions from the beginning. She felt foolish for not thinking about this more.

'Werewolves, huh...' Maya's thoughts wandered as she pondered the perspective of the situation. She didn't dare say she fully understood Victor, but if all the actions he displayed since arriving in Samar were genuine, she could somewhat grasp his thoughts.

And after thinking it over, she understood that he had no real reason to harm the Wolves. Yes, his agreement with The World Tree was merely to protect the planet, not its inhabitants, so he didn't need to protect the Wolves... But at the same time, the Demon King's Wife was a Werewolf. That fact significantly decreased the chances of any potential hostility from Victor toward the Wolves and increased the likelihood of him helping them.

Another thing was that during the entire time Maya observed Victor during his visits, she never saw any ill feelings from him towards Werewolves in general. In fact, he seemed to like the City quite a bit and even bought various things for himself.

Now that the cards were on the table, Maya fully understood the intentions of the two Progenitors. Yes, she still had some doubts, and she particularly didn't trust Vlad; after all, the old Vampire's past condemned him and made him untrustworthy.

But if she couldn't trust Vlad, she could trust Victor. He might not have the welfare of the Wolves in mind, but he was helping and working to ensure that the Werewolves entered the agreement he made with Aurora.

Regardless of Victor's feelings on the matter, what mattered was the bigger picture and whether his actions would harm or improve the Wolf society.

"... I understand. So, what should I do now?" Maya was being objective; she was a woman of action. Now that she understood everything that was going on, she no longer felt confused.

Victor and Vlad smiled faintly; it was always good to talk to someone intelligent.

...

"All this time..." Tasha tightly held the proof of Volk's betrayal in her hand. Her Wolf ears and tail had been present for quite some time, standing on end, and her eyes shimmered with shades of celestial blue mixed with gold.

Tasha had just finished reading the diary that Victor had given her, which recounted the love life of a woman with Volk and their child, whom she had never heard of before.

With each word she read in the diary, Tasha's feelings of betrayal grew deeper and more intense. When she finished reading everything, she felt an overwhelming mix of pain, anger, and disappointment. The discovery of the betrayal hit her like an arrow to the heart, causing her to question everything she thought she knew about Volk and herself.

The sense of betrayal eroded her trust and left her feeling vulnerable and exposed. The image she had of Volk as an ally was now tainted with suspicion and disbelief. It was as if a part of her had been broken, and she felt lost and disoriented.

The shivers of her ears and tail were a physical manifestation of her emotional turmoil. Her Wolf instincts were on high alert, ready to defend and protect herself from imminent danger. She felt betrayed not only by Volk but also by her own feelings, questioning why she hadn't seen the signs before.

Amidst this emotional turbulence, a desire for confrontation and justice burned within her. She wanted to confront Volk, demand answers, and show him how much his betrayal hurt her... But she wouldn't do that... Not like this.

Tasha was a Goddess. A Goddess with Origins in Egypt. And if there was one universal trait among all Mythologies, it was that... Gods could be cruel.

The great flood that once nearly reset humanity that was caused by The Biblical God and various other tragedies he brought about.

The actions of The Greek Gods towards their people, which didn't need to be commented on, as everyone knew the Myths.

The actions of The Norse, who were as petty and cruel as The Greeks could be.

The actions of The Egyptian Gods towards their worshippers.

And these were just the regular Gods who often weren't 'offended' by Humans.

Now, an Egyptian Goddess who had been betrayed?... She carried with her the cruelty and relentlessness that were characteristic of Gods in all Mythologies. She was cruel, vengeful, and resentful.

Nothing else mattered to her except the desire to see her traitors pay for what they did. Her heart was consumed by the flames of hatred, and she would not stop until her vengeance was complete. The Goddess of Egypt rose, and her wrath was like a hurricane, ready to devastate everything in its path. No one would escape her fury, and all would be reminded that crossing paths with an implacable Goddess was a fatal mistake.

It was in this storm of emotions that her Master's words resonated in her mind.

"Remember, Tasha. The most intense feelings cloud our judgment. Don't ignore your feelings, but don't be enslaved by them either. A good Assassin knows how to deal with emotions in a way that doesn't hinder their lethality."

Tasha's turbulent emotions began to calm down. She took a deep breath, and her feelings started to grow calmer, like the sea before a storm.

The explosive storm of her emotions turned into a calm yet dangerous sea that would swallow everything and everyone at the right time.

"Calm your mind. Conceal your internal turmoil. Sharpen your mind. And never lose control." Her wild features began to fade, and all that remained was a charismatic Goddess and an unyielding Leader.

"Hassan-i Sabbah, my Master, once said: Nothing is true, everything is permitted... I must never forget that." Tasha put down the diary.

A statement that was merely an observation of the reality around us, saying that nothing is true, implies realizing that the foundations of societies are fragile. We must be the shepherds of our own civilization. Saying that everything is permitted means that we are the architects of our actions and must live with the consequences, whether glorious or tragic.

Don't blame anyone but yourself for your mistakes. Learn from them and evolve to avoid making those mistakes again in the future.

"I am the shepherd who created my own civilization, and unlike him, I am not a coward who hides behind my actions. Does Volk think that eliminating me from the equation is enough to stop me?"

"He is completely wrong." Tasha stood up.

Despite being hurt by what she discovered, in the end, it was as Victor had told her. From the beginning, she never gave her complete trust to Volk, but for someone like her, for whom trust was more precious than gold or any precious material, the trust she gave Volk was enough to hurt her heart, and that was what irritated her the most.

"First, I must check on my youngest son and keep him in a safe place. Second, I will organize all my supporters and assess the damage to my Faction." Tasha's image exuded absolute focus and determination.

"After that, I will deal with my ex-husband."

Chapter 790: Hecate, the Goddess of Magi... And her weed.

Chapter 790: Hecate, the Goddess of Magic... And her weed.

"I was waiting for you, Goddesses, Demons, and God Killer," said a woman with black hair flowing to her shoulders, and penetrating black eyes, wearing a black dress adorned with red and gold details. Standing at 177 centimeters tall, her presence was magnetic, revealing a slender and graceful body in perfect harmony.

Scathach narrowed her eyes at the woman in front of her.

Hecate, The Goddess of Magic. Despite holding that Title, her 'Magic' was not the same as that of Witches; they were similar but different at the same time.

The reason for this difference lay in the source of their Energy. Hecate's Magic relied more on Divine Power than the Energy used by Witches.

While Hecate's Magic was more potent, it was less versatile compared to the Witches' Magic, which encompassed all Elements and could even tap into the Powers of Darkness and Light.

So, was Hecate's Magic better? That was debatable.

In terms of raw Power, hers was undoubtedly superior, but in terms of complexity, it fell short.

Ultimately, as Merlin had stated, Energy was Energy; it all depended on how individuals wielded it.

'I wonder what Merlin would say if he saw this woman. After all, Merlin's very existence goes against everything she represents.'

Merlin was a man who used the Witches' Magic, something that should have been impossible. Even after becoming a Demon, he revolutionized Demon Magic, another feat considered impossible.

Because of individuals like Merlin, Victor, and her teacher, Dun Scaith, Scathach never believed that something was 'impossible.'

Just because no one had done something before didn't mean it couldn't be done in the future. A perfect example of that was the situation with Diablo.

In theory, combining Darkness and Light in the same Being, creating a Hybrid, should have been impossible. Yet, Diablo achieved it, though only partially.

"I must say, Hecate... You have a beautiful temple here... Or is it a castle?" Aphrodite commented, looking at the surreal landscape around them. It no longer seemed like they were in Hell, as the transition from inside the temple to outside the temple was striking.

While the outside was a desolate landscape of Death and Decay, inside Hecate's temple, everything appeared more alive.

"It's a castle that I built upon my temple, so the correct term is castle," Hecate looked around and added, "Its name is Archaeon, The Castle of The Eclipse."

"Interesting... And to think you'd use such a Human term for your castle," Aphrodite remarked.

"What can I say? Humans are quite creative, given their ephemeral lives," Hecate commented.

"What are you talking about?" Nyx asked.

"The name of the castle... Archaeon, or as it's known to Humans, Archaea. It's a term they use for unicellular organisms lacking a cell nucleus."

Nyx looked at Aphrodite as if she were speaking an entirely different language.

"Just think of it as a word Humans gave to something they discovered," Aphrodite sighed, realizing that Nyx had little interaction with Human Society, and even if she did, it certainly wasn't to study Biology.

"Okay," Nyx decided not to dwell on it, as it didn't seem significant, even though she knew that Hecate never did anything without a purpose. If she gave such a peculiar name to her castle, there had to be a reason.

Using her Divinity where nothing could be hidden from her, Nyx sensed a reaction underground. Something, or rather, something ridiculously enormous, was beneath them.

"Oh? What's this?" As she tried to investigate further, she felt something blocking her Divinity.

"I'd appreciate it if you didn't try to be meddlesome, Nyx."

"You blocked my Divinity? How?" Hecate wasn't even a Primordial Goddess; how could she block Nyx's Divinity? It should have been impossible.

"Part of my existence, when I reached the peak of my Divinity, was studying ways to counter The Primordial Gods of my Pantheon, especially you and Erebus, who lived near my home. Irritating individuals who can come and go from anywhere like pests... After many years of studying, I discovered several unpleasant ways of dealing with you," Hecate smiled faintly.

"And all the findings of my research are installed in this castle. Would you like to experience them?"

Hecate seemed quite excited to test all the countermeasures she had developed.

"Hmm, I'd rather not." Nyx might be arrogant, but she wasn't foolish. She wouldn't underestimate someone like Hecate, a genius wholly devoted to her craft. Such people were the most dangerous to provoke, as they wouldn't rest until they had their 'revenge.'

"I see... What a shame," Hecate commented.

Did she imagine it, or did this woman seem genuinely disappointed? Did she really want to test her countermeasures so badly? Nyx thought Hecate was quite brave, considering she was talking about Beings like Primordial Gods, who were practically unbeatable in their own Pantheons.

"So, why did this strange and powerful group come to my home? What do you want?" Hecate asked.

"It's quite simple, actually," Aphrodite smiled gently.

"Oh?"

"We want that." Aphrodite pointed to a distant garden with gray and black shades.

Hecate looked at where Aphrodite was pointing and was at a loss for words. Then she looked at Aphrodite and asked a very honest question:

"... Are you kidding?"

"Do I look like I'm kidding?" Aphrodite retorted.

"... No, you don't seem like you're kidding... But this makes no sense. What kind of group brings such military power, capable of destroying several Gods, just to take some plants?" She was utterly speechless; even her noblewoman act had flown out the window.

"You are looking at such a group in front of you that did just that," Aphrodite replied confidently.

Hecate stared at Aphrodite for a long ten seconds, then looked at all the women in the group, including Nyx, and saw that their expressions hadn't changed. Suddenly, all the excitement she had felt died down; she had expected too much from this encounter. After all, it had been a long time since such powerful individuals had visited her.

It was like an important Neet secretly working for the government on cyber protection, and suddenly the president of the country came to visit.

"Sigh... Just take as much as you want and leave." Hecate let out a long sigh.

"Thank you, Hecate. You've saved our lives," Aphrodite said with a big smile.

Hecate raised an eyebrow upon hearing Aphrodite's words. "Why are you reacting like that? It's just a plant that calms the nerves of Gods, right?"

"Exactly. Because of my... uh, lover, the Goddesses in my group are quite... horny. This plant is quite useful in calming them down."

Hecate stared at Aphrodite for a long time. Her brain was blank, and her thoughts were absent for a good 30 seconds in this state of disbelief. Then, her brain began to reboot.

'What a ridiculous reason!' she couldn't help but think.

...

"They really just came to pick up some stupid plants..." Hecate looked incredulously at the group of women moving away in the distance.

Although they had come here only to retrieve plants, she thought the women would try to talk to her or even suggest an alliance or something. She believed they were using the plants as an excuse, and their main objective was Hecate herself.

After all, despite not appearing much in Olympus or the Mortal World, she was a fairly popular Goddess, you know? Even Zeus himself had to come to The Underworld to ask Hecate to 'replenish' the shield at the palace on Mount Olympus—a shield that protected the Gods in case of invasion, turning the palace into a fortress. She was an important Goddess!

So, why did these women treat her as if she were air? Even the God Killer herself, or that woman with Demonic horns and intimidating looks, didn't show any interest in talking to her!

They just came, put various plants into bags with Dimensional Space [an idea she found quite interesting and intended to see if she could replicate later], and left!

Somehow, Hecate felt quite annoyed now.

The mirror in her room suddenly changed, and Persephone appeared.

"So? What happened?" she asked.

Hecate looked at Persephone.

Persephone was slightly taken aback by Hecate's annoyed gaze. 'What happened? What did they discuss with Hecate?' Curiosity filled Persephone's heart; she wanted to know what kind of secrets that group had discussed with Hecate.

But...

"These women came here just to grab some damn plants and left!"

"... Huh?..."

"Exactly! That was my exact reaction! Just what kind of group sends a Primordial Goddess, a God Killer, a FUCKING GODDESS OF BEAUTY, and a scary Demon to get damn plants! PLANTS, god dammit!"

For a moment, Persephone thought Hecate was lying, but that thought disappeared entirely when she saw her friend's honest reaction.

"What plants did they want? And what would they use it for?"

"Apparently, The Goddess of Beauty has a new lover, and they fucked so hot and sweaty that it started to affect the Goddesses around her, and she came to get this plant for those Goddesses to 'calm down'," Hecate spoke in disdain.

"...." A long silence fell around, and in that silence, Persephone couldn't help but notice Hecate's envious tone.

'This woman, is she horny? Well, she barely leaves the house, so it's inevitable that she has cravings.'

Hecate narrowed her eyes. "I feel like you thought something terrible of me just now."

"... It's just your imagination."

"That's what people say when they think something bad about other people," Hecate spoke.

"Like I said, you're thinking too much." Persephone remained expressionless and quickly changed the subject. "And to think they came to this place just for that, and they brought so much military power too. Did they try to bring you into their alliance or something?"

"They didn't even try!" She exploded again, "Those bastards completely ignored me! They were acting like I'm some plant seller or something! They even gave me this!" She picked up what looked like a painting about her size, covered in gift wrapping.

"What is that?"

"Aphrodite didn't say. She just said it was a present they prepared or something."

"... What are you waiting for? Open it! It could be something important."

"Tsk, I'm sure it's something useless." Hecate snapped her fingers, and soon the gift wrapping started to disappear, and what they saw completely shocked them.

"...Hecate..." Persephone called to Hecate.

But The Goddess of Magic just ignored her as she looked on, shocked at the image of a man sitting on a Throne in a suit. He was sitting there quite cozily, his head resting on his hand and a slight smile on his face. He had short black hair and narrow, reptile-like violet eyes.

"Hecate!"

"Y-Yes?"

"You finally listened. You lost yourself for a long time there."

"W-What are you talking about? I didn't get lost; you're talking nonsense." Hecate snorted as she looked away from the painting, though every now and then, she glanced over and quickly shifted her gaze.

Hecate was completely taken aback by the image on the board. 'Just who is this hot man?'

"And to think that The Goddess of Beauty would give you her Husband's portrait as a gift, just what is she planning?" Persephone spoke with a twinkle in her eye.

"H-Husband? She's married!?"

"Oh, you didn't know that, huh?"

"Forget that! This is her husband?! Damn it! What a lucky woman!"

Seeing that she couldn't converse with the displeased Goddess right now, Persephone declared, "... Hecate, I'll come collect the painting, okay?"

"Huh? Of course not! He is mine. He was given to me as a gift." Hecate quickly denied it.

Persephone opened her eyes slightly in shock at Hecate's refusal. "Hecate, why are you denying that? You have no interest in this, right?"

"Yes, you are correct, but he is mine! The portrait was given to me! Therefore, I will not give it up."

Persephone narrowed her eyes. "Hecate, as your Queen, I command you to give me the painting."

"My Queen can kiss my bulging ass." Hecate snorted. "The painting is mine, and I will not give it to anyone."

"Ugh, woman, stop being unreasonable! You said that you had no interest in artistic things years ago!"

"I can be interested in it now, can't I? People change with time, and so do the Gods."

This kind of discussion started to go back and forth between the two most powerful women in Greek Hell. Nobody knew the purpose for which Aphrodite gave this painting to Hecate, but one thing was certain, she managed to cause a little chaos with this action.

"Give it to me! That's an order!"

"NEVER! It's mine!"

Chapter 791: The journey.

Chapter 791: The journey.

Nightingale.

Hassan was looking at a group of women in front of him with an indifferent expression.

After a long and endless period of thorough investigation by two frightening women [Agnes and Natasha], he was finally allowed to approach the group to teach his students.

But not in his wildest dreams did he expect this sight in front of him.

"So, who is he?" Pepper asked curiously.

"Our new teacher that our Husband arranged," Lacus replied boredly.

"Ugh, do we really have to train?" Siena complained.

"Don't be lazy, or do you want to fall behind and grow weaker? You know what will happen if Darling or my mother deems you weak," Ruby spoke.

Siena shuddered. "...Fine, I'll train," she mumbled.

"Hmm... Why am I here again?" Victoria raised her hand.

"For what else, My Little Sister? It's for you to train, of course," Natasha nodded.

"Right, as Darling's Wife, you can't be weak, or you'll be taken advantage of. Strength is necessary!" Sasha agreed, nodding with her mother.

"I don't remember becoming Victor's Wife."

"Say that before signing the marriage contract, my beloved aunt."

Victoria was about to say something, but she decided to stay silent. After all, Sasha was right—if she wanted nothing to do with Victor, she would have fled that damn incident. She was just too shy to fully accept it, considering the man she was married to was shared between her sister and her niece.

"Putting that aside, if I'm here, who will manage our Clan while we're away?" Victoria asked.

"Of course, it will be Tatsuya and his beloved Witch, Hecate," Natasha nodded.

"I'm leaving," Victoria declared quickly but was stopped by Sasha and Natasha, who appeared beside her and held her by the arm, lifting her slightly in the air.

"Let me go!"

"Stop bothering your son. Let him enjoy himself with the Witch. Who knows? Maybe you'll have a grandchild in the future," Sasha spoke.

"Never!" Natasha struggled even more. "He's still a baby! He's only 100 years old! I must protect him!"

"Stop the drama. Despite being young, he's already quite strong—not at Victor's abnormal level, but he's a genius few can match due to his father's Heritage of Illusion Control," Natasha rolled her eyes.

"Hmm, this is calmer than I thought..." Jeane muttered.

"Only when chaotic beings like Violet, Agnes, Natashia, Morgana, Maria, and Roberta are together does everything become a mess. Those women have no sense of decency," Hestia said.

"Who has no decency, you horny Goddess?"

Hestia opened her eyes wide and jumped back, only to see Agnes looking at her with a neutral expression.

"Agnes! When did you appear behind me?"

"Just now."

"How?"

"A new Technique I'm developing," Agnes said but didn't give further details. "Back to the topic. You forgot Aphrodite, your horny Goddess."

A vein bulged on Hestia's head. "I am not a horny Goddess! Stop defaming my image!"

"Humph, then stop calling me a chaotic being. I'm a very quiet and understanding woman."

Hestia's expression turned neutral, and she looked at Agnes with a visibly confused and slightly worried look. "...Are you experimenting with illicit drugs? What kind of hallucinations are you seeing now?"

"...I am not experimenting with anything!" Somehow, Hestia's genuine kindness hurt Agnes. 'I'm not that chaotic, right? By Vampire standards, I'm normal,' she thought.

Jeanne rolled her eyes at this situation; she was still surprised that these women didn't realize how abnormal they were. 'Then again, I can't judge too much since I've been alive since the beginning.'

Hassan, who was looking at this group, was simply speechless. 'How many Wives does that man have? And why are they all so absolutely beautiful?'

Hassan felt like he had entered a forbidden garden where the most beautiful women in existence resided or something like that. Little did he know that this garden had a Guardian.

A gust of wind was felt all around, and Hassan's instincts went haywire. He quickly looked around, and before he could react, something appeared in front of him.

It was a stunningly beautiful woman, even more beautiful than all the others present, but that wasn't what caught his attention. It was the woman's neutral gaze and her Draconic features.

Zaladrac spread her wings wide, completely covering the moonlight from Hassan.

"Any harmful action, any wrong move, any wrong thought..." Zaladrac's eyes glowed an intense violet. "And I will erase your existence." Violet flames emanated from Zaladrac's mouth with every word she spoke.

Though she spoke in a neutral tone, the threat in her voice was unmistakable. A threat that Hassan took very seriously—after all, it was not every day you had a Dragon personally looking at you.

He was not foolish, nor was he driven by his desires; he hadn't reached his current position by being emotional.

"Don't worry, Zaladrac. He's being watched... And you know Darling wouldn't compromise our safety."

Zaladrac looked down, specifically at Hassan's shadow, and she saw various Demons of Despair, Demonic creatures that could hide in an individual's shadow. Not to mention, she also sensed several women from Clan Blank around, observing everything.

Victor didn't play with his Family's safety. He sent a teacher, but that teacher wouldn't be sent without being checked or having several confidentiality contracts obliging him not to speak about what he discovered in Nightingale.

"Mm." Zaladrac nodded and then flew into the air, hovering there as if unaffected by everything.

"... The Demon King sent me to train someone. Who am I going to train?"

"All of us..." Agnes spoke. "Though your focus will be on the less experienced girls." She looked at Violet in the distance and nodded.

Violet returned the gesture and walked towards Hassan with Ophis and Nero behind her.

"These are The Daughters of The Demon King," Agnes said.

When Hassan heard this, he opened his eyes wide in shock. 'The Demon King already has descendants?'

Suddenly, he felt hundreds of eyes on him. He snapped out of his stupor and looked around, realizing that the gazes he was feeling came from all the women present.

'Yes, this isn't a forbidden garden with the most beautiful women in existence... This is a deadly trap with thorny flowers capable of great atrocities.' Hassan thought, feeling a chill down his spine.

He could easily identify that the most dangerous women here were the Dragon and the blonde woman named Jeanne—those two gave him the worst feeling.

"You will train them however you see fit."

"...I can't train them," Hassan spoke after assessing the situation, then turned his gaze to Agnes.

"...Huh?" Agnes's red eyes became lifeless as she turned her face 90 degrees, looking very confused but also very scary.

The worst part was that she wasn't the only one giving him that look; almost all the women present had a similar expression except the Goddess, who seemed normal. But with everything he had seen in this short time, he highly doubted that this Goddess was normal.

"What do you mean? Why can't you train them?" Agnes persisted.

"My training is harsh," Hassan replied with the same tone as before and a neutral expression.

Only once did Hassan lose control of his expressions, and that was when he saw the Demon King's daughters. It was a significant piece of news, but during the entire encounter, he remained composed.

His training was so ingrained in his body that even in a situation like this, where several dangerous Beings were looking at him, he stayed calm.

And this attitude surprised the girls around him; after all, their sisters were not normal Beings. Moreover, this man had seen the lifeless gazes of the women present here, and if it were anyone else, they would already be terrified. But he remained calm.

As expected of someone who inherited the name "Hassan."

He was a Master.

Hassan looked at Ophis and Nero. "Injuries will happen, and their mentalities will be tested. I can't train them because you will interfere if I get too harsh... And that goes for all the other students too."

"I thought it would be a more plausible reason, but that's all?" Sasha snorted and smiled in amusement.

"Right? I thought it would be another reason too," Violet rolled her eyes.

"I guess he doesn't know about my Mother's and my Husband's ways, huh," Pepper thought.

"Even if he knew, it would be strange. After all, Darling doesn't share much about his personal life with strangers. He's extremely reserved about delicate matters," Lacus said.

"...Darling, huh?" Ruby raised an eyebrow with an amused expression.

Lacus blushed slightly, but she didn't look away. "What? You all call him that directly. Why can't I?"

"...Stop with that shit-eating grin!" Lacus snapped.

"Hehehe," Ruby chuckled lightly.

Pepper shuddered slightly. "That laugh... Fuck, in the future, Ruby will become a Milf, who says, Ara Ara."

Ruby's amused expression disappeared, and she returned to a neutral expression, looking at her older sister. "Stop talking nonsense. I'm not Japanese. Why the hell would I say, Ara Ara? It's more likely for Haruna, Kaguya, or even Mizuki to become someone like that."

"Hmm, that's true... But Kaguya grew up in a culture more oriented toward the West, so we should rule her out," Pepper said.

"I think Kaguya will remain the same as always, even in the future, just more strict," Siena pointed out.

"It's quite likely," Pepper nodded.

The eerie atmosphere completely disappeared, and the girls started talking among themselves, ignoring Hassan.

"You seem confused, even though you don't show it, Hassan," Agnes said.

"...That's true. Why did they react that way when they heard about my training?" Hassan decided that being honest about his doubts was the best course of action.

"It's simple." Agnes began to explain. "At some point in their lives, all the girls here were trained by Scathach or even Darling."

"And if there's one thing you need to know, it's that those two individuals have training regimens akin to torture."

"...The ability to harm loved ones for their own good is not something everyone can do lightly, especially for someone like The Demon King," Hassan said.

"Correct. Because of Victor's nature, he avoids the harshest training for the younger girls, but for the older girls, he doesn't go easy," Jeanne said.

'The same applies to the current Scathach. If it were the old Scathach, she wouldn't even blink while subjecting the children to torturous training. But when she met Victor, her mindset changed, and her training went from infernal to bearable, at least for the younger girls in the Family... I bet if she were to train another Being outside the Family, she'd revert to her old ways.' Jeanne thought.

"To be honest, I don't think you can teach us anything," Violet began.

Hassan looked at Violet neutrally.

"Why not?"

"Look around. We have the most competent individuals here—a Master Assassin," Violet pointed to a shadow on the tree, and when everyone looked in the direction she was pointing, they saw Oda leaning against the tree with crossed arms.

"Three Martial Arts Masters, my Husband, Scathach, and one more woman who's not present."

"This also includes several old women who've been walking on the Earth before Jesus even existed."

Veins bulged on the heads of said "old" women.

"Of course, don't forget the Dragon too." Violet smiled as she looked at the sky where Zaladrac was floating, looking at Hassan.

"...And there's you, the old man of the mountain, Hassan-

i Sabbah... Yes, you may be the successor, or even the original 'old' man of the mountain, a unique existence indeed, but what can you teach us?"

Many might mistake Violet's question for arrogance, but it wasn't that. She was genuinely puzzled by the situation—

why did they need to train with this man when there were so many Elites present? She knew Victor didn't make mistakes when it came to his Family, but she couldn't see what this man could teach them.

"A fair question that I also ask myself," Hassan spoke neutrally.

"...Huh?" Violet was confused by what she heard.

"Why did The Demon King send me here? What does he want me to teach you? These questions always come to my mind. I still don't understand that man fully; after all, I only saw him briefly, and we didn't even talk much."

Violet's look went from confused to bored as she heard the man's response. "...It seems Darling made a mistake this time."

"But even though I don't know him well and don't understand his motives, the moment I arrived here, I understood my role."

"...." Violet fell silent as everyone focused their attention on the man.

"With just one look, I could see your problem."

"Faith."

"Faith?" Agnes asked, confused.

"Yes, in this specific aspect... Compared to The Demon King, all of you are 'lost'."

These words made all the women narrow their eyes dangerously at Hassan.

"The only individuals who pass in this aspect are..." He looked at the Dragon in the air. "You," then he looked at Jeanne. "You," he looked at Hestia. "And you."

"Explain what you mean about Faith," Agnes said.

"A conviction... a belief... or Faith... Faith in oneself, Faith in one's own existence."

Hestia's eyes widened when she heard Hassan's words.

"The thought that nourishes the Soul and makes your worth grow in existence, right?" Hassan looked at Hestia.

"...You... How?" Hestia asked in shock; the man's words were very familiar to her.

Hassan didn't answer, only stating, "The path to Divinity is paved through hardships, enlightenment, and understanding. Only when you understand yourself and the world around you can you find your place in existence."

A golden aura began to emanate from the man's body, completely enveloping him.

"I'm Hassan-i Sabbah. I inherited this name from my Master a thousand years ago, and through it, I reached a height that even he couldn't attain."

His golden aura spread around, causing a gust of wind.

"A High-Level God..." Agnes opened her eyes wide as she looked at Zaladrac and saw that the Dragon's expression hadn't changed, which meant Zaladrac knew from the beginning, and if Zaladrac knew, it meant that Victor knew too. After all, they had the same eyes.

'This is why she never stopped observing him...' Agnes said.

"I attained Divinity through my Faith... That's what I will teach you, The Philosophy of Self-Discovery."

"A tool that will aid you on your journey, whatever it may be... I hope that by the end of my lessons, you will know yourselves better than you do now."

Chapter 792: The Journey. 2

Chapter 792: The Journey. 2

Hours later, the girls were in the arena, observing Hassan training Ophis and Nero with attentive looks. So far, he had taught them the basics, but now he had moved on to have them spar against each other. It was evident that he was learning their strengths and weaknesses.

"Military, Truth, and Faith... with the latter being his strongest Concept," Hestia narrated, watching from a distance as Hassan trained Nero and Ophis.

"To think that a Human would tread the path even the Gods find challenging and achieve Divinity in such a short time..." Hestia was utterly surprised. Attaining Divinity as a Human was incredible, but becoming a High-Level God starting as a Human was even more absurd—a nearly impossible feat.

"... Are you telling me this man managed to reach Divinity and rise to a High-Level God in just 1000 years?" Natasha's face showed a hint of tension.

'Hassan-i Sabbah, the original, was born around 1000 years after Christ. If this man was his apprentice, he must have been born around that time too,' Natasha pondered.

"Wrong," Hassan said while still observing Ophis and Nero sparring.

"Yes, I was Hassan's apprentice, but I was already an adult when I found him."

"Wait... Are you saying you've lived longer than him? What is your Race?" Sasha asked.

Hassan looked at Sasha in the stands. "I am Human."

"A Human Blessed by a God," Zaladrac, who was sitting at the edge of the stands, spoke in a neutral tone while looking at her sharp claws.

Everyone looked at Zaladrac.

Zaladrac gazed at Hassan. "Don't lie to us," she declared.

Hassan looked into those violet eyes that made him feel completely exposed as if no secret could be hidden from that gaze.

"I will still withhold information; my past is private."

"Fair enough," Zaladrac nodded.

Jeanne and Hestia raised their eyebrows upon hearing what Hassan said.

Both of them knew very well that when a Human was Blessed by a God, the God usually demanded something in return.

"What was the price of your Blessing, Hassan?" Hestia asked.

"My Faith."

Everyone fell silent at this standard response.

"The God who Blessed me was eccentric. He only spoke to me twice. On those occasions, he always told me to seek the 'Truth,' My Truth. The other times he appeared, he said nothing, as if he only showed up when I deviated from my pilgrimage." Hassan finished speaking and fell silent, clearly not wanting to share more about his past.

"Pilgrimage, huh..." Hestia spoke neutrally, recognizing the familiar word that was the strongest characteristic of the God she knew.

"Zaladrac, create a dome where sound and image cannot pass."

Zaladrac nodded and spoke something in The Language of Dragons, and a dome was created around the group.

"The way he describes his experiences and his philosophy, it's always deep and spiritual..." Hestia began to explain.

"These characteristics remind me of someone."

"Who?" Violet asked.

"Buddha."

Everyone fell silent.

"If it's him who was observing him... It makes sense how Hassan reached such a High Level of Divinity in such a short time."

Even if Hassan hadn't attained Divinity in less than 1000 years and had taken longer, it would still be incredible because he not only Awakened as a God but also learned more about his Concept to become a High-Level God—a feat that even those who were born as Gods found difficult to easily achieve.

"I don't understand... Why does it make sense if it's him? Can you explain better? Most of us here are unfamiliar with Divine matters," Sasha spoke, and all the others who were not well-versed in Divine matters agreed.

Hestia looked at the girls and, after some consideration, chose her words carefully. "To become a God and Master a Concept, you need a journey of self-discovery."

"Who am I? What am I? What is my purpose? Where am I going? What do I want? What is the meaning of my existence? Etc."

"At least, that's the case for Mortals who weren't born as Gods. It's an endless quest of self-discovery. Only when you deeply understand every aspect of your Being, your Soul merges with your body, and your body becomes spiritual, and thus your Soul becomes your own body."

"From that moment, you become a God... But the journey doesn't end there; it's just the beginning. Now that you know your 'Concepts' that define who you are, you need to learn more about them. At this stage, you are on the same level as Gods who were born as such."

"The quest to understand your own Concept and the struggle against other Gods with the same Concept that hinder your progress begins..."

"For example, Aphrodite is the Goddess with the Concept of Beauty and Love at its peak. She stands at the top of the pyramid in these Concepts; thus, she can influence other Gods not to 'progress' in the same Concept as hers. This makes her the only High-Level Goddess of Beauty and Love."

"Of course, other Gods with the same Concept as hers might try to fight her or negotiate so she doesn't interfere. Or it could happen that a God understands their Concept so well that even with a Higher God present, they won't hinder their progress."

"But in most cases, what happens is a Higher-Level God interfering and hindering the progress of another God with the same Concept."

"... It's so petty..." Sasha couldn't help but say, and the girls agreed with her.

"For the Gods, how far you've progressed in your Divinity is a form of status, a way to be 'unique,' and it gives you considerable influence in some aspects of other Pantheons, and of course, in the Mortal World as well. So, they don't want to share," Hestia commented.

"And with the changes happening in the Mortal World now, this struggle has become even more intense," Jeanne said.

"Indeed," Hestia nodded.

"Even I do it. I prevent young Goddesses and Gods with the Concept of Home from progressing in Divinity to a high enough level."

"Buddha... No, the philosophy itself that The Ancient Prince of The Sakia Dynasty, Siddhartha Gautama, created is a philosophy that greatly helps Beings to attain Divinity."

"Of course, that doesn't mean everyone who dedicates themselves to this philosophy will achieve it. In the end, it is still a journey of self-discovery, and there are infinite ways for someone to achieve Enlightenment."

"Albedo Moriarty reached Divinity by simply doing what she always did—researching and practicing Alchemy. A woman who was always true to herself."

"Dun Scaith achieved Divinity through effort and Enlightenment in Runes."

"Hassan-i Sabbah reached Enlightenment through Faith and with the assistance of Buddha."

"Now, here comes what I said earlier; if it's him who was observing him, it makes sense how Hassan reached such a High Level of Divinity in such a short time."

"The reason for this is that the strongest Aspect of Buddha's Divinity—'The Journey'."

"... The Journey, huh..." Jeanne pondered a little on the matter, and then she and Ruby widened their eyes; both had a realization at the same time.

"Are you saying that Buddha's Divinity accelerates The Journey of Self-Discovery?" Ruby asked.

"Yes... At least in part."

"Ugh, be more specific, woman. Does it accelerate it or not? Why are you contradicting yourself?" Violet grumbled.

"Sigh... The Concept of 'The Journey' aids in the progress of self-discovery, but in the end, it all depends on you."

"There are no shortcuts to Divinity..." Hestia was about to continue but was interrupted by Jeanne.

"Unless you are Victor and have a World Tree within your body that automatically nurtures your Soul and eventually Awakens you as a God."

Everyone fell silent upon hearing Jeanne's words.

"... Hey, big sis. I just realized again how broken our Husband's existence is... Is that fair?" Pepper said to Siena.

"No, it isn't," Siena replied.

"But that's how life is. There's no equality," Lacus said.

"It's bullshit," Pepper remarked.

"Mm." Lacus nodded.

"Indeed." Siena agreed.

"Hey, you say that, but you're not exactly fair either, you know?" Sasha said.

"What do you mean?" Lacus asked.

"Your mother is one of the strongest women out there, and you three are filthy rich," Sasha said gently, trying to ease the depression of the three sisters. However, her kindness only earned her neutral looks from them.

"... Why are you looking at me like that?" Sasha asked.

"It's nothing... Hearing such words from a woman whose aunt has literally trillions in her pocket is quite insulting, to be honest," Pepper said.

"Yes, your aunt is loaded. You can't talk about money to us," Lacus said.

"I'm not. I lost a lot of money due to the invasion," Victoria retorted.

"But you're already recovering, right?" Pepper said.

"... Well..."

"And eventually, you'll have more than you had before, right?" Siena said.

"... I mean."

"In short, you'll become richer than before." The three said simultaneously.

"Let me speak, God dammit!" Victoria snapped.

"So? Why do you think Victor sent him to train us?" Violet asked Hestia after observing the girls' conversation for a few minutes. "Does he want us to become Goddesses? You know that's impossible, right? We are Beings on the Dark Side of the scale."

"Indeed, we are on the Dark Side; everything is harder for us," Ruby said.

"At least we have cookies," Agnes said.

"And a hot Husband," Natasha said.

"...." The women just gave Natasha a dry look.

"What? Am I wrong?" Natasha raised an eyebrow.

"Enough with the references, and you, Natasha, stop being horny for a few minutes!" Violet scolded to restore order.

"Never!" Natasha huffed.

Hestia began to speak, "Returning to the subject, I think Victor sent Hassan not to train you in The Path of Divinity but to learn about the mentality..."

"Oh, even though you're Vampires, you can still become Goddesses; you'll just awaken Concepts on the Darker Side of the scale, like Fear, Darkness, War, etc.," Jeanne interrupted Hestia.

"Cool," Violet said, and her eyes, along with everyone else's, sparkled with interest.

Hestia looked at Jeanne with a neutral and stinky look.

"... I'm sorry for interrupting," Jeanne smiled apologetically.

Despite wanting to huff now, Hestia wasn't petty towards someone who sincerely apologized, "It's okay."

"You're overthinking things."

These words made everyone fall silent, and then they all looked toward Zaladrac.

"The Path of Divinity has already been opened to you from the moment my Companion obtained a World Tree for himself in his Soul."

"Self-discovery is still necessary. You need to understand who you are in existence and what role you will play, but the difficult part of the path has already been completed; you already have a reserved space in existence."

Zaladrac looked back at Ophis and Nero's training.

"So, don't think too much about my Companion's goals and just look at that man and learn... After all, he's someone who has walked this path before you."

The silence that followed Zaladrac's statement was deafening, while everyone seemed to be pondering her ambiguous words. Jeanne smiled lightly; she was probably the only one who fully understood Zaladrac's words—

words that only a Mortal Being with the influence of a God could speak.

"Your ancestors must have been very important in the past to have this kind of knowledge."

"You seem to understand what she's talking about, Jeanne," Ruby said.

"... Always the observer, huh," Jeanne smiled. "Yes, I understand... But unfortunately, I can't elaborate."

"Why not?" Ruby narrowed her eyes.

"As Monkey D. Luffy says to his crew in the Sabaody Arc: Everyone set sail in search of it. If this old man tells us something, then I'll give up on becoming The Pirate King."

Pepper, Lacus, Sasha, and Ruby just accepted her statement lightly; using those words wasn't fair.

Jeanne smiled. "The important thing is the journey, not what's at the end of it. I didn't say anything because it might hinder your own path, a path you have to discover for yourselves."

"That's something I have to agree with Jeanne as well." Hestia began speaking, getting everyone's attention.

"I've seen many Mortals rush to attain Divinity, and they ended up losing their lives on the way or becoming failed Gods who never managed to evolve their Concept... A perfect example for my words?"

"Hercules. Zeus, my foolish brother, helped his Demigod son become a God, but he never made progress in his own Divinity because he didn't understand himself."

"Of course, Zeus was also hindering his progress. After all, he fears that Gaia's prophecy will come true." Hestia spoke with disdain.

Another silence followed Hestia's words, but this silence was broken more quickly by Violet.

"So, when is Darling coming back? He should have finished his business in Samar by now, right?"

The girls looked at Violet, and they had to admire how easily she set the important matter aside.

"Haah, you're impossible, Violet. This is an important matter, right?" Ruby sighed.

"... Who cares? If I can't conquer it now because I have a lot of shit to do, why should I worry? I'll leave it for Future Violet to deal with those problems. What I'll do now is simply train in The Art of Assassination; I need to improve how I efficiently kill thots." Violet threw some imaginary punches in the air.

Zaladrac displayed a small smile. "If there's a woman who will reach Divinity faster than everyone in this group, it's probably you, Violet, followed by Anna, assuming she resolves her problem, of course."

"Huh? Why me? And what problem does Anna have?"

Zaladrac didn't answer the question and just continued observing everything in silence.

"Ugh, don't leave me with that cliffhanger, Dragon!"

...

Samar, Victor's personal room.

Victor chuckled lightly when he saw Violet's expression through Zaladrac's eyes.

When Zaladrac stared at someone, it was not just her looking, but Victor as well, sharing her senses, which meant Victor was currently watching Ophis and Nero's entire training.

[Are you sure I don't need to say anything, Companion?] Zaladrac asked.

[As Jeanne said, the journey is more important than the destination... One day, they will hit a wall in their training and strength, and only when they surpass that wall will they understand their own existence.]

[A wall, huh?... Did you hit that wall too?] Zaladrac asked.

[Yeah... But mine wasn't just a wall... Mine was an entire planet.]

[... As expected of you, Companion,] Zaladrac spoke with a voice of admiration.

[And did you manage to surpass that planet?]

[Nah, I failed.]

[.....]

[Indeed. I was speechless too. I'm used to failures; I had my ass beaten several times by my Master in the past, but I always managed to react somehow after training a lot. I failed several times in my training as well. I did things that didn't yield the results I wanted, but somehow, I always found a way... But this time, I just can't do anything.] He laughed.

Although he couldn't overcome this obstacle, he wasn't unhappy or sad about it; in fact, he was excited. He always enjoyed a challenge.

Victor had a feeling that to overcome the planet blocking his path, strength wasn't necessary; it was something else, and that was what he didn't know.

[...That's why you're traveling, huh.]

[Yes, indeed. Although there are other reasons, like curiosity and my promises as well, most of my motivation is to learn more about the world. I feel that the answer to my problem will come eventually.]

[The journey, huh.]

[Yeah.]

[Well... I will always be with you on this journey, my Companion.]

[Mm, take care of me, Zaladrac.]

[I will.]

Victor looked to the side and saw Roxanne staring at him with a look that seemed like it could pierce through his invincible body.

"... Take care of me too, Roxanne."

"Umu." Roxanne nodded contentedly.

"Volk Fenrir, where in your recent actions were you 'light'?" Vlad questioned Volk.

Volk looked into the red eyes of the First Progenitor of Vampires through the monitor. "I neutralized Tasha's influence and regained control of my people, something I should have done from the beginning."

Vlad simply looked at Volk without reacting to the man's words.

"The fact that you don't see what you did wrong surprises me greatly."

Volk narrowed his eyes. "Don't act as if I were a child, Vlad. I know what I'm doing."

"If you knew, we wouldn't be having this conversation now," Vlad replied.

"Did you call me just to point out my possible mistakes? If so, you can leave. I have many things to do."

Vlad's eyes narrowed dangerously, his blood-red eyes gleaming in crimson. "Volk, think about whom you're talking to right now."

"Do you want to start a war?"

Volk fell silent, his bored expression immediately turning serious upon hearing Vlad's words.

The gleam in Vlad's eyes diminished slightly as he noticed Volk returning to normal, and he continued, "You asked for my help, and it was you who couldn't handle the Second Progenitor, leading to such a drastic decision. All these situations are the consequences of your own direct or indirect actions."

"If you're so senile that you can't recognize this fact, then our conversation is over, and I'll let you deal with the consequences alone... I wonder how you'll handle that troublesome man." When Vlad gestured to get up from his chair-

Volk quickly spoke, "Wait, you're right."

Vlad remained silent, looking at Volk as if waiting for something.

"... I'm sorry..." The grimace Volk made seemed as if he had eaten the sourest lemon ever discovered by mankind.

Vlad smiled internally upon hearing Volk's words, but his face remained unchanged.

"See? It's not hard to be civilized. Now, let's continue."

Volk tried to control his expression, but it proved to be a challenging task.

"Firstly, I'll point out your mistakes."

"Your attitude was very hostile. Are you forgetting who your damn wife is?... I mean, ex-wife." Vlad corrected himself from his clearly 'unintentional' slip.

Volk's eyes glinted a bit in cerulean blue; he realized that Vlad's slip was indeed intentional, but he didn't comment on it. "Because I know who she is, I made a quick decision."

"Idiot, you think you know her, but you don't fully understand her."

"... What do you mean?"

"Tasha has been called The Monarch of Beasts by The Egyptian Gods, Volk. You don't earn a Title like that from the Egyptian Gods without doing something significant."

"The proof of my words was how she quickly reacted to your 'attack.'"

"..."

"She was prepared; Tasha has been betrayed once, and those who go through that experience become very paranoid about everything and everyone, and that's the case with Tasha too... But you must already know that, right?"

"Yes, I confronted her directly." Volk nodded.

"That was your second mistake."

"... Huh?"

"If you were going to do something so significant, you shouldn't have gone to confront her. You should have let her come to you, and in the meantime, your subordinates could have further diminished Tasha's influence."

Volk opened his eyes widely upon hearing what Vlad said.

'That's why the planning part was left to Tasha, Volk. You're a good warrior and a decent King, but... Being decent in this world is not enough.' Vlad thought to himself.

"Not only did you confront Tasha, but you also gave her the opportunity to nurture flames of revenge... Now, you're in a very delicate situation."

"... What do you mean?"

"I bet my entire fortune hidden under my mattress that The Demon King has already contacted Tasha."

Volk didn't know how to react to these words, either because The King of All Vampires had a fortune under his mattress or because of what this same King was telling him.

"That's impossible. I was watching over the entire capital, He..." As he was about to finish speaking, Volk saw Vlad being covered by a dark power, and in the next moment, a completely unknown man was standing in front of him.

"Form, size, and identity mean nothing to me, Volk. I can be whoever I want, whenever I want. All Noble Vampires have this ability if trained to the fullest, and I'm sure Victor Alucard has reached the same level as me; he's a damn monster."

"Even if he has that ability, he's a damn narcissist. He won't change his appearance much; he still prefers to be himself," Volk claimed.

'...Unexpected. To think that he would hit upon one of Victor's characteristics... Although this thought is a bit wrong too. If necessary, Victor will change to a completely different appearance just to fulfill his objective. But that's not the case now.' Vlad thought.

"You're right, but you also forgot something... He has a Maid from The Blank Clan with him."

"Not to mention that he has proven many times that he can even elude Tasha's Elites, Werewolves who were created to be Perfect Assassins through training that you yourself must know how difficult it is to complete. Those men and women are the Elites of the Elites, and yet, they couldn't find Victor."

Volk frowned as the image of Victor and Tasha meeting appeared in his head, and for some reason, he could vividly imagine that scene. This mental image made him grind his teeth in anger.

Seeing that Volk accepted his reasoning, Vlad said, "Continuing."

"If Victor met with Tasha, he must have done something, probably used his Playboy Charm or something to comfort the wounded woman."

"Tasha is not that weak, Vlad." Volk retorted.

"You don't understand." Vlad shook his head as he leaned back in the chair.

"... Huh?"

"When I say he was 'comforting' her, I mean that in a way of a cunning Demon. He was likely stoking her desire for revenge."

Volk opened his eyes widely.

"Don't forget, Volk. He is The Demon King. Despite being a Vampire Progenitor, he spent roughly 700 years in Hell, ruling over all of Hell with his tyranny. He's more Demon than Vampire now. There's a reason the Beings of Hell gave him the Title of Demon King of Tyranny." Vlad left these words open and waited for Volk's reaction.

The principle of manipulating a desperate person was to let their own imagination play tricks on them. Vlad didn't know if Victor did what he said or not, and he didn't care. All he wanted was a reaction from Volk.

"... Fuck, what should I do?" Just imagining a furious Tasha being supported by The Demon King coming after his ass made his spine shiver.

"This is exactly what you said would happen, Vlad."

Vlad smiled internally; this was the reaction he wanted. "Yes. It happened as I predicted. All because you couldn't follow the damn plan."

Vlad shook his head slightly in disappointment.

"Asking for Fenrir's help is out of the question; The END's Wolf has become a great friend of Victor. The same will happen with The World Tree. It values Victor more than me... Perhaps, my acquaintances from the Pantheons? No, they would only take advantage of the situation." Volk started to murmur, then he began to pace back and forth.

Vlad let Volk rack his brain for several minutes, waiting patiently.

30 minutes later, Volk seemed to have exhausted his ideas, and he looked at Vlad clearly with a look that was asking for help.

Vlad chuckled internally when he saw Volk's expression. 'This man is so used to depending on someone for complex matters that he doesn't even realize the kind of hole he's digging for himself.'

"... What do you suggest, Vlad?"

"Honestly, this situation is too messed up to do anything about it." Vlad was honest... Well, not entirely.

"To solve your problem, you would have to mysteriously make Victor disappear... No, ignore what I said. That action would only send all the Demons of Hell, and his crazy Wives, into extreme fury."

Even though he was called The Demon King of Tyranny, Victor was quite beloved in Hell. The reason for this was that, in a short time, he managed to do what no one else could and make Hell prosper. It wasn't a lie when he said that if Victor disappeared, all of Hell would burn with flames of vengeance.

"Vlad, stop monologuing."

'If I don't monologue, I can't make you more desperate.' Vlad thought. For the Vampire King, the more desperate Volk became, the more control he'd gain over the Wolf.

'I really have to hand it to Victor; he's very good at these games.' Vlad just realized that if he and Victor worked together, they could do anything...

'What am I thinking? I won't work with that bastard; this is the last time.' Vlad huffed internally, but even he knew he wasn't being serious. If necessary, and depending on the situation, he would work with the Second Progenitor, as he was doing now.

"Vlad? Why are you silent?"

"... I'm thinking of how to get you out of the hole you dug for yourself."

"Oh..." Volk nodded.

"... I really hope whatever you ask of me in the future won't be absurd," Volk commented after a few seconds of silence.

"Oh? You understood that?"

"Of course, it's not like you to help someone for free, Vlad."

"Hmm, good to know you understand me," Vlad replied naturally.

"So, have you thought of something?"

"Yes, I have two suggestions. It's up to you to decide which is the better course."

"Tell me."

"You need allies, so I suggest you seek someone to help you, even if you lose something in the process."

"... Who?"

"The Celtic Gods."

"Never." He refused definitively.

"The Witches?"

"Those women are in isolation doing god knows what."

"... Hmm, me?"

Volk narrowed his eyes. "Explain your reasoning."

"Well, first of all, I am the one helping you."

Volk couldn't deny that.

"Secondly, I can probably convince Victor to stop what he's doing."

"... How?"

"My biological daughter sees him as a father."

"And thanks to her, we are in a status quo where we don't harm each other, but we don't help each other either."

"Therefore, if I get involved, I can make Victor put this matter aside, and you'll have to deal with Tasha exclusively without the interference of The Demon King."

Volk seemed to think for a few minutes before he spoke, "... Tell me about the second suggestion."

"This suggestion is more radical and more effective, but I don't recommend doing it."

"Just tell me."

"Use your youngest son, Thomas Fenrir, as a scapegoat. Kidnap him and threaten to kill him if Tasha doesn't show up. When Tasha appears, tell her to kill herself, and you won't touch her son."

"... Huh?" Volk's face narrowed.

"As she is very attached to her son, she will easily take that action."

"... I will never do that, Vlad." Volk would never stoop so low as to threaten his own flesh and blood, who did nothing wrong.

If Thomas were a traitor, he wouldn't hesitate, but the boy is innocent.

"As I said, it's a more cruel option; I wouldn't even do it." Vlad nodded, understanding Volk's words. "As a King, we must consider all available options and make the best decision for the people, regardless of our feelings."

Because of this mentality, Vlad was described as the 'perfect' King. He is a perfect King for his people but not for his family, an attitude that Victor could never achieve.

"So, which will you choose? Option 1 or option 2?"

"You don't even need to ask; I'll choose the first one."

Vlad laughed internally when he saw that he had achieved his goal with just his words. He got up from his chair and said:

"Very well, send one of your wolves to fetch me in Nightingale. I'll ask Alexios to open the Space around us."

"Okay."

...

With Vlad.

"So, when will you talk to me?"

Vlad looked at Victor, who was sitting in the corner of the room with crossed legs and a relaxed posture. He seemed very bored with everything.

"Soon, probably in two to five days, depending on Volk's reaction. But as he's desperate, probably in two days." Vlad replied.

"Mm." Victor nodded. "I'll spend time with my Mother and Wives in the meantime." He got up from the couch and walked towards the exit.

"Oh? Aren't you going to talk to Tasha?"

"Nah, she doesn't need any more motivation. All she needs now is..." Victor smiled twistedly. "Revenge."

"When that happens, she will naturally unleash her full potential."

"... And what do you expect that revenge to be?" Vlad asked.

"I don't know. But I hope to be surprised." Victor opened the door and left.

"Hmm~."

A portal appeared next to Vlad, and Alexios came out of it.

"I feel a little sorry for Volk and the Werewolves," Alexios began. "Having the attention of two scary Progenitors after your people isn't a very good feeling."

"The weak are destined to be exploited and follow the rule of the strong... Fortunately, the Werewolves won't suffer that fate. After all, we don't want to harm the Wolves. We only want to make them stronger to be allies in the future."

"... We?" Alexios raised an eyebrow.

"This problem became ours when I decided to get involved with the Werewolves."

"I see... It seems like you're fully committed to this situation."

"It's an opportunity, after all."

"The more allies we have, the better it will be when dealing with the Elder Gods." Vlad spoke, then he got up from the chair and said, "Take me to Nightingale; I must wait for Volk."

"Yes, My King."

Chapter 794: An unforeseen situation.

Chapter 794: An unforeseen situation.

Greek Underworld.

"Stop," Nyx ordered coldly as she jumped in front of Scathach, her expression completely serious—a seriousness she had never shown before.

Due to her tone of voice and actions, everyone immediately halted and looked at The Goddess of The Night.

Before anyone could ask what had happened, they heard Nyx speak.

"Erebus, appear, you cannot hide from me."

Hearing the name that came from Nyx's mouth, everyone immediately went on high alert.

Darkness where no light could pass fell upon the place, and then a man appeared.

Aphrodite and Nyx narrowed their eyes, covering themselves with their Divinity and dispelling Erebus' influence.

Aphrodite's clothing changed to her Divine Raiment, her long pink hair floated around her with pure Power, and 'Beauty' and 'Love' permeated the whole area.

Nyx did something similar, but she immediately stopped when she felt Aphrodite's outburst. When The Goddess of The Night looked at Aphrodite, she narrowed her eyes.

'Her Divinity of Love is on the verge of reaching that of a Primordial God of The First Generation...' To think that Aphrodite's strongest Divine Aspect would become Love was quite surprising to Nyx.

Originally, The Goddess of Beauty was essentially a Second-Generation Primordial Goddess like Thanatos, Cronos, and Hypnos, as she came into existence from the severed genitals of Uranus, who was Gaia's husband.

But everything indicated that this might change in the future. The Goddess of Beauty would change her Title to The Goddess of Love since her main and most powerful Aspect of Divinity now was Love.

"Nyx... Aphrodite... The Disciple of Dunn Scaith, Scathach Scarlett, and a former High-Level Demon who was once Lilith's General," Erebus didn't mention Morgana's name simply because he didn't know it.

"If you are here... It means this is an opportunity..." Erebus murmured.

It was worth noting that none of the girls liked what they heard.

"What do you want, Erebus? Do you want to fight?"

"A fight between us is pointless. It will only harm our Pantheon."

When two Primordial Gods of The First Generation fight, the effects are felt throughout the Pantheon, as they are the foundation that sustains it.

Because of this, they rarely fight or actively use their Power, preferring manipulation instead.

"What I want... I already achieved it with your arrival here."

Suddenly, The Underworld's ground began to tremble, and roars were heard in the distance.

Nyx widened her eyes and quickly looked in one direction. Using her Divine Senses that could see beyond the Realms, she saw The Underworld's gate being forcibly opened, and she saw Zeus, an unknown man, and Kronos standing side by side, looking at The Gates of The Underworld.

This unbelievable sight made her brain pause for a few seconds. Everyone in the Greek Pantheon knew about the eternal hatred between father and son, but now Zeus was naturally standing next to Kronos? What happened!? Didn't they hate each other!?

"Nyx! Talk to me, what happened!?" Scathach ordered as she transformed directly into her complete Count Vampire Form, a move Morgana replicated as well.

Morgana's skin began to turn grayer, and her Demonic features became more prominent. Pure radiation covered her body, and she started to float.

"Zeus and Kronos are standing side by side at The Underworld's Gate... And all of their armies are behind them." She completely ignored the unknown man; the sight of Zeus and Kronos together was just too unbelievable.

"Huh...?" What she said was so unbelievable that even Scathach was speechless for a few seconds.

"Zeus and Kronos together? Nyx, are you smoking illegal drugs?" Morgana said.

"I can't believe what I'm seeing either, okay? But this is reality," Nyx grumbled and turned her gaze back to Erebus.

"What have you done?"

"What was necessary." Darkness started to cover Erebus's body, and before anyone could react, crimson-red flames burst from the ground in front of Nyx, revealing a tall, muscular man holding her arm.

"Tartarus..." Before she could react, her arms started to burn.

"Gaahhh."

Scathach swung her spear and tried to pierce the man's head, but the man's head simply opened, and the attack went through him, hitting nothing.

Scathach narrowed her eyes, activating the Runes on her Spear, and covered it with Ice, repeating what she did before. However, all the attacks merely "passed through" the man without hitting.

"It's useless, God Slayer. Normal blades or even Anti-God ones don't work on Tartarus; it's impossible to harm him," the man remarked.

Scathach didn't listen; she kept attacking, refusing to believe this absurd "impossibility."

Morgana appeared beside Tartarus, covering her hands with pure radiation and tried to grab the man, but her hand merely passed through him.

"What's happening!?"

"His properties are like that of a ghost," Scathach responds. "It's impossible to affect him with normal means."

"Step aside, you two," Aphrodite ordered, and immediately Scathach and Morgana moved away. Soon after, a Pink Energy began to swirl in the area.

Aphrodite's Charm was being used to its fullest.

"Tartarus, release Nyx."

Aphrodite's pink eyes narrowed when she saw that it didn't work.

"Your Charm is powerful, but it doesn't work on us Primordial Gods," Erebus says. "Don't worry, it will all end quickly." He looked at Nyx, who had fallen to her knees.

"My Powers... What are you doing to me...?" Nyx feels all her Authority draining rapidly.

"Countermeasures. You've been acting too recently. I was planning to ignore you due to our past, but recent events proved that it was imprudent."

When the word "countermeasures" was heard, Nyx widened her eyes; she understood what Erebus was doing to her.

"...You're using a Fragment of Yggdrasil to seal my strength!? That was an item meant for use in emergencies against our enemies, Erebus!"

How was a Pantheon created? It was created through the influence of a World Tree. For a Pantheon to be established, this prerequisite was absolutely crucial.

Logically, the only way to seal the Powers of Primordial Gods, who came into existence with the birth of the Pantheon, was by using the very thing that influenced their existence.

"This is an emergency, and I must do it," Erebus stopped talking when he felt a surge of Energy coming from Aphrodite. He looked at the Goddess and saw that she was surrounded by a pillar of reddish-pink Energy.

'What is this? What is this reddish-pink Energy?' Erebus was extremely confused now; this Energy signature was not something he was familiar with.

Something was infecting Aphrodite's Energy, making her stronger, something extremely powerful and pure.

"You bastard, son of a bitch... How dare you ignore me? Ignore me? The Goddess of Beauty?"

"Release her!" Aphrodite ordered with an angry roar.

The muscular man hesitated for a moment, then opened his hand.

Those few seconds were enough for Scathach and Morgana to rush to Nyx and pull her away.

Tartarus snapped out of his trance and looked at Aphrodite.

"Daughter of Uranus, have you betrayed your Pantheon?"

"What if I did?"

"I see... It seems a reform is more necessary than Erebus had told me; even a Goddess like you is betraying the Pantheon," Tartarus commented as he threw a darkened twig towards Erebus.

Erebus caught the twig and looked curiously at it.

"How is she doing?" Morgana asked while looking at Nyx, who was holding her arm in pain.

"I don't know," Scathach declared.

"You don't know? How can you not know?" Morgana asked.

"I'm not an expert on Primordial Gods, okay?" Scathach responded bluntly. She didn't like this situation at all; facing two Primordial Gods was something she couldn't do now. Facing one Primordial God with the right weapons and enough preparation, she could handle, but two? And completely unprepared? That was completely out of her league.

Not to mention that the opponents' abilities were completely unknown.

After analyzing the twig, Erebus looked at Nyx. "A High-

Level God, huh... Half of your Power has been sealed... Probably, your privileges as a Primordial God have been sealed as well, hmm. I think it's good enough."

"Now, what should I do with all of you?"

Scathach reached into her pocket; there was an item to summon The Demon King, an item Victor gave her in case of emergency. She just needed to break the item, and Victor would appear... And with him, all Hell would break loose in The Greek Pantheon.

"What's your plan with all this, Erebus?" Nyx spoke with difficulty; she had never felt so weak before.

"Do you think I will tell you?" Erebus asked incredulously. "Please, Nyx. This is not a third-rate movie where the villain reveals his entire plan."

"Now surrender peacefully; without Nyx, your chance of escaping unscathed has dropped significantly."

Scathach was decisive; she was dealing with two Primordial Gods, and despite Aphrodite and Morgana's abilities to handle many things, this was not within their list.

Aphrodite's greatest strength was her Charm, where no one can resist it, while Morgana's superior Power can deal with Gods, but it wouldn't work on them now.

In other words, she was the only one who could react against them, putting them at a disadvantage.

Not to mention... Scathach could feel the earth tremors coming closer and closer—the Titans and Gods were coming.

"Fuck it. I'm doing it." Scathach took the item from her pocket and threw it in Erebus' direction.

Tartarus put his hand in front of Erebus and caught the item.

"An Orb...?" Tartarus commented.

"Not just an Orb... You'll see, this is connected to me, and when foreign energy touches the Orb..."

Crack.

"It shatters... And when that happens, the Orb summons someone."

Dark Energy began to cover the Orb, and seconds later, a dark hand emerges from the Orb, gripping Tartarus' wrist.

"Someone touched me?" Tartarus asked incredulously; the only Beings capable of touching him are those who could directly interact with the Soul or those Beings he allowed to touch him. Because of that, Scathach and Morgana's attacks merely passed through him.

And in the next moment, the silhouette of a man started to form, and seconds later, the man's appearance was fully formed.

Tall, short black hair, and violet eyes. An image Erebus knew very well.

"Victor!" Aphrodite and Morgana exclaimed.

"Demon King..." He didn't finish speaking before Tartarus' body was thrown in his direction.

Erebus retreated into the darkness and tried to hide... At least, he attempted to.

A hand of pure red Energy grabbed him and prevented him from escaping.

"Do you think you can leave after trying to intimidate my Wife?" The red hand started pulling Erebus from his shadow.

'How is he doing this?' Darkness is Erebus' own Concept; one cannot simply 'grab' the shadow and pull! That is impossible even for the Gods!

"Victor! The big guy is Tartarus, a Primordial God, and the man in front of you is Erebus, another Primordial God!" Scathach quickly provided information to Victor.

Victor's eyes gleamed with understanding, and he grasped why Scathach summoned him.

Before Victor could fully pull Erebus out of the darkness, a fist of pure Tartarus' flames punches him.

In the split second that the fist was about to hit him, Victor's face was covered by the violet Dragon Scales.

The entire ground was shattered behind him, but Victor felt nothing.

Even Tartarus himself was impressed by what he just witnessed, and he was not alone. Scathach, Morgana, Aphrodite, and Nyx were equally amazed.

'Just how resilient is his body?' Scathach thought; she completely underestimated a body that was remade by a World Tree and empowered by it, as well as a body that acquired the characteristics of a Dragon.

"Tartarus, huh? I'm not impressed."

"You hit like a bitch; that's probably why Gaia likes you—
does she prefer effeminate men?"

"You little..."

Victor didn't let him finish; he grabbed Tartarus' arm and pulled him towards him.

He headbutted the God's face.

"Ugh!"

Golden blood bursts out of the Primordial God's nose, temporarily disabling his 'invincibility'. Now even Scathach can attack him.

"Let me show you what a real punch feels like." Victor stopped using his arm to hold Erebus and simply controlled the negative Energy with his extra hands.

Victor's entire body completely changed, covering every inch with Dragon Scales. His hair grew down to his waist and became pure Miasma, while Junketsu, in the form of his gauntlets, fulfilled her Master's desire and became sharper.

He was not holding back; he couldn't afford to. He was dealing with two Primordial Gods.

Victor clenched his fist and punched Tartarus' face, sending him flying. Not satisfied, he concentrated on his stomach.

Everyone could see a violet light forming in his stomach and going towards his throat.

"Damn, it's a breath!" Aphrodite exclaimed. She quickly drew close to Nyx, picked her up like a sack of potatoes, and moved away with Scathach and Morgana following.

In less than a few minutes, the whole situation changed, all because of Victor's presence.

In that moment, Scathach truly understood the feelings of the girls who talked about Victor.

Before, she didn't think much of it because of her confidence that she could handle anything, but now, against opponents above her league? She understood the girls' feelings.

"An anomaly, huh..." She laughed internally, her desire to reach him becoming even stronger.

"I not only need to get stronger, I need tools capable of cutting a Soul, just like the Progenitor's Powers." Scathach immediately understood her weaknesses; in fact, she already saw this deficiency in her fight against Thanatos. Despite killing the enemy, she couldn't finish him off due to his unique properties.

ROAAAAAAR!

Chaotic violet Energy erupted out of Victor's mouth like a powerful beam and flew towards Tartarus.

BOOOOOOOM!

A deafening explosion burst out in the distance, but Victor didn't care about that. He quickly ran towards Erebus and grabbed him by the neck.

"This Energy... I see... Negative Energy in its purest form. It seems you have the support of a Negative World Tree. Considering you are the current King of The Great Hell, it's understandable... Your Powers to interact with Souls have grown stronger thanks to it, which is why you can touch me even in Darkness." The way he spoke suggested that he already expected this, yet at the same time, he didn't.

On the day Victor used all the Negative Energy in his fight against Diablo, all the Gods with deeper understanding realized what that Energy was, and Erebus was one of them.

He just underestimated how proficient Victor was at controlling that Negative Energy because on the day he fought Diablo, he used the Energy in a simpler way, not as complex as now.

Samar.

"Huuuh...? What happened?" Anna asked. "Why did he suddenly disappear?"

Victor was taking her and his Wives on a tour of the Werewolf Society, but suddenly, he vanished.

"Something must have happened..." Kaguya narrowed her eyes.

"Before discussing this, let's get off the street," Bruna said.

The girls nodded and leaped towards the buildings. When they reached the top of a building and looked at the nighttime city, they began to talk.

"Victor wouldn't disappear like that without a good reason, so something must have happened," Leona began to speak.

That was something they all agreed on. They knew how overprotective Victor was of them.

"Could something have happened to the girls in The Greek Underworld?" Eve speculated.

Kaguya was about to say it was impossible since they were among the strongest women of their Faction, but nothing in this world was impossible, so she said, "It's possible."

As they all pondered on what could have happened, red Energy appeared beside them, and a woman materialized.

"Roxanne!" The girls reacted.

"We have a problem."

Seeing Roxanne's serious face, all the girls immediately became serious.

"What happened?" Anna asked.

"Nyx, Scathach, Aphrodite, and Morgana were ambushed by two Primordial Gods in the Greek Underworld. Scathach used the item Victor said could summon The Demon King at any time, and because of that, Victor suddenly disappeared."

All the girls widened their eyes.

"... For Scathach to judge that Victor's presence was necessary... They must have been at a significant disadvantage," Kaguya commented in complete disbelief. She expected such an attitude from any of Victor's harem members, but not from Scathach or Haruna, as these two women were basically the female versions of Victor when it came to fighting.

"Let's go back to Nightingale," Anna said.

"And what about Samar's plan?" Maria asked.

"That's not important right now; our Family is in danger, we need to regroup," Anna declared.

The girls nodded in agreement, and then they looked at Natalia.

"Leave it to me." The Heiress of Clan Alioth created a portal directly to Nightingale, and soon, they all went through it.

...

Greek Underworld.

"Are you done?" Victor asked, thinking that the Gods seemed to enjoy monologuing a lot.

"Maybe." Erebus chuckled.

Erebus' confident demeanor made Victor suspicious. Suddenly, the world around him started to slow down. He turned his head to the right and saw a man in a running position.

The man's eyes widened in surprise when he saw Victor's Draconic Gaze.

Rumble, Rumble, Rumble.

Red Lightning began to cover Victor's body, and he quickly reacted at the same speed as the man. Victor attacked the man, but he dodged and fell face-first to the ground.

"How did he react at my speed? I'm the fastest God!" Hermes grumbled while getting up.

"Hermes, what are you doing?" Erebus asked with a stoic expression. He didn't seem bothered to be held by the neck; in fact, he looked quite comfortable in that position.

"Trying to help."

"It doesn't seem to be working."

"Ungrateful!" Hermes shouted as he ran away.

Victor ignored The Messenger God and looked into the distance, where he saw several Gods and Titans approaching him.

"You planned all of this?"

"That's correct. Olympus doesn't need a third party. So, can you just leave? This is a matter between us and Persephone."

"... If I hadn't appeared, what would you have done to my Wives?"

"Well..."

Victor's fist struck Erebus's face.

"I didn't even say anything!"

"You didn't need to. Your emotions told me everything." Victor didn't like what he felt.

"Tsk, annoying Mortal, why did an anomaly like you have to be born?" Power began to gather in Erebus's body, transforming him into a Being of Pure Darkness.

"There's already a damned Progenitor of Vampires! What are the Primordials thinking!?"

"Ask them when you die." Junketsu's gauntlets became even sharper, and Victor pierced Erebus's heart, specifically targeting the Primordial God's Soul, intending to erase him from existence.

Victor narrowed his eyes as he felt his hand being blocked by an invisible barrier, and Erebus's body began to dissolve.

"... Hahahaha, it's not that easy to kill a Primordial God, Demon King." Erebus's voice resonated around.

"See you later, if you survive the horde of Gods."

"Tsk."

"Victor, did you kill him?" Scathach asked.

"I couldn't kill him, but his Soul was damaged." Victor looked towards the horizon.

A few seconds passed, and various Gods and Titans appeared in their Divine Forms.

Victor narrowed his eyes.

"Scathach, be prepared to go all out if necessary. Leave the troublesome ones to me, and deal with the others. You too, girls."

"And give this to that woman." Victor tossed the World Tree twig to Morgana.

Nyx's eyes widened when she saw the twig.

"Hurry up, woman. Are you sleeping?" Victor spoke with a heavier tone.

"Y-Yes!" Nyx replied.

...

"That was dangerous..." Erebus murmured as he touched his body, able to sense his Soul.

"Your Soul was damaged; it will take a long time to recover. I suggest you visit Ra; he might be able to help you."

Erebus looked to the side and saw the face of another Primordial God, from a different Pantheon.

"Amon, thank you for helping me."

"You owe me."

"I know."

Red flames appeared not far away, and soon Tartarus appeared... with his entire body burned.

"It's been a while since my body has been this damaged, probably since Gaia went into a fury," Tartarus commented in a monotone but still irritated tone.

"... To think that a Mortal would have such Power to even harm Primordial Gods." Amon spoke in disbelief.

"Besides being the Progenitor of Vampires, a Being capable of interacting with Souls, he also possesses the support of a World Tree and an Ancient Dragon... Having such Power should be expected... Although it's still incredible."

"Now, I understand why Ra prohibited the more unruly Gods from 'challenging' the new God." Amon spoke with disdain.

Considering a Mortal as a God was nothing but blasphemy to him.

"Erebus, why did you tell me to retreat? We could have killed him." Tartarus asked.

"Probably, but that was not our objective."

"Wasting time on a futile fight is counterproductive." Erebus was quite pragmatic about this matter; even though his Soul had been damaged, he could easily recover with the help of the other Pantheon.

"Not to mention, we're dealing with the anomaly; our victory may not have been entirely set in stone." Erebus spoke naturally as he scanned his body.

And when he did that, his face distorted. Now he was irritated.

"What happened?" Tartarus asked.

"He stole The Fragment of The World Tree." Erebus replied.

"So all our efforts were in vain." Tartarus spoke with annoyance.

"Indeed." Erebus's eyes gleamed; one thing he disliked was doing something pointless, and Victor retrieving The Fragment of The World Tree was more annoying to him than Victor harming his body. After all, Erebus had plans for Nyx's Powers, but now those plans were thrown out the window.

"Hey, look at this, it's getting interesting." Amon called the two Gods.

When Tartarus and Erebus looked where Amon was pointing, they saw the image of a man with long Dragon wings, long black floating hair, and a terrible Negative Energy covering his body, similar to what was seen in the fight against Diablo.

This man was looking at the hundreds of Gods and Titans with an indifferent gaze that made even the Gods tremble.

"I wonder what he'll do; even I wouldn't face so many Gods and Second-Generation Primordial Gods alone." Amon spoke with interest.

"One thing we know about The Demon King is... He won't retreat, no matter the situation... Even if it's unfavorable for him." Erebus spoke.

...

"W-Who is that man...?" Artemis asked.

"... Victor Alucard, The New King of Hell and the one responsible for the death of the former King, Diablo." Athena spoke in a neutral tone.

"... And to think he would be so... Oppressive." Artemis said.

Athena merely nodded as she looked at the scene around; all these arrogant Gods were looking on with extreme caution, and some even with fear.

It was as if the man in front of them was a very scary boogeyman or something. His own status as a 'Mortal' didn't cross their minds at the moment.

They couldn't associate that 'thing' with a Mortal; he was like an unknown creature that emerged from the deepest confines of Hell.

While the feelings of all the Gods were running high, the same couldn't be said for the most arrogant of the group like Zeus, the unknown man, Kronos, and several others like Apollo and Atlas.

"Lizard, I've killed many of your kind-" When Apollo was about to speak, the violet gaze of that man fell upon his body, and immediately he felt as if all the Negativity in the world was weighing on his shoulders.

Apollo's face immediately turned pale, and unconsciously, he took several steps back.

Rumble, Rumble.

Lightning began to cover Zeus's body when he noticed what happened to Apollo; he wasn't the only one affected, even Kronos himself entered combat mode.

Seeing their Leaders preparing to attack, the other Gods also assumed a similar stance.

"Wait, Darling." A pink light appeared next to the Being, and a very BEAUTIFUL Goddess appeared.

"Aphrodite..." Zeus, Kronos, and several men from the Greek Pantheon opened their eyes widely; Aphrodite looked much more beautiful than usual.

Victor's Draconic Eyes looked at Aphrodite, and for a moment, Aphrodite shivered because all she could feel from their connection was instincts of destruction coming from him. But she knew her Husband was very much aware; he was just choosing to let all his Power out as a warning, and it was overwhelming her sensing capabilities.

[Can I try to resolve this through dialogue?] Aphrodite asked mentally.

Victor simply nodded slightly.

Aphrodite smiled satisfactorily and looked at the Gods with a serious gaze:

"This battle has nothing to do with us."

"Your issue is with Persephone. Therefore, this battle is futile." What she was basically saying is, we have nothing to do with this, and we won't fight with you.

But the Gods were not known for their benevolence, especially The Greeks.

"Don't talk nonsense, Aphrodite." A God with a flaming head spoke with a very lecherous look at The Goddess of Beauty.

"He's in our way, so he'll be annihilated."

Aphrodite held Victor's arm more tightly.

"That was not a request, Helios." The Charm of the Goddess slowly began to rise, and soon it exploded all over the battlefield.

"It was an order."

"We will leave, and you will do nothing."

Immediately, all the Gods fell under the Charm of The Goddess of Beauty. An admiring look appeared on everyone's faces, and they looked at the Goddess with obvious desire, but this time servitude was present.

Scathach and Morgana, who were on the ground with Nyx still recovering, opened their eyes widely when they saw the Goddess's Charm being so effective.

"The most terrifying part of Aphrodite is not her fighting ability but her Power to manipulate all sentient Beings... A truly irritating woman to deal with." Nyx sighed in the end.

Aphrodite sighed inwardly relieved; she had never tried to Charm so many Gods at once, but fortunately, she succeeded.

"Let's go, Darling."

Even as she tried to pull Victor, the man wouldn't budge, his eyes were focused on the unknown man.

"... It's not over yet." Victor declared.

And in the next moment, the unknown man smiled, and he clapped his hands, immediately sweeping away all of Aphrodite's Charm from the place.

"Impossible." Aphrodite opened her eyes widely.

"Ladies and gentlemen, please do not fall for the words of The Goddess of Beauty; she wants at all costs to protect her beloved lover after all."

These words made everyone in the Greek Pantheon open their eyes widely, and when they looked at Aphrodite again, they saw how she was protectively holding the man.

And soon, the man's words clicked in their minds.

'Oh, that's what's going on.' They all thought at the same time.

Anger, jealousy, envy, hatred, and various other feelings passed through the faces of all the present Gods; the most coveted Goddess of Beauty with a Mortal? Unforgivable! They couldn't accept that.

"Disgusting. I've always had antipathy towards Gods, big kids who think they're something."

The moment Victor's voice was heard along with a visible pillar of Pure Negative Energy, all the previous feelings they had disappeared, leaving only alertness.

Right, he's not an ordinary Mortal. The understanding came instantaneously.

"But today, my antipathy has risen a few notches, and it's turned into disgust. You don't deserve to exist."

"I admire your courage, Mortal. Speaking those words in front of so many Gods, it's an achievement in itself... But with what army will you back up these words?" Kronos spoke.

"Army...?" A look of amusement appeared on Victor's face followed by... Power... in its purest form began to fall upon everyone around.

That man was on the same level as Zeus and Kronos in pure Energy! Insane!

"... Even if you have Energy equivalent to mine, so what? You can't fight against several Gods alone, Mortal."

Victor ignored Kronos and looked at Scathach.

Victor glanced briefly at Scathach, and at that moment, Scathach fully understood what he was going to do; even without a connection like Aphrodite's, she was the woman who knew him the best.

Scathach quickly jumped towards Aphrodite, taking the woman by the arms, and immediately returned to where they were.

In the next moment, she created a shield of Ice.

"Scathach, what are you doing?"

Scathach ignored her and only looked at Victor, who looked at the Gods again.

When Athena saw this look, all her instincts screamed danger.

"... Something is coming! Run quickly!" Athena warned everyone, but no one listened except for Artemis.

Victor raised both hands as if he were a creator about to usher in a New Era, and he spoke.

"Blood Age."

In an instant, all the noise in the area completely vanished from existence, and in the next moment, the entire terrain of The Underworld exploded in insane amounts of Pure Blood.

Red clouds formed in the sky, and it began to rain Blood.

Everything happened so abruptly and quickly that they didn't even understand what was going on; it was as if they had been forcefully teleported to a completely new world.

"H-Huh?"

"Ahhhhhhh, what is this blood!?"

"It hurts... What is this!?"

Zeus, Kronos, and the heavyweights of Olympus tried to use their own Concepts, but everything was being destroyed by The Rain of Blood.

Even Apollo or Helios couldn't summon the 'Sun'.

Which was normal, as the Gods and Titans were in The Underworld, a Realm for Gods affiliated with Hell. If it were Nyx's children, who were part of The Underworld, they could have done something, but since they weren't fighting in Olympus, they weren't gaining the usual boost they would. But even with that boost, it wouldn't be enough to stop what was happening.

"What? Something was just holding me..." A God looked down, and suddenly, a face appeared in The Sea of Blood.

"Hiii! There's something! There's something in the sea!"

As soon as that God said that, the bloody Hell descended upon the peaceful Hell, and everyone began to see creatures of various types and forms coming out of the ocean of blood, attacking the Gods.

"What is happening here!?"

Gods and Goddesses began to be killed in the worst possible ways, torn apart by the sharp teeth of various Demonic Beasts, impaled by the Human-Shaped Beings, severed by those same Human-Shaped Beings.

Rumble, Rumble.

Zeus channeled his Lightning and attacked the ground with all his might, creating a large hole, but soon this hole was covered by the Blood, and creatures began to emerge from that area again.

"Kronos, do something!"

"Do you think I'm just sitting here watching this!? I'm doing something, but nothing works!" Kronos growled.

Like a creator who was creating his own world, Victor made the next move.

"May the Souls contained within my existence gain Life."

When his words were spoken, the entire Sea of Blood began to change and gather into one point. Slowly, this point began to grow stronger until the head of a Dragon made of bodies was created.

ROAAAAAAAAR!

The Dragon's roar shook the entire Olympus Pantheon, announcing its bloody glory.

"What is this...? What is this monster!"

"This monster is called Victor Alucard, ladies and gentlemen." The unknown man laughed, strangely, not even the acid blood rains were affecting him.

"Impossible... He managed to recreate my Technique just by looking at it once... As expected of my monster." Scathach smiled widely as she looked at the Dragon of Bodies rising and flying towards the heavyweights.

'To think that the project he was working on would be to recreate my Strongest Technique in this way... Seriously, he never ceases to surprise me; he doesn't even know the Runes! And yet he managed to recreate this Technique.' Scathach thought.

Originally, the Technique that Scathach recreated was a mixture of her Vampire Count's Power and the Runes she'd learned from her teacher, but it seemed that Victor replaced the Runes with something completely unique to him, The Power of The Progenitor.

"What am I witnessing?" Morgana exclaimed.

"That, my dear Morgana... is our Husband when he's very irritated," Aphrodite spoke with a helpless sigh.

Nyx's mouth was wide open, even drool dripping from it; she couldn't believe what she was witnessing. Even her ex-husband's 'betrayal' was completely erased from her mind due to what she was seeing.

"Apollo, Poseidon, Ares, with me, now!" Zeus said.

"Okay!"

The four Gods attacked the Dragon with all their Divine Powers, and it didn't take long for the Dragon to be torn apart... But... the Dragon exploded, splattering all four Gods with Corrosive Blood.

"AGGHHHH!" They screamed.

The Dragon started to be recreated again, this time not just one, but seven Dragons in total. Not only that, several other beasts that Victor had consumed throughout his existence began to appear, including them.

Sounds of horse neighing were heard, and four Beings emerged from The Sea of Blood.

"... Even The Horsemen of The Apocalypse..." Scathach began to laugh even more.

"Bloody Emperor." Like an Emperor, a Castle of Crystallized Blood began to be created. The Castle was gigantic and equipped with various dead bodies on the walls and siege weapons; this was clearly a fortress castle.

Victor floated towards the Palace and sat on the Throne overlooking the entire battlefield, and he began to speak with a voice heard throughout The Underworld.

"My enemies will fall, but they will remain with me forever. The sweet embrace of Death is denied to them; only eternal servitude in my Immortal Army remains."

"Rejoice, Gods." He smiled broadly.

"You have drawn the attention of The Horsemen of The Apocalypse and my Immortal Army... And they want your Blood!"

"HAHAHAHAHAH!"

Behind The Horsemen, Demonic Creatures began to appear, each with different forms and sizes, but each seemed like Beings that emerged from The Depths of Hell... And they weren't just ordinary Demons.

Even the Demonic Pillars that Victor had consumed were here.

Looking at those thousands of creatures coming from The Depths of Hell, a sense of pure terror began to take over the existence of everyone. What had they provoked!?

"All Hail The Demon King! All Hail Alucard!" War, stood in front of The Horsemen, shouted.

"AOO, AOO, AOO!" The Demons screamed as they stamped their feet, creating ripples that shook the entire Underworld.

The ominous chant repeated several times like a distorted Symphony of Death.

"D-Demon King! How about we talk!?" Helios shouted.

"You said it yourself, Helios. If I'm in front of you, then all that remains is annihilation..."

Helios's face darkened completely, and it got even worse when a massive Gorilla began to rise from The Sea of Blood. Unlike the others, this Being seemed very much alive in their eyes.

The Gorilla pounded its chest and roared at the Gods.

ROAAARRR!

"You dared to desire my Wife in front of me..." Victor's eyes were like two violet black holes that completely frightened the Souls of all those present.

"Therefore, it is only logical that from today on, The Greek Pantheon ceases to exist."

"My Horsemen!" Victor's Negative Energy exploded, spreading throughout the blood field and the bodies of the dead.

"Let there be Carnage."

"OHHHHHHH!"

Gods began to die, and not temporarily, like they fell into a coma or something like what happened to Inari.

Gods were dying permanently. Each of Victor's attacks was related to his special ability to sever souls, meaning all his attacks were fatal to the gods. Be it by blood or the army of the dead, they were all being killed.

And it didn't stop there. All those gods who died in the first attack returned to life immediately as part of the Demon King's immortal army.

No one expected a result like this. No one expected such a sight. Even those beings who treated Victor's existence as an object of study and always tried to predict his actions did not expect this.

One man alone attacked the joint army of the entire Greek pantheon? That was ridiculous. No one could ever foresee that this would happen, not even Erebus and Tartarus, who were watching the battle with incredulous shock on their faces.

The Demon King exceeded everyone's expectations again with an outrageous technique that made him fight against an entire pantheon alone.

"So, this is why they call him an anomaly..." Amon spoke, then he thought: 'Just how much energy is he using to keep this technique active? How much is he spending per second?'

Amon understood very well that a large-scale technique like this should consume a ridiculous amount of energy, yet it seemed that nothing was affecting the man.

"What is happening!? Why aren't these gods using their powers? Or even spreading their own influence?" Tartarus asked.

"It's not that they're not trying; they simply can't."

"That sea of blood is filled with negative energy, energy that is disabling most of the gods. After all, all the gods present there are gods with some relation to the positive aspect of the balance."

"Not to mention that these gods are fighting in the Greek underworld, where the influence of Olympus doesn't reach, they're not receiving a boost as they always do... Plus, the Ruler of the Greek underworld is also interfering."

"Combining all these factors, the gods can't use all their abilities widely," Erebus explained.

"The environment itself is harming them, huh..." Tartarus understood now.

"Erebus, this is bad. If it continues like this, all our plans for the Greeks will go down the drain." Amon spoke.

"I know..." Erebus narrowed his eyes. "Tartarus, we need to intervene."

"Count me in," Tartarus said.

"Are you sure about this?" Amon asked.

"... Why the hesitation now, Amon?"

"I have just awakened to reality. The greatest weapon of an anomaly is not its power but the 'unknown'."

Everyone feared the unknown, and this was an absolute truth for all beings. When these beings thought they were beginning to understand Victor, suddenly, this kind of outrageous technique appeared, a technique that completely broke their common sense.

How could a mortal who wasn't even a god of the dead summon the dead to fight against them? That's ridiculous.

Victor was like a Pandora's box where no one knew what would come out if provoked. Because of this thought, Amon was a bit reluctant to send two primordial god-level beings to fight against Victor.

But if they didn't do it, all their plans would go down the drain.

"You know we have no choices."

"Yes, we do... We will call for reinforcements."

"Who?" Erebus spoke.

"Seth."

"... Are you crazy?" Erebus said.

"I am perfectly sane."

"Summoning Seth, who doesn't know the distinction between ally and enemy, is not the attitude of a rational person."

"Trust me, not even the Demon King will be able to handle three primordial gods," Amon said.

"... Very well, I hope this works," Erebus said.

...

"My queen, what should we do?" Thanatos asked.

"Nothing," Persephone said as she looked at the image of the man sitting on a throne of blood.

"I will continue suppressing the gods. Meanwhile, that man will deal with everything."

"... When he finishes dealing with the Greek gods, won't he point his fangs at us?"

Persephone remained silent. That was a possibility.

"When that time comes, I will deal with him." To be honest, she wasn't very confident. She saw very well how he treated the two oldest primordial gods of her pantheon, and she definitely didn't want to be in front of those violent flames.

Nemesis spoke. "I'm sorry to say this, but this is foolishness. You don't stand a chance."

Persephone and Thanatos narrowed their eyes.

"Don't look at me like that. Just look at this and tell me, can you fight against that? Because I'm sure I can't." Nemesis said.

Persephone and Thanatos looked at the image of the literal blood hell and then turned their gaze to the being sitting on the throne of blood.

Yeah, they couldn't handle that.

Thanatos could possibly deal with Victor, but he wasn't confident. The reason? Victor was a progenitor of vampires, he could interfere with souls, and if his soul was severed, death god or not, he would cease to exist.

"My Maids."

When Victor's demonic voice echoed around the battlefield, all beings' attention focused on him.

...

"My Maids."

Six circles of shadows appeared in front of Victor, and from these circles emerged Maria, Eve, Roberta, Bruna, Kaguya, and Eve.

All of them were fully equipped with armor and weapons, maintaining the style of Maids.

[Darling.] Roxanne also came, but she was hidden within Victor's soul.

[Not yet. There are too many eyes.]

[Mm.] Roxanne nodded.

The Maids looked around, confused, but when they saw Victor's appearance, all their thoughts vanished, and only seriousness remained.

"The enemies are gods." Victor pointed to the horizon.

The Maids looked to the horizon and saw the image of the literal blood hell and saw Victor's 'enemies'.

"Holy..." Maria was about to comment, but with a look from Kaguya, she fell silent.

"Work together with Kaguya in command, and kill everyone except Poseidon and Athena." Victor snapped his fingers, and all the weapons of the Maids were covered in blood.

The Maids looked in awe at their weapons.

"Now you can kill gods."

"Go."

"Yes!"

"Not you, Roberta."

Roberta stopped and remained where she was.

"As long as Apollo is here, I will kill that bastard too," Medusa spoke when she spotted the handsome god in the air who was fighting Big Guy.

In the next moment, Scathach, Aphrodite, Nyx, and Morgana arrived.

"I will call Natalia to take Nyx and Aphrodite home."

"No... I will stay." Aphrodite refused.

Victor looked at Aphrodite.

"If you're going to destroy the pantheon I've lived with my entire life, I want to be present to see it."

"Do you regret it?" Victor asked.

"I don't care. I have no attachments; you are my home now, Darling... But... I want to see it."

"Me too," Nyx said.

"Very well..." Victor nodded.

And he rose from the throne and floated towards Scathach.

"You are not weak."

Scathach opened her mouth to say something but closed it when she felt Victor's loving touch on her cheeks.

"You simply didn't have the necessary tools." Victor's blood emerged from the hand on Scathach's cheek and touched her spear.

In the next moment, her entire spear was covered in his blood.

"Now, you can sever souls. No god will escape you anymore."

"... Darling... You know how to really make me wet." Scathach smiled widely when she saw her spear.

"Go, show everyone why they should fear the name Scathach Scarlett."

Scathach just smiled widely. In the next moment, her hair turned as white as snow, and she grew a few inches taller as she transformed into her Vampire Count form.

"When all of this is over, I want you for myself alone for a week." She grabbed the collar of Victor's neck and pulled him into a loving kiss.

Victor experienced a sensation he had never felt before. Scathach's kiss, which was usually very hot and possessive, now had a chilly touch; it was a distinct but very pleasant feeling.

"Refusal is not an option; you copied my strongest technique."

"I didn't intend to refuse anyway." Victor chuckled lightly.

"Mm, good." Scathach pulled back, satisfied as she looked at the battlefield, specifically a certain god, Helios.

"I've always wondered if I could freeze the sun... Shall we test it out?" Scathach leaped into the air, and in the next moment, an ice platform formed behind her, and she used it as support. With a thrust that caused several sonic booms, she launched herself toward Helios.

She tried to impale the heart of the god, but he wasn't one of the second-generation primordial gods for nothing. His reaction was swift, avoiding the impalement and escaping with only a deep cut on his chest.

"Ugh." He groaned in pain and looked at the woman. "What!? Who are you, woman? One of his lovers?"

Scathach swung her spear and took a stance. "Victor Alucard doesn't have lovers. He has wives... And yes, I am one of them... The strongest one."

Scathach vanished and appeared in front of Helios.

Helios opened his eyes widely and tried to dodge, but no attack came.

"Huh?" He became even more confused when all his divine clothes were cut.

"Hmm~, more resilient than I thought."

Helios opened his eyes wide in shock and took several steps back while covering his body with the divinity of the sun.

"A grandmaster... Impossible! A mortal achieved this!? Just who are you, woman?"

"I already told you. Are you deaf?"

"Heh~?" Victor, who heard this, smiled in amusement. He never thought he would hear those words from Scathach, not before defeating her in a duel.

"It seems she really liked my gift, huh." Victor laughed.

His eyes lingered on the image of Scathach fighting for a few seconds and then turned to Morgana.

"What is your strongest weapon, Morgana Alucard?"

Morgana shivered when she heard her full name coming from Victor's mouth, but it wasn't out of fear. It was something completely different.

"My dream ability and my radiation."

"Good. You still remember." Victor pointed his hand at Morgana, and in the next moment, her hands were covered in his blood, and soon two demon claws were formed over her hands.

Something strange started to happen, the claws began to influence Morgana's demonic features, and her horns became sharper, as did her tail, which became pointed and sharp like a spear, while her wings became as sharp as blades.

"The demon claws of the former 5th Rank Pillar, Marbas."

"Like many other demons, he is part of my immortal army, and now I am lending his hands to you."

Morgana looked at Victor.

"Use the power of dreams to confuse the enemies, use the radiation to subdue them with oppressive power, and use the claws to finish them off."

"You are Morgana, The Reaper... Prove to me why the demons gave you that title."

Morgana opened her eyes wide when she felt the same nostalgic feelings she used to have when Lilith sent her to war, a nostalgic feeling, an addictive feeling.

"Yes, My Demon King." She spoke with her hand on her chest and a slight salute.

"I will return with the heads of your enemies and display them as trophies before your triumph."

"Good."

"Now, go."

"Yes!" Morgana's wings spread wide, and in the next moment, she shot towards the sky.

Her entire body was covered in pure destructive radiation, and when she spotted a target, specifically a tall god wearing ancient Spartan attire, her eyes began to glow.

She stopped mid-flight and beams of pure energy shot from her eyes towards the god.

The god tried to dodge, but Morgana just followed him with her gaze.

"Tsk." The god put his hand in front of the energy beam to defend himself.

"Get away from me, annoying creatures!" He stomped the ground in frustration as he felt the corpses of the dead piling up on him again; his feet and the rest of his body were melting because of all the blood.

Luckily, he was managing to defend himself using his war concept as protection.

Suddenly the energy beam stopped being felt, and soon a sharp claw almost pierced his stomach. Fortunately, he managed to grab the claw before it could impale him, his hand was a mess, but it didn't matter.

"... A demon?"

"Wrong, but at the same time correct." Morgana used her left hand and tried to pierce him, but the god also caught her other hand.

"Irritating, all this war is irritating. Don't the enemies have honor?"

"Honor?" Morgana displayed a big smile in disdain. "In war, there is no such thing. Only death and the victorious."

"Hmph, as expected, a dirty demon wouldn't understand."

The god pulled Morgana towards him and attempted to headbutt her, but he stopped when he felt it would be a stupid decision. As a god of war, he would always follow his instincts in a war.

"Good choice... Unlike you, my entire body is a weapon." Morgana's tail trembled and suddenly stiffened, and in the next moment, she tried to pierce the god.

The god quickly jumped back and shouted, "HAHH!" His body was covered by a strong divinity that prevented the corpses and blood from penetrating his armor.

But even though she couldn't pierce him, just by standing in this environment of blood, his divine power was being constantly used, meaning he was at a disadvantage.

One thing Morgana wasn't; she was being strengthened by the environment. After all, this was her husband's blood.

"Prepare yourself, God of War. Your death will be swift."

"Hmph, we'll see." Ares raised both hands, and soon, a spear and a shield appeared.

"Come, Demon. I will show you the power of the God Of War."

"... But I'm already in front of you?"

"Huh?"

A claw pierced his heart.

"Cough."

"W-Who?"

"Who knows? Why don't you try to find out?"

Morgana's smile grew. "Ah... But you won't be here to understand." From the beginning, she never went to fight fair. She was a demon and would use everything to kill the enemy.

"Sneaky and disgusting demon..." Ares' eyes began to lose the sparkle of life.

Rumble, Rumble.

A lightning bolt struck Morgana's body, but nothing happened to her. All that happened was the mirage of her body disappearing.

A dome of lightning formed around the newly arrived God, protecting the two.

"Ares!"

"F-Father... If we keep going like this, we will lose. Use it; we need Olympus here and now."

"But that is a treasure..."

"Roberta, switch with Medusa."

"Yes." Roberta closed her eyes, and in the next moment, her black hair came to life and began to move. Then her eyes opened, revealing two snake eyes.

"Darling..."

"The day of our promise made many years ago has come."

Medusa smiled widely, with a very sadistic smile.

"Poseidon and Athena are yours. I don't care what you do with them."

"Thank you, my love!"

"Don't hold back. You're dealing with gods."

"I know." Medusa's skin began to grow paler, and the area around her eyes started to crack with several streaks. She looked at the battlefield and jumped.

"Gorgons, it's time for revenge!" Snakes began to emerge from the sea of blood, slowly, these snakes started to gather, and soon a giant snake appeared.

Medusa landed on the head of the snake and looked at the gods as if they were prey. She had been waiting for this sight for a long time.

Ares' eyes glowed with anger:

"We will lose! We will die! Haven't you understood yet!? Look around! Most of the gods and Titans from both factions are dead!"

"Death! Permanently! All that's left is their bodies being used to fight against us!"

"All that remains on both sides now are just the elites, but they won't last long! We are at a disadvantage!"

"Not to mention that Persephone and her underworld army haven't shown up yet! We need to do something, and quickly!"

Seeing that his son pointed out several obvious points, Zeus had no choice but to accept.

"... Fine."

Zeus supported Ares, and with his right hand, he pointed to the sky, and a bolt of blue lightning fell into his hand and remained there.

Master Bolt, the symbol of Zeus.

"In the name of the King of Olympus, everything around me will become..." Zeus bit his lips. He seemed very reluctant about what he was going to do. He looked at his son, who was getting weaker and angrier, then he clenched the lightning, and the lightning broke in half.

"The territory of Olympus!"

The Master Bolt, the symbol of Zeus, was broken by Zeus himself in exchange for... Influence.

FUSHHHHHHH

Rumble, Rumble, Rumble.

Lightning began to fall from the sky, and an explosion starting with Zeus in the center began to happen as the entire battlefield shone with the light of the King of Olympus.

"ZEUS!! You bastard! How dare you!?" Persephone's furious scream echoed through the battlefield.

The queen of the underworld looks at Thanatos. "Prepare the army. We are going to war." Faced with such an affront, even the calm Persephone couldn't stay silent.

"Yes, My Queen."

"He broke... He broke The Master Bolt! Is he insane?" Amon widened his eyes. For a God to break his own Symbol of Power was pure insanity.

"This war is escalating too quickly. We need to do something," Tartarus spoke up.

"I will talk to Gaia. If this continues, our Pantheon will become very weak. Forget our objectives; our survival comes first," Tartarus said. It was not the time to follow foolish plans. If things continued like this, Olympus would shatter into pieces, an occurrence that other Pantheons would surely take advantage of.

"I agree," Erebus added.

"Are you going against the plan!?" Amon growled.

"You would do the same if this were happening to your Pantheon, Amon!" Erebus narrowed his eyes.

"What good is our plan if all that's left of it is an empty Pantheon? I won't sit and watch the destruction of my Pantheon."

Originally, it wasn't supposed to be like this. Zeus and Kronos were supposed to eliminate Persephone, and Zeus would appoint a new Ruler to Balance the civil war, and he would control both sides along with Gaia and Tartarus. That way, other Pantheons wouldn't interfere, giving them time to rebuild everything.

'I should have ignored that man's Wives and targeted Nyx directly. I was arrogant, and now he's causing chaos that can disrupt all our plans,' Erebus thought as he turned and disappeared with Tartarus.

As the two Primordial Gods left, another figure took their place as a tall man with gray skin and white hair appeared.

"Seth..."

"Amon, you said you had something interesting for me."

"Yes... I do," Amon said, pointing at the screen.

"... Oh?" A smile appeared on the man's face.

"Are you interested?"

"Yes, indeed."

...

Victor narrowed his eyes when he saw Zeus's explosion, and with a hand gesture, he used The Sea of Blood to protect his Wives.

"Retreat," he ordered.

And none of the girls or the summons disobeyed his orders.

[Roxanne, help me with this.]

[Leave it to me.]

Victor's Energy output reached its peak, and everyone on the battlefield widened their eyes, feeling the immense Power the man possessed. Victor's Dragon Heart was working at full capacity to meet his needs. He split the work with Roxanne; while he took care of everyone on the battlefield with his Sea of Blood, Roxanne strengthened everything and everyone to avoid being evaporated by Zeus's expanding Domain.

Thanks to their combined effort, the battlefield was split in half.

On one side were The Gods of Olympus, who, thanks to the territory Zeus brought to The Underworld, were slowly recovering from Victor's attacks. On Zeus and Kronos' side, it didn't seem like they were in The Underworld but somewhere in Olympus.

Meanwhile, on Victor's side, the atmosphere was darker, more oppressive, and Demonic as the dead looked at the living with nefarious intent.

It was a poetic image that portrayed the two sides of The Balance: Light and Darkness, Good and Evil, Negativity and Positivity.

The Greek Underworld was divided into two, and these two sides were staring at each other with hostile eyes.

"How many casualties have we suffered?" Kronos ordered.

Atlas, with one arm missing and his body heavily injured, spoke, "More than 70% of our forces were killed. All that's left are the Elites, and they're injured too."

Proof of that was Atlas himself, who was badly hurt.

A similar report arrived for Zeus, but his side suffered more severe damages; in terms of quality, Kronos' side was much better than Zeus'. More than 90% of Zeus's forces were dead, with only the Elites remaining, and they were injured as well.

Neither of the two God Kings expected to lose so many people in such a short time.

Even Helios and Ares were weakened.

The absence of a God of Healing and Medicine proved fatal now. Only those Gods could help alleviate the symptoms of the currently injured Gods, but all of them had betrayed Olympus and fled with Aphrodite.

Ares' decision proved to be correct; it hurt to destroy his Master Bolt, but it was either that or losing everything.

The expressions of all the Gods, Titans, and others did not change at this moment.

Fear... A primordial fear enveloped everyone; even Zeus and Kronos, who were arrogant by nature, now felt overwhelmed. They had the same feeling when they had to deal with Typhon.

But this time, the fear was much worse, and the reason was simple: unlike Typhon, this man was not irrational; he was a monster with intelligence.

"They are afraid..." Nyx murmured in shock. She never thought she would see the day when all the Gods of her Pantheon would fear a single Entity.

Yes, it was understandable for them to fear Typhon. After all, he was a Beast of The End, and even she feared Typhon – it was a basic instinct.

But to be afraid of someone who wasn't Typhon? She never thought she would witness this scene.

"So many useless deaths..." Aphrodite sighed. "What a waste of resources. We could have used all those Gods."

Nyx looked at Aphrodite without words. "How are you so indifferent to this sight, Aphrodite?"

"The only people I care about in my Pantheon are Hestia and Rhea. The rest don't matter much to me, Nyx."

"Even your own son?"

"A son who hasn't visited his mother in thousands of years?" Aphrodite scoffed, continuing, "To me, he is as important as those Gods who died in vain. He may be a useful resource, but that's all."

"That's cold..." Nyx commented.

"Humph, don't give me that look, Nyx. And what about you? How long has it been since you saw your children? How much do you care about them?"

"... Well..." Nyx had no words to defend herself. After all, it was true that she didn't care much about her children now that they were all grown and adults.

A God's ability to be hypocritical was always surprising.

To be honest, Nyx also didn't care about the Gods who died; like Aphrodite, she thought it was a waste of resources. But she wouldn't openly express those feelings as Aphrodite did.

A fluctuation of Power appeared, and Victor, who was in his Blood Castle, appeared in front of the Territory that divided the two sides.

As soon as he appeared, unconsciously, everyone took a step back from that creature.

"Heh~, what a funny sight." Victor's smile distorted Demonically as he spread his Dragon Wings widely. "A bunch of Gods afraid of a Mortal."

Victor raised his hand and plunged it into Zeus's territory, and as soon as he did, his hand began to burn.

Victor withdrew his hand from Zeus's territory. "Interesting... A very strong Delimited Field where Beings from the other side of The Balance cannot enter without The God King's permission. By sacrificing The Master Bolt, you brought Olympus to The Underworld. No wonder Persephone's so angry."

"D-Demon King, can we talk about this? Can we stop this fight?"

Victor looked at the woman who spoke. She had half of her arms corroded, and her legs were severely injured. Despite being badly hurt, her beauty remained unscathed, as well as the symbols that identified who she was.

"Athena, am I right?"

The Goddess of Wisdom trembled slightly when she heard her name coming from that man's mouth.

Her heart beat with discomfort; she felt reluctant to even talk to him. She never thought she would be so afraid of someone.

"Yes, I am Athena."

"You're funny, Goddess of Wisdom."

"... Huh?" She didn't expect those words.

"Tell me, Goddess of Wisdom. What would happen if I were weak? What would happen if, at the moment when your army saw me, I spoke those same words?"

"Goddess Athena, can we talk about this? Can we stop this fight?"

"What would you do?"

Athena fell silent; the answer to that question was obvious. The Gods would ignore him, probably treating Victor as if he were their toy, considering he was handsome, and then they would discard him.

"The hypocrisy of The Gods always amuses me," Victor laughed.

The next moment, his entire face turned serious and hostile.

"There will be no surrender, no begging for forgiveness, no mercy." Victor grasped the barrier and squeezed, causing it to tremble.

And all the Gods unconsciously stepped back with terror in their hearts.

This monster was too oppressive; just being near him felt like sinking into an abyss of Negativity.

"Today, Olympus will be annihilated. This is not a war. It is genocide." Victor squeezed the barrier even harder, intending to destroy it completely.

But when he tried to do so, the barrier was suddenly restored.

Victor looked at The King of The Gods.

"You are too arrogant if you think my Mount Olympus will be destroyed so easily, Demon King," Zeus spoke as he took a step forward while his eyes gleamed with white light, and Lightning crackled around him.

"A brat who hasn't even lived for a million years dares to proclaim such a farce?"

"Nonsense!" Zeus's thunderous voice spread around.

Victor simply stared at Zeus, waiting for silence to return.

"This same brat stole your wife, stole your treasures, and permanently eliminated most of your Gods without even leaving his Throne. This same brat is also making all The Great Gods of Olympus wet themselves in fear."

Victor pointed at a man.

Zeus widened his eyes as the other Gods looked at who he was pointing at, and they saw Dionysus wetting himself in fear.

"... What did you say?"

"Are you a deaf, Eunuch?"

"Eunuch...?" Zeus's body trembled with anger as he looked at Victor with eyes overflowing with pure rage, the same look he gave to the Gods when something didn't go according to his desires.

This was the famous enraged face of The King of The Gods, a face that struck fear into the hearts of the Gods in his own Pantheon. But for Victor? He felt nothing but indifference and disdain.

Thunder roared in The Underworld, and Zeus disappeared. He willingly left the territory he created and went to attack Victor, but... he stopped... right in front of Victor.

"So, this is the famous King of The Gods of Olympus?" Victor's disdain in his words was quite obvious.

"You are not a God, nor a King." Victor's Draconic Features began to distort into Pure Crimson Darkness. His figure started to deform, and his face was no longer visible, leaving only an unknown Being with just a mouth and crimson red eyes.

"You are nothing but a coward who only knows how to take advantage of those weaker than himself, just a child who was unloved by his mother and father."

"What a mediocre person you are, Zeus."

Zeus's teeth ground with pure hatred, he really wanted to make this Mortal pay for the insults he was uttering, but... he couldn't, he was too afraid to cross into Victor's territory.

"Zeus, don't do it! Don't fall for his provocations, he's just trying to make you lose control! Come back now, we need to regroup." Kronos spoke.

"... Oh? Kronos, another maniac God King who thinks he's important just because he controls Time."

Kronos's face twisted. Victor's words were an offense to all, he knew exactly where to hit. To be honest, it wasn't that hard; the Gods were walking balls of ego, especially these so-called God Kings.

"Come to think of it, father and son are so alike, huh?"

"Both are the youngest of the litter, both are petty and think they are above everything, both were betrayed by their wives,"

Victor's smile widened, and he spoke the last words that drove the Gods crazy:

"... And both had their wives taken by me."

"Tell me, how does it feel to have your wife stolen? I bet you've never felt that, right?"

"ALUCARD!!!"

Both of them roared and ignored any warnings the Gods were giving, flying towards Victor.

Zeus was the first, he tried to punch Victor with his superior strength, but all he managed to do was have his hand grabbed by Victor and thrown away from his territory.

Kronos came next. The Titan of Time used his specialty, which was Time, and tried to trap Victor by stopping his Time.

When Victor stopped moving, Kronos believed he had succeeded, but he was shocked when Victor turned his face and punched him, throwing Kronos into The Sea of Blood.

"That's the problem with you Primordial Gods. You all think you are the Embodiment of your Concepts."

"You couldn't be any more wrong. Only The Primordial Entities are the Embodiment of their own Concepts. Kronos, you are not Time itself, you are just a user of Time... And for such a Being, there are thousands of ways to deal with you."

One of those ways was the Energy of Negativity itself. As long as Victor covered himself with that Energy, Time wouldn't interfere with him, unless, of course, the Time Manipulator was someone on the level of a Primordial Entity.

Victor disappeared, leaving behind Red Lightning, and struck Kronos in the face thousands of times, hundreds of thousands of times.

Sounds of Thunder echoed around, and a crater was forming beneath Victor. Each punch to Kronos' face made the entire Underworld tremble before such savagery. One thing was correct, if this fight had occurred on Earth, the planet would be at risk of being destroyed with the amount of force Victor was using to punch Kronos' face.

After all, he wasn't holding back; he was using his Power to the fullest. Not just his Power; he was using his cunning mouth to provoke the enemy, and his quick reflexes to read the situation of the battle around.

When Victor won the war against Diablo, he didn't just gain Diablo's memories, he gained his cunning and devious personality as a Demon, and the knowledge he had accumulated over thousands of years from Supernatural Beings.

Diablo was a paranoid Being, he wanted to know everyone and everything, especially the Gods. So, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that Victor was well-acquainted with the Divine.

Zeus roared like an enraged beast, and the skies began to darken. In an instant, a giant blue Lightning Bolt struck down on Victor.

Victor smiled lightly. Red Lightning covered his body, and then he disappeared.

RUMBLE, RUMBLE!

An explosion erupted when the Lightning hit the ground, hitting Kronos himself.

"HAHAHAHAHA" Victor laughed while clapping; he seemed very happy. "Who are you targeting, Zeus? Don't tell me... You are taking advantage of this situation to eliminate your rival?"

"I underestimated your cunning, God King," Victor spoke with an impressed look.

And his Demonic words were heard by Kronos' Faction, who looked at Zeus angrily.

"Zeus, what are you doing!?" Atlas roared in anger.

Zeus trembled. "W-Wait, that was..."

Victor's voice sounded next to Zeus.

"A magnificent feat! As expected of Zeus, a traitor will always be a traitor."

Zeus turned his face, but all he saw was Victor's fist coming towards him.

BOOOOOOM!

"Cough."

Zeus spat golden blood, and for a moment, his mind blanked completely, but he quickly woke up when he felt someone holding his head.

He looked up and saw Victor's Demonic smile. Soon, something happened that left everyone speechless.

Victor froze the ground beneath him and transformed the Red Ice beneath into several sharp spikes. Then he grabbed Zeus's face and dragged it across the ground, shredding apart the face of The God of The Heavens of Olympus.

"AHHHHHH!"

Zeus' agonized screams were music to Victor's ears, and it only made his smile grow wider, satisfying his sadistic side.

The Demon King was painting the Ice-laden floor with the golden blood of the Gods, and guess what? These wounds were permanent because, like all his attacks, this Ice was infused with his Blood.

His brutality was befitting of a Demon; he showed no mercy or pity, only savagery.

"What are you doing!? We have to do something; if this continues, both will die!" Ares roared as the wounds on his body started to heal. As expected from the vitality of a God; his Soul was not weak.

"...I mean, isn't it a good thing if he dies?" Dionysus spoke. Despite his fear, he saw no harm in this situation. At least Zeus would die, right? He didn't like being forced to fight in this war; he was The God of Wine! He liked drinking, not war!

"Idiot, if he dies, that Demon will turn against us!"

"It's too late..." Athena spoke as she looked at Zeus and Kronos.

Kronos was incapacitated thanks to Zeus' attack and The Demon King's assault. It wouldn't be surprising if he was dead by now, after all, The Demon King spared no effort.

While Zeus...

"AHHHHHHHH!"

Victor stepped on Zeus's head and pulled his arms in a way that shouldn't be possible.

The sound of broken bones echoed like a gruesome symphony to Victor's ears, and the screams of pain were just icing on the cake. He wanted more!

MORE!

"Scream for me." Victor began pulling Zeus's arms upward. "Squeal like a pig!"

"AHHHHHH!"

"That's right! Good boy! HAHAAAAAAAA!"

Zeus' scream grew louder, and soon, everyone heard the terrible sound of something tearing.

Victor removed Zeus' arms from his body, and The Olympian God screamed like a slaughtered animal. He had never felt pain like this before; it was a pain that came straight from his Soul. It wasn't just his arms that were torn off; part of his Soul was taken as well.

Even if he were to escape now, he would never be able to regrow his arms unless he fixed the damage to his Soul.

Victor threw Zeus's arms into The Sea of Blood, and they both sank, consumed by Victor's Essence. Even now, Victor didn't let his Sea of Blood dissipate; even though it was draining his Energy and putting his heart to work overtime, he wouldn't undo it.

"Let's continue!"

"W-Wait, mercy, please..."

"Mercy?" Victor spoke in astonishment and then laughed at the Gods' hypocrisy. "When you were raping anything with a hole, did you ever listen to your victims? Why should I listen to you?"

Victor began removing limb after limb from Zeus. As someone who learned directly from Lily Lucifer, a woman capable of bringing Lovecraft's magnificent arts into reality, Victor knew where to make the God King scream the most.

After an endless five minutes of pure torture, all that was left of Zeus was the upper part of his body. His legs and arms were no longer there; holes were seen in his body where his organs had been removed, and his white hair had long been forcibly pulled out.

That body was only a shadow of what the God King once was.

This torture made sadistic smiles appear on Nyx, Scathach, and Morgana's faces. Not only them, even the Maids were in ecstasy, especially Medusa, who gazed upon Victor with adoration, love, and lust more than ever before.

She loved this sight; for her, the suffering of The Greek Gods was nothing but a delight for her sense of revenge.

As for Aphrodite? She just watched with indifferent eyes. She wasn't as sadistic as these women to enjoy this grotesque sight, but she felt a small sense of satisfaction seeing that arrogant Zeus, who tried to dictate her fate several times in the past, in this position.

During this time of torture, no one dared to approach Victor or do anything. All the Gods watched with various feelings in their hearts, most of them being a small sadistic appreciation.

After all, it was a fact that all the Gods had several grievances with Zeus; The 'Father' of Olympus was not much loved.

Victor raised his right hand, and it began to change, becoming sharper. In the next moment, he plunged his hand into Zeus's back and grabbed his spine.

"J-Just k-kill me..."

"No."

Victor pulled Zeus's entire spine out of his body.

"AHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Victor turned Zeus' face to the Gods of Olympus, showing a sight that would haunt them forever. He used his mouth for support and began forcing the opening wider.

"Just stop, please..." Artemis murmured, but her pleas fell on deaf ears as The Demon King applied even more force.

The incomprehensible cries of despair from Zeus were heard until his head slowly began to split in half until... His head was cleaved in two.

"NOOOOOO!"

For a moment, everything fell silent until the weather began to change. Thick, Lightning-filled clouds mingled with the Blood Clouds, and an even stronger rain began to fall. The climate in Olympus went completely mad now that there was no one left to manage it.

The King of Olympus was dead, permanently.

He was killed by Victor Alucard, The Demon King of Tyranny.

At that moment, two Beings appeared beside the Olympians.

"I arrived too late." Erebus muttered in shock.

Victor pierced Zeus' heart and pulled it out of his body. He looked at the heart, which had a faint blue Energy, and swallowed it.

"Mm, tasty." He then threw Zeus's body into The Sea of Blood, which was soon absorbed by the sea.

Aphrodite opened her eyes wide in response to Victor's action. 'He really ate it... He's crazy, doesn't he know that Zeus is practically his opposite? Does he want to die!?'

Rumble, rumble, rumble.

Victor's Red Lightning began to gain a stronger red hue and seemed even more vivid and visible. At this moment, Victor felt that he could control the weather as he pleased.

"Hmm~, this feeling is so good~"

Aphrodite opened her eyes wide again. 'His Lightning has been refined... Don't tell me he absorbed Zeus's Power? How!? ...Ah, Roxanne...'

With Roxanne in his body, any Positive Energy consumed by his heart would be adapted and turned into Negative Energy. In the case of Zeus' Power, this Power was neither Positive nor Negative; it was merely a part of the planet's existence and shouldn't harm Victor.

It would be different if Victor tried to devour a God of Light since 'Light' was directly connected to The Positive Side of the scale.

But Neutral Elements or even Darkness wouldn't harm him.

Tartarus looked at Kronos in the distance and approached him. When he appeared near Kronos' body, a fist came towards him and sent him flying.

He couldn't even react to such absurd speed.

"Stealing others' kills is not cool."

Victor grabbed Kronos by the neck and showed his sunken skull to all the Olympians; he was effectively dead, only still breathing due to his natural resilience as a Second-

Generation Primordial God.

Using his right hand, Victor pierced Kronos' heart and pulled it out.

A situation similar to Zeus' death occurred, and suddenly, the 'Time' on Mount Olympus stopped 'advancing.' With the death of Time, everything in the Pantheon became stagnant; nothing would be created anymore, and the past and future of The Greek Pantheon ceased to exist, leaving only the present.

"The Heart of The Titan of Time..." Victor opened his mouth and ate it.

"Mm, not bad." Victor threw the Titan of Time's body into The Sea of Blood. Unlike Zeus, almost his entire Soul was still usable, so he could return as an Immortal Soldier, and that was what happened.

Kronos, The Ancient Titan of Time, returned as an Immortal Soldier.

"... Brother..." Atlas clenched his fist as he looked at this sight.

Victor's blood-red eyes turned violet, and his gaze shone for a few seconds.

"Hmm~, this feeling, so this is what 'Time' really looks like, huh." Victor felt that he could now see even more of The Truth of The World; he could even influence Time a little if he wanted.

Reading Kronos' memories, he understood.

'I see... Even Kronos couldn't interfere with Time on a large scale outside his Pantheon.' The reason for this was obvious to Victor.

The Primordial Beings.

Beings that always sought Balance; they would never allow Gods with important Concepts like Time, Life, and Death to act as they pleased outside their Pantheon.

Victor slowly began to understand more about everything.

With each dead God he absorbed, his existence gradually became elevated; 'Mortality' was leaving him, and he was entering a completely new realm.

'I feel like... I'm close to understanding something... What is this? What is this feeling?' Victor was internally confused, but this confusion was not reflected on his face.

Suddenly, sounds of horns were heard, and on the horizon, Persephone, riding a black horse with wings, was seen. Behind her, all The Legions of The Underworld were present.

"We are surrounded!" Apollo shouted.

The war had only just begun.

"We are surrounded!" Athena spoke.

On one side, a legion of an immortal army made up of demons and deceased gods, including the Demon King, who killed two powerful God Kings, a Godslayer, a demonic general, the goddess of beauty, and the primordial goddess of the night. Not to mention

the progenitor of the Gorgons, Medusa. A Ghoul Queen and two more frightening Maids who could control dark fire and darkness.

On the other side, the entire army of Persephone, primarily composed of the children of Nyx herself and Erebus, as well as the gods born from these children. An army composed of second-generation primordial gods related to death, dreams, revenge, and other siblings who were also children of Nyx.

Meanwhile, on the side of Olympus, there were two first-

generation primordial gods, several Titans, who were second-generation primordial gods like Atlas and Helios. As well as the great Olympians such as Apollo, Athena, Artemis, Ares, Dionysus, and Poseidon.

Although it might seem that Olympus had the advantage, most of these beings were injured due to Victor's initial attack, which caught them all off guard. So it was safe to say that Olympus was at a disadvantage, especially now that they lost their leaders... But this information might not be correct either. After all, that unknown man had not acted yet and seemed quite unconcerned about the whole situation.

Fortunately, Atlas and Ares were natural leaders, and there weren't many problems with them taking command of everything.

"Zeus! ... Where is he?" Persephone asked in confusion.

"... My Queen... Zeus is dead... and not just him, Kronos is dead too," Thanatos spoke as he looked in Victor's direction.

"W-What-..?" Persephone looked at Victor, specifically at the blood-covered man who was looking at everyone with a lifeless expression.

"Kronos..." Persephone widened her eyes. In the time she was preparing for war, Victor killed two God Kings!

"We are not at a disadvantage," Tartaros said as he stood up from the ground, cracking his neck.

"The creatures of Tartaros will not be defeated by a mere mortal." Red chaotic power began to explode from Tartaros' body. Red flames emerged from the ground, and the next moment, five creatures with multiple heads and arms appeared.

"The Hecatonchires? How is this possible? Weren't they in Olympus?" Ares squinted at these beings, soon realizing they were different from the ones he knew.

'...They are not what I know... What were the primordial gods up to?' Ares could clearly feel that they were similar but not the same as the ones he knew. It was as if they were

children of Tartaros himself, not of Uranus and Gaia... Despite Gaia's 'earth' feeling still lingering, the feeling of the father was different, and they seemed more chaotic than the original Hecatonchires.

'Don't tell me... He created these abominations with Gaia? Again?' Ares felt that this war was much stranger than he had previously predicted.

"Father?" one of the Hecatonchires spoke.

"The promised time has come, and the enemies are ahead. Fulfill your training."

"Yes!" The five Hecatonchires spoke in unison.

"Nocturnus, it's your turn. Stop fooling around," Erebus narrowed his eyes at the floating man.

"Yeah, yeah, Father." The man put his hand on his face, and with a simple squeeze, the mask broke, revealing the man's pale skin, black eyes like darkness itself, and dark black hair.

He was the spitting image of Erebus.

Dark power began to gather around him, and all the gods felt the divinity of the man.

Void...

Yes, he was the god of the void, the emptiness of space where nothing existed.

"What...?" Nemesis widened her eyes when she saw her new 'younger brother.'

She wasn't the only one; practically everyone on the side of the Olympians was shocked by the man's existence. The only one not affected was Tartaros, proving that he already knew about the man's existence.

Nemesis, Thanatos, and Hypnos looked at Nyx, and when they saw the lifeless and hateful look on Nyx's face, they understood completely that even Nyx was unaware of this.

"Nyx... Are you alright?"

"... No, I'm not..." Nyx's body trembled. She knew about her husband's betrayal, who had never betrayed her before. That was the reason she separated from him and even distanced herself from her children. It was also the catalyst that led her to seek a new beginning.

Someone connected to a world tree capable of creating a new pantheon.

... But not even in her wildest dreams did she think Erebus would have a child with that primordial goddess from another pantheon! She thought he wouldn't stoop so low as to have children with gods from another pantheon, but she was completely mistaken.

The existence of this man was proof of those words.

"He will pay..." Nyx gritted her teeth as she looked at Erebus with even greater hatred than before.

A dark power, like the starriest nights, gathered around Nyx, and she disappeared from where she was.

Soon, she reappeared beside Victor, her clothing completely changed; she wore a dress resembling the starry night, and in her hands, a black scythe appeared.

Nyx was not just the mother of concealment and the goddess of the night; to a lesser extent, she was also the goddess of death, mystery, and terror, among other things.

There was a reason why even Zeus and Cronos feared her... Because when provoked, she became more vengeful than Gaia herself.

"Oya, Mother. You seem quite irritated."

"Don't call me Mother, you worm. You're nothing to me."

Nocturnus was slightly taken aback by Nyx's words, but he soon smiled, "Of course not. My mother is someone else, not a vengeful bitch like you."

These words only made Nyx's eyes shine even more dangerously.

"Nocturnus, stop talking nonsense."

"Tsk, stop being so tense, Father. With my uncle here and me, we won't lose. It's a shame Zeus and Cronos died, but who cares about them?" Nocturnus spoke disdainfully.

"Hmm." It was just a simple sound as if someone was thinking.

But that was enough to attract everyone's attention to the man.

Even though he stood there and observed everything, unconsciously, the senses of all beings present here were glued to Victor. After the previous display, everyone placed him in a level of danger that would make all their senses focus on him, whether they wanted to or not.

Victor pulled Nyx's waist closer to him and moved her away from in front of him.

"Huh?" She was slightly surprised by this action, but she soon understood why he did it.

Victor pointed his finger at the beings of Olympus, and a water sphere started to form on his fingertip. The water began to spin at high speed, and then it turned completely red, like the blood under Victor.

'So much energy!' Nyx opened her eyes wide.

The next moment, Victor spoke:

"Hydrogen bomb." As he spoke those words, the blood sphere exploded, turning into an even larger sphere, causing everyone to open their eyes wide in shock at the amount of energy in that sphere.

Nocturnus felt a sudden panic when he heard what Victor said, so he quickly moved from his position and appeared in front of the territory of Mount Olympus.

"Black Hole." A singularity appeared in front of Nocturnus, and the next moment, all of Victor's attack was sucked into that singularity.

Everything happened so fast that most of the gods were left motionless in the face of the events.

"Interesting... So that's how the void works, and to think that a being can create the most powerful singularity in the universe so casually. Who is your mother, boy?"

"... You're crazy, Demon King. Are you planning to kill yourself along with all of us here?" Nocturnus could see that the attack clearly had the potential to cause unimaginable destruction. The amount of energy contained in that attack was enough to explode the pantheon twice over, and that was because of the essence of the soul that Victor put into that attack.

"It's funny that you think I haven't taken precautions for this possible occasion." Victor released Nyx and started floating back and forth in the air while placing his hand on his chin.

"You didn't answer my question, Boy."

"Who is your mother?"

"I'm not a boy! And my mother doesn't matter."

"Hmm, so you don't know."

Nocturnus opened his eyes wide.

"You're wondering how I know that, huh. Interesting... Very interesting indeed." Victor's eyes glimmered with endless amusement as if he were looking at an extremely unique specimen.

"Nocturnus! Stop talking with this demon!" Erebus ordered coldly as darkness descended on Mount Olympus.

"Erebus, you're quite a determined bastard; I admire that. And to think you would go ahead with this plan."

Erebus shuddered when he heard Victor's tone. He looked at Victor and saw the look of amusement on the man's face. It was evident that Victor had discovered something.

"Demon King... How do you know this?"

"My predecessor was a very paranoid man and wanted to know everything about everyone. Erebus's betrayal of his beloved wife, Nyx?"

Nyx shuddered when she heard Victor's voice. She gritted her teeth in hatred.

Victor ignored this and continued speaking, "He wanted to know everything about it and wouldn't be satisfied until he found out everything. After all, first-generation primordial gods don't change so easily. Something must have happened that made Erebus act so irregularly."

"It took a while, but he found out... Turns out, it wasn't just him trying to disrupt the balance, huh."

"Shut up, Demon King."

"... What do you mean, Victor?" Nyx asked.

"It's simple, Nyx. While Diablo was trying to disrupt the balance artificially, Erebus tried to disrupt it naturally by lying with a primordial goddess with the opposite concept to his, a goddess from the other side of the balance."

"The result of that union is right in front of you, a being who was not born with any negative or positive aspect."

"A neutral being, a being of the void." Victor smiled.

Everyone opened their eyes wide when they heard Victor's words. He was revealing secrets that Erebus thought no one would know except for those in his inner circle.

"The balance works in mysterious ways. Although he couldn't disrupt the balance naturally, he created a being with the potential to become a primordial entity."

"The Primordial responsible for the void of existence." Victor pointed at Nocturnus.

Erebus narrowed his eyes; he completely underestimated this part of Victor... In fact, he completely underestimated Diablo as a whole. And to think, that cunning demon knew about his moves.

"Although... Having potential doesn't mean you will achieve it. After all, even the most brilliant gods in existence still take a long time and train hard to break the barrier and become their own concept. That's an accomplishment that no one has achieved so far."

"Although there are beings that are close to achieving it." Victor thought of Kali, a goddess who was very close to breaking that barrier and becoming the concept of destruction, thus becoming a primordial being.

Nocturnus narrowed his eyes at his father with visible annoyance. It was clear that he knew nothing about this. Knowing that his existence was just an experiment left him quite disoriented.

He thought that when he revealed his existence, everyone would be shocked and act deferentially toward him. He was imagining himself as a protagonist of an anime where everyone would start to fear or flatter him.

But just a few minutes after his existence was revealed, Victor revealed his existence just by speaking, indicating that he wasn't a second-generation primordial god, a being with the rare concept of void. He was just a failed experiment of his father.

Looking at his son's state of mind, Erebus thought that this demon was truly despicable. He did nothing, just spoke, and with those words completely shook the core of his son.

"That's it. You need to die, Demon King."

"Nocturnus, do your job."

"... Fine."

Darkness appeared next to Victor and struck him in the face.

Victor blinked his eyes, slightly surprised; he didn't expect this sudden attack. He narrowed his eyes as he saw Nocturnus and Erebus's energies combining to attack him.

"Attacking me through the Void, huh." Another punch emerged from the darkness and hit him in the stomach, sending him flying.

"Victor!" Nyx, Scathach, Morgana, Aphrodite, Kaguya, and the Maids shouted when they saw this scene.

Victor couldn't react. He couldn't; this attack literally appeared in front of him from nowhere. It's like teleportation, but at the same time not. The concept of space doesn't exist in the void, meaning he's being hit and can't do anything about it.

"Tartaros, let's go."

"Yes."

Tartaros appeared behind Victor and tried to strike him. He simply couldn't react to the combination of father and son... but, Tartaros? He was too slow.

Rumble, Rumble.

Victor dodged Tartaros's attack and hit him in the face. As he was about to continue his attack, Tartaros's children attacked him, throwing several arms at him.

Victor narrowed his eyes as time around him began to slow down, and he pointed his palm at the monsters. Rapidly a water sphere similar to the previous one he threw appeared in his hand.

However, the moment the sphere appeared, it disappeared through a singularity.

"Oh?" He looked at the father and son duo and saw that even at this slow speed, they could still react.

"They're ignoring the concept of time, huh..." The Void was definitely a broken divinity.

Suddenly, the 'time' around Victor simply stopped slowing down and returned to normal.

Soon, hundreds of arms began to attack Victor's body.

Rumbles occurred all around him as the entire ground was being destroyed by the ruthless attack of the arms.

[Darling, the concept of the void is nullifying your speed; you need to think of another way.]

"If my speed doesn't work, then..." Victor's eyes shimmered in violet.

"I don't need to dodge anymore." Negative energy exploded from his body, and with a punch, all the arms of the Hecatonchires disappeared from existence, along with the clouds in the sky.

"AHHHHHHHHH!"

Victor stood up from the ground completely unharmed, except for... a drop of blood from his nose.

Victor wiped his nose and said, "Four primordial gods' attacks just to make my nose bleed." He looked at all the gods present.

"Pathetic, and you call yourselves superior beings?"

Veins popped on Erebus, Nocturnus, and Tartaros's heads; this man really knew how to be irritating.

"Kill him-!" Erebus ordered as he, Tartaros, and his son engaged in a three-way battle with Victor.

Victor smiled widely and entered into a confrontation with the three gods.

"My Queen, your order."

Persephone closed her eyes, opened them with a cold gleam, and gave her command.

"Kill all the Greeks, do not fight against The Demon King's group."

"Yes, damn it!" Nemesis wasted no time as she covered her body with her Power and jumped into the midst of The Olympian Gods.

"Furies, support my foolish sister," Thanatos said.

"Yes!" Soon, The Three Furies joined Nemesis.

"Hypnos, you know what to do," Thanatos said.

"Yes, leave it to me." Hypnos nodded.

"Let's go, Morpheus."

"Yes, Father."

"Thanatos, I will break this filth that Zeus imposed on my territory; protect me," Persephone spoke as she closed her eyes and focused on her Authority as The Ruler.

Even though Zeus declared this place to be part of Mount Olympus, that declaration was merely a Word of Power he fueled with his Master Bolt. Technically speaking, they were still in The Underworld, a place where Persephone had absolute control.

For her, breaking this Territory would be easy, but it would take time and a lot of Energy. After all, the amount of Energy Zeus used was no joke.

"Yes, my Queen."

...

"Scathach, we need to do something, and quickly," Morgana said.

"I know."

Aphrodite appeared nearby. "Scathach."

"I know!" She replied with a cold tone that sent shivers down everyone's spine.

Seeing the woman gripping her Spear tightly, the two women understood Scathach's frustration.

"Jumping into a fight of this level without a proper plan will only lead to our deaths and Victor's as well. For now, Victor has the advantage: his superior body, his Energy, and his combat genius will help him fight against the three Gods. I taught him to use everything around him when fighting opponents stronger than him, and Victor never forgets my teachings." Scathach spoke in a plain and cold tone without taking her eyes off the ongoing battle.

The Maids, with Kaguya at the forefront, appeared.

"Look, Kaguya." Maria pointed to The Sea of Blood and the creatures that Victor summoned.

Kaguya and the other women briefly looked to where Maria was pointing and saw that slowly Victor's Technique was dissipating. The dead started sinking into The Sea of Blood, and the Blood began to disappear. It was evident that Victor couldn't maintain his Technique while fighting three Primordial Gods.

This sight brought forth various emotions on the faces of the women around: concern, feelings of helplessness, determination, and resolution.

They wouldn't just sit idly and let Victor be lynched by three Primordial Gods. Even though Victor was an exceptionally powerful Anomaly, they understood that even for Victor, fighting all three at once was madness.

"Ohh!!"

Hearing a distant cry, the women looked in its direction and saw that Persephone's army had begun attacking The Olympians.

Seeing this sight, Scathach narrowed her eyes, several thoughts crossed her mind, and then she spoke.

"Nyx..." The woman with snow-white hair looked at The Goddess of The Night.

"Which side are you on?"

"... Even though it was not necessary, Victor saved me from a bad situation. I owe him, not to mention I have unfinished business with Erebus." Nyx spoke with a serious and resolute look.

"In that case, be prepared to intervene at any moment."

"Yes."

Scathach looked at Morgana, Aphrodite, Maria, Bruna, Eve, Kaguya, Big Guy in his human form, and Medusa.

"The Olympians need to fall, but... We can't get exhausted either. Remember, there are no allies in this war; both sides are our enemies. Even if Persephone doesn't attack us now, if she sees our weakness, she'll take advantage of it."

"Therefore, move in groups, keep the lost Olympians in check, but don't use all your strength, and always keep your trump card for yourself."

"Cowardly tactics in war are not dishonorable; they're just survival. The one who's alive in the end is the one who will win. Use all means to subdue the enemy. Show no mercy. Do you understand?"

"Yes!"

"Kaguya, I know what you're thinking, I know what everyone is thinking, but trust me, Victor won't fall on my watch. So focus on your task; your Power is the key to keeping these Gods at bay and retreating safely."

Kaguya opened her mouth to say something... But then she closed it. She closed her eyes, took a deep breath, opened her eyes, and simply nodded resolutely.

"I understand."

Scathach nodded, then she looked at Medusa. "I understand your desire for revenge." Her red eyes narrowed dangerously.

"But don't put your Family in danger for it."

"I would never do that," Medusa spoke resolutely. Even though she had a lot of hatred and a desire for revenge against Poseidon and Athena in her heart, she wouldn't sacrifice her current Family for them. She remembered very well the motto of her current Family.

"Good." Scathach nodded and added, "But I won't stop your revenge either. If you see an opportunity to claim it, do it. As long as you don't put the lives of our Family at risk."

This wasn't a war where their Power was superior and the enemy's inferior; both sides were composed of powerful Gods, and any mistake could cost a member's life.

"Remember, Victor... No, not just Victor, but I and everyone in our house love you all and await your return home. Don't make foolish mistakes; be extremely methodical and logical."

"Carry out your mission and return, do you understand?"

"Yes!"

Scathach's cold eyes turned to Aphrodite. "Don't suppress your Divinity; I suppose as the strongest Goddess of Beauty, you know very well how to control your Power so it doesn't affect our members, right?"

"Yes, I know. I won't fail." Aphrodite spoke with a very serious expression.

"Morgana, act as a Guardian and Scout. You are the most experienced in dealing with large-scale warfare here."

"Leave it to me. No one in this assault group will die..." She murmured at the end, "I wouldn't forgive myself if I let that happen."

Scathach nodded. "Good, now go, do your job, and wait for reinforcements."

"Yes!"

The group led by Kaguya soon vanished into her Shadows and headed to the battlefield.

Chaos soon befell The Gods of Mount Olympus; Gods started turning to stone, others returned as Ghouls, and more were quickly burnt by Eve's Black Flames.

Gods twisted like rag dolls, affected by Bruna's Telekinesis.

"Look at me!" Aphrodite yelled, her Charm reaching its peak, capturing the attention of all Gods, whether male or female.

"Please, die for me?" Aphrodite asked with a cold smile that appeared gentle to them.

"Yes!" The Gods began to kill each other.

The defeat of Mount Olympus was evident; they couldn't handle a pincer attack from the main Primordial Gods Nyx and Erebus, and the forces led by Aphrodite.

Morgana observed everything in silence; she didn't attack, merely acting as a Guardian in cases like this!

A bright light appeared next to Aphrodite, and soon a God with golden hair like the sun emerged.

Morgana stepped out of Kaguya's shadows, her body covered in radiation, and attacked Apollo, sending him flying.

"Thank you," Aphrodite spoke to Morgana as she looked at Apollo.

"Apollo... Can you die?"

"N-No... Yes."

Suddenly, an arrow hit Apollo's shoulder, and a silvery Power covered the God. Apollo groaned in pain and quickly vanished in a golden light.

"Artemis." Aphrodite narrowed her eyes at The Goddess of The Moon and The Hunt.

Seeing that the battle was going well, Scathach put her hand in her pocket, took out a bag, and retrieved an orb from it.

As she poured her Energy into the Orb, she connected with Violet.

"Scathach, what—..." Violet stopped talking when she saw Scathach's appearance.

Her worried look turned resolute. "Summarize what's happening in one sentence."

Those words made Scathach smile internally, 'This little girl has really grown up, huh? She's becoming more of an ideal Empress as each day passes.'

"We were ambushed by Primordial Gods, I summoned Victor, and shit hit the fan. We are now in a three-way war, and Victor is facing three Primordial Gods alone. We need our army. Pass the information to the Demons and Vlad. We'll need the Alioth Clan to move us."

Demons could use The Demon King's Key to activate the Hell Gate and travel between the Hells, but the Vampires would need The Alioth Clan.

Victor could summon his Wives since they were connected by his blood, but that wasn't enough; they needed their whole army.

Violet nodded, a worried look appeared on her face when she heard that Victor was fighting alone, but she decided to trust Victor and Scathach, who was nearby, and focused on her duties. She looked to the side. Based on Scathach's guess, it would probably be her beloved daughter.

"How long until everyone is ready, Ruby?"

"1 hour... No, I can do it in 10 minutes."

The hologram changed to Ruby, and her daughter asked, "Whom do we need to bring, Mother?"

"The Elites, only the Elites. Bringing common soldiers to this war would be suicide."

"Very well, if it's just the Elites, I can do it even faster."

Scathach smiled internally upon hearing her daughter's confident words.

"Sasha, bring those idiots enjoying the city." Ruby looked at Sasha.

"Yes, I was already on my way. I'll also fetch Eleonor and Rose; with just me, it should be faster. Meanwhile, Natalia will prepare the Teleportation Matrix."

"... Good idea." Ruby nodded after considering what Sasha said, realizing the girl was right.

Scathach heard the sound of Lightning coming from the device and added, "For more details, ask Zaladrac; she should be able to tell you more about what's happening." Scathach said.

"... About that..." Violet murmured.

"What?" Scathach asked.

Violet spoke, then cut off the connection. "It's nothing. We'll sort out our problem. We'll contact you soon."

...

Nightingale.

Violet, Jeanne, Ruby, and Agnes looked at Zaladrac, who was on the mansion's roof.

The woman's face was completely distorted; she was gritting her teeth, and a frightening aura emanated from her body.

For someone who was always stoic, she was very scary right now.

"How should we approach her with such a question?" Violet murmured, unsure how to approach an irritated Dragon.

"I'll ask," Jeanne spoke.

"Are you sure?" Agnes asked.

"Zaladrac won't attack us; we are her companion's Family, after all. But dealing with a Dragon while she's agitated requires someone with a High Level of strength in case she decides to attack inadvertently."

Dragons were usually quite peaceful... That is, unless they were provoked or had a bad temperament from birth. In Zaladrac's case, she was simply very annoyed due to the annoying Beings attacking her companion, and she couldn't do anything because he didn't summon her!

No matter how much she called him, Victor always said no, and that was frustrating and irritating her.

"I leave it to you, Jeanne," Violet said.

"Mm." Jeanne nodded.

...

Victor was really in a tight spot right now, something he hadn't felt since he fought Natashia seriously a long time ago or when he first fought Scathach seriously. He could genuinely feel death at his neck if he let his guard down.

He was using all his Powers; he wasn't holding back anything except for his trump cards, which were Roxanne and something he created while in Hell.

The battle was becoming chaotic; The Underworld was feeling the effects of it, with destruction happening all around at a level that could destroy the Earth several times over. Obviously, this didn't happen in the Pantheon because this place was more resilient than usual.

And also because someone was fortifying the earth around, by Victor's guess, it seemed to be Gaia.

But that wasn't important now.

"I am The Darkness of Olympus," Erebus murmured, and then Darkness poured out of his body, spreading throughout the place.

Immediately, Victor's vision was completely obscured, but for him, it didn't matter. He could still see them with his gaze enhanced by a Dragon.

He felt a tug in the Space around him and saw a small black hole forming next to him. In the darkness created by Erebus, the Divinity of his son grew even stronger.

Realizing he was in trouble, Victor changed his gauntlet into a Greatsword and covered the entire weapon with pure Negative Energy.

He assumed a Martial Arts stance and attacked vertically.

Everything was cut, the darkness, the black hole, and to a lesser extent, Nocturnus.

"Gaahh!" Nocturnus screamed while holding his face.

"Damned... Damned ALUCARD! MY FACE!"

Victor ignored Nocturnus and winced a bit when he felt excruciating pain in his heart.

[Darling, your heart has been working in overlock for too long. You need to ease the burden and let your regeneration take over!]

[If I stop producing Energy, I'll be at a disadvantage, Roxanne.]

[That's...] Roxanne fell silent, biting her lip.

To be honest, Victor had only been holding on until now because he was the perfect counter to these Primordial Gods. He had the Energy of Negativity that could only be canceled out by Positive Energy, the Soul characteristic that harmed The Souls of The Gods, and, above all, his Draconic Body and Roxanne herself.

If he didn't have any of these characteristics, he would have lost a long time ago.

Of course, his Martial Arts skills and sense of battle were helping a lot too, but even Martial Arts had its limits against the Divinity of a Primordial God... Unless, of course, you had a Martial Arts at The Grandmaster Level.

Moreover, Erebus, Nocturnus, and Tartarus were fighting on their territory, which was Mount Olympus and The Underworld.

Because he was using Energy to protect himself, Victor had long since dispelled his Technique, thus losing the advantage of territory.

Little by little, he was losing... But he wasn't losing without a fight.

As the battle went on, more wounds appeared on the Gods' bodies.

And most importantly, he was making progress... Victor was a combat genius; the more he fought against superior opponents and the more he struggled, the more he learned and adapted.

Tartarus appeared next to him, covered in red flames. Victor changed Junketsu back to gauntlets and defended against Tartarus' attack.

"Just die, Demon King. You've held on quite well for a Mortal, but you will lose."

"Heh, you don't know me, Tartarus. I won't fall without a fight."

"Fair enough." A portal appeared under Victor, and the hands of creatures from Tartarus began grabbing his legs. The creature's hands were imbued with Tartarus' fire, but Victor's body remained unharmed.

At that moment, he felt the weight of Void in his body and someone trying to stab him with darkness daggers.

"Tsk, what is your body made of!?" Erebus grumbled as he dissolved into Darkness, not being able to pierce Victor's body in the first opening they found.

'If Darkness doesn't work... Then Void is the only choice.' Erebus thought.

Victor growled, his eyes shining dangerously, and his stomach started glowing violet.

"It's a Breath, be careful!"

Tartarus opened his eyes widely and quickly jumped back in a large direction as he warned.

Victor looked at Nocturnus and roared at him.

ROOOOOOOAR!

A beam of pure violet destruction went toward Nocturnus. The God of The Void just huffed as he created a singularity in front of him and destroyed the attack, but what he didn't know was that it was part of Victor's plan.

Red Lightning flashed for a few seconds, and Victor appeared behind Nocturnus; he wanted to eliminate this annoying man, making his fight easier, but...

Darkness appeared in front of Nocturnus and defended Victor's attack.

"Tsk." Victor clicked his tongue.

Suddenly, Victor felt instinctual danger, and without thinking twice, he tried to dodge... or at least he attempted to. The attack was simply too fast; it was as if it ignored the Concept of Speed or Time.

"Cough." Victor coughed up blood when he saw a hole in his stomach caused by Nocturnus.

He looked at The God of The Void and saw him holding a void spear in his hand.

'He needs to be eliminated as quickly as possible.' Of the three, Nocturnus was the one who could damage Victor and suppress him. He needed to go.

Victor felt his body regenerating, and in less than milliseconds, the wound on his body was healed.

'I knew it... Void is the answer.' Erebus thought with bright eyes as tactics began forming in his head.

The fight had only just begun.

.

The conclusion Erebus reached was the same as Nocturnus': Void was the answer. Upon realizing this, the young Primordial God wasted no time and began using his Void Power more actively.

'Using a massive amount of Power isn't efficient; I need to concentrate this Power so it can overcome his natural armor of Negative Energy,' Nocturnus thought.

Meanwhile, Tartarus engaged in close combat with Victor once again, forcing him to play his game. During their clash, Nocturnus once more sealed Victor's speed using his Void Power.

[Father, if we keep this up, he will tire out, but we don't know how long it will take. We need to finish him.] Nocturnus communicated mentally.

[I know, that's why I'm waiting for the right moment.] Erebus replied.

After exchanging words, Erebus and Nocturnus returned to the battle. Erebus utilized his darkness to create a Gravitational Field, as one of his Lesser Divinities was associated with the Space where Darkness lingers.

At that moment, the gravity around Victor exceeded 1000 times that of Earth.

"Grrr..." Victor growled as his Dragon-like features became more prominent. Both father and son were becoming irritating!

A red Power focused in Victor's hand as he punched toward Erebus.

The God of Darkness simply vanished from the attack area and reappeared elsewhere.

During that time, Victor broke free from the Gravitational Field and used his speed to approach Erebus.

Even though his speed was sealed by Nocturnus, it didn't mean his base speed was low.

Erebus widened his eyes as he sensed the killing intent emanating from Victor. The fist coming toward him seemed much larger than it appeared.

"Father!" Nocturnus created a Void barrier in front of Erebus.

However, the barrier was completely destroyed by Victor's fist.

As Victor's punch was about to explode Erebus' head, Tartarus appeared by his side and held his fist, stopping it just centimeters from Tartarus' face.

With only the wind's pressure, Victor's punch sent Erebus flying, leaving cuts on his face, but his head remained intact.

Erebus touched his heart when, for the first time in his existence, he felt death so close.

"Damn... DAMN!" He wouldn't forgive this shame.

He was Erebus, The Primordial God of Olympus. He is DARKNESS itself!

An explosion of Dark Power erupted from Erebus' body, and he transformed into Pure Darkness.

"Annoying Mortal." Merging his hands together in front of Victor, Erebus unleashed all his Power without caring about Olympus.

"Tartarus, leave!" Nocturnus shouted.

And Tartarus immediately obeyed, stepping back as he looked at Victor.

A Gravitational Field fell upon Victor's body, causing him to collapse to the ground.

"Grrr..." Victor gritted his teeth, covering his body with the Power of Negativity and leaping in another direction.

For a moment, the Gravitational Field disappeared, but it quickly returned even stronger than before.

"Ugh." Victor felt every bone in his body breaking, but he didn't care; his regeneration was already at work.

The Power unleashed by Erebus made all of Olympus tremble; he truly didn't care about anything now, as the fear of death erased any remnants of self-control.

"Kill him," Erebus ordered his son.

Nocturnus nodded, creating a spear made of Void Power.

He threw the spear in Victor's direction, and the spear simply 'appeared' in front of him.

Due to the insane gravity, Victor could only raise his hand to protect the vital part of his body, and thus, the first real damage was inflicted on him.

Half of his left side was completely destroyed by the void.

[Victor!]

"Don't stop. Kill him!" Erebus ordered even more fervently as he increased the Gravity hundreds of times, causing Victor to fall to the ground.

"Grr..." Victor's Draconic features began to cover his humanoid body completely, and the damage caused by Nocturnus began to heal. By the time Nocturnus was preparing to gather Energy again, Victor's body had already recovered.

Truly an insane regeneration.

Even in this situation, his body was fighting against gravity. While Erebus pulled him down, Victor used his entire body to stand up.

This force of attraction and repulsion was causing critical havoc on Mount Olympus as a whole. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that Erebus was using all the available gravity on Mount Olympus to hold Victor down.

Nocturnus threw another spear, this time aiming for Victor's head, but his hand appeared once again in front of his face. This time, his hands disappeared, but his head remained intact.

Nocturnus threw another spear, and this time, Victor's legs and abdomen were hit.

"Cough." Victor spat blood on the ground.

Seeing her Husband in such a state, Roxanne went mad.

[Bastards!] Roxanne roared, the Inner World of Victor trembled, and Roxanne's Energy production went into overdrive.

An even more vivid and chaotic red aura covered Victor's body, helping to counteract the effects of gravity.

"Don't stop, Nocturnus!" Erebus increased the gravity several hundred times, causing the entire area to collapse.

"I know! This damn monster!" Nocturnus spoke, then he began to throw even more Power at Victor.

Legs, arms, abdomen, everything disappeared and regenerated right away, but no critical point was hit. The Demon King knew very well how to protect these vital points.

[Partner, summon me! What are you waiting for! Let me help kill these Gods!]

"NO. Most important... Family." Unconsciously he responded by speaking out loud as he tried to get up.

Victor simply couldn't risk anyone attacking his Family while he was here. Therefore Zaladrac was needed in Nightingale.

[Partner...]

Nocturnus' attacks didn't stop. He was throwing everything at Victor, and in a moment, all that was left was just Victor's heart, a violet heart that pulsated with Negative Energy, the Core of Victor's existence, The Heart of a Dragon.

Nocturnus saw this chance and threw the spear at Victor's heart, but the spear disappeared before he even got close. The Negativity produced by his heart served as his own shield, and he needed a more concentrated attack.

And that's what he did, but the moment he started to focus on his attack, something happened... Victor's body was regenerated again. This time he was just flesh and bones.

Victor's eyes flashed toward Nocturnus, and it was at that moment that the younger God realized he was dealing with a cornered Dragon. Everyone knew that when an animal was cornered, it became even more volatile, and Victor's eyes reminded him of an animal now.

They needed to kill him here and now!

Nocturnus threw the Void Spear concentrated on Victor's entire body, and again his entire body disappeared, leaving only his beating heart.

"Fuck, Fuck, fuck, WHY DOESN'T HE DIE!?"

Victor's body was rebuilt again.

Blood fell from his mouth, tears of blood fell from his eyes, his heart ached, his body ached, but that was nothing; he'd suffered worse tortures.

"Tartaros, use your fire!"

"I can't!"

"Why!?" Erebus looked at Tartarus, seeing the man confronting his ex-wife.

"Irritating." Before Nocturnus could say anything to Victor, he felt danger coming from his left. Quickly, he created a Void Barrier beside him, and the Spear that was about to pierce his head halted.

"Three Gods engaging a Mortal... Doesn't seem fair, does it?" The woman's cold eyes sent shivers down Nocturnus' spine.

It was official; Scathach was completely irritated. It would be an understatement to measure the level of her irritation at this moment.

The woman took the Spear and pulled it from the invisible wall.

This action completely shocked Nocturnus; he couldn't understand how she did it.

Tartarus looked at this and disappeared from in front of Nyx, appearing beside Scathach, attempting to punch her.

Scathach simply evaded the attack and assumed a Martial Arts stance, her eyes never leaving Nocturnus.

Nocturnus felt a very bad feeling as if something had happened to him.

And he wasn't wrong. The moment Scathach assumed her stance, she released all her Martial Arts upon Nocturnus in the form of a simple strike... Martial Arts at the level of Grandmaster where the very Martial Arts themselves could sever a Concept.

"Nocturnus, no!!" Erebus released his control over gravity for a moment and pulled his son away from that place.

Nocturnus blinked, and as he did so, he found himself in another place. He realized that his father had helped him, but that was not important compared to the sight in front of him.

All he saw was a trail of insane destruction in a straight line, and everything in that line was completely erased from existence.

'This is dangerous... That woman is dangerous...!' He almost died right there. She might not be as powerful or resistant as The Demon King, but her attack was on the same level of danger as his.

When Erebus looked at Victor standing again, with his broken body regenerating before his eyes, fear shone in his eyes, and he immediately increased the force of gravity.

He expected Victor to fall to his knees, but this time, it was different. He didn't fall; he stood.

Even though his legs were being destroyed, he remained standing, looking up at Erebus.

Erebus' fear grew even more when he saw something 'unknown' happening before him. He couldn't quantify the level of terror he was feeling now; he had never seen anything like this before!

Even broken, even using all his Power, Victor was enduring. His regeneration was becoming stronger, and he was adapting. Not only that, but the newly formed skin on him was different from before; if previously Victor's Dragon Scales covered his skin, now Victor's own skin was Dragon Scales.

Dealing with an attack that destroyed his body, the Dragon's Heart adapted and created an even stronger body to withstand it.

It wasn't just the Dragon's Heart; that trace of Humanity that was once The Demon King also began to act. After all, before becoming a Progenitor or even a Demon King, he was a Human.

And if there was something undeniable, it was that... Humans were Beings that adapted the most over the years.

No wonder the Progenitor of Humans, Adam, had the ability to adapt.

A fraction of that Power was now being seen before Erebus. Driven by Roxanne's Negative Power and the existence of the Dragon within him, Victor was adapting, evolving, and growing stronger.

"An anomaly...! Your existence should not have been allowed to come into being!"

"Deal with this woman quickly and eliminate The Demon King!"

"I know!" Nocturnus spoke.

Scathach did not stop at that attack, and the next moment, she used the Spear's staff and attacked Tartarus, sending him flying.

She retrieved her Spear, and at that moment, the starry night appeared beside Erebus.

"N-Nyx."

"You will pay for your betrayal, Erebus." Nyx grabbed Erebus by the head and forcibly dragged him away, effectively releasing all the gravity from Victor's body and setting him free.

His Draconic violet eyes glowed, and he looked up at the sky, letting out a deafening roar.

ROOOOOOAR!

Victor's Dragon features began to blend with his Progenitor form, causing his body to acquire the same dark red hue, but this time, shades of violet were also visible.

In Victor's inner world, Roxanne looked at the sky. Above the shadow of Victor, protecting his inner world, a Dragon even larger than Victor's shadow began to form.

Roxanne narrowed her eyes, looking at the Soul of the Dragon sleeping at a distance, realizing that it wasn't Zaladrac's soul.

"His Soul is changing? No, it's evolving."

Victor Alucard... the one who took the name of Dracula and reversed it to symbolize that he would be different from his predecessor, was truly living up to his predecessor's name; he was ascending as a Dragon... a True Dragon.

"How ironic. The Gods pressed him so much that they indirectly helped him become stronger..."

...

In Nightingale.

"Comrade, I cannot help you personally, but I can offer you my unwavering support..." Zaladrac smiled as she heard Victor's roar.

"Only you are worthy of being my comrade, and I'm sure my ancestor Zeovnur will accept you... Even if he doesn't, I will force him to accept you."

Jeanne appeared in front of Zaladrac.

"We need to talk."

Zaladrac narrowed her eyes at Jeanne, irritation growing within her, but it immediately disappeared as she remembered Victor's words.

"Speak."

"Tell me in detail what is going on." Jeanne got straight to the point.

Zaladrac nodded and began explaining the events since Victor arrived in The Underworld.

...

After emerging from the hole, Victor scanned the surroundings with his Dragon Eyes, and his vision turned red when he saw Nocturnus preparing to strike Scathach with his Void Power.

Scathach noticed Nocturnus's approach, but she was busy dealing with Tartarus and his irritating Teleportation Technique. With her Martial Arts and the spear in her hand, she only needed one attack to deal a fatal blow to the two Gods, and they knew it, which made them slippery as eels.

Victor's eyes turned even redder when he saw a foreign Primordial God appearing out of nowhere, attempting to stab Scathach from behind.

At that moment, his anger became so great that he unconsciously spoke in the Draconian Language, with a faint golden Power emanating from his body.

"Stop."

Influenced by his word, everything froze... The battle, the Primordial Gods, even Olympus itself.

Victor didn't care. He knew it was temporary. The Primordial Gods were already beginning to fight against the effects of his word, and he had only seconds, but seconds were enough.

Even clearer red Lightning covered his body, and he disappeared, leaving a trail of destruction behind.

Victor grabbed Scathach and pulled her away from the three Gods. He turned around, glaring at them with hatred. He opened his mouth, showing his sharp teeth.

Soon, Violet Fire, Red Energy, Red Lightning, Blood, and Water appeared. Then something strange happened—the Energy of the stopped Time began to reverse

towards Victor. The scattered Energy around him concentrated on the elements in front of him, stabilizing everything by force. Soon, the sphere in front of him began to spin at high speed.

Time was saturating the attack for the future...

At the same time, things were happening inside his body and Soul. His Vampire Progenitor and Dragon Traits were merging completely, and this effect was shown on his exterior body and Soul.

Horns appeared on his head, two wings sprouted from his back, and all his scales took on a violet hue with small crimson tones. His whole body became a deadly weapon.

Inside Victor's Soul, the Dragon within him became more visible until it was completely realized. The image of a Dragon with scales like the starry night of the galaxy appeared in the sky of Victor's inner world.

"How beautiful..." Roxanne murmured. Despite its beauty, she didn't miss the detail that the Dragon was slowly merging with Victor's Soul, protecting his inner world.

At the same time, Time on Mount Olympus had returned to normal, and his attack was ready to be used.

ROOOOOOAR!

A roar even more terrifying and deafening than before echoed through the air, causing the war itself to stop. The multi-colored Energy Beam, mainly violet and red, flew toward the three Gods.

The foreign God managed to escape in time, and Nocturnus also succeeded, but... Tartarus, who was closer, wasn't so lucky.

The left half of his body was engulfed by the Energy Beam, and he didn't even have time to say anything. All he could do was scream in pain, a pain he had never felt before.

"AHHHHHHH!"

Just like Tartarus' half obliterated body, everything behind him wasn't any different, including the Space separating The Underworld from Mount Olympus and Mount Olympus from the outer dimension.

The whole of Mount Olympus trembled before the attack, and this attack was felt by ALL Supernatural Beings, not only in Olympus but throughout the entire world. Even the Highest Entities felt it.

Those who lacked the resources to understand what was happening wondered what this feeling was.

Those with resources immediately turned their attention to Mount Olympus; they needed to know what was going on!

The attack from Victor slowly began to lose its Power, and all that remained was a sight even more unforgettable than Zeus's death.

"... Holy Fuck..." Persephone, who was trying to concentrate, lost her composure completely when she saw the hole in the sky.

Even with the naked eye, she could see the surface of Olympus and even the space outside the dimension.

The attack ignored all natural defenses of the dimension and the Pantheon! The entire Pantheon was literally pierced in half!

A feat that will be forever marked in history, a legend that will be passed on forever. The story of a Mortal who, with his Power, pierced all the barriers of a Pantheon.

Outside the Olympus Dimension, in the Void's exterior, Primordial Entities began to appear.

The Three Judges of Abyss, The Owner of The Limbo Prison, and even the projection of the Universal World Tree appeared here.

"An anomaly..." The Three Judges of Abyss murmured in unison.

"He has become much stronger than before... Good, my sister is in good hands." The white projection of The Universal Tree spoke with a big smile.

"Such an existence won't disrupt The Balance?" The Owner of Limbo spoke.

"He won't," The Universal Tree said. "After all, his Essence is that of Negativity, and he is not trying to acquire The Positive Aspect of The Balance in his existence as Diablo attempted."

"That's not what I'm talking about. I mean, The Balance will shift towards Negativity, and that will cause an imbalance," The Owner of Limbo said.

"That won't happen either. Unlike other Negative Beings, he has no interest in such matters. As long as he's not provoked, he won't do anything; he truly is like a Dragon," The Universal Tree smiled. "Why do you think I Blessed him?"

The Owner of Limbo fell silent and didn't say anything. Thoughts passed through his head, thoughts that only he knew.

Another Being appeared not far from them, causing a bit of surprise to everyone.

"Death," The Three Judges of Abyss spoke again in unison as they looked at a Being entirely made of Darkness.

Death, The True Death, The End of Everything. The one who will be the last to disappear when the Universe completes its cycle, representing the True 'END' of everything.

"How rare for you to appear," The Owner of Limbo said. "Normally, you have no interest in mundane affairs."

Death said nothing and just observed everything until he saw enough and spoke with a neutral voice that echoed through the abyss:

"A Progenitor of Vampires born in an era where there already exists a Progenitor... An anomaly. Why did you allow this?"

"We didn't," The Three Judges of Abyss spoke for everyone. "They did."

"...Interesting. I wonder why they made that decision."

"We don't know."

"We don't care."

"We will just do our job."

""Maintaining Balance is all that matters.""

The Three Judges of Abyss spoke one after the other and ended up speaking in unison at the end.

The Universal Tree and The Owner of Limbo simply nodded, agreeing with the Beings' words.

Death fell silent, nodded, and resumed observing everything, just like the other Primordials...

Scathach opened her eyes wide as she looked at this level of destruction she had never seen before. A Power capable of piercing the Natural Barriers of a Pantheon... This level of Power was unprecedented.

Her eyes turned to Victor's sturdy back, and for some reason, his back seemed taller and more reliable now.

Scathach's eyes softened, and a word appeared in her mind. 'Darling...' Her heart was an emotional mess, filled with anger, hatred, worry, love, and relief.

Several emotions were swirling within her at this moment. Even in her Vampire Count Form, where her emotions should have been colder, she still felt these intense feelings.

She forced those emotions down and regained her composure. Now wasn't the time to get lost in feelings; they were still at war.

When the Power disappeared completely, she saw Victor stagger to the side for a few seconds until he planted his feet firmly on the ground and regained his composure.

Scathach opened her eyes wide when she saw this small action, quickly approaching Victor and looking at his face. Even though his face seemed composed, she could see that he was very tired.

[Victor, you need to rest! Even by Dragon standards, that breath would exhaust them and render them inactive for a long time. It's a miracle that you're still standing now,] Roxanne warned with concern.

Victor was utterly exhausted, and the previous attack had used up all the Energy stored within him.

Even though Roxanne was talking to Victor, he wasn't listening. His mind was wandering as a numb feeling spread throughout his body. He didn't know where he was or who he was, but instinctively, he knew he couldn't fall now.

[Damn it, he's not listening! His consciousness is fading,] Roxanne panicked, trying to think of ways to wake him up.

Luckily, Scathach was nearby, and she also noticed Victor's state, so she stood in front of Victor and pulled his face toward her.

Victor's empty eyes looked at the woman in front of him. His gaze registered her presence, but his consciousness didn't awaken.

"And to think you would exert yourself to be in this state..." Scathach assumed a solemn expression. It was the first time she saw Victor like this, and it was safe to say she didn't like it at all.

"I shouldn't have been so proud. I should have accepted the power-up when the opportunity presented itself," Scathach bit her lips in frustration.

If she had accepted his offer to become part of Victor's Clan, her Power would be much higher than it was now.

Unlike Victor, who was always seeking ways to become stronger, Scathach was content to rely on her own talent and potential, and until now, that method had always worked, but... In a battle of this level, she realized how foolish she had been.

Scathach bit her lips, and red blood stained her pale lips as she kissed Victor.

Even with her icy kiss, Victor's consciousness was still wandering. Only when he swallowed Scathach's blood did his eyes open wide, and his consciousness returned with full force.

Scathach pulled away from Victor. "You're awake."

"...Yes." Victor nodded, his eyes glowing a dangerous violet as he surveyed his surroundings.

With just a glance, he could see Nyx and Erebus fighting in the distance, Nocturnus looking at him fearfully, and a man at a distance gazing at the hole in the sky.

Victor narrowed his eyes when he saw the man; for some reason, he could 'see' much more than before. Now, he could clearly tell which Divinity resided in the man's Soul.

"Death, Weather, and Animals." Those were the main characteristics he observed.

If he possesses Death, it means he can influence Souls; he can destroy Souls. He can kill him, and he can kill his Wives.

Every muscle in Victor's body tensed.

[Darling, you're finally back! Now that you're back listen to me, you must-]

[I know... My heart needs to rest, and you need time to gather Energy.] Victor replied.

[Yes...]

[But that doesn't mean we can't help in this process.] Victor's eyes glowed with desire as he saw Tartarus' half body on the ground.

Victor tried to move towards the body, but his entire body refused to cooperate. He gritted his teeth and forced his body to move.

"Stop. Even though your body is abnormal, pushing it to the limit like this will only harm you."

"I don't care."

"I know." Scathach smiled with a cold smile.

Scathach vanished from where she stood and appeared in front of Tartarus' body.

As she was about to bend down to pick up Tartarus' body, a woman's hand appeared and held her hand.

"I can't let you do that."

Scathach felt a chill down her spine and looked up. There, she saw a woman with long green hair that reached the ground, the curvaceous body of a mature woman, her intimates covered by plants, and her long green hair.

"Gaia." Even though she hadn't met her personally, Scathach could easily guess who the woman was; her characteristics were too obvious.

Scathach pulled her hand from the Goddess's grip.

At that moment, a terrible killing intent descended on the battlefield, and Gaia and Scathach looked at Victor; his wings were fully spread, his teeth grinding against each other. He was the perfect image of a furious Dragon.

"How protective..." Gaia narrowed her eyes, and in the next moment, she jumped back as she felt an attack coming from Scathach.

"Stop. I don't want to fight you," Gaia spoke gently, but soon Victor's irritated and cold voice was heard.

"Don't trust her. She did something to your wrist; she marked your Soul." There was a reason why Victor was so angry.

Whom would Scathach trust? A woman who appeared out of nowhere, or Victor? Of course, the obvious answer was Victor.

Scathach looked at her wrist but saw nothing. Even though she couldn't see anything with her naked eye, she fully trusted Victor, so if he said she did something, then she did.

Scathach's posture turned hostile. Goddess of The Earth or not, she could die if she was touched by her Spear.

"Tsk." Gaia realized that it would be futile to try to speak soothing words in front of someone with the eyes of a Dragon; they saw through all the deceit.

Gaia made a hand gesture, and vines started to emerge from the ground. Life came into The Underworld under the influence of The Mother Goddess, but before these vines could reach Scathach, they all disappeared before Scathach's Techniques.

Gaia was not like Tartarus or Erebus. She was not a fighter. In fact, the times she fought could be counted on one hand, and she usually preferred to plan and manipulate rather than engage in combat. She is, after all, a Mother Goddess.

Victor's eyes narrowed when he saw Nocturnus moving.

That man was dangerous, and even Scathach wouldn't be able to dodge his attacks. In fact, dodging his attack was impossible. You could only defend or nullify the attack with something equivalent, and Scathach had none of those tools at hand now. If he threw the Void at Scathach... She would have no chance.

Victor's eyes glowed with anger.

'Move... MOVE!' Victor's heart began to beat again as he forced his exhausted heart to produce more Energy.

In this situation, Roxanne didn't say anything. She knew nothing would stop Victor, so she just did her best to assist him.

A red light momentarily appeared in Victor; a small spark of Negative Energy entered his body, so small it couldn't fill the abyss that was his reserves, but... this small spark was more than enough.

Victor's body tensed, and he took a step. With each step he took, the atmosphere became 100 times heavier, but it wasn't Power. It was simply Victor's intent, and with each step he took, this murderous intent worsened.

Combining the murderous intent of a Progenitor who killed billions of Beings and the murderous intent of an angry Dragon, the very environment changed just with his intent.

Victor jumped towards Nocturnus; he wasn't as fast as before, but he didn't care. All that mattered was Nocturnus' death.

"Hiii!" The God of The Void trembled in fear when he saw that monster coming towards him. He felt so small, terrified of Victor, and this fear clouded his judgment so that he didn't even realize Victor's exhausted state.

Nocturnus didn't even think twice and used his Divinity to escape.

Victor clicked his tongue and changed his direction towards Gaia.

"Damn monster, even so exhausted, he still looks so terrifying..." Unlike Nocturnus, Gaia was still very composed.

Gaia made another hand gesture, and mountains and plants appeared in front of her; in the meantime, she also tried to hide Tartarus' body.

But she couldn't do that when all the lands in front of her vanished from existence.

Gaia narrowed her eyes at the woman in front of her, but when she saw the woman's stance, Gaia's eyes widened.

"Pierce." Scathach murmured and attacked with a thrust toward Gaia.

But all the attack hit was a mountain created by Gaia. Unlike the other mountains, this mountain was reinforced, and Scathach's attack pierced the mountain but didn't go through completely.

But that was Gaia's mistake: she wasn't only fighting Scathach.

Gaia felt a dreadful presence next to her, and at that moment, she saw an enraged Humanoid Vampyric Dragon.

"Wait—" Gaia's words died when a fist smashed into her face, sending her flying to the ground, creating a massive crater.

"Cough." Gaia spat out golden blood.

"Tsk." Victor clicked his tongue. If it were before, he would have blown Gaia's head off. It was another proof of how weakened he was now.

Victor ignored Gaia; he didn't have time for this. He needed to recover, and there was a body lying right there. He flapped his wings and flew towards Tartarus' body.

At that moment, Gaia's hands clenched, and her eyes glowed in neon green.

"BASTARD!!!" The entire surrounding land began to tremble under the fury of The Mother Goddess, and everything started to move, like the sea. The land around them became unstable, mountains were made as the land rose and fell, and the ground lost all sense.

Tartarus' body was hidden by Gaia, and soon an enraged Goddess appeared flying in the sky.

Her face bore the mark of Victor's punch.

"You dare... You dare strike a woman's face!? My face!?" She had never felt so infuriated before. Even her own son's betrayal wasn't as annoying as this humiliation.

"Woman...?" Victor raised an eyebrow as he turned his face with a twisted smile.

"HAHAHAHAHAHA!" Victor seemed like he had heard the funniest joke of his life.

"...."

"You think you're a woman?" He spoke with disdain.

"You're not a woman. What's in front of me now..."

"Is just a walking piece of shit."

Seth, Nocturnus, and Scathach widened their eyes. Even the war that was happening between Olympus and Persephone paused at such a statement.

They weren't the only ones. Even Erebus and Nyx stopped their fight to look at Victor.

It was official; this man had balls the size of a planet! You needed to have that much courage to irritate a Mother Goddess! She was literally The First Goddess to be born in the Pantheon. Even Nyx wouldn't provoke her 'older sister.'

Before, she would have done it, but now? She wouldn't dare. The reason for this was their fear for her beloved 'son.'

'Darling, you're crazy!' Aphrodite thought as she looked at Gaia, who had her face covered by her green hair.

'Fuck, she's really angry.'

When her face appeared, all everyone saw was a distorted face not very befitting of a Mother Goddess.

"TYPHON!!!"

ROAAAAAAAAAAAAAR!

A roar that instilled existential fear in everyone was heard in the distance.

The Earth began to tremble as The Beast of The END was coming.

But this knowledge didn't stop Victor's mouth.

"Oya~? You couldn't take the teasing and called your son to clear your dignity? As expected, the title 'easy bitch' is much better for a Goddess like you."

"...B-Bastard! Do you dare-!?"

Victor interrupted Gaia. "Dare what? Call you an easy bitch? Shit deposit?" Victor asked in an innocent tone.

He didn't know what this woman put in Scathach's Soul, but he didn't like it at all, and he was going to make her pay for it until he got his answers.

"ENOUGH! I will kill him myself!" Gaia snapped completely as she vanished and appeared in front of Victor, punching his face.

BOOOOOOOOOOOM!

Victor was sent flying to the ground, crossing several mountains.

"...Huh? Did I hit him?" It was worth noting that this was the first time she had tried to punch something, so she was surprised.

'... I see... That's why he was provoking her.' Scathach thought when she saw where Victor flew.

Victor crawled towards Tartarus' body, opened his mouth wide, and began to eat the corpse.

Hearing the strange noise coming from where Victor was, Gaia looked with her Divine Senses and widened her eyes.

"Stop, Stop! What are you doing? Spit it out now!" Even though she was yelling this, she didn't approach. She couldn't... The dreadful aura was gradually increasing.

Gulp.

Victor swallowed the last part of Tartarus' body, and at that moment, he felt something accelerating within him...

Suddenly, a pillar of pure red and violet Energy exploded toward the sky.

Everyone instinctively felt that something had changed; by eating the Primordial God who was the second oldest after Gaia, something changed. Something evolved. Something dreadful had just been born!

Victor appeared in the air, his Draconic and Vampyric features in the Progenitor Form completely fused into something completely new. His long black hair, made of miasma, fluttered in the wind.

His pupils had a violet glow with crimson tones, his wings opened behind him, and for a moment, everyone felt small.

Zaladrac, who was in Nightingale observing everything, suddenly showed a big smile and...

"HAHAHAHAHA!" Began to laugh, happiness overflowing from her laughter.

Everyone wondered what was happening. After all, they had never seen this Stoic Dragon laugh like this before. They had even doubted if she knew what laughter was.

Why was she so happy? It was simple. A new Race of Dragons had just been born, not just a Race, but a damn Progenitor had been born!

Victor Alucard, at this moment, lost his status as the Progenitor of Vampires and acquired another status, a more special one.

He was The First, The Beginning, The Only One. The one who stands above all Dragon Species and Vampire Species.

He was Victor Alucard, the Primogenitor of Vampyric Dragons, a new Race of Dragons completely different from anything that had ever existed.

Chapter 803: Primogenitor Of The Draconic Vampires, Victor Alucard.

Chapter 803: Primogenitor Of The Draconic Vampires, Victor Alucard.

At this moment, when they witnessed the birth of a new Progenitor, all Primordial Beings instinctively felt it.

The anomaly was fixed. The Balance was preserved.

"... I see, it was for this moment... For this singular moment to occur, they allowed the existence of that anomaly." The Abyss Judges spoke with a slight tone of shock.

That was something very rare. He wondered how long it had been since he felt shock or any emotion like this.

"A Progenitor above all Dragon Subspecies and Vampire Subspecies." The Universal Tree spoke solemnly.

"A monster has just been born." He chuckled lightly. "Good, my sister will be even more protected."

"... Do you only care about your sister?" The Limbo Guy rolled his eyes. "This is a big deal, you know? If he's a Progenitor of The Dragons, that means he has that ability... And if he has that ability... I just feel sorry for his future enemies." He could only imagine the havoc that this ability could wreak, considering the abilities of Vampire Progenitors.

"It doesn't matter." The Three Judges of the Abyss said simultaneously.

"The anomaly was fixed, The Balance was preserved. In the end, they were correct, as always. And that's all that matters."

Again, all Primordial Beings couldn't help but nod in agreement when they heard what the Abyss Judges said.

...

Victor took a deep breath.

ROOOOOOAR!

Even though Typhon had appeared on the battlefield, Victor paid no attention to it. In this moment, Victor felt elevated; his senses had never been so wide, his eyes could finally see the world as it was... as it truly was... And it was beautiful.

Terribly chaotic, yet balanced at the same time; Positive and Negative Energies were floating around, sustaining all of existence.

He spread his arms as if embracing the world, and from his perspective, he truly was doing just that—his 'senses' were embracing the entire cosmos.

Due to his newfound senses, he could 'sense' four gigantic Energy sources in the void between Dimensions.

Victor looked up and smiled upon seeing those Beings of infinite power. He couldn't 'see' the Primordial Entities, but he knew they were there.

"Yes... He has that ability." The Limbo Guy sighed. With his eyes, he could clearly see how that Being was touching 'existence'; in a way, this ability was only slightly beneath the Powers of The Universal Tree.

Dragons were inherently Beings of Nature; they were deeply connected to existence. Because of this, the stronger they became, the more they could see how existence truly appeared, and if they became strong enough, they could even interact with Energies they weren't born with.

An example would be a Fire Dragon becoming strong enough to control an opposing Energy like Ice or Water.

But this ability was only a fraction of the true ability of The Dragon Progenitor.

Dragons were Beings of Nature, meaning... ALL Energies, below Negative and Positive Energies, they could control.

This meant that Magic, Fire, Water, Ice, Earth, and all Elements derived from them, all of existence was at the fingertips of Dragon Progenitors.

The only exceptions to this rule were Positive Energies like those of Angels, the Negative Energies of Demons, and the Divine Concepts of Gods.

But this was where Victor's Vampiric Aspect came into play, and his bond with Roxanne. Thanks to these two aspects, Victor could control the Negative Aspect of Creation.

This meant that all Negative Divine Concepts could be manipulated on a smaller scale by Victor, giving him a Pseudo-Divinity of a Low-Level God, though not as efficient as specialized Deities with their own Divinities.

Still, it was incredible because he could replicate the effects of Minor Gods as a Mortal.

Victor became a monster who could control 70% of all Creation; all this Power was at his fingertips.

"He has essentially become the Mortal representative of the entire Negative Aspect of The Balance; this kind of Power has never been given to a Mortal before." The Universal Tree spoke with a smile on its face. It was quite content; why wouldn't it be? It knew Victor's personality very well; it knew he wouldn't abuse this incredible Power, and the stronger he became, the safer his sister and the daughters he had come into contact with would be.

ROAAAAAAR!

Typhon roared in defiance at Victor. Unlike Fenrir, who could release the Energy of The END through his mouth, this Beast of The Apocalypse couldn't do that, but in compensation, its entire body was covered by The Concept of The END.

"Irritating." Victor looked at The Beast of The END and snapped his fingers.

In the next second, a giant magical circle appeared beneath Typhon.

"Rest a bit."

In the following moment, Typhon's entire body vanished.

This action left the entire battlefield in absolute silence.

Where did Typhon go?

Well...

The Primordial Entities looked at the drifting Beast of The END in the Dimensional Void.

"..."

"What do we do with this?" The Universal Tree spoke.

"Ignore it?" The Limbo Guy suggested.

"We can't do that; The Concept of The END will erase the void between dimensions. The chaos that will result would be unprecedented." One of The Judges of the Abyss said.

The Limbo Guy, The Universal Tree, and The Judges of Abyss looked at Death with expressionless gazes.

It was a gaze that said, 'You're Death, right? You're The End of Everything. The Concept of The END comes from you, so it's your child; take care of it.'

Death grumbled softly about not wanting to work, until he finally spoke.

"Fine."

Death appeared near Typhon and touched the beast's body, temporarily sealing its END Concept. Then he covered the beast with his Power to prevent it from dying in the Dimensional Void.

And that's how Victor dealt with The Beast of The End...

Yes, he didn't deal with it; he left the task to more competent Beings. But that was not important, right? Even with his current evolution, he wasn't confident in defeating an END Beast; its Concept was just too dangerous. However, there were numerous ways to deal with these Beings, even temporarily. The most efficient approach was to send it to the Primordial Entities, and that's what he did.

Silence fell in the area until Scathach reacted. "Pfft... HAHHAHAHA!" And she immediately burst into laughter while holding her stomach.

"He simply... Pfft." She chuckled a little more. "He simply used the Witches' Teleportation Circle! HAHHAHAHA! I really want to see that woman's expression when she finds out her Magic was stolen so easily."

'Wait a sec... Why can he use Magic on such a scale?' Scathach just realized what she said.

"You're wrong, My Dear." Victor spoke neutrally as he looked at his closed hand and then opened it; he was trying to get used to this new body as quickly as possible.

"Oh? What am I wrong about?"

"I didn't only use the Witches' Magic Circle. I combined it with the Alioths' Magic Circle as well." Victor casually spoke as if what he did wasn't a big deal.

And to him, it really wasn't. He had only seen Evie's Magic Circle once, but he had seen the Alioths' Magic Circle hundreds of times, though he had never had the 'confidence' to use it. Even if he wanted to use it, he couldn't. But that was no longer his reality; he simply felt that he could use it, and as expected, it worked.

"..." Scathach looked at him with an incredulous open mouth.

Victor really wished he had a camera now to capture this image of Scathach and his shocked Wives; it was so adorable.

"Y-You... What did you do to my son!"

"Hmm~." The Draconic eyes gazed at The Mother Goddess. Instinctively, he felt a connection with her due to her being linked to Nature; the urge to harm her was nonexistent because of this connection. He no longer wanted to kill her; he didn't want to harm Mother Earth...

He wanted to conquer her.

He wanted to make her his possession entirely.

As one who ranked just below The Creation of The Universal Tree, he instinctively felt that he shouldn't harm Nature. But that didn't mean he couldn't conquer it, right?

Tiamat, Gaia, The World Trees—all of them rightfully belong to him.

Obviously, Victor wasn't reigning in his instincts. How could he? He had just ascended to a Being even more instinctual than any creature.

Even Zaladrac herself took years to reign over her instincts. Victor, who had just ascended as a Dragon, still needed time to understand his new self. As a result, at this moment, his instincts and emotions were stronger than his cold logic.

Gaia visibly trembled when she felt Victor's gaze.

She sensed that something changed within the man's gaze. While before he wanted to harm her, even kill her, now... He had the gaze of someone looking at an object to be acquired.

It was in that moment that Gaia quickly turned and ran.

"I'm getting out of here!" She didn't even concern herself with her son anymore; she just wanted to flee as quickly as possible. She felt that if she didn't escape, something terrible would happen to her!

Unfortunately... You can never escape from a Dragon. Especially their Progenitor.

A strong hand gripped Gaia's shoulder, and the force stopped her.

Gaia felt a chill run down her spine, she stiffly looked back, and when she saw that crimson-hued violet gaze, fear filled her entire being.

"You are mine. Nature is mine. Submission is the only choice."

"W-Wait." Gaia couldn't say anything, because soon her mouth was kissed by Victor.

"Hmm~." She moaned, she tried to pull out of his arms, but he was just so much stronger physically.

Slowly, her protests started to subside, and her body started to feel hot. Her eyes became misty, leaving her feeling very strange. She felt like she was on cloud nine.

'I want more~' The moment she thought of those words, her conscience woke up. 'No! I do not want it anymore!'

When she awakened her consciousness, she found herself in a completely different place.

"... Huh? Where I am?" All she saw was a forest of red, instinctively she looked up, and shuddered at what she saw.

The entire sky was covered by the gigantic figure of a Dragon, a Dragon formed of several galaxies.

"... Where the fuck am I!?"

"Aya... My Husband captured a sneaky Goddess."

"Who's there!?" Gaia looked around, and soon she saw a woman with long red hair and a body that matched her own in appearance.

Clearly, when the evolution occurred, Roxanne changed as well. She was practically forced to mature completely to deal with Victor's changes.

Visibly, her appearance didn't change much; she simply became more mature, exuding a 'maternal' aura. But internally? She was completely different.

The proof of this was that Victor's inner world changed completely, becoming a planet 100 times larger than Earth.

"A World Tree..."

"Correct." Roxanne smiled. "It's a shame you won't be getting any cookies."

Roxanne turned and began walking towards a giant tree on the horizon. Even the top of the tree couldn't be seen with the naked eye. "Come, I will assign you your task. Starting today, you will help me sustain this planet and my Husband's Soul."

Roxanne stopped walking and looked at Gaia with a gentle smile. "... Of course, there's no option to refuse."

Even though her tone was gentle, the threat was clear in the woman's voice.

"...Fuck..." Gaia could only grunt in resignation. This wasn't her original plan!

...

Everyone felt a chill down their spines as they witnessed the Primordial Goddess disappear completely. Everything about her vanished, and even her Energy was no longer sensed in Olympus. This proved only one thing: Gaia, the Goddess, was dead!

Little did they know that she had been captured and imprisoned to sustain Victor's own Inner World.

"Hmm~." Victor smiled satisfactorily. He could clearly feel his Inner World gaining a sense of balance with Gaia's arrival.

Roxanne might be a World Tree, but her specifications leaned more toward Sentient Beings, like emotions, etc.

Because of this, within Victor's World, there were only trees, and there was no other appearance of Nature. But with Gaia's capture, this began to change. After all, she was a Primordial Goddess associated with Nature.

'I need to capture Tiamat too.' Victor thought.

Even though Victor had paused to think about who-

knows-what, no one attacked him, not even Seth or Nocturnus.

The reason? Need it be said? It was quite obvious. The Being in front of them had just become even more monstrous.

To kill him now required extensive planning, including obtaining an Anti-Dragon weapon imbued with The Concept of Soul. Only then would they feel confident facing Victor.

Now, a God of Death alone wasn't enough, because, as proven earlier with Typhon's disappearance, his abilities had undergone significant changes, turning him into an Unknown Entity.

And that frankly terrified everyone. Look at Nocturnus—

he was practically wetting himself with just one look from Victor.

They wanted to get out of there! But they couldn't. The reason for this was that, even though it seemed that the monster wasn't paying attention to them, they knew all too well that that wasn't true. They instinctively knew it.

So, they needed to regroup and wait... Wait for a chance to escape!

Suddenly, a portal appeared on the battlefield, capturing everyone's attention. Soon, a group of fully armed women appeared, with the Former Saint of Orleans leading the charge.

All of Victor's Elites were present: Agnes, Natashia, Viviane, Mizuki, Haruna, the Amazon Queen, Meya Neyku, Eleonor, and her subordinate Rose, who had achieved the Rank of Grandmaster in Swordsmanship. But they weren't alone.

Vlad, The King of Vampires, and his most trusted subordinate, Alexios, were present too, along with several handpicked Elites chosen by Vlad himself.

They were all led by the Former Saint of Orleans, Jeanne D'Arc.

Victor's Faction entered the war.

The appearance of these Beings caused a stir on all sides of the war. Having Victor was stressful enough; now, having Vlad too? This war was already lost!

The Olympians had long lost hope. The one becoming worried now was Persephone.

Victor looked at Viviane, and desire gleamed in his eyes. In the next moment, he simply vanished and reappeared in front of her. Without even giving her a chance to speak, he kissed her, and just like Gaia, she disappeared.

Roxanne sighed. "This is going to be filled with Nature-

related women, isn't it?" She could already see where this was going.

"L-Lady Roxanne?"

"Come, you're in my realm. I'll show you where you'll work. We need to lessen the Negativity of the forest a bit to allow the green to appear. You'll take care of that. In the near future, I'll also take your fairies, and you'll move here."

"... Okay." Viviane could only say that.

Everyone instinctively went on guard when Victor suddenly appeared, but the women quickly relaxed when they realized it was Victor. He looked very different, but he was definitely Victor.

Vlad narrowed his eyes. "... You've become even more monstrous, Victor Alucard."

The Vampire Progenitor could sense it. Victor had become an Entity entirely different from him. He was no longer just a Vampire; he wasn't even the same Species anymore.

He was something entirely new, something that even he, as a Progenitor, could feel a bit of Lineage suppression from, just because of the presence of a Higher Being in relation to Blood.

Beings like a Progenitor God of Vampires...

But Vlad was certain—Victor wasn't a God. He didn't feel like one. He was a Mortal... A very dangerous Mortal.

"Hmm." Victor nodded and then looked at Vlad.

When Vlad saw Victor's eyes, he instantly knew what Race he was.

"A Dragon, huh... You're really living up to the Alucard name."

"Yes, indeed." Victor smiled, showing his sharp teeth that sent shivers down Vlad's spine. Honestly, this man never ceased to amaze him. In just a few years, he had surpassed him completely, even reaching a realm of existence Vlad had never achieved.

At this moment, Vlad felt even more strongly that he needed to ally with Victor, regardless of the cost. A strong alliance needed to be formed. He couldn't just rely on Ophis to maintain the status quo between them.

Victor was going to accomplish great things, and he didn't want to be left out.

...Vlad couldn't help but internally chuckle at his own thoughts. 'How ironic, isn't it? To think I'd be thinking this way about this man.'

His thoughts couldn't help but return to the newly awakened Vampire who had challenged him in the Throne Room—the courage and determination that had won Vlad over the first time. Despite their issues with each other, he had also helped him a lot.

Even though he was a 'perfect' King, he was now more of a family man too. Despite always prioritizing his realm, he wouldn't make the same mistake again.

'And to think I would undergo such a significant change in my old age...' His thoughts turned to his friends from the past, especially a certain Impaler King whose name he had taken. 'I wonder what you'd think of me now, old friend.' He chuckled internally when he realized his friend would probably just laugh and say it was a good change.

"Victor, what happened to you-..." Jeanne stopped talking and shook her head. "No, this isn't the time for that. Give me your orders."

"Orders, huh..." Victor's gaze went to everyone present, and seeing their determined eyes, he displayed a small smile. "Very well." Soon he began to float skyward.

Stopping above their group, his Dragon Wings spread wide, reaching over 50 meters in diameter.

The wings were majestic and instilled a unique feeling of powerlessness in all who witnessed them.

"My will remains the same." A violet Power with shades of red began to cover Victor's body.

"Olympus will fall."

When that statement was heard, Magic Circles began to be created as hundreds, thousands, hundreds of thousands of Magic Circles began to appear and cover the entire sky.

"... The dimension was forcibly closed." Alexios opened his eyes, showing his galaxy-shaded eyes to everyone, utterly shocked by what he had just felt.

"My Authority... I can't use it." Persephone opened her eyes wide when she felt it. She literally couldn't access her Authority in The Underworld anymore.

Persephone couldn't comprehend what was occurring,

'What's going on? Why can't I use my Power!?'

The Primordial Entities looked upon The Judges of The Abyss.

"Don't tell me he..." The Owner of Limbo muttered.

"Yes, he blocked The System." The Judges of The Abyss "... How did he lockdown The System? Shouldn't that be impossible for a Mortal?"

"Yes, but if an individual has very great control over the Soul and Creation, they can do this temporarily."

"The current traits of this Progenitor grant him these abilities; the Vampire Aspect provides him with the Power of Souls, and the Dragon Aspect endows him with Power over Existence..."

"Another factor that aided him in this feat was his influence over that Dimension and the fact that Dimension is highly unstable due to battles among powerful Beings. Thanks to all these conditions, he managed to temporarily halt the functions of The Underworld System."

"Even if the Anomaly had been rectified, he is still a ridiculous Being." The Owner of Limbo muttered.

The Abyss Judges and Universal Tree remained silent. Even if they didn't say anything, they silently agreed with The Owner of Limbo.

Back to Olympus.

"He became even more irrational." Kaguya lightly laughed when she saw this sight.

"What do we do, Boss?" Maria asked.

"We retreat." Kaguya didn't need to think when giving that order. She pulled all the women into her shadow and left the battlefield.

"Wait, Kaguya, I still haven't got Athena and Poseidon!" Medusa spoke.

"Don't worry, Darling won't forget about that," Aphrodite spoke.

"...Oh." Medusa realized that she was right.

"These Magic Circles..." Seth narrowed his eyes.

"Strategic Class Magic... An Original Spell from Albedo... Just how can he use it?"

The answer to that question was simple. The memories of thousands of Ancient Demons he killed in the war and absorbed. Due to his new body, his ability to process memories was off the charts, and due to this body, he could use his Soul Powers to fully explore a Being's Soul and receive whatever information he needed.

It was no secret to The Demon King that Albedo Moriarty dabbled in Demonic Contracts when she wasn't yet a Goddess, and it was also a fact that many of those Demons she contracted with, she killed when she no longer had need of them.

When a Demon dies, they simply return to Hell and would be reborn years later in the future. Typically, these Demons would have lost their memories, but... That was not completely true. Their memories would be stored in their Soul, and only High-Level Demons could access them immediately after reviving.

That was why when Beings like Pillar Demons died, they still remembered how they died.

Victor clearly remembered seeing an Elite Demon being killed by Albedo through her Magic. He also very clearly recalled the Magic that Evie Moriarty herself used while around Diablo.

Inside him now, he had the memories of billions of Beings, and they were being processed and archived for utility, while any useless memories were being destroyed as they served no purpose. This whole process was automatic, and it happened passively.

Even a normal Dragon couldn't do what he was doing now. Usually, they needed to sleep for several years to organize all their memories, and that was what Zaladrac had done in the past. She had thousands of memories of her Ancestors inside her, but she couldn't access them all at once, she needed time.

Victor no longer had this limitation, and the reason for this was simple. It was because he was The First-Born of a whole new Species: The Vampyrical Dragons.

"What are you doing!? Stop staring in a daze, and get ready!" Apollo, with his whole body suffering from numerous injuries, spoke.

"...It's useless." Ares and Athena said at the same time.

"We're surrounded, and that damned monster has brought his army." Ares spoke.

"Are you confident fighting someone who fought off 4 Primordial Gods and made Typhon, something who even we fear, disappear like an annoying fly?" Athena asked. Long ago, she had already resigned herself to her fate and didn't care anymore.

The sight in front of her was just too hopeless. This must be the first time she and Ares agreed on something.

This was also a notion that all Olympians here agreed upon. They were simply at a complete disadvantage, and that thought intensified even more when they saw the Magic Circles in the sky creating multiple spears of different Elements.

'That's not Albedo's Magic... He altered it.' Seth thought. He needed to get out of here. But, the moment he was about to make a move,

His instincts screamed. He eyed Victor warily and stopped moving.

'Damn monster, he's still watching me.' Seth didn't doubt that Victor could disappear from his location and appear in front of him in an instant.

The meaning of distance meant nothing to someone as fast as he was.

"Surrender, Erebus." Nyx snarled as she whirled her scythe and pointed it toward the sky.

"Look. You don't stand a chance. Victor will never let you get away. A cliché escape will not happen here."

"That may be true, but I won't go down without a fight..." Erebus stopped talking as he felt his connection to Mount Olympus slipping away.

"Huh?"

"Did you just now notice?" Nyx's eyes glowed in disdain.

"Did you think he was standing around doing nothing? He is slowly taking control of Mount Olympus."

"That's impossible! Only The Rightful God-Kings can do that! Even Zeus himself cannot sever my connection to Mount Olympus! I am The First God to be born in these lands."

"He consumed Zeus and Kronos, you fool. He became the Rightful Ruler of Olympus." Nyx spoke dismissively.

"Before, he couldn't access that Authority, but now that he has evolved into a Dragon, a Being that manipulates Creation, he can use that Authority now."

Of course, this feat was only possible because, currently, the 'Rightful King' of Olympus, the Being that controls that Entire dimension, had been consumed by Victor. Normally, even a Progenitor Dragon would not be able to do that; after all, the King of the Dimension had more Authority there than a Dragon.

"Your defeat is just a matter of time. Surrender. Submit to me."

"Never!"

"Fool," Nyx spoke dismissively, and soon they were engaged in combat again.

"Hmm..." Vlad touched his chin as he looked at the Gods and those Elemental Spears in the sky. Feeling the Power each spear held, he shuddered inwardly.

'Bloody monster.' He grumbled a little.

"Victor, are you really going to kill them?" He asked.

"Yes."

"That's a waste of resources, you know, right?"

"I don't care. Mount Olympus is past its expiration date."

"Hmm~, at least leave some useful Gods like Dionysus or something. The God of Wine can make Divine Wine, and with your new constitution, I bet you can eat normal food now."

Victor faltered a little when he heard what Vlad said.

"...Should I take the food-related Gods then?"

"Yes... I would normally point out the Gods of Agriculture, Land, Medicine, etc. But you already collected those, so the rest are useless."

"Hmm..." Victor saw that Vlad's words held merit. Therefore, he was going to kill everyone; save for Dionysus.

"Mm, sounds good. I'll kill them all, and I'll just leave Dionysus."

Dionysus didn't know how to feel overhearing the conversation between the Vampire Progenitor and that monster; he felt like a cheap commodity.

'Is this how Humans felt when we played with them?' Dionysus reflected.

"What are you going to do with The Greek Underworld?"

The Gods of The Underworld focused on Victor's next words.

"... Conquer and integrate them into my Hell."

"Oh? You're not going to destroy them?" Vlad asked.

"That would not be honorable. Even if indirectly, they helped us in this war. This help has been acknowledged, so they will not be annihilated."

The Gods of The Underworld, especially Persephone, were feeling pretty sour right now.

But what could they do? He was the strongest here. And because he was the strongest, he was the judge, jury, and executioner; he who decided everything.

The Gods, who were always used to being on the side of the victors, now felt the humiliation of defeat and insignificance deeply.

The same feeling Mortals had when they were exploited by those same Gods.

The irony of this whole situation was that it was a Mortal who made them feel this way.

"I have a better idea, Victor," Vlad spoke.

"... You are quite talkative today, Vlad." Victor raised an eyebrow.

"It's not every day I see a Pantheon of Gods dying like dogs. It's honestly quite refreshing to see these arrogant Gods in such a state." Vlad commented cordially with a happy smile on his face.

"Look at this sight," Vlad smiled widely.

"These 'superior' Gods are so afraid of you that they don't even dare to move. They're just sitting there like pigs waiting for slaughter. After all, they know that if they did anything, you'd just kill them in the blink of an eye."

Vlad's words influenced Victor's group a little, and they began to see this situation in a more 'fun' way. The feeling of sadism grew in everyone's hearts when they saw this sight.

Mainly people like Agnes, Natashia, and Morgana, who held particular disdain for the Gods.

Victor looked naturally at Vlad and then at his people, who reacted to Vlad's words. 'Well, he's not a King for nothing.'

"Well, what do you suggest?" Victor asked.

"... Annihilating them with just one move would be boring. Why don't you let them fight with our Elites?"

"Oh?"

"They are, after all, High-Level Gods; they are good punching bags. Those who fulfill their role properly as a good punching bag will have their lives spared."

'But they will still be our slaves in the end.' Vlad thought.

And Victor did not miss Vlad's hidden words.

'Basically, use them until they run out of uses. Those who survive this process will still be useful slaves... Hmm, I have a better idea. I can use them as a suicide squad in future wars!' Victor's eyes sparkled excitedly.

And everyone who knew Victor knew that he had just thought of something terrible.

"I've decided." Victor grinned widely. "Congratulations, Olympians, you have been promoted to cannon fodder."

"...Cannon fodder...?" Athena muttered incredulously.

Seemingly hearing her mumble, Victor replied, "Yes. In future wars, you will be the vanguard. You will be the first to die. As you are immortal, as long as the enemy doesn't use specific Concepts, it's the perfect job for you, right!? You will be my army of Immortal Gods!"

"Rejoice, Gods of Olympus."

"I, Victor Alucard, have found a meaning to your pathetic existences!"

"HAHAHAHAHAHA~"

Everyone couldn't help but think that this man was indeed a Demon who had come out of The Depths of Hell... And they weren't wrong.

"...I refuse!" A God from Olympus spoke.

"I will not go-."

A Spear of Violet Fire in the sky was shot towards the God's head, and before anyone could react, his head was blown off.

A silence fell around, and everyone watched the God's body fall to the ground lifeless. A few seconds later, this body shriveled up as its blood gushed out of it, and this golden blood flew to Victor's mouth.

"Mm, the best meal is definitely the Gods. Although it loses in quality to the Primordial Gods."

All the Gods felt a chill down their spines when they saw this sight.

It was at that moment that all the Gods understood that what was in front of them was not just any monster. It was a monster that was their Natural Predator, a Dragon that devoured Gods for food.

Upon understanding this, everyone fell to their knees and lowered their heads toward that Dragon.

"I surrender." The words of the Olympian Gods echoed around in unison.

This scene would go down in history books. The scene of an entire Pantheon of Gods kneeling before The First-Born Vampiric Dragon, Victor Alucard.

The Underworld Gods who survived this encounter would, in the future, make a painting of this scene so that all generations of future Gods would remember the consequences of their ancestors' actions and so that they would not make those mistakes again.

But that was a story for the future; for now, Victor had a job to do.

"Good." Victor smiled in satisfaction and looked to the horizon, specifically at the Primordial Gods, Nocturnus, Erebus, and Seth.

"Hii!" Nocturnus screamed when he saw Victor's gaze.

He felt very weak now. He'd completely lost the support of Olympus; he couldn't even wield the Power he had before, and that fact terrified him. He just wanted to get out of here, but... He knew he couldn't. The dimension was closed, and he didn't see a future where he could escape that monster's eyes.

Nocturnus blinked his eyes, and in the next moment, Victor was in front of him, his wings retracted behind him, and his body glowed with dense Red Lightning.

NOBODY saw what happened, not even Vlad or Scathach herself. The only ones who saw what happened were the Primordial Gods and, to a lesser extent, Jeanne and Seth.

"Hiii! Go away! You monster!" Nocturnus started throwing Void Spears at Victor's body, but it was useless. Without the support of Olympus, and with Victor's body covered in Negative Energy, the Void Energy couldn't even get past the natural Negative Energy Barrier around Victor.

He didn't even need to raise his Power.

"I must thank you, Nocturnus." Victor held Nocturnus' head.

Nocturnus looked at Victor through the gaps in his hand, fear painting his entire expression, the arrogance long gone from his face.

"You, along with your father and uncle, almost completely eliminated me. This was the third time in my life that I came that close to actually dying."

The first was when he faced Mizuki for the first time, and the second was when he faced Natasha.

"Thanks to you, I was able to discover more things about myself... As a reward for this feat, you will become my food."

"Bastard-"

Half of Victor's body deformed, and the head of a Dragon made of crimson and violet Energy appeared, and soon after, this head swallowed Nocturnus' existence.

"Nocturnus, nooo!" Erebus screamed.

At that moment, Nyx's scythe pierced his belly.

"Losing focus in a fight... What an amateur mistake, Erebus." Nyx swung her scythe and threw Erebus' body in front of Victor.

"Tell me, Nyx. What do you want from him?"

"Explanations about the past, and about his betrayal...above all."

"You don't want to torture him?"

"I don't care. I just want information. A long time ago, I stopped having feelings for him... Although my anger remains."

"Very well, in that case." Victor's leg deformed.

"Damn you, Alucard! Damn you! Your irritating existence! Why did you come into existence!? You always were-."

"Shut up." Victor stomped on Erebus' head, killing him, and then he absorbed the God's body.

Erebus's memories flashed into his brain. Victor automatically filtered out the memories he desired, and the next moment, he tapped Nyx's forehead.

Nyx's eyes flew open, and soon she was given all the memories of the past through Erebus's point of view.

A few seconds passed, and soon Nyx returned to reality. She frowned and said:

"I see..."

"Looks like even Erebus wasn't immune to Zeus' disease, huh," Victor commented.

What happened? It's quite simple. Erebus got sick of Nyx. Because of that, he went after another woman. It was around this same time that he had the thought of trying to raise a son who would naturally break The Balance.

He held this thought for many years until a group of Gods approached him and recruited him for Diablo's plan. A plan to create a Pantheon composed of only the Negative Beings of all Pantheons, a Pantheon of Darkness.

In the end, it was all about Power and desires, just like all Gods and Beings.

'To think that not even someone like Erebus would have information about New Dawn. It seems that their organization merged with an already existing organization that was created by the Gods.' The more Victor tried to put the puzzle pieces together, the more this situation resembled Diablo's.

New Dawn was being supported by another powerful organization composed of Gods, most of them being Gods related to the Negative Side of The Balance. But in Erebus's memories, he had also met with Gods on the Positive Side of The Balance.

'Doesn't this feel like an entirely new Pantheon?' Victor thought as he analyzed the memories, mainly those related to Nocturnus' mother, a foreign Goddess not part of Earth.

"I will give you all his memories."

"Wait-"

Victor didn't listen to Nyx and touched her forehead again and gave her all of Erebus' memories.

"Victor Alucard, I ask that you release me, or do you wish to go to war against the Egyptian Pantheon?"

'...The audacity of this worm.' Victor narrowed his eyes.

"Do not think me a fool, Seth. You dying here will cause a war, but... You don't have to die, right?"

Seth shivered when he saw Victor's smile.

Victor appeared in front of Seth and grabbed him by the neck, as pure hatred exuded from his eyes.

"Do you think I forgot the sight of you trying to stab my Wife in the back?"

Seth tried to use his Soul Powers, but before he could raise his hand, his arm was ripped off.

"AHHHHHH!"

"You will not die, Seth. You will return to the Egyptian Pantheon... But no one will guarantee that you will return in one piece. I will make sure that you will return as a vegetable."

With Victor's Power of Souls, crippling a God was very easy. He just needed to completely shred the God's Soul in such a way that it remained whole but broken at the same time, that way, he would never heal, or function normally again, left as nothing but a vegetable.

"W-Wait-"

"Shh... I know. I understand." Victor smiled, "You are happy, right?"

An incredulous expression appeared on Seth's face.

"I will make time in my super busy schedule, especially for you. Rejoice, Seth. You've gained my attention, and I will make sure you wish you never had."

"It seems things have calmed down," The Universal Tree said.

"Indeed," The Limbo Guy nodded.

"... I'm leaving," Death spoke as he slowly began to fade away. Since he had no more matters to attend to and nothing further would happen, he had lost interest in the situation. Although, he would investigate a bit about this 'ancient anomaly'.

No one cared about Death's sudden departure; they were already accustomed to his eccentric personality.

"That man plans to combine the Greek Hell with The Biblical Hell. Won't there be problems?" The Limbo Guy asked The Abyss Judges.

"I was already planning on doing that. Some infernal dimensions are utterly useless on this planet, so a reform is necessary."

"I see..." The Limbo Guy nodded.

The Universal Tree looked in a direction. "The Convergence has begun."

The Abyss Judges furrowed their brows and glanced in the direction the Universal Tree indicated.

"... Witches... always toying with Powers they do not understand," The Abyss Judges spoke.

"Fortunately, they've connected in a relatively backwards location," The Universal Tree commented while touching its chin.

"My daughter is still a newborn in this Universe."

The Limbo Guy fell silent and just listened. This wasn't the time for him to speak. When the personifications of Existence, Life, Soul, and Universe Maintenance conversed, he, as the 'Balancer' of all, simply remained quiet. After all, this wasn't within his jurisdiction.

"What should we do?" The Universal Tree inquired.

The three Abyss Judges looked at each other, seeming to converse among themselves, until they spoke in unison again.

"Ignore them, but keep vigilance to prevent them from disrupting The Balance of an unprepared Universe."

"Hmm..." The Universal Tree didn't disagree, nor did it fully accept; it was clearly pondering.

And The Abyss Judges noticed. Normally, they always agreed on everything, but that didn't mean they didn't have divergent opinions.

"In some corners of the cosmos, the Dragons are revered as Gods."

"... I don't like where this is going..."

The Universal Tree smiled.

"Why don't we grant this connection to the new Progenitor?"

"... Why? Explain your reasoning."

"He's a Dragon, a Being of Nature. Despite also being a Vampire, and being linked to the Negative Aspect of The Balance, he's not entirely Negative, thus he can act as a conduit for the System like my daughters."

"Granting a new sector that needs our oversight to someone who isn't even a God, are you mad?"

"... He's not a God YET. You've felt it, right? It's only a matter of time until he reaches Enlightenment. I'm genuinely curious about what role he'll play in Existence. From all that I've observed so far, I'm certain he'll surprise us once again."

"Universal Tree... You're becoming overly biased toward him. Where's your neutrality?"

"He's my sister's Husband and the man I Blessed. Not to mention, he's also a Dragon, an Entity that's essentially my child."

"Being biased toward him is natural."

The three Abyss Judges stared fixedly at the Universal Tree; they clearly weren't convinced.

"... If you're doubting me, just look at the Hell he manages. For the first time since the Biblical Demons came into existence, the 'Chaos' of Hell has gained a significant amount of 'Order'."

The three Abyss Judges merely turned their faces and gazed in another direction. In that direction, they could see the current state of the Hell that Victor oversaw.

"I failed to notice this... The System is operating at full capacity." The Abyss Judges had always struggled with The Biblical Hell. This was because their rules somewhat hindered the System's function.

Lucifer played with Souls for entertainment, while Diablo devoured Souls as if they were food. Even though they never went to the extreme of attracting the complete attention of The Abyss Judges, as they feared being erased from existence, they still didn't entirely cease these actions.

But this was no longer a reality; the chaotic Hell had gained order, and everything was functioning correctly.

"You lot tend to overlook the functioning aspects of the System and focus only on major flaws," The Universal Tree spoke.

"Since that man took charge of Hell, the flow of Souls and Mortals Reincarnated in the next ten millennia has reached its maximum quota. I predict it won't be long until the population of this planet returns in full force. Thanks to this indirect influence, new Races of Dragon-Type and Vampire-Type sub-species will be born in the future."

The 'not long' for Beings where the Concept of Time was distorted was as lengthy as several generations of Mortals. Ten thousand years pass in the blink of an eye for them.

"Incredible... Hell is operating completely and without interruptions."

"All the minor glitches have been automatically corrected..."

"Hmm, if that's the case, I can integrate the other Hells into this dimension as well. That way, my workload will be reduced."

"But with Hell being so vast, one Ruler will not be able to fulfill their role adequately; two Rulers will be necessary."

"How will this translate to these greedy Beings? If we introduce another Ruler, won't this order turn into chaos?"

"... As long as that second Ruler is also one of that man's Wives, they'll take care of everything. They don't feud amongst themselves like the Wives of past Emperors, right?"

"Oh, that makes sense. So, who do we choose?"

"The Test is still needed... Although I have a feeling they won't pass the test, just like the current manager of Biblical Hell."

"... Even if she hadn't gained so much Power, she's still doing her job correctly... Maybe we should alter the nature of the test?"

"No, Balance is still needed. The test isn't incorrect, but we can tweak some aspects to make them not as extreme so that they can work more efficiently."

"Hmm..." The three stroked their chins simultaneously, making thoughtful sounds.

The Limbo Guy just slightly opened his eyes as he heard the three oldest Beings of Existence discussing a potential change in their test—a thing they hadn't done since The Beginning of Existence.

'Did that man's very existence indirectly make these Ancient Beings change?' To him, this was more shocking than seeing Victor transform into a Progenitor of a completely new Race.

The Universal Tree shook its head from side to side.

They were entirely in their own world.

"So, what do you think? Do you agree or not?"

"... Hmm? Sure, do whatever you want," The Judges unconsciously responded, all three lost in their own thoughts.

The Universal Tree felt a urge to laugh now, but it sensed that would be inappropriate. Thus, it merely nodded and vanished from the scene, saying, "Limbo, send that Beast back to its Dimension."

"Oh..." Limbo Guy snapped out of his stupor and looked at the Beast floating in the Dimensional Void. "Okay."

Limbo Guy disappeared and reappeared in front of the Beast; in the next moment, he pushed it toward the Dimension.

...

"Hmm?" Victor was the first to notice the strange object entering the Dimension, followed by the Primordial Gods and then the other Deities.

"That's Typhon... Why is he falling from the sky?" Rose commented while standing next to Victor.

"I had thrown him into the Dimensional Void; it seems he managed to return," Victor replied.

Eleonor and Haruna, who were stroking Victor's wings, merely looked up, snorted, and then returned to their 'work.'

As Haruna caressed Victor's Draconic parts, she had a sort of epiphany. She could somewhat understand why Victor enjoyed stroking her tail fur.

Speaking of which, she had been missing those moments of intimacy. Haruna shot a sidelong glance at Victor. 'When he's done with his duties, I'll collect on this...' To be honest, she was feeling a bit Horny now.

Victor's current state was just too alluring for her.

He wasn't just a Dragon; he was also a Vampire and a Being that could be called a Lesser Demon. He contained all the characteristics of species known for their lust.

Not to mention, he also had Aphrodite's Blessings.

Combining all these facts, it wasn't surprising that Victor's Wives were gravitating around him. His scent alone was beyond addictive now, and the natural feeling of an Apex Predator sent shivers through them, especially when they thought that this predator was 'theirs.'

... Yes, there was no doubt they were very thirsty now.

"What will you do? Even in your current state, I can't see you killing this Being," Vlad asked.

"It's impossible to kill a Being of The End without the Concept of The Beginning," Jeanne added.

"Exactly," Vlad nodded.

"Gaia."

A circle of Negative Energy appeared before him, and soon the Mother Goddess appeared in all her glory. She looked completely well for someone who had 'died.'

Gaia's appearance caused a small commotion among all The Greek Gods.

'So, she didn't die.' Nyx thought. The interesting thing Nyx realized was that even though Gaia had returned to her Pantheon, it felt as if the Goddess hadn't returned. It was as if she didn't even exist anymore, which wasn't true, as she stood right before her.

Nyx wondered what had happened for Gaia to lose her status as The Primordial Goddess of her Pantheon completely. She formed several ideas until her eyes widened. '... No way.' She wasted no time and quickly used her Divine Sense.

And when she did, she saw Gaia's Energy had completely changed. She was no longer part of the Greek Pantheon; she belonged to another Pantheon now!

'BITCH?! How dare she! I saw him first!!' Nyx snarled.

"Why have you..." Gaia, who was about to speak with Victor, stopped when she felt an immense hostility coming from a certain direction. She looked toward Nyx, and literal question marks appeared above her head.

'Why is she so mad? What did I do this time? I don't recall messing with Nyx's children or going against her recently.' Gaia felt quite lost.

"Take care of your son, Gaia."

Gaia snapped out of her stupor and looked back at Victor. "Huh?"

'My son? Which one? I have thousands, you know?' She thought, but she didn't respond that way; she merely asked, "Which one?"

Victor pointed to the sky.

Gaia followed his finger's direction and saw a gigantic Beast falling from Olympus's sky, headed toward The Underworld.

"Typhon!" Gaia smiled widely.

'So, he wasn't killed!?!... What foolishness of mine to think that. Of course, he wouldn't be killed; he's a Beast of The End. He can't be killed by these low-

level Beings. He can only be sealed, and even that's temporary.' Gaia began to scheme on how to use Typhon to escape her current prison.

And these thoughts could be seen from MILES away by EVERYONE present here. Gaia's personality was quite renowned.

"Cease your rebellion thoughts, Gaia."

"Eek!" She shuddered upon hearing Victor's cold, weighty voice.

She looked at the Dragonoid and shuddered even more when she saw his gaze. Those violet eyes with shades of crimson seemed capable of seeing through all the lies and falsehoods... which she wasn't wrong about.

"You won't escape me, not today, not in the future. You're mine, thus your son is mine as well. Tame him, or you'll be punished."

Gaia widened her eyes as she heard what Victor said. She had never been insulted like this before! She'll show him. She'll show him that he couldn't mess with the Mother Goddess.

"Listen here..."

Victor narrowed his eyes, and just that made all of Gaia's rebellious inclinations disappear entirely.

"... Y-Yes, I'll tame him! Immediately!" She flew toward the area where Typhon was going to land.

The moment she started flying, no one saw that her face was slightly reddened. Whether it was shame or something else, only Victor and Aphrodite knew.

Aphrodite looked at Victor with a gleam in her eyes. His Dragon Aspect gave him a natural 'Conqueror' aura...

'He became more authoritative and sadistic... Ruby will have the best day of her life when he returns.'

"Fufufufu~"

Chapter 806: Welcome to the Family.

Chapter 806: Welcome to the Family.

Several hours later, Victor was still in his Dragonoid Form. He stood floating inches above the ground. Even though it seemed like he was doing nothing and letting his Wives touch his body, that was far from the truth.

He was trying to get accustomed to his new body. Everything about him had changed in an abrupt manner. He would have to train from the Basics all over again.

Now that he thought about it, this situation was quite similar to Diablo's time, with the only difference being that Victor was already used to fighting in his relatively similar Humanoid Form. Because of that, despite the abrupt change, his overall combat prowess hadn't decreased much. He just hadn't fully 'Mastered' his body like before, something he intended to rectify quickly in the future.

"Jeanne, you know what to do. Kill all those who don't cooperate, and to those who submit, use them as punching bags."

"Isn't it dangerous to leave them like that? They might use their Divinities, you know?" Jeanne spoke.

"I agree with Jeanne," Eleonor added. "They're quiet now because you're here, but you won't always be present, will you? Countermeasures are necessary."

"Hmm." Victor began to ponder what to do.

"We need to restrain them in some way." Agnes chimed in. "Maybe something Divine like Aphrodite's Chains?"

"Chains, huh."

As they conversed, Natasha, Aphrodite, Scathach, Morgana, and the Maids were all near Victor, looking at his body with thirsty and curious eyes.

"Those scales are beautiful..." Scathach murmured. "I wonder if I can collect them to make a new weapon."

"Scathach, you idiot! You can't harm my Husband!" Natasha exclaimed, scandalized.

Meya Neyku gazed romantically at this sight while biting her lips. She really wanted to join the women and try touching the man's body, but she knew she couldn't do that; it would be extremely rude.

"Humph, even if I tried, I probably wouldn't be able to harm that body of his." Scathach huffed.

"Tsk, boring women," Haruna complained when she was nudged by the girls, claiming that she had enjoyed her time for too long.

"Darling has become even stronger... He really broke all the rules again." Maria mumbled.

"He's using hacks, he hacked the System, the admins are his friends and sponsors at this point," Eve spoke frustratedly, a different expression from her usual self.

The Maids looked at Eve, and the next moment, Eve's face returned to its stoic state.

"I apologize for my behavior," Eve said.

"Stop being so uptight, Eve. Let Alter out a bit," Bruna said.

"NO, she can't control her mouth. Alter might blurt out something embarrassing," Eve denied. She didn't want to embarrass herself because of Alter. She knew her sisters wouldn't leave her alone if they found something embarrassing about her. They could be quite annoying at times, especially Roberta, Maria, and Bruna.

"Hmm... His body didn't just get stronger, his entire existence changed. He's literally a Dragon now with the characteristics of a Vampire Progenitor... Incredible..." Aphrodite spoke with a hungry look as she touched his body. After seeing how Victor handled Gaia, she became curious about his body, hence why she was touching him all over.

"You guys are right..." Victor responded to everyone after thinking. He ignored the women treating him like an animal in a zoo; after all, they were his Wives. He looked at Mount Olympus, specifically at a man sitting in his forge, gazing at the fire's embers.

A God who refused to partake in the war, The God of The Forge, a God who hadn't had much luck despite being a God.

Victor snapped his fingers, and a Magic Circle appeared under the man. In the next moment, the man appeared in front of Victor.

The sudden appearance of the man caught the girls' attention, but when they saw who it was, they lost interest; Victor was more important.

"... Huh?"

"Hephaestus, right?"

"Y-Yes?" Hephaestus nearly wet himself when he looked at the man before him.

"I have a job for you. Create restraints that can prevent Gods from using their Divinities. Can you do it?"

"... I mean, I can, but I don't have the materials."

Victor raised an eyebrow when he saw how easy it was to make him agree. He snapped his fingers again and earthquakes began occurring around them. In the next moment, a pillar of Divine Metals emerged from the ground.

With his Earth Manipulation abilities and advanced senses, finding Divine Metals was quite easy for him.

Eleonor looked at this display, her eyes shining more intensely. She was already almost losing control due to Victor's new appearance. Being in his presence was intoxicating, especially for her, who had Draconic characteristics within her.

The Hierarchy of Dragons and Vampires was absolute, and Victor, who was at the top of both categories, was highly desired by females of both Races.

'I need to have his child now!' Eleonor thought, clearly not in her best state of mind. Her changing body was proof of that, slowly shifting to her Draconic characteristics.

Slap.

"Ugh! My head! What are you doing, Rose!?"

"Control yourself, Eleonor. Your transformation is showing." Rose spoke sternly.

"Huh?" She looked at herself and saw the changes.

"Oh..." She was a bit embarrassed for losing control so easily.

"Is this enough?" Victor spoke.

"... Yes! It's more than enough, actually."

"Hmm." Victor nodded. He looked at The God of The Forge, who had stars in his eyes as he gazed at the materials, and asked, "Interesting. Aren't you going to ask for anything in return?"

"No need. I was observing the war; I saw everything from the beginning," he sighed.

"And you accept my orders this easily? So willingly?"

"Yes."

"Even if I destroy Olympus?"

"Well, I don't like Olympus much, specifically the Beings within it. The Dimension of Olympus is innocent, and its resources can still be exploited," he shrugged.

"Hmm~" Victor's eyes sparkled with amusement at the God's casual attitude.

Aphrodite looked neutrally at The God of The Forge and then ignored him while touching Victor's wings.

"Tell me, God of The Forge. What is your desire? What do you want?"

The God of The Forge looked at The Gods of Olympus kneeling on the ground, and a sadistic smile appeared on his face.

"My desire has already been fulfilled; my useless father is dead, and my arrogant brothers and uncles are in the same state I've always been."

"... I see, it seems you harbor a lot of hatred for these Gods."

"Try spending thousands of years being exploited, Your Majesty. It's not a good feeling."

"Indeed, I agree with you," Victor concurred.

'Your Majesty, huh...' Victor observed with amusement.

"If you're going to work for me, and even submitted to me so easily, I shouldn't be stingy."

Victor retracted his wings and began walking forward.

"Ahhh!" The girls reacted as they lost the pleasant sensation they were experiencing.

They bit their lips in frustration and looked at Victor, who walked closer to The God of The Forge.

"You're all so thirsty," Aphrodite shook her head. She looked at Rose and Scathach.

"Even Scathach and Rose, who are usually in more control of themselves, are like this."

"Well, it's natural, right? He's our Husband, and he's even more delicious now," Jeanne spoke with desire in her words, though not as intense as the other girls.

"You seem composed, Jeanne."

"Mm, most of my existence isn't Vampyric; it's mostly spiritual, so I can control myself better... But his scent..." She lightly clenched her legs.

Her actions were quite contradictory.

"It's quite addictive..."

"I take back what I said, you're very thirsty," Aphrodite rolled her eyes.

"It's because he's become an existence very similar to me now," Jeanne sighed as she tried to control herself.

"As a Dragon, especially a Progenitor of Dragons, is a being loved by Nature, which draws me in even more than before. It's as if I'm looking at someone of the same species as me." Of course, even though she felt this way, she wouldn't be subdued by these feelings.

She was allowing herself to be carried away by these feelings, after all, the man in front of her was her Husband. The same applied to women who had more self-control, like Scathach and Rose.

The feeling emanating from Victor's body wasn't brainwashing; it was more like an attraction pheromone, something quite common in nature.

Victor controlled the Divine Metal spire and created a rather rudimentary furnace. Several Magic Circles appeared on the furnace, and then he spoke in The Language of The Dragons.

"Restraint. Recreation. Project."

The rudimentary furnace began to change and turn into a forge worthy of a Divine Blacksmith. He did all of this with just his words.

Victor smiled inwardly. 'Runes, The Lineage of Existence.' This experiment only proved that Runes were merely a way to write a prompt into reality, a way to distort reality to one's liking.

Only now did Victor truly 'understand' what Runes meant. He had heard these words before, but hearing and understanding were two different things.

'No wonder it's so difficult to Master this Art,' he thought. A newfound respect grew in Victor's heart toward Scathach, who had Mastered this Art without a natural advantage like his.

Victor blew towards the furnace. Even though it was a simple breath, it illuminated the entire area with shades of violet and crimson.

The light began to dim, and soon, everyone saw a furnace sustained by The Fire of a Dragon... And not just any Dragon, but a Dragon Progenitor.

"... Your Majesty, this is..."

"Your new tool."

The God of The Forge opened his eyes wide. "Your Majesty, do you realize how rare your Fire is-?" He couldn't finish his sentence because Victor interrupted, saying,

"Yes, I know."

"Any future equipment you create with this Fire may only be done with my permission first and delivered only to those I allow." Victor was well aware of the dangers of weapons created with his Fire. As such, he would have total control over it. He would place Runes that prevented these weapons from being stolen and used against his Family.

"But until then, you may experiment as much as you wish."

"... This... This..." Hephaestus was at a loss for words. The reason for this was that, even as a God, he had never had the opportunity to work with The Fire of a Dragon. This was the rarest Fire that existed, especially the Fire of an Entity that was above all Dragons.

Victor touched Hephaestus's shoulder. "Serve me well, Hephaestus, and all I will require of you is that you give your best as a blacksmith and craftsman..." He released the God's shoulder and walked towards his Wives. "Apart from that, you are free to do as you wish."

"Free..." Hephaestus never expected he would hear these words from someone as 'tyrannical' as this man.

Honestly, Hephaestus thought he would be used as a slave to make weapons. He never expected that his rejection and unwillingness to fight would be rewarded like this.

"Your Majesty, are you sure—"

"Don't make me repeat myself, God of The Forge." Victor's eyes shone faintly.

Hephaestus shivered. As he was about to apologize; he heard Victor say,

"Unlike your man-child of a father playing at being King, I keep my word."

"But since you're not accustomed to dealing with someone competent, I'll say it again to see if my words penetrate that thick skull of yours."

"I want your creativity to run wild, I want your full effort as an artisan and a smith. I want you to help me turn my future projects into reality."

"Other than that, you're free to do as you please. I won't interfere unless I see you doing something against me or my Family."

Victor's words might have been a bit arrogant, perhaps even exaggerated, but at the same time, they were sensible and not contradictory, and because of that, Hephaestus fully absorbed his words.

'Ah... This is a True King...' He was so accustomed to incompetence that his brain couldn't process a different kind of 'King' than Zeus.

Hephaestus fell to his knees.

"I, Hephaestus, The God of The Forge, dedicate my Art, my Craft, to His Majesty, Victor Alucard. May this Vow be recognized by Existence until The End of Time."

Everyone widened their eyes when they saw an Oath of Eternal Servitude forming before them—a Vow that would last until Victor's Soul vanished from Existence.

A Vow that would still be in effect even if Victor died and reincarnated.

Now, even if Hephaestus wanted to go against Victor, he couldn't because his Vow prevented him from doing so.

The eyes of Scathach, Aphrodite, Morgana, Jeanne, Natasha, Agnes, and practically all of Victor's Wives shimmered with approval and admiration.

Even Vlad and Alexios were no different.

'Damn... If only he were my son.' Vlad thought with internal depression, not even realizing that he was thinking the same way he did when he first met Victor.

Victor walked up to Hephaestus and extended his hand:

"Welcome to the Family, Hephaestus."

Hephaestus looked at Victor's Draconic hand with more surprise in his eyes; he didn't expect to hear those words from him. Slowly, a smile appeared on Hephaestus's face, and he raised his hand, gripping Victor's.

"Thank you, Your Majesty."

A few hours later.

Victor was seated on the throne of the Underworld, a throne that once belonged to Hades, and later to Persephone.

In front of him stood four beings, 3 women and 1 man. But they were not ordinary beings; they were gods.

Defeated gods.

Persephone, the Ruler of the Underworld and the queen of the underworld.

Poseidon, the god of the seas.

Athena, the goddess of wisdom.

And Artemis, the goddess of the moon and the hunt.

Except for Persephone, the remaining three weren't even worthy of standing; they remained kneeling.

Well, even if they wanted to stand, they couldn't. They were all severely injured due to the previous war.

Poseidon was covered in cuts on his body, with fingers missing from his hand.

Athena had a deep cut on her leg, and her right arm was completely incapacitated, with scars also visible on the left side of her face.

Artemis was even worse off than Athena; her arms were burnt, and a deep cut was visible on her abdomen. She was only alive now because she's a goddess and because she received first aid from Victor's faction.

Beside Victor were four women. But these weren't just any women; they were his wives.

Agnes Snow Alucard, the leader of the Snow Clan, a clan with a history as ancient as the creation of Nightingale.

Violet Snow Alucard, the heiress of the same clan and Victor's first wife, the Empress.

Aphrodite Alucard, the goddess of beauty and love.

And Roberta Alucard, the woman who harbors within herself the heroic spirit, Medusa.

The same Medusa who was glaring at the three specific gods with intense hatred in her eyes, a gaze similar to what Agnes and Violet were directing at Persephone.

Everyone here was connected in some way.

Persephone with Agnes, Violet, Aphrodite, and Victor.

And Medusa with Athena, Poseidon, and Artemis.

And these connections will be explored here. Victor rested his hand on his chin and looked at the situation with neutral eyes.

Victor was currently wearing his usual suit; his new 'original' form remained the same, with the only difference being that his draconic features were more prominent now.

On top of his head were two pointed horns of dark violet with shades of crimson. The same color was shared by his eyes, which were now a mix of violet and crimson. His ears were slightly more pointed than usual.

In a way, his appearance was much more inhuman than his previous form.

He truly looked like a demon, even though he wasn't a demon but a dragon.

"Do you know why you're here?"

Seeing the gods around her in silence, Athena sighed and spoke, "... Yes." She looked at Victor, and her entire existence trembled as she felt an immeasurable dragon gaze upon her.

She had never felt so weak before; facing this monster without her divinity made her feel immensely inferior.

"All because of these shackles," she muttered internally while looking at the shackles on her arms and legs.

She was cursing Hephaestus's competence now. After becoming Victor's subordinate, he wasted no time and quickly created several shackles. In a matter of hours, he had a whole stock of shackles that prevented gods from accessing their divinity.

Not satisfied with that, this monster even assisted in the creation of the shackles using the infamous dragon language.

These shackles, though they appeared simple, were in fact divine artifacts capable of suppressing even a high-level god.

"This is a trial, right?" She looked at the woman with long black hair that seemed to move as if alive. That bloodthirst, that look—she had no doubt that this woman before her was the same woman whose head she severed and turned into a shield.

A shield that became one of her symbols of power.

Medusa... One of the many mistakes she had made in the past.

Victor didn't confirm anything, he just said while smiling:

"Karma is a bitch isn't she?"

"The mighty Olympian gods who used everyone as their playthings and forced them to kneel before them, are now fallen and defeated, kneeling before a mere mortal."

Athena felt an urge to roll her eyes. 'Mere mortal? If all mortals were like you, the gods would be doomed.' She thought.

Victor relished the faces of the gods in front of him and spoke, "Well, it's good that you understand your places."

Victor looked at Medusa. "Tell me, what do you plan to do with them?" He asked curiously.

Despite the intense hatred overflowing from her body and the immense desire she felt to kill these gods, Medusa managed to hold herself together and looked at Victor. "That's obvious." She smiled widely.

"I will make them suffer as I suffered." Her words came out with hatred and pure venom.

"Athena and Artemis will have their maiden status removed; they will be used as dolls just as I was."

The two goddesses trembled.

"After being used, they will be subjected to experiments. I wonder if they could bear children..." Her smile grew even wider. "Children with my monsters. I wonder if their status as divinity will create a subrace of Gorgons. That will be interesting to see."

"For that worm..." Her hatred became hundreds of times more potent.

"He will have his body tortured, his masculinity taken away. All he will become is a doll to be used. I will make sure to destroy everything he holds dear, including his precious realm and all his 'favorite' children who have no redeeming qualities other than being smaller versions of their father."

"Wonderful." Victor clapped his hands, satisfied.

"But you're still too kind, my dear Medusa."

"Oh...? What do you mean, husband?"

"Having their bodies violated will be merely a gift to them, after all, they have that worm's blood. Even Artemis and Athena, as virgin maidens, are daughters of that worm, you know? The instinct of perverts is in their souls."

Athena and Artemis really wanted to retort and say that this wasn't true, they were nothing like their father! But they didn't say anything because they feared Victor.

"... Now that Husband has said it, it must be true..."

"Athena is an arrogant bitch who thinks that just because she is the goddess of wisdom, she is always correct, and doesn't realize that mindset is how fools think."

"A whore who doesn't allow herself to be crossed, many times in the past, when a mortal had something she didn't have, she used her superior power as a goddess, and made that mortal hell."

"Ahhh... Poor dear Arachne, a woman was turned into a monster just because a vain goddess cannot be allowed to be bested by a mortal." Medusa spoke with great regret.

Athena's face quivered again as she was pointed out for another one of her past mistakes.

"Of course she is not alone. Artemis is another vain whore. A dissatisfied woman blaming her trash father's actions on all other men, she often turned men into animals to use as a hunting ground for her and her hunters... Speaking of which, I will capture these hunters, these whores will suffer the same fate as your beloved goddess."

Artemis really wanted to protest now, she didn't want her hunters involved!

But she couldn't, she was too scared, even if she felt very wronged now, after all, she didn't do anything to harm Medusa, she wouldn't say anything.

"Seriously no one on Olympus has redeeming quality 99% of all gods are trash. They may look good, but in the end, they are just the juice from rotten manure." Medusa spoke with disgust and hatred as she glared at the gods as if they were walking pieces of shit.

Agnes, Violet, Victor and Aphrodite looked at Medusa and blinked two or three times when they heard her vocabulary, for a moment they thought that Bruna didn't have the heroic spirit of Medusa, but the heroic spirit of sailors.

"I don't even need to say anything about Poseidon, right? This copy of Zeus, seriously, all the children of Kronos are a piece of garbage. Those scum shouldn't even have been born."

Poseidon couldn't take it anymore, and stood up as he spoke, "Listen here, you-."

A loud crash was heard, and when everyone blinked, they saw Victor in front of Poseidon, punching him in the stomach.

"Cough." Golden blood spilled from his mouth and stained the ground.

Poseidon immediately fell to his knees, clutching his belly.

"Who allowed you to stand up?" Victor kicked Poseidon's face, and blood splattered again.

"Your role is merely to stay silent and listen like a good dog." Victor kicked his face again.

Despite the thunderous sounds indicating the strength of Victor's attack, Poseidon didn't leave the ground. It was as if he was stuck in that position. Obviously, Victor had done something they didn't know about.

Teeth came out of Zeus's mouth, and his perfect face was completely disfigured.

Victor stopped kicking Poseidon, knelt down, grabbed the god by his hair, lifted his face, and slammed it into the ground.

Cough.

The golden blood started spreading even more, and a crater was forming on the palace floor.

This action repeated several times, and everyone silently watched this brutality.

Victor stopped and forced Poseidon to look into his eyes.

"You're nobody, Poseidon. You're no longer a ruler, no longer one of the Big Three. You're just a useless loser who lost a war. You're alive because I saw some use in your existence..." Victor's smile grew.

"The usefulness being my wife's plaything." Victor threw Poseidon's head back to the ground. A crash was heard, and he got up and walked toward the throne of the Underworld. He stopped on the stairs of the throne and looked at Athena and Artemis.

"These words apply to you as well."

Victor ignored the liquid coming from the intimate parts of the two goddesses and continued to gaze at their terrified faces.

"You will be used until my wife's thirst for revenge is quenched. And if you're still alive by the end... You'll be nothing but cannon fodder in future wars."

Aphrodite merely shook her head from side to side when she saw the state of the two women. 'To think they would wet themselves in fear.' She could understand the two women, though; after all, her husband could be quite terrifying.

She looked at Medusa and raised an eyebrow in amusement; she could swear she felt Medusa's love for Victor increase by hundreds of times now.

She could also sense that Agnes and Violet were filled with desires now, though she wasn't any different. 'He looked so handsome now...' She blushed a little.

"Don't worry, Husband~." Medusa's snake-like eyes gleamed with malicious intent. "I'll make sure they don't die and don't break. I want them to suffer forever."

"Mm, that's good. It seems we'll have excellent soldiers in the future."

"Indeed, I'll do my best in creating the monsters..." Suddenly, Medusa had a great idea. "I'll create a breeding ground!"

"Oh? What do you mean?" Victor asked.

"I just expanded on my previous idea. Instead of using conventional torture, I can use them as chickens to create cannon fodder minions. This time, my revenge will be satisfied, and I'll be useful to you. We can even use the demons; after all, they hate the gods, right?"

"I wonder what will come out when demons and gods join forces..." Medusa chuckled.

"Hmm~, a breeding ground, huh... What a diabolical idea, I like it."

"Right? Praise me, Darling!"

"Of course." Victor smiled gently as he stroked Medusa's head.

"Hehehe~"

At that moment, Athena, who had been silent, did something. She took the golden jewel on her divine dress, pulled it, revealing her assets, but she didn't care.

The jewel in her hand transformed into a dagger, and she quickly attempted to stab herself in the heart. She tried to commit suicide!

But before the dagger could pierce her heart, she was paralyzed.

"What are you doing?" Victor appeared beside Athena and took the dagger.

"I'd rather die than suffer this fate! I will not be used as a breeding ground! This is not my destiny! I am Athena, the goddess of wisdom!" She spoke with unwavering determination, but all she got in reaction from Victor was...

"... Pfft... HAHHAHAHAH!" A very devilish and cruel laughter.

"M-Medusa, did you hear that?"

"Yeah, it's unbelievable that a supposed goddess of wisdom is so foolish."

Athena's face contorted with anger, but that only made Victor's smile grow.

Sensing the confusion behind the woman's angry face, Victor spoke a little incredulously: "You're a bit slow, huh? Didn't I just say you're in the same boat as Poseidon? You are just a toy to be used as my Wife sees fit."

Apparently, getting something wrong, Athena covered her assets. "Y-You... Are you going to do this to a woman? You are the same as Zeus!"

"... Woman, are you on drugs? Are you crazy?" Victor spoke with a disbelieving expression.

"Do you truly believe your treatment should be any different just because you're a beautiful woman?" Victor spoke with an incredulous expression.

"Have you never heard of the term gender equality? I don't discriminate." He was raised to be a warrior, for God's sake! From the moment someone pointed a sword at him, whether they be a man, a child, or a woman, it didn't matter. Their treatment would be the same.

Even some of his current Wives took a fist to their faces in the past. Victor's memories went back to when he met Natasha, Mizuki, Haruna, and Scathach. Even Aphrodite herself received Victor's disdain in the beginning. He might not have hit her, but his words back then were cruel.

'Honestly, I was too blinded by prejudice in the past.' Victor felt ashamed about this, but to be fair, Aphrodite didn't help much when she tried to control him with her Charm.

Victor snapped out of his thoughts and said, "And another thing, correct your delusional thinking. I don't plan on doing anything to you. I won't lay a hand on you." He spoke with a face of disdain... And disgust?

Disgust?

Athena trembled with rage! Having her femininity rejected in such a manner was more insulting than being defeated!

"I have beautiful and devoted Wives. Why should I go after trash?"

"T-Trash..." Athena was gobsmacked at what she had just heard.

"All the suffering that you will soon endure is just Karma being repaid. Because of your vanity, you hurt many Humans and even turned several of them into monsters, but I don't particularly care about that." Victor didn't care about the extras from the past. He wasn't a saint. He was a Dragon and a Demon King.

"The reason you're suffering this fate is simple. You're responsible for my beloved Wife's trauma. Poseidon raped her, and instead of supporting her, you abandoned her and turned her into a monster because you were jealous that Mortals were saying her beauty was greater than yours."

In other words, it was pure selfishness, pure retribution; he made a promise to Medusa years ago, and he's just fulfilling that promise.

"At least in this tragic tale, one thing remains true. Compared to my Medusa, you're much uglier." Victor smiled as he stroked Medusa's head. He laughed as he felt her hair wrapping around his arm as if alive.

Athena gritted her teeth in anger, but she didn't dare raise her voice. Despite the fact that her future prospects weren't looking good and the fact that she had just tried to take her own life, she didn't want to end up like Poseidon. She wanted to die, yet was also afraid of suffering.

Honestly, her thoughts were in chaos.

'At least I won't suffer through this alone. Artemis will be with me...' Athena thought, but the next scene made her open her eyes wide in shock.

"Y-Your Majesty."

"Hmm? What is it?" Victor looked at Artemis.

"Why am I here?"

"Huh?"

"I-I mean, I have nothing to do with Medusa! She was Athena's Maiden! I don't even know her! I only knew about her through stories Athena talked about in the past, as well as Perseus and Athena's Shield!" Artemis started with fear but soon let out everything she was holding in her chest, even though her speech became completely nonsensical in the end. She was terrified.

Yes, she did a lot of bad things in the past, but in this specific case, she was not at fault! She didn't even know Medusa!

Medusa growled when she heard the name Perseus. The woman had a lot of hatred in her heart for that man.

Victor blinked twice at Artemis and then asked Medusa: "Now that I think about it, that's true. Why is she here?"

"I don't like this bitch. I was trying to kill her on the battlefield, but she was dodging around so annoyingly." Medusa was completely honest.

In other words, she was being irrational.

"....." A strange silence fell around.

Victor looked at his Wife with an expressionless face. He then sighed and "Artemis, come here."

"Y-Yes!" Artemis struggled to stand up, but she bit her lip and endured the pain. Then, she stood in front of Victor like a child about to be scolded by her father.

Victor touched her head with two fingers, and in the next moment, Artemis' appearance began to be restored, even her Divine Raiment was remade.

The influence of Victor's Soul attacks was completely withdrawn from Artemis' Soul. Victor's actions displayed Soul Control so precise that it would garner envy even from The Gods of Death.

"The pain... disappeared."

"There, you're healed." He caressed Artemis' head and said, "I apologize for my previous words."

Medusa pouted when she saw her Husband's actions.

"W-Why did you do that?" Artemis asked in shock, both by his actions and his apology. She never thought he would apologize for something!

'Isn't he a Tyrannical King? What's happening? ... His touch is nice...!' Artemis shook her head from side to side to get that thought out of her head.

"I'm not irrational... Most of the time, of course." Victor laughed at his own joke that wasn't a joke and then said, "The people who harmed my beloved Wife the most are those two jerks. You just annoyed her recently, and she's being petty, so you being here is a mistake."

Acknowledging mistakes and apologizing wasn't humiliating for Victor. After all, he had this mindset even before becoming a Dragon. He knew that pride was good, but excessive pride that blinded you was just foolishness. Because of this, he acknowledged his mistakes, learned from them, and moved forward.

It was just that simple.

"Oh... Oh..." Artemis could only react this way. She was completely caught off guard by this unexpected turn of events.

"But don't get too optimistic; you're still cannon fodder." Victor quickly threw reality in Artemis' face.

"Or would you prefer to receive the same treatment as those two?"

"Hihi! Of course not! I'm cannon fodder! A perfect cannon fodder that will kill all your enemies! I am The Goddess of Cannon Fodder!" Artemis shouted in panic.

"Mm." Victor smiled widely. "I never thought someone would like being cannon fodder so much. You're amazing."

"... Y-Yes... T-Thank you...?" Artemis was almost crying now, but she was internally relieved. She'd prefer to fight in a war and die than suffer the fate of Athena and Poseidon.

"Artemis... You traitor!" Athena roared with anger.

"... Huh? Who are you? Do I know you?" Artemis spoke neutrally.

"Eh...?" Anger shone even more in Athena's gaze. "Stop pretending! It's me, Athena!"

"I'm sorry, but Athena died in the war. I don't know you."

Artemis might be slow at times, but she was a Goddess of Wild Animals, so she knew how nature worked. This man was the Alpha Predator, and she lost to him, meaning he owned her.

If he said the sky was pink, the sky from then on was pink. If he said Athena didn't exist, then Athena mysteriously disappeared.

The best way to survive this predator was to do everything he said! So, she would behave!

Artemis had no idea how much this mindset would help her survive the 'tyrant' known as Victor in the future.

After all, Victor might be a tyrant, the man who destroyed a Pantheon and enslaved the Gods, but deep down, his values as a warrior were strong—

something Scathach taught him when he stepped into The Supernatural World.

Martial Honor; there was a reason his followers claimed he had a Divinity in such a thing.

As long as someone was competent and worked for him, Victor wouldn't mistreat them. On the contrary, he might even reward them for good service.

That was what happened in his own Hell.

That was what happened with Hephaestus; the God promptly submitted to him and even performed an Unbreakable Vow. Even though he was Victor's 'enemy' a few hours ago, Victor made him his subordinate.

While Athena was incredulous about what she was witnessing now, Victor approached her and touched her head.

"W-What?"

A small golden light emerged from Athena's head and floated into Victor's hand.

"What-..." Athena, Aphrodite, Persephone, and Artemis widened their eyes.

"Metis... The True Goddess of Wisdom, the woman who always advised The God King, Zeus."

"...."

"What? Did you really think Zeus had the brains to rule Olympus?" Victor spoke with disdain. "Behind his albeit rare intelligent actions, this woman was the one responsible."

"The Primordial Goddess of Wisdom, Metis." Victor touched his chest, and another golden light emerged from his body.

"Metis was originally split into two parts. One was with her daughter, and the other was in her husband's body." Victor brought the two golden lights together, and a woman the size of his hand appeared. She was in a fetal position with her eyes closed.

Victor didn't need to do anything and just brought the two Soul fragments close to each other, and the whole process was natural.

'As expected of Gods' Souls, they're quite resilient. For a Being to survive so long in this divided state, only Gods could do that.' Victor thought.

"Mother... What-" Athena was about to say something, but Victor silenced her with a hand gesture.

"Medusa, take these two toys and have fun. If you need anything, let me know... And protect Roberta's mind if you're going to do something too graphic." Victor closed his hand and placed Metis into his Internal World.

"Yes, Husband. Don't worry, I'll protect her, as I always have." Medusa spoke with a serious expression.

"Mm, good." He nodded satisfactorily. He suddenly thought of something, "Tell me, girls. Do you want to be separated?"

"... Eh?" The voices of Roberta and Medusa resonated as if two people were speaking at the same time.

"With my Natural Powers, if I separate your Souls and create a body for each of you, it's possible... A bit complicated, but possible."

"What do you think?"

"Hmm..." A silence fell around them as the two women in one body visibly seemed to be talking to each other.

"We refuse."

"We like the situation as it is now."

"Honestly, I wouldn't know what to do if Medusa left my body," Roberta said.

"Indeed." Medusa agreed.

"I see..." Victor closed his eyes and accepted her words. "If you change your minds, let me know, okay?"

"Mm!" The voices of the two were heard.

"Now, go have fun."

"Yes, Husband!" Medusa looked at the two Gods, and soon, several Magic Circles appeared on the ground, followed by several Gorgons emerging from the earth.

Medusa took out an orb and shouted, "Natalia!"

A portal opened not too far away, and soon Natalia's head appeared.

"What?" Natalia asked. "I'm busy, you know? I have to take these Gods to Nightingale. Honestly, it's exhausting and tiring." She subtly looked at Victor as she said that.

'Sly woman!' Aphrodite, Agnes, Violet, and Medusa thought.

"Don't worry, you'll be rewarded later, Nat."

"Mm!" Natalia smiled contentedly.

"Take me to Nightingale, to the underground," Medusa barked irritably.

"That place?" Natalia asked as she stepped out of the portal.

"Yes."

"Unfortunately, that place is full of Maria's Ghouls."

"Tsk, then take me underground in the forest!"

"Okay."

"Girls, you know what to do," Medusa spoke to the Gorgons.

"Yes, Lady Medusa."

"Natalia, ask Ruby to send someone to protect Medusa and send a Goddess of Medicine to heal Poseidon and Athena when needed."

"Yes, Darling."

When Medusa left with Natalia,

Victor looked at Artemis. "Go back to the courtyard and wait for Natalia to take you to Nightingale."

"Yes, Your Majesty!" Artemis started running to get out of there as quickly as possible.

"Don't run."

She immediately stopped running.

"..." Victor looked at this with a funny smile on his face. "You can walk slowly, Artemis."

"Y-Yes!" Artemis began to walk... Slowly, like a turtle.

Victor put his hand to his forehead, containing the urge to sigh.

Aphrodite chuckled softly at this scene. She never thought she would see Artemis so domesticated like this.

'She really wants to live, huh?' Aphrodite thought.

"You can walk like a normal person, Artemis."

"Yes!"

When Artemis left, Victor looked at Persephone.

"Now, it's your turn."

Persephone swallowed slightly. She wondered what kind of fate awaited her. At the same time, she couldn't help but look at a certain pink-haired Goddess with frustration.

'Again, Aphrodite is on the winning side, while I'm on the losing side.' This thought left her completely sour about the situation.

Chapter 809: Resolving Past Issues.

Chapter 809: Resolving Past Issues.

Persephone, Hades' ex-wife, daughter of the goddess Demeter and Zeus. The current queen of the underworld, and Ruler.

Victor looked at Persephone, comparing the image he had of her in Adonis' memories and in his own memories.

And comparisons couldn't be drawn, she appeared completely different, she truly flourished with difficulties and reached her true potential.

Now, she resembles a queen more than ever before.

Victor's feelings for Persephone were complicated, the reason for that being due to recent developments, he became more attuned to creation.

If Persephone hadn't cursed Adonis, he wouldn't have chosen to sacrifice himself to Victor, thus enabling a significant change in his mindset progress.

Something that should have taken years or even hundreds of years to occur, happened all in one night with the fusion of Adonis and Victor.

Before, Victor had no shame in saying he was more of a warrior, attacking everything head-on without a plan, he knew how to 'fight', he was a 'warrior', but he didn't possess the 'cunning' of a man of power.

Manipulation, cunning, wisdom, understanding of business, comprehension of ruling, even the current way of 'reading' people's body language, these were all things he gained from Adonis.

Victor Walker was a born warrior.

Adonis Snow was a leader, a politician, and to some extent, a merchant.

By combining Adonis' shrewdness and Victor's courage, the new Victor was reborn from the ashes with the perfect fusion of the two.

And all of this happened because of the woman in front of him.

But would these thoughts change anything?

No, they wouldn't. The reason for this is simple.

No matter how much Victor changes, no matter how much he evolves, his core will always remain the same.

He is a Yandere, he is a family man, he will do anything for that family.

Personally? Victor doesn't care about Persephone, even Adonis' own feelings don't care about her, because both of them know that without her, Victor wouldn't have evolved so quickly.

It's a distorted way of looking at things, but it doesn't cease to be true.

Creation is more complex than it seems, there might not be a 'destiny' or a sentient concept of fate in this world, but that doesn't mean causality doesn't exist.

Victor's power to see the future was born from this causality.

The flap of a butterfly's wings can cause a hurricane on the other side of the planet. This statement isn't unreal for beings like gods.

Take an example, if Zeus didn't exist, what would happen to the entire Greek pantheon? Whether one likes it or not, it was Zeus' rebellion that made the current pantheon possible, it was because of his horrendous deeds that beings like Apollo and Artemis were born, beings so strong they are part of the 12 great gods.

See? Destiny can't exist, it's made by the beings themselves, but causality exists. The past is real, just like the present.

Therefore, Victor will leave everything in the hands of their wives, Agnes and Violet were the most affected, especially Agnes who had to live with a sick Adonis from the beginning.

And Victor will never reject the tears of his wives. He would never say this, so his opinion on this matter is completely neutral with tendencies against Persephone, after all, he will always stand by his wives' side.

"Just end this and kill me, Demon King," Persephone spoke with a cold, neutral tone, behaving like a true queen, even in front of a dragon, her expression didn't waver.

"Oh? Why do you think I'll do that?"

"Isn't it obvious? Revenge for what I did to Adonis."

The eyes of Violet and Agnes dangerously narrowed when they heard the name coming from Persephone's mouth.

"You seem to be understanding something incorrectly," Victor spoke with a neutral face.

"... What?"

"Adonis and I don't care about what you did."

Victor's words caused the eyes of Violet, Agnes, Aphrodite, and Persephone to widen significantly.

Victor touched his chin. "Hmm, I think I expressed my words wrong... Adonis and I don't care anymore about what you did... I cared until recently, but now? It's hard to feel anything."

"... H-Huh?" Persephone was not understanding anything.

"Darling... You... Something changed in you?" Violet asked.

"Are you talking about my evolution as a dragon?" Victor inquired.

Violet nodded.

"Yes, something changed. How can I put it... My vision got broader?" Victor made a hand gesture, and the next moment, the entire area started to heat up, and suddenly, a mini-sun was created in his hand.

"That's..." Persephone and Aphrodite widened their eyes.

'He's not even the god of the sun, how is this possible!?' Aphrodite thought.

She could clearly sense that what was in his hand was indeed a small star of the same kind that is on Earth.

An achievement that can only be reached by sun gods.

"I can instinctively control over 50% of all creation, so feats like this are possible." The mini-sun began to spin rapidly until it slowly began to fade, the heat lessened, and a small planet started to form.

It began with rocks, then came the atmosphere, then came the water, the entire process of creating a planet started to happen very quickly in front of everyone.

"Impossible! This is... This is only possible with gods of creation!" Aphrodite completely lost her composure, she couldn't be more astounded.

"Yes, that's true. Even for me, I can't create something as perfect and functional as a god of creation, but... I can imitate it."

"By using negative energy and a little help from Gaia, even creating a functional mini-planet like this is possible... Of course, this is just a demonstration." Suddenly, the planet began to disintegrate, the nature disappeared, the water disappeared, and all that was left was just a rock, which fell to the ground.

"Balance has strange ways of happening. I can create a very functional sun, but I can't create a functional planet. The reason for this is that it's not 'my job'."

"Of course not... Such things can only be done by the universal tree and the gods of creation." Aphrodite said.

"Correct." Victor leaned back in his chair.

"... I see... You have that, right?" Persephone began to speak after the initial shock.

"The divine consciousness."

"Calling it divine consciousness is a bit wrong, after all, I'm not a god. But that's true, I have something similar, I think calling it the consciousness of a dragon is better?" Victor touched his chin thoughtfully.

"And this ability is especially stronger than normal due to my status as a Progenitor, and thanks to Adonis' abilities, and my abilities that merged."

It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that Victor sees the world as it is, he can see hundreds of threads connected to everything and everyone, he can see the entire 'grand system' created by the primordial beings.

Because of this, he managed to use all the right tools and 'block' the authority of the Ruler of the underworld.

And even with this incredible vision, he still couldn't see the primordial beings, they were beings that were outside the system.

Simply put, they were the administrators of everything, and Victor was just an anomaly who could see everything... Calling him an anomaly might be an exaggeration, after all, many beings can do what he does.

The act of seeing the truth of the world, all the gods and dragons had it. The only difference was that Victor's was extremely strong even by dragon and god standards.

"It's not wrong to say that because of the conflict you two goddesses had with Adonis, I was able to achieve this state of consciousness now."

Aphrodite and Persephone flinched a little when they saw Victor's gaze that seemed to see right through all their secrets, which wasn't an incorrect assumption.

"But it also wouldn't be wrong to say that this attitude caused great harm to my wife."

"And it's only because of that that I want to make you disappear..."

Persephone shivered under Victor's empty gaze.

"But if I do that, nothing will be resolved." Victor spoke.

"So, my stance on the matter is neutral, it's all in the hands of Violet and Agnes now."

"... I don't understand." Agnes began to speak.

Victor looked naturally at the woman.

"This shouldn't be the time for us to get revenge, right? To do everything in our power to return the suffering this woman caused?"

"Why are you speaking like this now!?"

"I never lie... Not to you all, acting dishonestly would be disrespectful." Victor spoke with a very serious look that caught Agnes off guard for a moment.

"I will always be on the side of my family. That's an absolute fact. And I've never gone back on those words, even now, I'm on your side, right?"

"... Vic..." Agnes bit her lip, she felt extremely conflicted now, she felt a bit angry at him for not following the script, and she felt unjustified.

"You... You're not doing this because you want her in your harem, are you?" Violet narrowed her eyes at Victor.

"Haah..." Victor sighed. "Violet, I have such beautiful wives, why do I need Persephone?"

Persephone bit her lip, hearing these words hurt more than she expected. 'Why do I care about this? Didn't he already make it clear he hated me?' She inwardly growled at herself for letting her naive thoughts slip again.

"I'm not doing this because I want her, it's as simple as how I feel."

"When I look at Persephone, all I feel is... Nothing. Just pure indifference."

Violet fell silent, as did Aphrodite and Agnes.

In a way, these words were more cruel than anyone could hear, after all, complete indifference means that her existence hasn't even registered with him.

Even hating someone is better than indifference, after all, with 'hate', the person still pays attention to the target of their hatred.

Violet and Aphrodite looked at Victor attentively, searching for any hint of falsehood, and they saw nothing, he was being completely honest.

Through their connection, Violet could tell that Victor wasn't thinking about anything.

The same was sensed by Aphrodite, as Aphrodite's connection was stronger than Violet's, she could tell that the man was more concerned about Violet and Agnes' reaction to his words than about Persephone...

Aphrodite delved deeper into his instincts, and all she saw deep in his heart was... he was looking forward to having 'normal food'.

He wanted to embrace his wives and do all sorts of things with them, he wanted to go to sleep, and play with Zaladrac. He wanted to experience his new powers.

Aphrodite was at a loss for words at such mundane desires.

Violet's eyes glowed in shades of violet for a few seconds until she closed her eyes and sighed, she simply forced herself to see the future, a future where Victor was with Persephone, and nothing appeared, all she could see was Victor sleeping under a gigantic tree with all his wives beside him, playing around and talking.

Victor narrowed his eyes. "Don't use that ability, Violet."

"...I needed to see."

"I know. Still, don't use that ability. The future can be changed, you know that, the ability is not reliable."

"Yes, I know, but we can use these 'futures' as references."

"The moment you use a future as a reference, you're walking towards that future, Violet. And the moment you start walking toward the future you saw... Probably, as soon as you reach that future, it will be different from what you initially expected."

"After all, nothing is certain when time is involved." Victor wouldn't say anything if she tried to use this power to see only seconds into the future, that would be very helpful in a fight, but looking too far into the future? That's a big no.

"....." Violet fell silent.

"As I said before, balance has strange ways of working, and this can be extremely dangerous."

"Don't play with time, Violet Snow." Victor gave a very serious warning, he even used her full name, something he had never done before.

Violet shuddered when she saw Victor's extremely serious gaze.

"The concept of time is extremely complex and dangerous. Even the gods of time themselves don't dare to abuse this power, after all, any major mistake and your reality can be erased."

"... Erased...?"

"Yes, erased, deleted, ceasing to exist, whatever term you see fit."

- Chapter 810: Resolving Past Issues. 2 |

Chapter 810: Resolving Past Issues. 2

Chapter 810: Resolving Past Issues. 2

"... Erased...?"

"Yes, erased, deleted, ceasing to exist, whatever term you see fit."

Violet fell silent. When she was about to say something, she heard Aphrodite's words.

"Victor is correct, Violet."

Violet looked at The Goddess of Beauty.

"In all the Pantheons I've been to, no one dared to abuse Time, and those who did were completely erased by their Pantheon's own Gods or The Primordial Entities. Time is a Concept exclusive to Primordial Entities, because only these Beings that exist outside of The System can use this Power without disrupting all of Creation or The Balance."

"And even among The Primordial Entities, only two of them can use this Power to its fullest extent."

"Negativity, responsible for everything Negative in Creation."

"And Positivity, responsible for everything Positive in Creation."

"These two Beings that were once one exist in a state of semi-consciousness. Yet, even without being fully conscious, their Powers encompass the entire Cosmos."

"... Interesting, this is the first time I'm hearing this." Victor smiled. He just instinctively felt that something would go wrong if he tampered with Time, he didn't know of the finer details. However, it seemed his instincts were correct.

"The Norse may be behind in some things, but they are an intelligent people, especially Mimir, the wisest among them, the one who records everything."

"... Right... Don't use that Power... Mm, got it. I won't use it." Violet spoke extremely seriously.

Victor and Aphrodite looked at Violet and sighed a bit, they could tell she would use that Power if necessary.

"I predict that dealing with our children will be annoying, because I have a feeling they will inherit that ability too." Victor mused.

"And with your two unique personalities, they'll be like a fused version of both of you."

"Ugh." Victor simply squirmed.

Violet blushed a bit as she saw them openly discussing this topic. "I'm sorry, but I don't want to have children right now, I'm too young."

"Hmm... That's true, I'm also too young." Victor nodded. Even though he had memories of various Beings significantly older than him, physically speaking, he was only around 700 to 800 years old, relatively young for Vampires, and especially so for Dragons.

For a Dragon, he was still a child. Although, due to his status as a Progenitor, he didn't suffer from the typical drawbacks of his 'child' status. He was a child, yet had the body of an Adult Dragon like Zaladrac.

Persephone felt sour seeing them discussing their rosy future in front of her. 'Just kill me already and get it over with, how annoying.'

"Can we get back to the topic at hand?" Agnes pointed out with a narrowed look.

Seeing everyone's attention on her, Agnes looked at Persephone.

"Despite my Husband's words, I haven't forgiven you."

"I'm not telling you to forgive her, Agnes. Don't put words in my mouth. I specifically said that I didn't care."

"Shut it!" Agnes snapped.

"Women." Victor huffed while rolling his eyes.

"Hey, being irrational is part of our identity, and it gets even worse when you have a Husband like you." Aphrodite chimed in.

"Mm, so it's my fault, huh..." Victor said. "Still, I don't like your tone. I'll punish you later." He said with a gleam in his eye.

"Darling... How about me?" Violet slithered closer to Victor like a snake.

"What? You didn't do anything wrong as far as I remember."

"I used that Power without permission, right? I should be punished."

Victor displayed a small smile. "Hmm, that wasn't a mistake, more like a lack of awareness, an impulsive action. You're not guilty."

"No, No! I'm completely guilty! You need to punish me for being a bad girl."

Trying not to get too excited by Victor's words, Agnes looked back at Persephone while trying to ignore her daughter's flirtatious words.

Flames appeared in front of Agnes, and Fafnir's blade appeared.

"Hmm?" For a moment, Agnes looked at the blade confused, the blade felt much more docile than usual.

Agnes looked at Victor, and saw his crimson-violet eyes gleaming slightly.

"Fafnir, huh..." Victor touched his chin as he thought of something, then he smiled.

Victor raised his finger and with a sweeping gesture, the blade left Agnes' hand and appeared in front of him.

"Victor? What are you doing?"

"Just watch."

Victor blew on the blade, and the next moment, the entire blade was covered in Violet Flames.

"Fafnir, my daughter. You know your job, right?"

The flames flickered playfully, and the next moment, the sword returned to Agnes.

The moment Agnes held the sword, she felt a more comfortable, feminine feeling coming from the blade. "... Did you just change my sword's gender?"

"Humpf, I won't let you walk around with a male Dragon in your hand even if he's in Soul Form." Victor huffed.

"..." They didn't know what to say when they saw Victor jealous of a sword.

'Well, that's my Vic.' Violet laughed when she saw behavior that was very much expected from him.

To be honest, she was quite worried about Victor's recent evolution. He suddenly seemed so 'above' everyone, as if nothing could catch his attention. But fortunately, that was just her imagination.

'No matter how much he changes, he'll always be my Darling.'

"... Can you guys stop chatting and just kill me already?" Persephone spoke with a neutral yet frustrated and impatient tone.

The scene in front of her was worse than having a blade in her heart.

"... You... You're so annoying. Why are you giving up so easily? You're not following the script." Agnes growled.

"I'd already accepted that someday I'd die for my sins." Persephone spoke neutrally.

"Cause and Effect. Law of action and reaction. When you harm someone, they will definitely retaliate, and if that person is stronger than me, I will definitely die."

Victor nodded internally. It was because he knew the truth of these words that he always strove to become stronger; he didn't want to be on the losing side.

"Not to mention..." Persephone sighed. "I regret the things I did to Adonis."

The Underworld Goddess looked at Aphrodite. "Despite being irritating to admit, I should have followed Aphrodite's advice and let him go. But because of my arrogance, I caused harm to the one person I truly felt Love for."

She loved Hades? Yes, but... She was forced to love him; it's a love born from abduction, Stockholm syndrome at its finest. But with Adonis, it was all natural; the two situations were completely different.

"Regret..." Agnes spat. "Regret doesn't change what you've done."

"I know, and I'm not shying away from my responsibility."

"So, you can kill me, just keep my children away from that blade." Persephone said as she pointed to Fafnir's blade.

Agnes gritted her teeth, and the area around them started getting hotter.

Violet looked neutrally at Persephone; her hatred still burned within her, but Persephone's reaction was turning out to be extremely disappointing for her. She wanted more of a reaction, more hatred; she wanted the pleasure of killing her.

Persephone genuinely wanting to die by Agnes' blade had the opposite effect of what the two Snow Clan women wanted.

It was not satisfying; they wouldn't accept such an ending.

Aphrodite looked at Persephone with sad eyes. 'She's given up on everything, huh...'
This reaction wasn't incomprehensible to the Goddess of Beauty.

After Hestia, perhaps Persephone was the Goddess she knew the most. She not only lost the man she once felt love and affection for, but she was also betrayed by her ex-husband. And even after gaining something on her own effort, and focusing her efforts on her work as a Queen, she had to watch as that Power was easily taken away from her by the same man she once loved in the past and in the present.'

Looking at Persephone's depressed state now, Aphrodite wondered if she would've ended up like this had she made the wrong decision in the past.

'I guess not... Probably, I wouldn't be with Victor, but I wouldn't be in this state.' The reason for this thought was that unlike Persephone, Aphrodite had always been strong.

An incident of a stronger God kidnapping her and locking her in a filthy place like The Underworld would never have happened.

'Strength, huh...' Aphrodite began to understand more why Victor was so obsessed with it.

Only the strongest were truly free.

"Why are you saying that!? You're sounding like I'm the villain in this story!" Agnes exploded.

"It's all your fault! I had to spend over a millennium taking care of a sick man because of your stupid obsession! I hate you! I hate this place, I hate the Gods!"

"This whole place is a factory pumping out arrogant Beings who think they're above everyone and can do whatever they want!"

"...What a hypocrite."

"Huh!?"

"Agnes Snow, I'm not absolving myself of blame regarding Adonis." Persephone continued speaking.

"This whole place is a factory pumping out arrogant Beings who think they're above everyone and can do whatever they want." Persephone repeated Agnes' words in a neutral tone.

"You said that, and because of those words, I'm calling you a hypocrite."

"You yourself are an ancient hedonist, Agnes. You slaughtered innocents, drank the blood of countless helpless victims, burned entire villages; you did whatever you wanted because you're a Vampire who was born 'strong'."

"Am I wrong?"

"....."

"Yes, the Gods are spoiled children who think they're above everyone else, I don't deny that. I think that way too. But the reason this mindset was born in the first place is because... WE ARE STRONG."

"And that gives us the right to do whatever we want. Morals? Rules? Justice? None of that matters to those who are strong."

"You are strong, so you are justice. That's how the Supernatural World works."

"And you, born from a long line of Noble Vampires who are naturally stronger than most, you shared the same attitude as us."

"Am I wrong?"

Once again, Agnes couldn't say anything.

"Mortals like to point fingers at the Gods a lot, but they don't realize that they are also a reflection of the Gods themselves."

"In their immense arrogance for thinking they are different, Mortals connected to the Supernatural repeat the same atrocities as the Gods and don't even realize it. They kill, exploit, and harm the innocent; they snuff out the lives of the weak for their own whims."

"And yet, even after committing acts similar to that of the Gods, I don't see anyone pointing fingers at them."

As a Ruler, she had seen situations like this countless times; in the end, she realized that Mortals weren't so different from Gods.

Aphrodite fully agreed with Persephone's thoughts; she'd also grown tired of seeing Mortals acting like Gods throughout her long life.

"This situation is the same. I'm not doing anything, I dare not do anything, because a dreadful existence is sitting right over there, and I know that any hostile action I take, I'll disappear from existence without even knowing what killed me."

Persephone looked at Victor.

"Victor is the justice here; we're only having this conversation because of him. If it were up to me... I would just hold onto the memories of Adonis in my heart and focus on my work as a Queen until eventually millions of years pass and I forget those feelings; after all, Time heals everything."

It was not that Persephone had given up and was willingly sacrificing her life; it was because she had no other choice.

She was the weak one here, so she was at the mercy of the strong, and understanding this very well was why she accepted her fate.

Working as the Ruler, seeing various memories from countless Beings' perspectives, Persephone had matured completely as both a Queen and a woman.

In the end, she acquired the mindset that in this world... Being weak is a sin.

Weakness disgusted her, and because of that, she felt disgusted with herself now for being so powerless. As a Queen, she had no choice but to remain silent and let her 'judgment' take place.

Chapter 811: Resolving Past Issues. 3

Chapter 811: Resolving Past Issues. 3

"... I understand." The expression of anger in Agnes's eyes diminished, and a cruel coldness appeared on her face.

"So you're just accepting everything because you feel you can't retaliate, you're trapped... In that case, I will provide your way out."

Persephone narrowed her eyes. "What do you mean?"

"We'll do it the old-fashioned way. We'll fight to the death, and the loser will be at the mercy of the winner."

"Of course, Victor won't interfere."

"... Are you stupid? Do you think I don't know your husband?"

"When you're about to lose, Victor will intervene, and even if you dislike that action, he'll simply confine you to a basement, pamper you until you forget your grievances."

"And as Aphrodite's husband, I know very well that he's capable of turning the most rational, cold, and emotionless woman in existence into someone who forgets everything and focuses only on his pampering."

Agnes had no words to deny what Persephone said, so she looked at Victor for support.

Unfortunately, reality was disappointing at times.

"She's right, you know?" Victor spoke.

"Goddammit, Victor! Can you support me here!?" Agnes exclaimed in frustration. "And do you think I'll lose to her!?"

"Yes, you will lose." The response was immediate.

"... Vic."

"One thing I can acknowledge is that, unlike before, she has truly grown stronger and transformed completely as a woman. She's now on par with the primordial gods of this pantheon."

Agnes swallowed hard when she heard what Victor said. Yes, she was strong, but she didn't have the confidence that she could fight a primordial goddess and come out victorious; she wasn't an anomaly like Victor!

"If she fights without the restrictions I'm imposing on her, even with the new change in Fafnir's sword, you'll lose."

Agnes could only remain silent in the face of Victor's truthful words.

Persephone controlled her expression and prevented herself from smiling. Seeing Agnes's frustrated expression, Victor sighed, "Don't misunderstand, Agnes. I'm not saying this to belittle you; it's just reality. The only women who can stand against Persephone in her own territory now are Jeanne, Rose, and Scathach."

"Jeanne is obvious, I don't need to explain why. Scathach and Rose are grandmasters and can sever concepts. Even if Persephone somehow corners them, they can simply 'cut' through everything in their path."

"If you were to fight Persephone, only defeat awaits you, in this case, being death itself."

"So, if you think I'll let you die in a foolish duel, then you're looking at the wrong man."

"I'd rather confine you in the mansion ten thousand times and pamper you until you forget everything and don't think of dying again."

Agnes felt a variety of emotions—anger, sweetness, a shiver from Victor's obsessive gaze, and a slight blush.

But she didn't give up. Without thinking much, she said, "... You're the Lord of Hell, Victor, you can bring me back!"

"Agnes... When you die, you always lose something." Victor spoke extremely seriously.

"... This." Agnes swallowed hard when she saw Victor's gaze.

"And from the moment you die, as a strong supernatural being, you're not under my jurisdiction. You'll be judged by the primordial beings, and there your soul will be divided and recycled."

"The woman who will emerge in hell won't be 'you,' but a completely different woman with the darker part of your soul."

"Do you think knowing this I'd let you die?"

Agnes fell silent. Of course, he wouldn't let her die; he wouldn't be Victor if he did.

"So, what should I do?! I want to kill them! I want to torture her! But I won't be satisfied with her accepting this without reacting!" She pointed at Persephone.

"There's no satisfaction in that!"

Knowing that this woman could easily defeat her and would only accept death because of Victor's presence was extremely humiliating.

Victor looked at Agnes, then at Persephone.

The goddess of the underworld shrugged when she saw Victor's gaze.

Victor sighed; this really was a show of hypocrites, with himself being one of them. The more strength Victor gained, the more he realized a reality.

Every supernatural being is a bunch of hypocrites. They give justifications, claim it's for the greater good, but in the end, they're the ones committing the greatest atrocities.

An example of this was the situation between Persephone and Agnes—neither of the women was saintly.

Agnes was a former hedonist who did as she pleased. It was this same woman who kidnapped Adonis and kept him imprisoned for a long time while exploiting him... Yes, 'love' was born from this act, but the deed itself was not undone.

Persephone wasn't any different, and in a way, neither was Aphrodite. Looking at this through the lens of the supernatural world's rules, Adonis was in the wrong because he was weak.

If he were strong enough, he could have resisted Agnes and Persephone.

If he were strong enough, he wouldn't have been exploited for his beauty.

Because of this, Victor's feelings were more stable in this situation. The 'hatred' he felt for Persephone stemmed from his own weakness, and when he evolved into a dragon, that useless 'feeling' just... Disappeared before his immense pride.

Pride that the man from the past was no longer him. Today, he was different; he was... Superior.

He couldn't dismiss that this feeling was just a waste of time for him. Of course, despite thinking this way, he wouldn't lessen Agnes's or Violet's hatred, and no matter how he thought, he would always stand by their side.

From Victor's point of view, the two women were quite similar.

Speaking of 'Morality,' the only person in Victor's group who could speak of it was Jeanne. Even though she was one of the oldest beings alive, the number of times she intentionally harmed another soul was very low.

She truly was a saint, and because of her exceptional character, only she could speak about morality here.

Seeing that the situation wouldn't be resolved easily, Victor made a decision.

"Follow me," he said as he rose from the throne. It was obvious that this wasn't a request, but an order.

An order that no one denied.

Victor walked toward the back of the castle, specifically to the heart of the dark underworld.

"... This direction..." Persephone narrowed her eyes. "You, how do you know-"

"Dragon eyes," Victor responded as if that explained everything.

"Oh..."

Upon reaching the heart of the underworld, everyone saw a massive sphere where various souls were constantly flowing.

"What is this place?" Violet asked.

"The core of the underworld," Persephone answered.

"This is my first time here... Only the Rules, the king and queen of the underworld, can enter here," Aphrodite spoke while looking around with her divine senses.

Victor gazed at the core, using his eyes that see the truth of everything. He focused on the crucial points of this 'system' in front of him.

The core of the underworld was nothing more than something created by the primordials for the soul system to function. Victor had something similar in his hell, and from what he saw, the two cores were alike, with differences only in customization.

Customization being the landscape of the respective hell.

"Thanatos." A shadow appeared beside Victor, and soon the god of death stood next to him.

Thanatos glanced at Persephone for a few seconds. He sighed internally and then looked at Victor. "Yes, Your Majesty?"

"You and Persephone will assist me with something."

"Get ready." Victor snapped his fingers, and the connection with the underworld was returned to Persephone.

Fushhhhhhhhh.

Persephone's power exploded, making Agnes's and Violet's faces tense. Even Aphrodite herself couldn't believe what she was seeing.

'She's so strong... No wonder Victor analyzed it this way,' Aphrodite thought.

"What are you doing, Woman? Control your power," Victor narrowed his eyes.

"Y-Yes!" Persephone stuttered a bit, surprised herself by the sudden return of her connection.

Persephone's power began to stabilize, and soon everything returned to normal, though the pressure around Persephone was now noticeable.

This sight only made Agnes and Violet grit their teeth in frustration; it was all the proof they needed to realize how strong the goddess had become.

"Hmm... Your power isn't stable," Victor analyzed.

"It will take a bit to return to normal," Persephone replied.

Victor nodded. "I'll give you 5 minutes to regain control of your power as a Ruler."

"After that, you will help me with something."

"Yes."

...

Sitting on a throne not far from Persephone and Thanatos, Victor observed the woman preparing herself. He recalled Persephone's words and smiled slightly. 'She truly has become a good woman, so different from the past.'

Feeling someone pinching him, Victor looked at Violet on his lap. When he saw her lifeless gaze, "What are you thinking right now? Hmm? Tell me..." his smile grew, and he kissed her.

"Humppf?"

Victor playfully tussled with Violet for a few seconds, then pulled away.

Violet pouted. "I don't like that. You should just let me pamper you, and I'll lock you in the basement."

"Impossible. It will be you who ends up locked there."

"That's why I hate this situation. You were supposed to be a herbivorous protagonist who lets me do whatever I want!"

"Never."

"Humpf." Violet huffed and just hugged Victor. She wanted to be pampered now; she didn't want to deal with this situation, which had become more complicated than it should have been.

She wanted revenge, but Persephone's easy acceptance of this revenge disgusted her and left her without a response. She wouldn't find pleasure in killing a woman who had already accepted her death.

She wanted to make her suffer through a duel, but she knew she didn't have the strength for that. Persephone was the queen of the Greek underworld, and she was also a Ruler. The earlier display had proven that.

In her territory, she stood at the same level as the first-generation primordial gods of the Greek pantheon.

'She's only this submissive due to my Darling.'

Feeling the caresses on her head, Violet's thoughts began to falter.

"Don't worry... I'll help you all get stronger. I'll personally train you."

"... Really?"

"Yes. I want you all to get stronger so we can play at night. After all, you won't be able to handle a nocturnal match with me."

These words made Violet shiver and caught the attention of Agnes and even Aphrodite.

"... Wait a sec, this is new. What do you mean by that!?"

"I'm a dragon, remember? And I'm at the top of all dragons. Among those at the top, I'm the most abnormal one. There are few females who can handle me now—probably only Roxanne, Zaladrac, Aphrodite, and Jeanne can."

Aphrodite smiled lightly when she realized that nocturnal activities were going to be even more intense.

'Come to think of it... I've never been with a dragon in all my existence... Hmm, preparations must be made.' Aphrodite thought.

"My body will break yours if you don't gain the strength to withstand it."

"... Basically, you're saying you're putting a hold on me until I get stronger, right?"

Victor still marveled at Violet's and Natasha's ability to twist everything he said and yet make sense in the end.

"Yes."

"... Impossible..." A look of horror appeared on Violet's face.

"I will do it... I'll do it! I'll train like crazy and become the most powerful!" Violet had never felt such determination to grow stronger.

Seeing the determination shining in Violet's eyes, Victor felt strange.

'Shouldn't I have done this from the beginning?' He felt foolish now, he always struggled to motivate the girls to train. Yes, they were motivated, and they always did their best to get stronger, but that determination wasn't abnormal like his and Scathach's or Haruna's.

Victor could only smile wryly. 'In the end, it all comes back to the three basic instincts: reproduction, eating, and sleeping.'

"Victor, what are you planning to do?"

"Put an end to this situation," Victor replied.

"... How will you do that?"

"By bringing Adonis back."

Violet, Agnes, Aphrodite, and Persephone widened their eyes.

"Is that possible!?" Agnes asked.

"Yes."

"Wait, wait, Victor. Isn't my father merging with your soul? He's basically you."

"Yes, he's a part of me."

"... And you're planning to bring him back... Which means you'll shatter your soul... NO! You can't!" Aphrodite growled as her eyes glowed in neon pink.

"I won't allow it! I don't care about Adonis! You're more important to me, Victor!"

Victor smiled gently, he placed Violet on the ice throne and stood up, he embraced the goddess of love.

"Don't worry, I don't have a suicide fetish either."

"Vic..." Aphrodite hugged him tighter.

Violet bit her lip and held onto his arm. "Darling, please don't do anything that would harm you..."

Agnes held Victor's other hand, her expression mirroring Violet's. "Victor... I'd hate to see you hurt because of my selfishness."

The three women were deeply concerned. The reason was simple: they knew Victor's capacity to do anything for them.

And when they said ANYTHING, they meant EVERYTHING, even the act of shattering his own soul would be done easily for them.

Victor caressed the heads of mother and daughter and spoke, "As I said, I don't have a suicide fetish. Shattering my soul would be equivalent to killing myself."

"What I'm going to do is simply temporarily project Adonis from the past using the system's connection."

"... How are you going to do that? Explain it properly; I won't let you do anything until I hear it," Aphrodite spoke.

Victor nodded. "Akashic Records. Do you know what that is?"

"It's a compendium that claims to have records of all events, thoughts, words, emotions, and intentions that have ever occurred in the past, present, or future in terms of all entities and forms of life, not just mortals but also gods."

"I've read about it in the human world," Aphrodite said.

"Your memory is quite good," Victor said, impressed.

"Don't change the subject."

"Yeah, yeah." Victor kissed Aphrodite's lips.

The goddess of beauty pouted when she saw his affectionate gestures. 'He thinks this will distract me? He's very wrong if he thinks so!'

"In a simple way to understand, a place similar to Akashic Records exists somewhere in existence."

Victor spoke as he looked at the sphere in front of him. He walked toward the sphere and spread his wings.

"Everything is stored there." Victor narrowed his eyes, and his eyes could see even further. "And when I say everything, I mean literally EVERYTHING."

"All events in the universe are saved in that place." Victor reached out his hand toward the core in front of him.

"And what you're seeing now in front of you isn't just the core of hell, but it's also the 'door' to the entire system."

"... What do you intend to do with this? Only primordial beings can tamper with the system, you know?" Aphrodite spoke.

"That's a bit incorrect. I'm the Progenitor of dragons, a species that can control creation, and thanks to this ability, I can access the system on a smaller scale."

"I'll use my existence as an anchor, Persephone's Ruler authority as a door, and Thanatos's existence as a god of death to seek the echo of the past. With this combination, complications in the system won't occur."

"Echo of the past?" Violet asked.

"A memory. A trace. An echo of the past."

"You can call it various things, and yet none will be 100% correct... The most accurate way to try to explain this would be that I'll retrieve Adonis's record from before he fused with me and bring it into reality."

"And before you ask, no, this isn't time travel, but rather something more akin to a recording... A living, sentient recording."

Everyone displayed varying levels of confusion at what Victor was saying. The only ones who seemed to understand were Thanatos and Persephone.

A silence fell in the room until Aphrodite broke it by speaking.

"Just... Just how is this possible? Are you sure? Are you sure this will work?" Aphrodite spoke. She more or less understood what he said but still felt unsure.

"Yes." Victor stopped observing the system and looked at everyone. "The Ruler, the god of death are a 'code' part of the system, so no irregularities will occur."

"Of course, you need extremely precise control over souls and a connection to the soul to make this happen... If I weren't the Progenitor of vampires, it would never be possible."

"... You talk as if being a Progenitor of vampires is extremely necessary. Wouldn't just being a dragon be possible?" Persephone asked.

"The reason you need a Progenitor of vampires is that the Progenitor of vampires also acts as the Akashic Records in reality. Of course, it's on a much smaller scale and limited only to souls."

"... Victor... Darling..." Violet sighed. "Just how do you know all this? You evolved just a few hours ago."

"As I said, my dear, I can 'see' more things now." Victor's crimson-violet eyes gleamed.

"These things I talked about are basic concepts that someone with my level of perception can understand just by looking at the System."

Violet sighed again. "... Just don't hurt yourself, okay? You're very important to me."

"Just as you are to me, my honey." Victor smiled. "Why do you think I'm bothering to do all this?" He chuckled.

"I know you've always regretted not speaking to your father due to your mother's selfishness."

Agnes squirmed when she heard Victor's words.

Violet nodded and displayed a sweet smile.

"... If all goes well, I'll reward you... greatly."

"Oh? That makes me more motivated to work." Victor teased.

Violet walked up to Victor and held onto his arm. "I'm not joking."

Victor looked into Violet's eyes.

"I'll reward you, even if you don't do anything... All the girls will."

Victor raised an eyebrow, and from the corner of his eye, he looked at Aphrodite and saw the expectant smile on the goddess. He knew the goddess well enough to know that if even she was looking forward to it, it would be something he would greatly enjoy.

"I see... It seems my Empress is plotting something."

"Yes, I am."

"Hmm, I'm looking forward to it."

"You can count on it; you won't regret it. I promise."

"Mm, I'm a bit hyped now, so I'll work more." Victor laughed and stepped back.

"Hey, you two, come with me." Victor flew to the front of the sphere.

"... Yes!"

"Persephone, channel your authority into the sphere, and you too, Thanatos. Let me handle the rest."

The group positioned themselves at different corners of the sphere and pointed their hands at the Orb.

"Yes."

Adonis felt as if he were floating in a space completely separated from existence, or was it his own consciousness piecing together within himself?

In this numbing state where he didn't know what was happening in his confused mind, he began to hear voices.

These voices were in no way comprehensible; their tones were extremely distorted, as if people were talking through a cell phone, but the interference was just too strong.

Suddenly, restlessness settled within his body.

His body felt heavy, and he couldn't move. His body didn't respond to his calls; he couldn't even feel his body. Panic began to grow within Adonis, and questions started to arise.

"Where am I? Is this a dream?" Such thoughts were immediately dismissed. He didn't dream, and when he did, it was about future events that would happen.

Perhaps this was one of those future events? But the feeling was entirely different, and instinctively, he felt that this answer was incorrect.

In these hazy thoughts, where the strange voice began to grow louder and more indecipherable, a frightening thought passed through his mind.

"...Has Persephone's curse progressed even further than I expected?" He could easily imagine himself lying in bed in a vegetative state, unable to move or do anything. He could very well see himself just... existing.

Could these voices be the voices of his family or even his wife, but he couldn't understand them because his body was too debilitated.

The moment this thought crossed his mind, terror filled his heart as he tried to move more intensely, he tried to struggle, he tried to do SOMETHING!

Yet... still, he couldn't do anything.

He didn't know how long it took or even if any time had passed, but at some point, these indecipherable voices began to become understandable.

"Hmm, I think it's working now." He heard a familiar yet strange voice.

"...I can't believe it... It really works..."

"Agnes?" He perked up upon hearing his wife's voice.

"Humph, of course, it would work. I told you it would, didn't I?"

"He looks just like my father... Even his debilitated appearance is exactly how I remember it... Although he has these extra features..."

"Violet?" A sense of calm washed over him as he heard Violet's voice.

"As I said, he's just an echo from the past. He shouldn't even be existing here; I'm the one supporting his existence."

"Just... Is this really... working? B-But."

"...Aphrodite?" This time Adonis felt strange. What was this woman doing here?

"My god, Darling. Do you understand what you've just done?" Aphrodite exclaimed in shock.

"This has never been done before! You've literally hacked existence!"

"Hey, using the adjective 'hacked' is an exaggeration; I did everything correctly according to the programming done by the primordial beings. Don't think hacking existence is that easy, Aphrodite."

"STILL! You brought a record of something that only exists within the Akashic Records! I've never heard of anyone doing this before! I never even thought it was possible."

"...Oh? Weren't you confident in your husband?"

"W-Well, I was! I was, but... this is something not even the gods can do..." Aphrodite stopped speaking as Victor gently caressed her cheek.

"Gods...?" Victor's eyes gleamed. "This isn't about being a god or not, My dear. It's about competence. Gods have been around since the true beginning of this planet, but tell me... Even with such a long lifespan, have they sought to evolve? Have they sought to become stronger? To understand themselves and everything around them better?"

"No, they haven't. Instead, they'd rather waste millions of years in debauchery and foolish wars among themselves."

Aphrodite breathed heavily as she felt the weight of Victor's gaze and existence upon her; she bit her lip and felt her body tremble at his touch.

"I refuse to call these beings gods. They're not gods. They're a bunch of incompetents." Victor stepped away from Aphrodite.

Aphrodite took a deep breath and controlled her intense feelings; this wasn't the time or place to let her more mischievous side act.

"...B-But, you have to understand that not all of us have these qualities that help you understand this world, Darling."

In response to this question, Victor simply said, "Weren't you born strong with an elevated divine sense?"

"Yes."

"Senses that allow you to 'see' and understand the 'truth'?"

"..."

"Tell me, My Dear. You've existed since the dawn of time. Have you ever tried or thought about improving this 'vision'?"

"...Well... No." Aphrodite felt somewhat embarrassed now. It was only recently that she started seeking ways to better herself. Before that, she just enjoyed herself and didn't care much about anything else.

"That's the difference... You were born with that vision, you were born strong. Therefore, to you, it's nothing; because of that, most gods don't even want to explore their own potential."

"If they explored their potential, I fear there would be more beings like Kali out there who would be close to ascending to become entities above the system. I'm sure she can see the system even more clearly than I can, and she's not a Dragon Progenitor or anything like that. She's a goddess, just like you and the rest of the pantheon."

"...Fine... Fine! I understand. Most gods are just arrogant beings with childish attitudes who like to use their power, okay? I get it." Aphrodite huffed.

"Is this all I've had throughout my life?" She muttered to herself in a low voice.

Victor smiled gently as he saw Aphrodite's pout and heard what she said. He gently stroked her head and said,

"You don't need to be upset. At least you awakened much earlier than most gods and became a great woman."

"Darling..."

Victor kissed Aphrodite's forehead. "Even today, most gods just live in debauchery without caring about anything or trying to become stronger. You're no longer confined by that foolish mindset, my goddess of love."

While listening to the discussion, Adonis's senses slowly began to return, but he couldn't help but wonder who this man was that the arrogant goddess of beauty herself was utterly enamored with. Even though he wasn't seeing anything, only hearing the voices, he could clearly detect the passionate and obsessed tone of the goddess.

"Adonis..." A voice murmured, and despite speaking very softly, Adonis heard and immediately recognized it.

Persephone... Persephone!?

Adonis opened his eyes and sat up. For a moment, his vision wavered, but he didn't mind; he was focused on getting up to prevent something from happening...

His thoughts were interrupted when he felt a strong hand on his shoulder.

"Easy, you've just woken up. Regain your senses first."

"Huh?" Adonis looked to the side and saw two pairs of violet-crimson eyes. For some reason, that gaze sent terror through his entire being.

"Hmm... now that I look closely, I'm more handsome than he is."

"That's because you're a dragon, an existence close to perfection. Not to mention, you have all my blessings, and you've undergone various evolutions over time," Aphrodite spoke.

'Dragon? He's a dragon!?!'

"Try to get used to your surroundings," the man said as he let go.

Adonis nodded, looked around, and saw his daughter, his wife, Persephone, Aphrodite, and a hooded stranger. He was in an even stranger place, where hundreds of souls were floating around.

"What's going on...?" Adonis asked.

"First, tell me. Who are you?" The tall man, who appeared to be a dragon, spoke.

"Adonis Snow."

'... Why can't I reject his words?!' He panicked. He felt like he should obey 'his father', a strange feeling for someone he had just met... 'Wait, don't I already know him?' He felt like he did, but his mind was confused.

"Tell me what you were doing yesterday."

"I was talking to Agnes and thinking about what to do about my imminent death. I was about to ask for help from the new Count Vampire, Victor Alucard, who is also a Progenitor of vampires."

Violet and Agnes exchanged glances and nodded. They realized that this was Adonis from a few days before he merged with Victor. It seems that everything was a success.

"Count Vampire... How nostalgic. It's been a while since I was called that." Victor chuckled.

Adonis widened his eyes when he heard what the man said:

"Wait... You are... Victor?"

"Yeah. It seems it was a success, huh. Unexpected."

"...Unexpected..." Three women spoke simultaneously.

Adonis squirmed as he heard the sickly tone from Violet, Agnes, and Aphrodite.

"You said you were sure, Victor!" Aphrodite growled.

"I mean, I was sure... But I was venturing into unknown territory here, you know? I had the theory in mind, but succeeding in that theory is a whole different story."

"Okay, no more hacking creation for a while! You're Banned!"

"Mm, I didn't intend to do that either. It's quite tiring, and even with my dragon brain, I have a headache." Victor touched his forehead.

"That headache is because your soul suffered the backlash from accessing the system, Victor." Roxanne appeared next to Victor.

"Is he in danger, Roxanne?" Violet asked.

"He's fine, but I recommend he doesn't do it again. If it weren't for him being the progenitor, a fusion of a dragon and a vampire, if it weren't for Ruler and the god of death being around, if it weren't for his soul connections, he would have suffered even more backlash or even been erased."

"Toying with the system, even for a few seconds, is dangerous, and he did it for quite some time."

"The system is the work of the primordial beings, and only they can command it at will without suffering any repercussions."

"...If you knew that, why didn't you stop him!?" Agnes asked.

"He wouldn't have stopped, you know that. And you can't demand anything from me. After all, you made him do it." Roxanne's eyes glowed dangerously, clearly very upset with Agnes now.

Agnes shrank back under Roxanne's accusatory tone. Before she could say anything, they heard Victor's heavy voice.

"Enough." Victor's heavy voice reverberated around.

The two women trembled and looked at Victor.

"...I apologize, Darling."

"That apology should not be directed at me."

Roxanne looked at Agnes as the red eyes of the World Tree glowed softly.

"...I apologize, Agnes."

Seeing Agnes's expression, Victor said, "Wipe that expression off your face. As I've said, I knew what I was doing, and don't worry too much about Roxanne. Just talk to her later, okay? She'll be upset for a few days, but she'll reappear soon."

"Yes..." Agnes nodded.

"Now, let's deal with this." Victor looked at Adonis.

"...How much time have I lost, Victor?" Adonis asked.

"Oh?" Victor raised a surprised eyebrow and then smiled. "Of course, you'll understand... In fact, it would be obvious that you'd understand. After all, you're not slow."

"Look at yourself, Adonis," Victor said.

Adonis looked at his body and saw that he was in a transparent state.

"This is..."

"Much more complicated than you're assuming," Adonis opened his eyes a little, giving a look that said, how do you know my thoughts?

"I know how you think, Adonis," Victor laughed, then touched Adonis's head.

In the next moment, hundreds of memories flowed into Adonis's mind, a complete overview of everything he had missed. Of course, Victor left out the more 'intimate' parts. He only presented the overall picture up to the current situation.

A few seconds later, Adonis blinked then his confused look disappeared, replaced by an incredulous expression. "You've come a long way, Count Vampire... No, Blood Dragon Progenitor."

"Indeed, Adonis. Indeed," Victor nodded.

Adonis looked at himself and said, "An echo of the past, huh."

"Much like watching a video recording from many years ago..." Victor smiled. "Your current 'self' is operating within my soul along with dozens of thousands of other beings."

"...Seriously, you're insane. Only you would mess with creation to help your wives." He shook his head incredulously.

Victor just laughed and acted as if it wasn't a big deal.

"Honestly, it makes me a little jealous. If I were a woman..."

Victor's, Agnes's, and Violet's faces twitched a bit.

Knowing that Adonis was Greek and you could expect anything from a Greek, Victor just said,

"... Okay... This is getting weird, even for me. I'll go sit in the corner like a good dragon."

"Thanatos, let's play Uno."

"...Are you serious?" Thanatos asked.

"Do I look like I'm joking?" Victor said, creating a deck and showing it to Thanatos.

"...Fine... Just so you know, I've never lost at Uno."

"Heh~. Rejoice, god of death. Today, you'll experience your first defeat."

"We'll see."

Thanatos and Victor began to move away, leaving Violet, Persephone, and Agnes behind.

Surprisingly, Aphrodite followed Victor.

"Oh? Aren't you going to talk to him?"

"I let him go a long time ago, Vic. My love is with you, not someone from the past."

"Hmm~, always earning brownie points, huh? I like it."

"Fufufu~"

"Oh, I forgot to mention something." Victor looked at the group in the distance. "Just a reminder, you have 2 hours. After that, you'll return to the Akashic Records." He spoke.

Agnes, Violet, and Persephone just nodded.

"And Uno," Thanatos said.

"Damn! You weren't kidding when you said you were good," Victor growled.

"I warned you," Thanatos sighed.

"This is what happens when a god has too much time on their hands," Aphrodite raised an eyebrow while looking at Thanatos.

"You've basically become a pro."

"I'm a professional in various games, not just this one," Thanatos shrugged.

"Really? But how did you become so good at it? Did you train by playing with your friends?" Aphrodite asked curiously.

"... Friends are for the weak, death doesn't need that."

"..." Aphrodite felt like she had triggered a trap she shouldn't have when she saw Thanatos's slightly gloomy face.

"Well, no use dwelling on that. Let's play another game," Victor waved his hand, and a video game console appeared.

"How in the seven hells can you create that?"

"Woman, I can create a mini sun and a mini planet. Making a console isn't that hard."

"I mean, creating a planet and a sun is quite simple if you have power; they're not as complex as an electronic device. Your mastery of creation should allow you to create things you understand, shouldn't it?"

"That's correct and a bit incorrect. Thanks to my eyes, I can see the essence of the item and just create something similar. I don't need to fully comprehend it."

"... How? I think even the gods of creation don't have that! They need to understand what they're creating, or it will fail."

"Dragon eyes."

"... Are you always going to use that excuse?" Aphrodite raised an eyebrow.

Victor shrugged. "It's the truth. Like I said, I just need a glance to understand most things."

"Hmm..." While Aphrodite pondered this.

Thanatos was curious. "Your Majesty."

"Hmm?" Victor looked at Thanatos as he created a mini generator to power the TV and console.

"What's the name of your race now? After all, you're not a complete dragon, not a full vampire, but a perfect blend of both."

"... That's... a good question." Victor sat down and put his hand on his chin. "Since I'm a new race, I need a new name... Hmm, how about 'vampiric dragons'?"

"Not bad, but it sounds a bit cliché, doesn't it? You just combined the two races and put it in your name."

"I mean, it's not untrue... But if you have better ideas, I'm all ears." Victor spoke.

"Dragons of Aphrodite? How about that?" Aphrodite suggested.

"Denied." Victor wasted no time in responding.

Aphrodite pouted while huffing.

Victor rolled his eyes. He would never put his race's name as something silly like that; his descendants would curse him to death if he did.

"How about Overlord?"

"... I'm not a Lich, and even though I have death as my subordinate, I'm not exactly an Overlord."

"I mean, Overlord isn't just that. It also means a being above all, dominating all, a supreme ruler."

"Since you're not only the leader of demons and gods but also a completely new and broken race, I think that name is appropriate, considering that in the future, you'll have various other races under your command."

"Hmm..." Victor was really considering it now.

"Dragon Overlord then?" Aphrodite suggested.

"Where's the vampire in the name? We shouldn't forget our origins when coming up with a new name for a race, okay?" Thanatos said.

"I think keeping the name simple is a good option. We don't want to be like those cultivation novels where the man's name is 'Celestial Chaos Emperor of the One Hundred and Fourth Flying Island of the Ancient Apocalypse,'" Aphrodite made a good point.

"... What do apocalypse and ancient have to do with each other?" Thanatos asked.

"Well, they always like to throw in ancient, chaos, and emperor in the name," Aphrodite shrugged.

"I think it's best to stick with Vampiric Dragon. After all, that's the name of my race, not a title like Demon King."

"Your Majesty is right. You don't need a pompous name to demonstrate your grandeur; your actions speak for themselves."

"Hmm, you're right. So, my race's name will be Vampiric Dragon, and in the future, maybe my title will change to Overlord or Emperor. Who knows?"

Aphrodite narrowed her eyes at Thanatos. "You're quite the bootlicker, huh?"

"It's not bootlicking if it's true, and I consider myself a man of honor. I won't grovel at another man's feet."

"I'd rather die than do that."

"How does Death kill itself?" Aphrodite asked sarcastically.

"I'm not Death itself. Just like all the gods from the Pantheons, we are merely users of the concept of death."

"Only one being can be called The Death. He is the very concept of Death and End, True Death, and the being from which the beasts of END draw their power. I am nothing before him." Thanatos explained.

"... True death, huh..." Victor touched his chin, thinking about this primordial being. From his memories of his past victims, Victor knew that this primordial being rarely appeared before others. He usually just observed everything and waited for the end of existence.

He only intervened when The Owner of Limbo couldn't handle the threat... At least, that's what Diablo deduced in the past.

"Anyway, Thanatos, are you interested in a project?"

"... What kind of project?" Thanatos asked curiously.

"Creating a notebook," Victor smiled.

"A notebook...? Huh?"

"Not just any notebook, Thanatos. A Death Note."

"... Victor, are you trying to get sued!?"

"It's okay. I'm not copying that anime; I'm just taking the concept of the notebook. Actually, it doesn't even have to be a notebook. How about a death smartphone?"

"... Now you're getting a bit too innovative!... But actually, it's a good idea," Aphrodite spoke and then provided more ideas.

"Instead of a smartphone, how about a hologram? Or an Orb? Something very advanced and technological from a futuristic story."

"Hmm, that's a good idea too."

"Wait, wait. Your Majesty, what do you need this notebook? Smartphone? Hologram, or whatever you want to create for."

"Oh... I didn't explain, huh." Victor touched his chin and began to speak: "As you know, I have a religion for myself on Earth. This religion is the second most popular religion on Earth, with most of its members being women."

"I wanted to give an artifact to this religion and claim that you are my 'Subordinate God.' This way, my religion will become even more popular."

"Hmm... I'm not against it." In fact, he couldn't really refuse. When Victor asked something, it wasn't a matter of whether or not he could do it but WHEN he would do it.

Thanatos knew his position very well. You can't deny the king's words; those ignorant of the king's words only face one fate, the complete destruction of their souls.

They might be talking calmly now, but without a doubt, the dragon in front of him is a Tyrant.

"Well, at least he's better than Zeus and Hades," Thanatos thought.

"So, what's the property of the artifact?"

"Manipulating aspects of death, except death itself. After all, we can't give the power of death properly because there are many pantheons out there, and many of them have a death god, so this artifact can be denied by that god."

"Hmm, so you want something like a Lich artifact that controls souls on a smaller scale."

"Basically."

"I don't understand. What's the use of that?"

Victor looked at Thanatos with a look that said: "Seriously, man?"

But since he had nothing else to do, he decided to explain to the clueless god: "As you know, many mortals died in the war of the demons. So, if I give an artifact that can summon an echo of the past to soothe the minds of mortals, my religion will gain their eternal loyalty. After all, for ignorant mortals, 'death' is something unknown and absolute. And a being that wields that aspect is a terrifying being."

"But at the same time, a 'kind' being who lent its power to calm mortal minds."

Victor used many flowery words, but Thanatos understood the harsh reality:

"... Propaganda, huh."

"Oh? You get it."

"Are you trying to create a cult?"

"Thanatos, he already has a cult," Aphrodite recalled the Dark Elf who practically worshipped a tree with love and devotion, to the point of being unsettling.

"... Hmm, that's possible, but summoning an echo of the past is quite difficult, you know?"

"That's true, but I don't intend to let this echo exist for very long. Ten minutes is enough, and only those who are truly dedicated to the religion will have this privilege."

"I see... You're using it as something they must earn, not something accessible to everyone."

"What you achieve through your effort and hard work, you value more than something you got 'for free.' That mentality applies to all beings. Therefore, an organization and society that judges individuals by their own worth is necessary."

"Of course, I have to keep an eye on it so it doesn't go too far. Excess in anything is not good; balance is necessary."

Just as a human can die from drinking too much water, something considered good for the body, Victor understands that not all rules are perfect, so balance is necessary.

He did the same in Hell; the lesser demons that were only meant to be subordinates or food for the greater demons now have their own worth as long as they strive for it, and if they deserve it, Victor will reward them.

Thanatos stared at Victor, and his earlier thoughts couldn't help but come back to his mind. 'He's actually better than Hades and Zeus.'

"So, summoning an echo of the past and manipulating the souls of the dead on a smaller scale, right?"

"Yes, I don't want a too powerful artifact in human hands. I just want the High Priest to have the appearance of controlling death, although that won't be the truth."

"I see... So, what form will the artifact take?"

"I was thinking of a Staff."

'And what happened to the Death Note and the smartphone?' Thanatos thought, but he didn't ask.

"Okay, and about the core? We need a core that contains a lot of energy and can recover on its own."

"What are you talking about? The core is right behind you."

Thanatos fell silent and simply looked at the Underworld's core.

"... Are you insane?" He couldn't help but say that; he even forgot his respectful tone, as what he heard was so absurd.

"Hahahaha, don't worry, it will just be a small fragment." Victor laughed. "Besides, this is the best possible core; it has a direct connection to the system."

Victor raised his hand towards the core, and in the next moment, white energy flowed from the core to Victor's hand. Slowly, an orb the size of a baseball appeared in his hand.

Victor gazed at the energy in his hand and then blew on it. White flames erupted from his mouth, and in the next moment, the energy crystallized.

"Here." Victor tossed the orb to Thanatos.

"W-W-Wait." Thanatos quickly stood up and caught the orb with the utmost care; he nearly stumbled to the ground with Victor's sudden movement.

As he held the orb and inspected it with his divine senses, he couldn't help but open his mouth in shock, looking at Victor with a disbelieving gaze.

'Did he just do that casually? This man is a monster!' What Victor had just accomplished required an incredibly precise control of the soul, and any mistake could result in an explosion that could damage a person's soul. Even Thanatos didn't have the courage to do something like that; after all, damaging the soul meant it would take several years for it to recover unless, of course, you had a god specialized in such matters.

No one else had the privilege that Victor did of having a world tree within him, protecting and nourishing his soul.

The damage Victor's soul sustained from the project of bringing back Adonis's past echo had already been repaired by Roxanne.

"Victor... You accessed the system only once, and you already know how to manipulate it?"

"I didn't find it that difficult once I knew where I was going and what to do to avoid the system's countermeasures."

"Not to mention, everything I'm doing has been allowed by the system itself and the primordial beings."

"... What are you talking about? What do you mean it's allowed?"

"When Roxanne said the System is the realm of primordial beings, she wasn't lying. The moment I accessed the system, I felt several beings observing me. They clearly wanted me to know they were watching to ensure I didn't do anything against balance or the system itself."

"Victor... Haah. I told you to take a break from meddling with creation. You're not listening to me!"

Victor gently smiled at Aphrodite and stroked her hair. "Don't worry, I'm only going to make this Staff, and I won't meddle with the system anymore... Not until I get stronger."

"... You want to get even stronger!?" Thanatos exclaimed.

"Of course, the power I have now isn't enough to stand against all the pantheons alone."

".... " Thanatos couldn't believe what he was hearing. This man was already capable of dealing with three primordial gods on his own, not to mention he became even more powerful when he turned into a dragon, and he still wants more power!?"

"Only those who are strong are truly free beings. Thanatos, you wouldn't be pestering me if you were strong. I can't fathom how you don't understand something so simple."

"... I mean, I understand that, but you have to realize that getting stronger at our power level isn't easy."

"I call that making excuses." Victor rolled his eyes.

"Yes, it's not easy, but it's not impossible. The path still exists; it's just filled with thorns and is too narrow, but it still exists."

"Anyway, how are we going to make this Staff?" Thanatos just wanted to change the topic, or he felt he might go insane.

Victor just smiled when he saw Thanatos's obvious change of subject. "We need Hephaestus to create a refined material that can contain this core using the new forge I gave him. It should be a straightforward task."

"That's true... I think no one in all the pantheons has a forge made with dragon fire, especially not from a dragon of your level."

"Well, the Norse dwarves have the fire produced by a star. I suppose that should be quite good too," Aphrodite chimed in.

"It's good, but the properties aren't as good as my fire." Victor blew several times into the air, and flames of various colors started appearing.

"How can you create water fire? Does that even exist? Aren't they opposing properties?" Thanatos suddenly realized once again just how broken the dragon progenitor was.

Victor blew again, and this time all the flames vanished. He explained, "The fire I put into Hephaestus's forge is my personal fire and the strongest one among them. It combines the aspects of destruction and soul."

"What does that mean?"

"Any artifact created with that fire can kill a god or immortal beings..." Aphrodite said as she and Thanatos widened their eyes.

"Exactly, and you know the best part? These weapons can't harm me or my family. After all, they were created with my fire, and like Junketsu, fire is a part of me."

"... You... You're unbelievable." Aphrodite sank onto a cushion, staring at the television with a myriad of thoughts in her head.

Victor laughed; he loved seeing people's surprised and shocked faces.

"Hmm?" Victor looked at Adonis, Violet, Persephone, and Agnes, talking without arguing.

Victor hadn't lied when he said he'd give them privacy. He tried his best not to eavesdrop on their conversation. After all, he could imagine how it would end—because, in a way, he was Adonis too.

"Seems like everything is going well... Hmm, I'll go back to my games."

"Let's play Street Fighter, Thanatos."

"Yes... Your Majesty." For some reason, Thanatos thought he would sigh a lot when being around this man; he also felt he would get involved in many messes because of him.

"I'll go with this woman who seems crazy... Hmm, her name is Juri, right." Victor, always true to himself, chose the woman who seemed the craziest and most psychotic.

Aphrodite looked at Victor with a lifeless gaze as she saw him pick Juri. This expression only made Victor smile in satisfaction and kiss her cheek.

Aphrodite pouted and hugged him, clearly jealous that he was giving attention to the 'other woman,' even if it was just a game.

'I should have suggested playing chess or something.' She thought.

"... I can tell your taste when you pick someone based on how crazy they are."

"Boy, you don't know anything. Only women like that have the potential to become a perfect Yandere, and you know Yanderes are the best women." Victor smiled at Thanatos with an experienced look.

Thanatos snorted at being called 'Boy': "Who needs a woman? It's just too much work and stress. I'll go with this man called Ryu."

...

[Victor Weismann: Yes, I skipped the Adonis, Agnes, and Persephone chapter. Why? I'm still not into the melancholic, sentimental vibe. I felt like I wouldn't do a good job of portraying the characters' feelings the way I want to. Because of that, I made some changes and moved a chapter forward. But don't worry. In the , I will show this development correctly. Trust your favorite author, Umu.]

"Father... I..."

"I know, Violet..."

Violet fell silent, biting her lips in frustration.

"You don't understand."

"No, I do," Adonis speaks again with a sigh.

"I've been with you all for a long time, and I know your personalities well." Adonis sat in the air and looked at the three women.

Although, it was clear that he was looking more at his daughter than the other two women. The reason for this was simple: he had seen Victor's memories and how badly Violet reacted to his death. The sight left him a bit bitter; he wished he could go back in time and not hide his condition.

Due to his and Agnes's selfishness, Violet had to endure everything that happened.

He also felt sorry for leaving Agnes in that state, but... Honestly, he was more concerned about his daughter than his ex-wife. The reason for this was simple.

Regardless of whether he had died or not, he knew that Agnes would become even stronger over time; she was that kind of woman. She had already been through a lot of bad things in life, and his death wouldn't stop her.

On the other hand, from a Vampire's perspective, Violet was practically a baby; she hadn't even reached her first 100 years yet. She had a lot to live for, and losing her father so early could have hindered her path.

Fortunately, he made the right bet. He entrusted the two most important women in his life to Victor, and that turned out to be the right decision. The mature gaze that Violet now carried was something she wouldn't have achieved so quickly if it hadn't happened.

Victor's influence had been quite positive on her, and the same could be said for Agnes, although her change was more subtle than Violet's.

Adonis floated toward Violet with his ethereal form. "I owe you an apology."

"... Father." Violet bit her lips and looked at her father, attempting to reach for his hand, but her hand only passed through his wrist, proving that she couldn't touch him like her husband could. It also proved that he hadn't been 'revived'; this was just an echo of the past.

"I thought that hiding my weakened state long enough would make you focus more on your life. That would give me time to try to find an alternative for improvement, but... I didn't expect my curse to become stronger."

"Or should I say that my body couldn't endure it anymore? After all, I've always had a weak body, and ever since Victor appeared, I began having more visions of the future, many of which proved true—like you joining him—

while others didn't, like the vision of you and six other women burning Nightingale to the ground."

"It seems that my fusion with Victor caused a change in that future."

"Father..." Violet wanted to protest a little.

Adonis smiled slightly apologetically: "I digress, I apologize." Adonis sighed and stroked Violet's hair, even though he couldn't touch her. Violet could vividly remember that touch; he used to do that when she was younger.

"You don't understand... Do you know how your sudden death left me? I... I..." Violet bit her lips and swallowed, holding her feelings inside. It wasn't the time to cry like a little girl; she had many things she wanted to say, and she would do so. After all, she wasn't sure if this chance to talk to him would come again.

"This isn't fair... My mother, and even Victor, saw your final moments while I didn't. I was supposed to be there with you... I was supposed to be... But, I wasn't." Her words were failing her, there were things she wanted to say, but her feelings wouldn't allow it.

It was frustrating. She thought she had evolved beyond being just a little girl who cried at every little thing, but it seemed she hadn't grown as much as she thought she had.

Violet sniffed and tried to control her emotions; her heart ached as if someone were squeezing it in their hands.

Adonis smiled gently. "You've grown, my daughter."

"... How? I still end up the same tearful girl when it comes to you." She huffed.

"Just the fact that you're able to speak without shedding tears shows me you've grown and become a splendid woman."

Violet fell silent at these words.

"As a Vampire, it's not easy to control our emotions, right? Especially for someone of the Snow Clan, whose Lineage intensifies emotions even more."

"You're digressing again."

Adonis chuckled. "I apologize."

"Lend me your ear," he said as he gestured for Violet to come closer.

Violet looked at him in confusion but did as he asked, moving closer to her father.

In the next moment, Adonis whispered silent words into Violet's ear, words that made her face overflow with confusion.

Even though Persephone and Agnes were close to him, they couldn't hear anything; he seemed to be saying something, yet not. What was happening?

"... Father, what is this?"

"It will help you with your Lineage."

"My Lineage...?" Violet asked, puzzled.

"Yeah, the Lineage you received from me. Your eyes."

"It's more special than you think, Violet. The ability to see the future is just a basic skill that I couldn't properly control because I was too weakened."

"In that place, you'll find instructions to further enhance your eyes."

"Why do I feel like I shouldn't know this?" Violet asked, glancing briefly at Victor.

It was quite obvious what she was thinking.

Adonis laughed. "Your thinking is correct." He looked at Victor, who was playing with Aphrodite and Thanatos.

"He wouldn't have shown it to you until you were ready. After all, it's a dangerous Power that, if used incorrectly, could harm you more than help you." He turned his gaze back to Violet.

"If this were the you from before, I would have agreed with him, but... that's no longer the case. You'll know how to make better use of this Power than I could. When you go to that place and read my instructions, ask him for help. You'll need someone more experienced and who has developed this Power to such an extent."

"Ugh, I don't like this. Even after death, you're still keeping secrets."

"I am a Vampire Count, my daughter. The Leader of The Snow Clan. Keeping secrets is second nature to me."

"... It's good to know that not everything was just my selfish mother's fault." Violet huffed.

Agnes squirmed upon hearing what Violet said.

"Respect your elders," Adonis scolded.

Violet huffed again and ignored what her father said, though her mood improved a bit. Her heart no longer hurt as if someone were squeezing it. Even though the conversation wasn't very deep, just talking to him normally has helped her more than she thought.

Violet's biggest regret was not being there with her father in his final moments, and talking to this version of her father, clearly from before he merged with Victor, fulfilled that wish.

She wanted to discuss more things with him, she wanted to have a private conversation like they used to, but she didn't have that luxury; time was running out.

'If only we didn't waste time arguing with each other,' Violet thought as she looked at Persephone and Agnes.

It was worth noting that there was still a lot of hatred between The Underworld Goddess and the two Snow Clan women.

Adonis just sighed when he saw his daughter's attitude; she really was so much like her mother that it was not even funny.

'At least, thanks to my influence, she didn't grow up to be just like Agnes when she was younger,' Adonis thought.

Violet looked back at her father with a neutral gaze that held a hint of longing. "I just want to know one thing."

"What is it?"

"Were you planning to die from the start?"

"... Of course not. Why do you think that?"

"I just can't accept the fact that you suddenly gave up after struggling with your weakened state for so long."

Adonis smiled with a touch of melancholy. "... Do you think that if I had a chance to live, I wouldn't have chosen it?"

Violet continued to look at him neutrally, then she nodded.

"You're a terrible liar."

Adonis's melancholic smile wavered slightly, and then his eyes opened slightly in shock. He would never have thought that his daughter would see through his façade, something not even his ex-wife could do.

"... I spent days, weeks, thinking: Why? Why did someone like you suddenly give up after my Husband visited you? No matter how much I thought about it, it didn't fit with the personality of the father I knew."

"You were an arrogant man, but at the same time, quite realistic and hopeful. Because of this mix of characteristics, you never succumbed to that bitch's Curse." Violet pointed to Persephone, who was paying attention to the conversation.

She didn't care one bit about Violet's insults; she had grown enough not to be bothered by them.

"And yet, even with that personality of yours, you 'suddenly' made a drastic decision."

"What did you see, Father? What was the most likely 'outcome' you saw for you to make such a drastic decision?"

Adonis closed his eyes, and in the next moment, he opened them again with a proud look on his face. "You've really become a fine woman, my daughter."

"... You didn't answer my question."

"That's because I don't need to. It's exactly as you thought; you fought in this war."

Violet made a face and said, "The Diablo invasion should have ended very differently, huh..."

"W-Wait, are you saying you knew this would happen? Did you 'sacrifice' yourself because of this?" Agnes spoke up.

"No, I didn't," Adonis said.

These words left the two Snow Clan women in silence.

"Even I couldn't see 'exactly' what would happen. I only had a prediction... A constant prediction."

"We shape our future with the choices we make today, but after spending more than 1500 years with this Power, I realized that certain events are bound to happen one way or another."

"These are events caused by Beings of great Power."

"Diablo had been planning his invasion since the time of Biblical Hell being divided in two. EVERYTHING should have been perfect and just as he predicted. After all, he was allied with practically all The Kings of Hell."

"In the future I saw, Nightingale was covered in a Sea of Blood, and a lone man was on his knees holding your lifeless body, My Daughter."

"All the while, another man like him stood beside him, looking at the Sea of Blood with anger in his eyes."

"... Victor and Vlad..." Violet murmured.

Adonis nodded. "There's a limit to how far brute strength will take you. Intelligence and cunning are necessary for a truly powerful Being to be complete. That's why... I added myself to the equation."

"But I didn't expect that by adding myself to this equation, the created variable would become so great that a Being like the Progenitor of Dragons would be born."

If it weren't for Victor adopting Adonis's mindset earlier, he wouldn't have become proactive and started making complex plans for the future, nor would he have acquired a more observant attitude.

The most important skill Victor acquired from Adonis was reading body language—a simple skill but one that changed everything.

By merging the politician, Leader, flirt, and playboy nature of Adonis within Victor—who was a warrior, a loyal man, and someone with little patience who never backed down—the Being known as The Second Progenitor was born.

Impatience met patience, strength met weakness, potential met one with no potential, inexperience met experience.

And with this fusion, a balance in the existence of The Second Progenitor was created.

Thanks to this variable, the variable known as The Goddess of Beauty, Aphrodite, also entered the equation.

The Goddess was already curious about Victor because he was her friend's son, but it was only after Adonis died and merged with Victor that her interest became more evident.

Of course, speaking this way made it seem like all of Victor's accomplishments were thanks to Adonis, but that's completely wrong.

He had a great influence on his mindset, but as everyone knows, Victor was Victor, and no matter how much he evolved or grew stronger,

His Core remained the same.

Even without Adonis, Victor was already a charismatic man; the proof of this was that he became so close to someone like Scathach, who was naturally difficult to get along with.

It turned out that the useful joined the pleasant, and in the end, Adonis's bet paid off... Perhaps even too much.

The danger of Nightingale's destruction was averted because the girls were stronger and better equipped than they should have been; Violet even managed to defeat a Pillar Demon. And to Diablo's misfortune, his subordinates sent a predator to the Ancestral Demon's home—a predator that took his home for itself and became King.

"I see... That... If it's like that, then it makes more sense... Now, I understand why you gave up so easily." Violet sighed.

"I see... That... If it's like that, then it makes more sense... Now, I understand why you gave up so easily," Violet sighed.

In a way, Adonis was also similar to Victor. When it came to caring for his Family, he would do anything to protect them, even if it meant sacrificing himself for them.

"Did Victor know about this future?"

"No, he didn't."

"Why not? Did he forget?"

"No, I just didn't give him that memory. Just like I didn't give him the memories of me raising you since childhood. After all, he's your Husband. It would be strange if he looked at you as his daughter, right?"

Violet shuddered at the thought of Victor treating her as his daughter.

Like Ruby, she had various fetishes she enjoyed exploring with Victor, but the Daddy-daughter play wasn't among those fetishes.

"Why didn't you talk about this future? Wouldn't it have been easier to avoid?" Agnes asked.

"... Mother, do you not recall what Darling said when he scolded me?" Violet responded.

"...Oh..." Agnes opened her eyes to the realization.

"If Victor received the memories of visions of a terrible future, he would do everything to avoid it, and consequently, it would bring him even closer to that future."

"Dealing with Time is frustratingly complex. Now I understand why he warned me so much about not using this ability." Violet sighed.

"That was a warning that was reinforced by me as well," Adonis spoke seriously.

"DO NOT mess with Time. Despite having this ability, I did not abuse it. Because the more you abuse that ability-

"-the more likely The Universe will find ways to fuck you up." Violet completed her father's words. "I understand that now, no need to repeat it."

"Language." Adonis scolded her.

"Hmph." Violet snorted.

"... So, you're saying you sacrificed yourself to give strength to Victor..." Agnes suddenly spoke.

Adonis looked at Agnes and shook his head. "No. I didn't do it for that reason alone."

"... Eh?"

"It was also my only choice."

"I was dying, Agnes. Don't forget that I only had a few months left to live, and if I died, what would have happened to my Soul?"

"..." The two women from The Snow Clan looked at Persephone.

"Exactly. Because of that, my decision wasn't some noble sacrifice or anything like that. It was simply a decision made by someone who had no other option."

"The truth is, I had no hope for myself. So, I decided to gamble. And by making that bet, I was also denying Persephone the 'pleasure' of having my Soul."

"In this way, I killed two birds with one stone: my Soul would be free, and I would bet on a new variable to prevent that dreadful future. And after seeing Victor's memories, I realized I won that bet."

"... Do you hate me, Adonis?" Persephone asked.

"Yes," Adonis replied in a neutral tone.

Persephone's expression didn't change; she expected this. She would be foolish to expect anything different.

"But I hate myself even more."

Persephone, Agnes, and Violet raised their eyebrows at Adonis's words.

"I hate myself for being weak. I hated myself for being weak in front of both of you. And that humiliation? I will carry it with me until the day I die."

Agnes opened her eyes in shock.

"What? Did you think I just forgot what you did to me, Agnes?"

"...Yes...?"

"So, you don't know the pride of a man."

"I hated you, I hated Aphrodite, and I hated Persephone."

Agnes was completely shocked, as was Violet. The Heiress of The Snow Clan didn't expect to hear those words from her father.

"And above all, I hated myself for being so weak."

"Do you know what I felt when I saw Victor, someone who hadn't even been a Noble Vampire for a year, confront Agnes on equal footing without fear?"

"Envy," he said very seriously. "If I had that potential, if I had Power, things would have been different in the past."

"But unfortunately, due to my congenital problem, I was born with a weak body, and by lying with a Goddess, I acquired some strange Power that further drained my vitality."

"My body never had the opportunity to reach its maximum potential."

"Ironically, my situation was somewhat similar to Victor's. I had the intelligence, the cunning, but I didn't have the Power."

"In the face of an oppressive and unmatched Power, any plan becomes useless."

"Look at the example right before you. The entire Greek Pantheon was on their knees because of one man. All those worthless Gods are in their proper place."

Perhaps because he was already dead, Adonis no longer saw the need to hide his feelings behind a facade, so he let out everything he had held back for so long.

Who liked being used and being powerless? Who liked being exploited? Who liked being trapped with crazy women stronger than you, unable to do anything?

There were many strange Beings out there who might enjoy that, but Adonis definitely wasn't one of them.

He was a proud man who hid that pride because he wasn't strong enough.

Being weak in the Supernatural World was a sin, and Adonis felt that clearly. After all, he was born in Greece, the personal playground of the Greek Gods.

And you didn't even need to be an intelligent historian to know how the Gods exploited Humans in Greece; they were practically their playthings.

And could the Humans do anything about it?

Of course not, because they were weak.

Because of that, Adonis envied Victor and his potential.

"I understand..." Violet closed her eyes and took a deep breath to calm her emotions. Then she spoke, "Now I understand why my Husband's obsession with getting stronger grew even more after he merged with you, Father."

"He inherited those feelings, feelings he already had, but became even stronger thanks to you."

"Only the strong have the right to speak, my daughter. That's the cruel truth of this world, which is why WE must be the strongest."

"The one who stands above all so that no one under our protection will suffer."

Adonis looked at Victor and felt the 'connection' he had with him. Even if he was an Echo of The Past, a Record in The Akashic Records, that Record was still connected to the current present. Therefore, he could feel it clearly; he could feel the 'Power' contained in that 'small' body.

A Power capable of easily fueling two or three planets... The Dragon Heart of The Blood Dragon Progenitor pulsed and sent Energy throughout its surroundings, filling the whole place with vitality, and it did so passively.

If The Heart of a normal Dragon was already powerful, what about The Heart of their Progenitor? What about a Progenitor nurtured by a World Tree? The Energy level was off the charts.

"And I can clearly say that he has nearly reached this state. Only the most powerful Beings in Existence can handle him now."

"... It seems like I never fully understood you, Adonis," Agnes spoke after a long moment of silence. She had been taking her time to digest the torrent of honest words from her ex-husband.

"That's because you were always the 'strong' one in the relationship, Agnes. You've always been on the dominant side, so you could never understand me. And even if you tried, it would be superficial. After all, I was good at hiding what I felt, as that was my only defense to please the 'Gods'," Adonis spat out the last word with disgust.

"I understand..." Agnes could only say that.

It would be a lie to say she wasn't hurt by what she heard, but it would also be a lie if she didn't admit that somewhere in her heart, she had expected this.

It happened rarely, but from time to time, Adonis had his 'lapses' and would have affairs with other women. A fact Agnes knew all too well; even Vlad's former wife had fallen for his charms and ended up in his bed.

Even some female members of The Snow Clan who no longer existed due to Agnes's intervention had succumbed to him.

As good as Adonis was at concealing his emotions, the mind would eventually falter and need to 'relax.' He wasn't a robot, and there was a limit to how much someone could endure.

In Adonis's case, the limit was around 200 to 600 years, sometimes more, depending on the era and the issues.

Adding up to a total of three recorded cases by Agnes.

'A proud man, huh...' She wouldn't lie and say she never thought about it, but she always brushed it aside, thinking her ex-husband's personality was 'gentler' than regular men.

But now that she thought about it, she realized how foolish she had been. How could he not have a strong personality, being a man of such great beauty, astuteness, and someone even Goddesses favored?

'It seems I was too blinded by love, huh... I should have locked him in the basement. If I knew this, then he wouldn't have to complain.' Agnes stopped her train of thought, shaking her head from side to side.

Only now did she realize that she and Persephone weren't so different after all. The only difference between them was their methods, but the essence was the same.

'What if this situation happened with Victor?' She tried to imagine it, and only the image of Victor putting both of them in their place flashed through her mind. Unlike her ex-husband, he wasn't 'weak.'

'I understand... This is what he meant by envy.' The realization dawned on Agnes.

A realization similar to what Persephone was going through.

Honestly, she had come here to talk with Adonis, but she had come without any expectations. After all, in everyone's minds, she was already the 'villain' of the whole situation. She also thought she had done something wrong, so she hadn't complained much, but Adonis's honest admission slightly shifted her perspective.

'I see...' Persephone sighed and looked at Aphrodite.

Suddenly, a phrase from Aphrodite appeared in her mind.

"You should learn to listen more, Persephone. I know I also fail to follow this advice, but if you listen more, you'll understand more. That's something I learned over the course of my journeys."

At the time, Persephone had only scoffed and treated Aphrodite with disdain, but now she realized she hadn't been wrong. If she had tried talking with Adonis, if she had lifted her Curse and hadn't been too dominant, maybe things would have been different.

Persephone sighed again, looked at Adonis, and spoke.

"Adonis Snow."

"Hmm?"

"Since a few things have happened recently in my life, I've always wanted to say this to you."

"I'm sorry."

"....." Genuine disbelief appeared on Adonis's face.

"I know it might sound insincere, but it's the truth. I genuinely regret my actions. I should have stopped acting like a spoiled child and should have handled things like an adult."

"You don't like me? Okay, bye. And then, I would have followed my fate."

"I was supposed to do that. I was supposed to value myself more. But instead, I acted like a child and pursued something impossible, thus hurting you to the point of pushing you into a corner."

Adonis's face twisted slightly but soon returned to his neutral state. To Adonis, it felt like she was apologizing for chasing after him and implying she should have valued herself more and sought something better than him.

Yes, he knew she didn't mean it that way, but it seemed that way, and it was quite unpleasant to hear.

"The only way I could redeem myself was to bring you back to life, but unfortunately, your Soul no longer exists. So, I can only say these words that might sound insincere."

"But even if they sound insincere, from the bottom of my heart, I apologize."

"Apologies won't change anything," Adonis spoke neutrally.

"I know. After all, the situation has passed the point of no return. So, nobody can have a happy ending," Persephone said, then turned towards Victor and spoke:

"I'll just have to live with the fact that I was a spoiled and insensitive woman in the past and take this situation as a lesson to not repeat it in the future."

The three Snows looked at the Goddess walking away with strange expressions on their faces. Even Adonis's own eyebrows were furrowing deeply.

"Why did that kind of feel like she just dumped him?" Violet said.

"I felt the same... Although I understand what she meant," Agnes said.

"She's quite clumsy in her own way," Violet added.

"Mm."

At this moment, Adonis didn't know how to react. For the first time in a long time, he was COMPLETELY caught off guard; he hadn't expected this level of maturity from Persephone.

In fact, associating Gods with MATURITY seemed downright odd and alien.

'What just happened?' Adonis was genuinely confused. He understood what happened, but at the same time, he didn't understand, and he also couldn't accept it.

'Ugh, why am I thinking so much? I'll disappear any minute anyway.' He huffed internally.

"Hmm?" Victor looked to the side and saw Persephone approaching him.

Persephone's departure from the group caught the attention of Aphrodite and Thanatos as well; they wondered if everything had gone well.

Just like Victor, they also refrained from eavesdropping on the conversation between Persephone, Adonis, and Violet.

Thanatos thought it would be extremely rude to do so, and he also wasn't that interested in this particular topic.

In Aphrodite's case, she simply wasn't interested anymore. Unlike these women, she had moved on long ago, so their family drama didn't concern her.

Persephone said nothing and just sat in silence near Victor.

"Disturbed?" Victor asked as he returned to fiddling with the game menu.

Instead of answering, Persephone asked, "Were you listening?"

"I wasn't," Victor spoke. "I don't need to listen to know how it would unfold."

"... It's true. I forgot that you are Adonis too," Persephone said awkwardly.

"That's a somewhat inaccurate statement." Victor declared as he chose his character. As always, he picked the woman who seemed the craziest. He didn't even care if she was good or not.

"Eh?"

Aphrodite, Thanatos, and Persephone looked at Victor curiously.

"The first time I merged with Adonis, yes, you could say that I had a lot of Adonis' personality in me, but that's no longer the case after so many evolutions."

"What you see before you now is an amalgamation of billions of souls." Victor's body transformed into a kind of crimson darkness, and hundreds of red eyes began to appear all over his body.

Victor's main eyes were looking at the game in front of him, but the hundreds of scattered eyes were staring fixedly at Persephone and the group around her.

Thanatos and Persephone trembled slightly when they heard what he said.

Aphrodite didn't mind much because she had seen this form before. She also knew that this was a direct reflection of Victor's soul, and she couldn't help but notice the changes in appearance, such as the obvious silhouettes of dragon wings and horns.

"He's completely a dragon both in soul and personality..." She wondered just how strong Victor had become.

"Calling me 'Adonis' due to who I am is incorrect. After all, if you follow your reasoning, I would also be the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, Diablo, Kronos, and Nocturnos." Victor's appearance returned to normal, and he looked at Persephone.

"I am Victor and only Victor. The beings I consume are not me; they are just a tiny fraction of me, a weakness amid hundreds of millions of them."

For a long time, Adonis occupied a significant part of Victor's existence, but that was no longer the case. After feeding on so many ancient beings, that influence had diminished considerably.

"... What a terrifying existence you are, Victor."

Victor just smiled slightly at Persephone; he didn't care at all about the woman's internal terror or Thanatos'.

"You didn't answer my question."

"Thanatos, choose your character."

"... Eh? Oh... Yes, okay. I'll go with Ken then."

Victor narrowed his eyes. "Could you pick someone else who doesn't use those damn Hadoukens? It's quite annoying."

He was getting irritated with Thanatos just spamming without stopping this annoying attack.

Because of this annoying tactic, he was having a tough time in the fight.

"If it's in the game, it's meant to be used," Thanatos said.

Victor just snorted at these words; he wasn't going to whine because he was losing. He would just get better and beat him.

A glint of amusement appeared in Persephone's eyes for a few seconds when she saw Victor and Thanatos' attitudes, but soon that glint of amusement vanished, and she returned to her neutral and somewhat melancholic state.

"I never thought Adonis felt this way."

"Hearing the victim's words about your actions shocked you so much?" Victor asked.

"Yes... If it were someone else, I wouldn't care as much, but when it was someone I cared about, the words were quite impactful." Persephone didn't hide her discomfort; it felt futile in front of him.

"Mm." Victor nodded wisely as he resumed fighting with Thanatos in the game.

"From the start, you and Agnes weren't the victims in this situation."

"My Violet and Adonis were."

Persephone merely nodded, agreeing with Victor on this.

"I know that; I've realized that too." She sighed and continued. "But in the end, it doesn't matter. I just have to live with my actions."

"Oh?" Victor stopped fighting for a few seconds and looked at Persephone.

His crimson violet draconic eyes looked at the goddess as if he were peering into the depths of her soul.

A look that made Persephone extremely uncomfortable, feeling utterly exposed in front of him, as if she couldn't hide anything from him.

"Unexpected... Did you really mean that? Seems like the spoiled goddess has matured much more than I thought." Victor spoke as he returned his gaze to the game, only to realize that half of his HP had been taken by Thanatos.

"Really, man?" Victor said to Thanatos.

"It's not my fault if you're looking somewhere else," Thanatos spoke neutrally.

For a moment, Victor thought about just blasting Thanatos out of existence, but he held back. He wouldn't get irritated because of a game, he had moved past that phase, he was no longer a teenager...

Victor's controller broke when he lost again. "Okay, that's it. I'm going Dark Ryu."

Victor remade his controller and chose Ryu.

"I'll go with Ken then; I'll stop your evil Ryu!" Thanatos said a bit excitedly, having more fun than he thought possible.

The fight began again, as did the conversation between Persephone and Victor.

"Gods take a long time to grow up, but eventually, they find their maturity."

"That's quite a bold and incorrect statement, Persephone," Victor said.

"The only reason you and Aphrodite changed was because things happened in your lives related to people you care about, leading you down that path."

"Eh?" Aphrodite pointed to herself, wondering why her name was suddenly mentioned. She had been quietly observing everything like an innocent bystander.

"If it weren't for that, you would still be the same: spoiled, arrogant, and blind to reality."

"Interactions outside of your comfort zone, interactions with people you care about, or wiser people than you, perhaps even encountering someone peculiar, the method doesn't matter. The fact is, people change with the experiences they gain throughout life."

"The same applies to gods, but this process is somewhat stagnated because you gods have a lot of arrogance within you, and you live in a bubble known as Olympus."

"Hardly any of these gods have room to mature; evidence of my words is the current state of Olympus."

"Tell me, who on Mount Olympus has currently 'matured' like you and Aphrodite?"

"... Hephaestus?" Persephone spoke.

"He hasn't matured. He's just harboring a lot of hatred in his heart, understandable hatred," Victor explained and smiled a bit when he landed a PERFECT on Thanatos.

'This character is definitely easy to play and broken.' Victor chuckled inwardly.

The face of the God of Death narrowed, and he said, "Again."

"Okay."

"I give up... I can't think of anyone," Persephone sighed, feeling that she should stop talking about gods and this and that; it would only come back to bite her later.

"I'll answer for you... The only gods that are changing on Olympus are the goddesses that Aphrodite brought to Nightingale. Leaving the bubble known as Olympus has completely transformed them. I wouldn't call it maturity, but more like getting a breath of freedom, isn't it? After all, having a child as a king can be quite exhausting."

"Goddesses... My mother..." Persephone narrowed her eyes at Victor, a thought crossing her mind. 'Is this man sleeping with my mother?'

"I can see your thoughts from miles away, Persephone."

Persephone shuddered a bit at the sudden voice close to her and looked at Aphrodite. "What?"

"Get your mind out of the gutter. Even if he were sleeping with your mother, it's none of your business."

"And just for context, he's not. He doesn't need any goddess other than me." Aphrodite huffed, causing her assets to bounce in a way that greatly irritated Persephone.

Though annoyed, she kept her composure. "... Unexpected. I thought he had already slept with all the goddesses."

"If it depended on those goddesses, it probably would have happened. But Victor isn't interested in them. Their mindset needs to change for him to be interested. Probably the only one he wants to deflower right now is Hestia."

"... I mean, everyone wants Hestia." Persephone shrugged, knowing that as one of the Three Virgin Goddesses, she was highly desired.

'I think it's two virgin goddesses now, considering Athena's fate is uncertain.'
Persephone thought.

"Don't compare those foolish desires of those gods to Victor." Aphrodite narrowed her eyes.

"He wants her because she's helped our family a lot. He doesn't want to use her just for a night like the other gods; he wants her forever. Which means taking care of her, pampering her, and giving her what she deserves."

Of all the goddesses, Hestia was the only one Aphrodite wouldn't go berserk over if Victor were to sleep with her.

"....." Persephone opened her mouth but quickly closed it as she understood what Aphrodite was implying.

'A potential wife candidate, huh?' Aphrodite thought a bit about it and then shrugged. In the end, it didn't matter much to her. Her chances had gone out the window a long time ago anyway.

Aphrodite sat down beside Persephone and whispered, "Play your cards right, Persephone."

"Huh?"

"If you do well, I'll arrange things for you." Aphrodite's pink eyes shone cunningly.

Persephone knew this goddess well enough to understand that she was up to something.

"What are you talking about?"

"Don't play dumb. My strongest divine aspect now is love. I can smell from miles away the scent of your jealous, damaged, rejected, and abandoned love."

"As the goddess of love, it's my duty to fix that. Do you want my help?"

Persephone narrowed her eyes, using the power of the Ruler to shield her mind from the concept of love's analysis. Despite her divinity, it seemed that Aphrodite was still ahead of her when it came to divine matters.

Which was quite irritating. While she hadn't made any progress with her own divinity and had merely borrowed an external power, the woman in front of her had progressed even further with her divinity.

Persephone put up her natural defenses with the aid of the power of the Ruler and the support of the Underworld, preventing the concept of love from analyzing her soul.

Aphrodite didn't mind Persephone's action, just waiting for her response.

"Mind your own business, Aphrodite. I won't be a part of your plans." Persephone huffed and turned her face away.

"Really? Even if this plan involves hunting down your former husband?" Aphrodite smiled like a fox.

"... Explain."

"Of course." Just as Aphrodite was about to begin explaining, she felt a foreign divine power near Victor and turned her head.

The same happened with Persephone and Thanatos.

"Hmm... To think she would wake up so quickly."

[Your inner world is hundreds of times more potent than the outside world, Darling.] Roxanne explained. [Given this fact and my assistance, it's natural for her to awaken quickly.]

[... Inner world?] Victor asked curiously. [Since when do I have an inner world?]

[Your soul hasn't just become stronger, Darling; it has changed and essentially become the soul of a dragon. Among all souls, dragon souls are the strongest, much like those of the gods. And that's just a normal dragon.]

[Your soul, being that of a Progenitor, is even more special than that of the gods. It's strong and versatile, and due to this peculiarity, something happened when it fused with my essence. Darling, once you're done with all your tasks, come talk to me; I'll explain what happened... And please, don't freak out.]

Victor narrowed his eyes slightly at Roxanne's final words, but he just nodded, replying:

[... Okay.]

Victor stopped playing, not caring whether he'd win or not and opened his hand. Beams of golden energy began to gather in the palm of his hand until a small body began to take shape.

Soon, the appearance of a doll-sized goddess emerged in his hand.

Metis, the goddess of wisdom and Athena's mother was reborn once again.

"... Hmm..?" The girl sat up, rubbed her eyes, and stretched, causing her long black hair to obscure her modesty. Then, she looked around curiously, her gaze sparkling with innocence and curiosity—a rather unconventional look for the goddess of wisdom that Aphrodite knew.

She almost seemed like a newborn child... When Aphrodite saw the narrow eyes of the goddess, the crimson eyes so much like those of a dragon, when she saw the goddess's black hair so different from her former blonde, when she noticed a small bump on the girl's forehead suggesting that something like a horn might grow there over time.

'Don't tell me.' Aphrodite's eyes widened a bit.

"Well, I guess I should've expected this. After all, her soul was divided, and she was quite weak. If it weren't for the natural resilience of the gods and her status as a second-generation primordial goddess, she probably wouldn't even exist now." Victor analyzed the goddess's small form. He had thought she'd return as an adult goddess, but it seemed she still needed to recover.

Hearing the masculine voice near her, the girl looked up and opened her eyes wide when she saw those crimson-violet eyes watching her.

A loving smile appeared on her face, and she exclaimed:

"Father!"

"..."

A deafening silence fell around the room. Even Violet, Agnes, and Adonis, who were conversing among themselves, had to stop and look at Victor.

When Violet and Agnes saw the miniature woman in Victor's hand, dangerous glints appeared in their eyes.

Chapter 817: A Closure and Farewell.

Chapter 817: A Closure and Farewell.

"Father!"

Seeing the girl's gaze, seeing the soul of the girl that had the form of a dragon, and the essence of a goddess making her a dragon god, seeing her appearance that resembled his a little, Victor couldn't help but speak.

[Roxanne, what have you done?]

[... Oops?]

[Roxanne...]

[It's not my fault! I didn't know this would happen either! Who expected that her soul was so damaged that she started absorbing everything around her to recompose herself? Not to mention, this is your inner world, you know? And you just evolved, so this place is saturated with your energy.] Roxanne didn't hold back and spilled all the beans.

[Not to mention you suddenly threw her here. I didn't do anything! I just helped in her recovery!]

Victor just sighed internally, nothing was normal when it came to him, huh? He couldn't help but feel strange. He just wanted to heal the goddess to see if he would find a useful subordinate, and somehow, this ended up with him having a daughter.

[... By her absorbing my energy, does that make her my daughter now?]

[I mean, yes? She has your essence inside her, and her physical characteristics also resemble you. Also, as she absorbed your inner energy, she has a negative aspect of it that will probably develop in the future... You could say she's a daughter of both mine and yours!] Roxanne got excited when she thought about it.

'Who would've thought I'd be the first one to have a child, HAHAHAAAA!' Roxanne laughed maniacally inside her mind, not daring to express this so Victor couldn't hear.

Victor sighed again as he thought about the storm this would cause. It's worth noting that his lovely wives wouldn't be very pleased with this development, and he could already see them eager to have children.

And he could already see them getting frustrated because they couldn't engage in nighttime activities since his body was simply too strong now.

Their nighttime activities would be like Superman engaging in nighttime activities with a regular human. In other words, it was a dangerous activity that would lead them to death.

'Hmm, interesting, she doesn't have my demonic attributes.' Despite not being a major part, Victor still has a bit of demonic attributes in him. After all, he couldn't use miasma if he didn't.

Although now, it wouldn't make a difference. After all, as a dragon and the host of the negative world tree, he can manipulate miasma better than before.

"Tell me, Girl." Victor began speaking while ignoring the eyes of the women in the room, especially Violet, Agnes, and Aphrodite.

"What's your name?"

"Metis!" She smiled widely. "I am Metis! The goddess of health, protection, cunning, prudence, and virtues. Also known as the goddess of wisdom... Hmm? Why am I known as the goddess of wisdom?" She turned her head in confusion.

"... Tell me, what do you remember?" Victor asked further.

"Hmm... I gave a cup to an evil god, I talked to some people, I advised many people." Slowly, her innocent tone began to mature, becoming calm, noble, and cold.

"I participated in a war, I loved someone... I was betrayed..."

"And I... I woke up in a dark place? And gave advice to someone, then I suddenly woke up here... Hmm..." The girl held her head in pain as if her head was about to split in half.

Victor easily noticed that her memories were fragmented. 'Her essence as Metis remained, as evidenced by her mature tone from before, but she has no memories of why she was acting like that. It's more like a natural instinct.'

'A fusion, huh?' What Metis went through would be surprising if her soul hadn't been damaged. After all, her soul was split in two, and even when they merged again, the fusion wasn't complete, so 'something' needed to be added to balance everything.

'The universe has strange ways of balancing everything.' Instead of gaining a mature and competent goddess who would help him a lot, he gained a dragon goddess with enormous potential.

Victor gently poked the girl's head.

"That's enough."

Metis looked up and felt a gentle sensation inside her when she saw the kind look in her father's eyes.

"You don't have to remember if you don't want to... Maybe it's better this way, so you can start anew."

"... What are you talking about, Father?"

"You'll understand eventually," Victor replied with the same gentle tone. He didn't intend to hide who Metis was in the past; everyone deserves to know their past, even if that past is tragic. After all, the past doesn't disappear just because you lose your memory.

"For now, get used to your environment and body."

"Mm, okay!" She nodded with an innocent and composed tone, showing a trace of maturity and wisdom, clearly a smarter child than she appeared to be.

The girl, or rather, the miniature woman, stood up and stretched her body. She looked at her body and realized she was naked. She narrowed her eyes, showing a bit of annoyance, and then she made a hand gesture, and with that hand gesture, very modern clothes appeared in front of her.

Victor's eyes gleamed with interest. He easily saw that what she did was very similar to what he did, just on a much SMALLER scale.

And unlike him, who used pure energy of creation, she used her own concepts along with this energy, and with that, the clothes were created, an action very similar to what Zaladrac did, something quite normal for a dragon, but quite surprising for a 'newly born' dragon.

"How do you know how to make those clothes?"

"I don't know, I just felt like I knew." Although her words didn't make sense to many, Victor clearly understood what she meant.

'Instincts, huh... Probably dormant habits, too. After all, habits are hard to change.'

"Tell me, Metis. What is your role in existence?" Victor asked. As a goddess, she instinctively knew her side of the balance and her own concept.

"Hmm... My other concepts disappeared. I only represent wisdom... Cunning wisdom?" She turned her head in confusion. "I represent negativity."

"Curious..." Victor said. The woman's words made his brain think about the meaning of her words.

'A 'dark' version of the goddess Metis, huh? Because of that, she is cunning wisdom?' Victor thought.

For starters, Metis wasn't initially the goddess of wisdom, she only became the goddess of wisdom after her role in the war, but she really didn't have a concept of 'wisdom'. In a certain way, she's similar to Victor and his exaggerated titles that humans give to Victor, like God of Blood, etc.

But now, that doesn't seem to be the case. She really acquired a completely new concept.

'And there's also this connection I feel with her...' Victor thought. Unlike anything he had ever experienced, this connection wasn't something like he had with his wives. It was more primitive, almost authoritative.

It was similar to the feeling he had when he commanded the Greek gods...

'A God King, huh.' Victor quickly understood what this connection was.

[Like I said, Darling. Many things changed in your evolution; the seed of divinity you had underwent great changes, and that's influencing those close to you, opening paths... Look at Aphrodite, for example.]

Victor looked at Aphrodite and used his eyes.

"... What?" Aphrodite asked.

At his current level, he could easily bypass Aphrodite's natural defenses and see her soul. Of course, their connection also helped a bit in this feat. If he used this on another primordial god, he would need to use more power, but nothing impossible. After all, he has a lot of power.

Inside Aphrodite's golden soul, he saw a red energy with the same attribute as the divine energies from before, but just on the opposite side of the scale.

'... A negative pantheon...' Victor displayed a smile and almost laughed widely now at this irony.

The goal that Diablo couldn't achieve was being passively achieved by him now.

"What? Stop smiling at me with that amused smile! What's happening, Vic!?" Aphrodite asked.

"I'll explain later," Victor said and turned his gaze back to Metis.

"Can you get around on your own?" He asked.

"Hmm..." Metis made a sound as if she were thinking about something. Suddenly, two small pairs of draconic wings with a color similar to Victor's appeared behind her, and she began to float around.

"I did it!" She laughed in amusement.

Suddenly, her wings faltered, and she started falling toward the ground.

"WHOOAAA, I'm falling!!" Metis panicked.

Victor quickly caught Metis in his hand. "Okay, no flying until you recover your energy."

"... Okay..." Metis mumbled in acceptance. To be honest, she felt her heart almost leap out of her mouth. For some reason, it was scarier than she thought it would be.

"Darling... What in the seven hundred and seventy-seven hells is going on here!? Why do you suddenly have another daughter!? And this time, she doesn't seem to be adopted or a consideration!" Violet exclaimed.

"Technically, Nero is my biological daughter too, you know? After all, she has my blood." Victor didn't mention Ophis for obvious reasons; she wasn't part of his Clan, but she was still his lovely daughter, the first one.

"I know, in this specific case... Wait! That's not it! That's not it at all! Who is she!?" Violet pointed to Metis, who looked at Violet with curious eyes.

"Metis, the mother of Athena, who is now my daughter," Victor replied.

"... You know that explains nothing and makes no sense, right?" Violet said.

"Has my life ever made any sense?" Victor asked in amusement.

"... Fair point." Violet couldn't argue against those words, but! She could still ask:

"So? Who is she? I know she's Metis and all, but she doesn't seem to have memories."

"Hmm, you could say she's a Metis 2.0, an improved version, a draconic version," Victor replied.

Metis huffed as she tapped her chest, her pride was high for a little dragon.

A vein popped on the heads of Violet, Aphrodite, and Agnes when they saw the expression on the woman. They could clearly see a shrewd gleam in that girl's eyes!

She's not 'innocent and cute' like Pepper!

"Anyway, I'll explain this later. Let's settle this matter. I have millions of things I want to do, and even with my super speed, I seem to not have enough time." Victor sighed.

He not only has to handle all the logistics of the gods he captured, but he also has to see the reactions of the other pantheons and think about what to do with this dimension.

Not to mention, he has to gather the intelligent people into the little smart people's club that Ruby is forming with Aline Valefar. The two women have already started

experimenting on Victor's enemies, much like in hell. Victor predicts that Ruby will soon start bringing in the 'big things' for their faction.

From the beginning, Ruby had been researching with her subordinates, but she never lifted a finger to do anything. After all, what she's intending to mess with is biology, something extremely complex and requiring a lot of knowledge.

Because of this, she's just doing experiments, and with these experiments, she's improving her technique. She wasn't confident in using anything she experimented with until recently.

Aline's entry into Ruby's inner circle greatly helped the girl. After all, Ruby is specializing in genetics, while Aline is more focused on technology.

Not to mention, the witches are also with Ruby, and magic will be quite valuable when making future products.

One could say that the two female scientists complement each other completely.

For some reason, Victor felt sorry for his faction's future enemies; after all, they would be fighting an immortal, lifeless army that only knew destruction.

'Whoaa, I really am becoming an evil god if this continues. I need to counterbalance this, or the pantheons might band together to kill me or something...' Victor thought, and as his mind started going in that direction, another thought arose within him.

'So what?' He inwardly scoffed. 'So what if they band together against me? I just need to become stronger than all the pantheons. In the end, there are no complex problems, just a lack of strength to solve them.' The dragon's pride was acting up again.

'I just have to show the consequences of challenging me; it's quite a common political tactic. I just have to show the big guns... And there's nothing bigger than a 500-meter-tall dragon body.'

Despite not being able to access it yet, Victor could clearly feel how his dragon form would be. It's like a natural instinct of the dragon, something akin to how he 'naturally' knows how to release a Breath with his power.

But despite 'knowing', he can't access it. It's as if his body is denying him that form for some reason.

Victor stops indulging in such thoughts and looks at Adonis. "You have only 5 minutes, Adonis."

"....." Those words made everyone shift their attention from Victor to Adonis.

"Do you need to say anything else?"

Adonis looked at Violet, Agnes, Aphrodite, and Persephone, then shrugged. "I've said everything I wanted, except for Aphrodite, but that would be counterproductive. After all, since that day, we're not related to each other anymore."

Unlike Persephone, who never managed to get over Adonis, Aphrodite did. She matured with it. The famous 'journey' of self-reflection, despite being cliché, really helps a lot.

Sometimes, all beings needed was to step out of their social bubble.

Victor nodded as he looked at Agnes and Violet.

Understanding what Victor's gaze meant, Violet smiled gently. "It's alright, Darling. I've said everything I wanted to say. My regrets are gone."

A solemn look appeared in Victor's eyes, and he just nodded. Then he looked at Agnes.

"... To be honest, there are some things I wanted to say, but... When he explained his true feelings, I felt it would be pointless." Agnes began to speak.

"After all, the Agnes I am now is not the same as before... I was stuck in a feeling from the past, refusing to move on, but I never thought about seeing the 'other' side. In my head, I was right, but it seems I was just as guilty." She bit her lips hard and then sighed as if all her accumulated feelings went away with that sigh.

Then she continued in a melancholic tone.

"Adonis is no longer my 'Darling'... And though he's no longer my Darling... I apologize, and thank you."

"It may not have seemed like it, but you were an important part of my life, and I thank every day of my life for knowing you." Despite feeling like she's failing Adonis, Agnes couldn't blame anyone else but herself. Her mother always warned her to try to listen to others, and it turned out she was right.

'Wow... After more than a millennium, I'm actually considering my mother's teachings?' She surprised herself. After all, she never listened to her mother; she heard her, but she didn't take her words to heart.

It might have seemed like a senseless and unusual declaration for Thanatos, but to everyone else, it made a lot of sense considering Agnes's personality.

Adonis's eyes softened a bit. Bad start or not, it was a fact that Agnes had always been there with him, in life and in death. Even when he was severely weakened, she never abandoned him or treated him as worthless.

If there's one thing Adonis could recognize, it's that she's by no means a bad wife. She's devoted and stood by his side even before his final moments. Even after his death, she mourned him and suffered for him. Just a while ago, she was about to fight a very powerful goddess for him.

He might hold some hidden resentment towards her in his heart, but he wasn't ungrateful enough not to recognize this. Not to mention, it was with this woman that he created one of his most precious treasures.

Adonis tapped his cheek. "Sometimes, I just wish everything were different, but sometimes, I also think that if everything hadn't happened the way it did, I wouldn't have met you, Agnes."

Agnes widened her eyes.

"I regret many things in my life... But if there's one thing I'll never regret... It's having met you."

"Adonis..." Treacherous tears began to fall from Agnes's eyes.

"I just wished I had been born stronger... If I were stronger, half of my problems would have disappeared... Of course." Adonis looked at Persephone. "I wish I had never met you and Aphrodite." He said in disgust.

Persephone's face twitched; those words hurt the goddess a lot, though she didn't show it much. As someone who can read body language at a master level, Adonis noticed that, and he liked it.

"I should have listened to my mother. Getting involved with gods is never a good thing. Unfortunately, I didn't have a choice from the beginning. But we can dream, can't we? At least I can say that I've put a green hat on one of the Big Three gods, hehehe."

"As expected of my beauty."

Victor rolled his eyes, glad he didn't inherit this narcissistic part.

"And Aphrodite... Despite hating you, time has almost healed all my hatred. After all, unlike a certain someone, you left me alone. Not to mention, you could have taken back your blessing whenever you wanted, but you didn't... And only now do I understand that it was your blessing that allowed me to fight against Persephone's curse."

As a goddess of the positive aspect of the scale, Aphrodite's blessing negated almost all the effects of Persephone's curse, a goddess of the negative aspect of the scale. One could say that if not for this blessing, he would have died long ago.

Vampire or not, a mortal can't survive a god's curse without some special means.

These words made Violet and Agnes's faces widen in shock. They looked at Aphrodite and didn't see her reaction, proving that the goddess knew this.

When they looked at Victor, they realized he knew too.

"Therefore, all I can say is thank you."

"That's the least I could do for you, Adonis. Bad start or not, you were the initial step that led me to the biggest change in my existence, and thanks to this change, I was able to 'mature' and truly become the 'Aphrodite' I'm proud to be today."

"I see... To influence a goddess beloved by all, not bad, huh?" He chuckled gently with a joke.

Aphrodite just displayed a small smile.

"Indeed."

A solemn moment followed, and then Adonis looked at Victor.

"Dude... I gotta say something brother to brother..."

"What?" Victor asked.

"You really are a broken character from a game. Your existence is ridiculous. I envy that, but at the same time, I don't envy your problems. Dealing with so many women like Agnes? You're crazy."

Victor just smiled a bit.

"I think I have good taste."

"Only the strong can handle a Yandere; people like me were destined to be locked in a basement."

"That's the beauty, isn't it? What's the point of love if there's no danger?"

"If your danger involves getting stabbed, sorry, but I refuse."

"Well, I have invincible skin."

A silence fell around them, and then they both laughed in unison.

Their laughter lasted for a few minutes while they completely ignored the strange looks from everyone.

Soon, as the laughter began to die down, Adonis spoke as he disappeared.

"Take care of everyone."

"Always."

The first thing that happened when Victor set foot in Nightingale again was a rather familiar scene.

A violet rocket shot towards him, causing several sonic booms. But unlike the previous times, this particular rocket didn't immediately lunge at Victor's body; instead, it stopped inches away from him.

"V-..." Zaladrac was about to say something but stopped when she looked at Victor's shoulder and saw a 'baby' Dragon floating there.

And it wasn't just any baby Dragon but a female baby Dragon. And to worsen her mood even further, the baby Dragon was drenched in Victor's scent.

Zaladrac's pupils narrowed even further, and her wings spread widely. In the next moment, a dreadful pressure descended around them.

Metis shivered as she felt Zaladrac's pressure. Unconsciously, she lowered her head and moved away from Victor, a clear gesture of submission.

Seeing this, Zaladrac's expression returned to normal, as did the breadth of her wings.

Dragons, by nature, were highly territorial. Whether they were young or not, if a Dragon entered another's territory, a fight was bound to happen.

Because of this, it was rare to have two Dragons in the same place, especially two female Dragons near a male.

From Zaladrac's point of view, Metis might be a young Dragon, but such details didn't matter. She needed to know her place; who the second Dragon in command was. That position belonged to her, not Metis, and that had to be clear from the beginning.

Victor merely observed with an amused look. To him, it was like watching two cats fighting to establish dominance; there was no real danger. He also knew that Zaladrac wouldn't attack Metis due to her scent and connection. She clearly understood that this

Dragon was a member of his Family, and she wouldn't intentionally harm her. Though, that was only the case if Metis didn't submit, of course.

Dragon Hierarchy was absolute; there was no middle ground.

Of course, the same amusement wasn't felt by those who'd sensed Zaladrac's aura. For them, it was like an Apex Predator was watching them, ready to attack at any moment.

It was a feeling that drove everyone's instincts mad.

After putting Metis in her place, Zaladrac looked at Victor.

"You should have called me... But I understand your decision... In the end, it proved correct."

Victor narrowed his eyes. "What happened?"

"Intruders."

With just those words, sounds of grinding teeth were heard from Victor, and unconsciously, all of his Draconic features became more prominent.

Zaladrac looked at this sight with her eyes subtly shining. Before, she found Victor attractive, that was a fact, but... not as much as now.

His Draconic qualities, especially his aura, made him 1000 times more attractive to her.

'This scent...!' Zaladrac's wings fluttered a bit as she sensed the smell of a strong male Dragon, making her eyes shine even more.

Dragons hardly interacted with other species that weren't True Dragons. The reason for this was quite simple: they had no interest in those who weren't True Dragons.

The species known as Dragons were only attracted to their own kind. There were several reasons for this, but definitely the main one was... the Dragon population could be counted on the fingers of both hands; they were few, very few, to the point of being endangered. Zaladrac might even be one of the last of the Dragons, and because of this, her 'bestial instincts' worked to ensure the Race's future.

Although, in Zaladrac's case, that wasn't the only reason. If another Dragon that wasn't Victor appeared, she wouldn't even spare a glance for them. The reason she was acting like this was that the 'male Dragon' in front of her was also a man she respected greatly and who had helped her become stronger.

"Who?" It was a simple question, but everyone who knew Victor understood that literal Hell could break loose depending on Zaladrac's answer.

Instead of speaking, Zaladrac merely made a hand gesture and brought forth five bodies. Three of them were clearly dead with pierced chests, while the other two were paralyzed as if affected by Medusa's petrification.

"A scouting team. I killed 3 and left two alive."

Victor looked at the individuals with his eyes, and it took just one look for him to understand the nature of these individuals.

"Demigods..."

"These clothes, these are Divine Garments." Aphrodite lightly tapped the clothing of one of the corpses. "This fabric... It's familiar to me; where have I felt this before?"

Scathach went to the other corpse and lifted it up. "Hmm, these features aren't from our planet."

When Scathach said this, everyone understood that she meant these Beings didn't belong to any Supernatural Being created on this planet.

"That's true... I've traveled to many places, but I've never seen a species like this."

The individuals' skin was beige, with two horns of the same color as their skin and a tail made of scales. At first glance, they looked very much like Demons.

But that was where the similarities ended. Unlike Demons, who had a Negative Aura that could be easily recognized, the aura of these Beings was more 'positive'.

Victor narrowed his eyes. "I can't pry into their Souls."

These words surprised everyone present.

Victor floated toward one of the live prisoners and grabbed his head.

He forced his Soul Manipulation, and something unexpected happened; he encountered a barrier as if someone was preventing him from gaining information from their Soul.

Victor growled, Crimson Power covered his body, and his eyes shone more intensely. "Do you think you can stop me from getting what I want?"

"AHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Victor didn't care at all about the creature's scream; he had no patience for an interrogation. He would get answers straight from the Soul.

A sound of something shattering was heard by Victor, and in the next moment, he accessed the individual's Soul. But it was at that moment that he found himself in a completely white space.

Before him stood a Being over 6 meters tall, and its whole body was covered in some kind of incomprehensible veil, only its silhouette visible.

"... @#\$%"

The Being opened its mouth and said something, but Victor didn't understand. For someone who had all known languages in his head, this was unexpected, yet it explained the origins of these creatures.

"Foreigners, huh," Victor spoke, and with that action, the space around him was slightly distorted, then immediately returned to normal.

This seemed to slightly shock the Being in front of him. Even with only its silhouette visible, Victor could still read its obvious reactions.

"@\$%#@!" The creature seemed to speak again, and this time, obvious changes began to happen in the space around them. Everything started to tremble, and the white world began to be replaced by something else.

Victor didn't completely understand the situation, but he knew a power struggle when he saw one. Because of this, he didn't hold back.

His body started to deform, the change happening abruptly. In one moment, his body was in Humanoid Form... In the next...

A creature 500 meters tall stood there, and it wasn't just any creature; it was the predator at the top of the food chain.

A Dragon.

"....." The Being looked at that creature with visible shock in its bodily expression.

Since this place was where the Soul could be manifested, Victor evoked his True Form.

When the transformation was complete, the Dragon's Eyes, which were even larger than a Human, shone with Power, and its mere presence completely distorted space.

And before the foreign Being could do anything, a deafening roar was heard, causing this place to shatter.

"... !@\$#@!" A cry of pain was heard, and in the next moment, the creature disappeared.

Victor blinked again and was back in reality.

"What happened, Victor? For a moment, I felt you completely leave yourself," Violet asked.

"I don't know," Victor answered honestly. "But I will find out."

The moment Victor spoke, the creature in his hand began to shatter until... it turned into dust... Dust that slowly faded from existence.

"... Was that you?" Scathach asked.

"No... This is a countermeasure. His Soul was destroyed by his master."

"A pact or a contract? Was he in servitude?" Scathach continued.

"Something like that... but much more intrusive." Victor narrowed his eyes, and now that the foreign influence was diminished, he could see clearly.

"A Soul within another Soul... No, it's more accurate to call it a Spiritual Parasite."

Scathach, Aphrodite, Agnes, and Violet shivered at what they heard.

"To prevent Beings like me from gaining information from their scouts, their master placed a very small piece of his own Soul to act as a last defense and, in extreme cases, enact Spiritual Suicide."

"... A basic war tactic," Scathach said.

"But that's madness; the Soul is where all an individual's Records are. A Being just cutting a piece of their Soul to put into another is insane," Aphrodite said.

That would be like cutting your own existence and putting it into another Being.

"Not necessarily." Victor floated up to the last survivor.

"Beings like me can cut their Souls into pieces and won't be affected by any negative effects."

Aphrodite opened her mouth to speak but fell silent as she realized Victor was right. He not only had Roxanne to regenerate his damaged Soul, but also, as a Dragon Progenitor, his Soul was much more robust than usual.

In theory, he could cut small pieces of himself and put them into other Beings.

"Not to mention, this method is ingenious." Victor analyzed.

"... What do you mean?" Agnes asked.

"The Soul, as Aphrodite said, is where all of an individual's information is stored. That means likes, personalities, etc., are all stored in the Soul."

"What happens if someone like me puts a piece of their Soul into a weaker Being?"

Everyone fell silent when they realized the obvious answer.

"As I'm a stronger Being, my Soul Fragment would start influencing that individual, and with my control over the Soul, I could even control them as I want."

Something similar had happened before, with Junketsu, his blade. That weapon had a piece of his Soul, which was why the blade could evolve with him.

What happened here was somewhat similar, but on a smaller scale, just cutting a small piece that will influence a Being, yet still maintain some of the Being's sanity.

After all, if he put in too large a piece, that superior Soul would consume the other Soul, and an entirely different individual would be born.

"Honestly... This is quite ingenious work." Victor spoke. He had never thought of doing this for obvious reasons, as there were many risks involved.

He would much rather use his Immortal Army as his eyes and ears, no matter how far they were, than do this.

While Victor was lost in thought, the girls were talking.

"Zaladrac, why didn't you mention finding intruders?" Violet asked.

"It wasn't necessary," Zaladrac said.

"... How was it not?" Violet frowned.

"The situation was handled by me, and given the unknown nature of the intruders, I deemed it better for my Companion to make a decision."

"And due to that unknown nature, I also left them paralyzed, unable to react or do anything," Zaladrac explained.

"... That's not the issue, Zaladrac."

Zaladrac looked at Violet. "... Explain."

"And if these individuals had a method to transport you elsewhere as happened with Victor?"

Zaladrac opened her mouth to speak but was interrupted by Violet.

"... Don't just say that you're a Dragon, and that will never happen."

"Even with Victor's Supernatural Senses, he was caught off guard. There is no perfect defense, you know that."

"....." Zaladrac couldn't argue with that; after all, she was right.

"That's just a light scenario. What if these Beings had some kind of bomb that you couldn't detect?"

"What if, at the moment of their capture, they sent a signal for reinforcements, and more Beings came? Luckily, it was just a small group, but what if there were more? And they had some kind of strange technology or Technique that prevented your senses from detecting them?"

"....." Zaladrac blinked several times, not thinking that far.

"That's why contingency plans are necessary. When you encounter an unknown individual, inform everyone quickly; with your Power, you can easily do that, right?"

"... Yes."

"Then do it. Being overly cautious is never enough against invaders, especially these foreigners."

"Okay, I will do that." Zaladrac nodded.

Scathach and Victor, who were listening to their discussion, displayed small, imperceptible smiles. It seemed the conversation with Adonis did Violet a lot of good.

Victor's smile faded, and he looked at the remaining foreigner and spoke in the Draconic Language.

"Restraint. Seal. Ecstasy."

In the next moment, the entire existence of the Being was frozen and contained; even its Soul was not an exception.

"Gather everyone. We will accomplish great things today, girls."

"By everyone, do you mean EVERYONE?" Agnes asked.

"Yes." Victor nodded.

"The Amazons, The Youkai, The Vampires, The Gods, my Demonic Generals, EVERYONE."

"... Okay, luckily, most are nearby, but the rest will take a bit," Agnes said.

"No problem, just tell them to hurry," Victor replied.

Scathach then spoke: "Are we putting that project into action?"

"Yes."

"... You're crazy; we don't have enough Masters for that."

"You have me and Zaladrac, two True Dragons..." Victor floated toward Scathach and gently caressed her cheek.

"Natalia will hold the Space, and Hephaestus will make the base."

"And we will make everything work."

"... This level of Enchantment is beyond even me, Vic."

"Yes, that's correct... for now."

Scathach widened her eyes slightly as she understood the implications of Victor's words. She bit her lip lightly, battling her pride internally, but this pride was easily defeated when she remembered the previous battle.

Victor remained silent; he would respect whatever decision Scathach made, so he let her decide for herself.

"... Very well..." Her voice started a bit doubtful but soon changed to confidence; she wouldn't back down now: "I accept."

Victor smiled. "Welcome to the Family, Scathach."

Before Scathach could even say anything, her body began to glow in shades of crimson and violet. Scathach's eyes began to feel sleepy, and soon, she closed her eyes.

"... Is this...?" Violet's eyes widened. "Is this really happening?"

"Finally, she officially joined. It was about time," Agnes said.

"You're not getting it, Mother. Did you forget what Darling is now?"

"... Oh... OH!" Agnes paid more attention to what was happening now.

Metis flapped her little wings and scrunched her face a bit when she saw this situation. She didn't know why, but for some reason, she didn't like it.

The same feeling was felt by Zaladrac. "Grrr..." She growled a bit when she sensed the presence of another member of her kind.

Having two Dragons together was already a rarity, let alone two female Dragons near a male, and now there were 3 female Dragons!? This was a recipe for disaster.

But... for some reason, Zaladrac felt that this was just the beginning. 'I have to secure my position. I am the First Dragon, so I must be the first!'

She had never felt these feelings before; she was the only one around, after all, but with the existence of a Dragon Progenitor, that wouldn't be the case anymore.

Despite feeling everything around him, Victor didn't focus on that, more concentrated on Scathach. He wanted to ensure that he didn't make any mistakes, but surprisingly, the whole process was smooth.

Just as he did in the past with the Vampires, his 'instincts' guided him all the way, and the process was also smoother because Scathach was already strong and had a powerful Soul.

Therefore, she accepted the changes very well.

A few minutes passed, and the wave of Power began to diminish. Slowly, Scathach's body started to reappear.

Suddenly, two Dragon Wings with red scales opened up and released all the Power they contained in a gust of wind.

Two horns of the same color as the wings become visible. Her crimson eyes didn't change; they just became narrower like a reptile's. She grew a few centimeters, reaching a height of two meters, the same height as Victor.

Her red hair became even more vibrant, and her figure balanced out with her new height, giving the impression that she got 'bulkier,' but that was just an illusion caused by her new height.

"... Two Elements, huh. As expected of you, Scathach."

Victor could clearly see that the Elements this woman in front of him was most proficient in were Fire and Ice. That didn't mean she wasn't good at controlling other Elements, but... she would always excel in the manipulation of Fire and Ice in particular; after all,

she was not like Victor, who had control over Creation. That was a privilege reserved only for Dragon Progenitors.

Today would be an event that would always be remembered in the future – Scathach Alucard Scarlett, The Ancestor of The Red Dragons, known for their Mastery over the Elements of Fire and Ice and their immense talent for understanding and incorporating various Martial Arts into themselves, had just been reborn.

Chapter 819: An Ambitious Project.

Chapter 819: An Ambitious Project.

With the burst of power Scathach unleashed, it was clear that this caught everyone's attention. The first to arrive at this place were Siena and Pepper, who was nearby.

The moment they arrived and saw Scathach's new appearance, they had mixed reactions.

"Whoaaa, sugoi dekai..." Pepper widened her eyes when she saw her mother's appearance, especially the two mountains in front of her.

"She got bigger? Isn't this bigger than mine?" Pepper spoke.

"Of course she's bigger, Pepper. She grew taller; her body must have grown in proportion," Siena commented in shock as she looked up and down at her mother; she was completely different.

"... Now that you mention it... She turned into a giant like Victor," Pepper said.

"... I see... Is this how you see the world... No wonder you get lost sometimes... And this power." Scathach clenched her fists, a smile appeared on her face, and then she pointed her hand towards the sky.

Sounds of heartbeats were heard, and in the next moment, pure ice energy emanated from her hand towards the sky.

But as the energy appeared, it vanished as if it had never existed in the first place.

Scathach looked at Victor with narrowed eyes.

Victor heightened his presence and spoke, "Control yourself, remember what I taught you, Scathach."

These words immediately snapped Scathach out of her intoxicated state, and she woke up to reality.

"... To think I would fall so easily... Is this what you feel? This sensation of invincibility?"

"Wrong." Victor shook his head in denial. "I feel it 1000 times more than you."

"... I see... You never forgot your discipline, huh." She displayed a small sweet smile.

"Don't let power control you, you control your power," Victor declared.

"These words you spoke are always with me, and I always try to follow them when possible," he spoke seriously. "So don't forget them; you'll need those words even more now."

"Don't let your arrogance and this feeling of invincibility consume you, or you'll tread the same path many powerful beings have fallen into."

"... The master teaches the disciple, and the disciple teaches the master, huh?" Scathach smiled in a seductive and gentle manner. "Yes, I won't forget, Victor."

Victor nodded in satisfaction. "Learn to control your power. Knowing you, you can do it quickly—"

Scathach disappeared and attacked Victor's chest, a rumble echoed around, accompanied by a burst of air.

"... What are you doing?" Victor commented undisturbed.

Scathach pouted. "Just what is your body made of? I used all my strength, you know?"

Victor's eyes gleamed with amusement. "You'll need much more than that to harm me, Scathach."

"Heh~, that gets me excited." Her wings fluttered unconsciously, revealing her mood.

Victor found this surprisingly cute, he caressed Scathach's head.

As Scathach was about to complain about not treating her like a child, she heard,

"Remember, for us, the heart is the key." Victor brought his face close to Scathach's and kissed her.

Scathach opened her eyes wide and quickly wrapped her arms around his neck, not just her arms, even her wings enveloped Victor's body as if she wanted to possess him.

The two pulled away, leaving a bridge of saliva.

Scathach exhaled deeply, heating the air around her, her state was obvious just by looking at her.

"This will help you speed up the process," Victor commented as he moved away.

"... Huh?" Scathach was dumbfounded; for a moment, she completely forgot who she was and what she was doing.

'What was that just now?... That was perfect! I want more!' Her eyes shimmered with desire.

"Control, Scathach." Victor warned again.

"... Haah... This is difficult." Scathach's face twisted, but visibly, she was starting to calm down.

'Hmm... That went as expected. I was thinking I might need to make her submit, but as always, she met my expectations.' Victor smiled internally.

As her senses began to settle, she finally started to access the gift from Victor.

"... What is this...?" She opened her eyes in disbelief.

"You're a dragon, Scathach. A dragon who can transform into humanoid form. Do you think humanoid dragons fight like humans?" Victor chuckled.

The gift Victor gave was a martial art entirely tailored for dragons, a martial art created by Victor.

Calling it a martial art might be an exaggeration, as it's not complete; it's just ideas and foundations ready. He would need some time to refine the martial art further, but for something made in a short time, it was very good.

'Although... Isn't that what martial arts are? Something that's always evolving?' Victor thought.

"... I can see my influence in this martial art," Scathach said.

"Yes, but I've improved some movements and made it work in the air as well. After all, with our control over creation, we can make the air as solid as the ground." Victor demonstrated as he raised his legs as if climbing stairs and began 'ascending' in the air.

Although Scathach didn't have control over creation at Victor's absurd level, she still has it on a smaller scale, so making the air solid isn't difficult.

Scathach stared at the air beneath Victor with fixed eyes.

"This is incredible...! This opens up so many possibilities! Can I modify this, Vic?" She asked.

"Of course, in fact, if you refine it, it'll be even better." Victor smiled while floating the CM off the ground. With his new weight, if he completely lets go of his control, a hole will appear in the ground, so he's floating around instead of walking.

'Sigh, I have to work on my foundation all over again.' To gain complete control of his new body, more training is needed. He just realized that if he doesn't regain immense control over it, he won't be able to engage in nighttime activities with his wives either.

They don't just need to get stronger; he needs to gain control as well.

"Mm... Hmmm!" She nodded enthusiastically multiple times.

"Darling, Darling." Violet sneaked up to Victor.

"Yes?"

"When will I be able to turn into a dragon?"

"When you become stronger."

"...." Violet pouted.

Victor chuckled and stroked her head. "Scathach made it look easy, but it's not that simple. Dragons are the pinnacle of mortal existence, so a strong soul is a necessary requirement."

"From our group, only Scathach and Jeanne can do it easily, and with my assistance, Haruna, Mizuki, Eleonor, Rose, and Morgana could as well. After all, their souls are strong."

"Ugh... How do you even make your 'soul' strong? It's not like a muscle, you know?" Violet complained.

"That's true..." Victor agreed while thinking. Then he remembered a quote and spoke it out loud:

"Only when the soul is on the brink of death does it show its true potential."

"Bleach, Zangetsu," Pepper nodded. "I got the reference."

Victor gently laughed and caressed Pepper's head.

"Hehehehe~." Pepper smiled sweetly, causing Siena's eyebrows to twitch in envy and jealousy.

"These words aren't incorrect. Do you know what all of us mentioned have in common?"

"... You were always in danger and overcame that danger," Violet spoke.

"Correct," Victor nodded.

"Wait a sec, if that's the case, why aren't Natasha and I on the list?" Agnes said.

Victor looked at Agnes neutrally. "In all the occasions you fought, Agnes, you were never in much danger."

"... Well... That's true, but I was in danger, right? Even though not much, I was."

"When I talk about danger, Agnes, I mean life-and-death situations."

"Only when we've walked on the edge of death multiple times does our soul refine, and we grow stronger."

"What doesn't kill you makes you stronger, huh." A woman's voice sounded around, causing people to look in the direction of the voice.

Soon they saw Sasha, Ruby, Lacus, Natasha, Bruna, Eve, Kaguya, Maria, Roberta, Mizuki, and Leona.

"Exactly." Victor smiled gently, floating towards Ruby and Sasha.

"I missed you guys." He hugged the two.

Ruby and Sasha melted into Victor's arms.

"I missed you too, Darling." Both of them spoke simultaneously.

Victor pulled away from them and lightly kissed each of their lips.

"Hmm?" Victor felt someone touching him and saw Natasha, Leona, and Mizuki touching his body.

"Your skin is so silky, yet so firm," Natasha commented.

"These horns, you're like a demon now, hehehe." Leona laughed as she touched his horns.

Victor chuckled gently and kissed the three girls.

"I missed you."

Natashia smiled widely and hugged him. Mizuki, despite being a bit shy, also hugged him.

Although she was on the battlefield before, she didn't have time to converse with Victor. Many things happened all at once, so now she'll indulge herself.

'Hehehehe~, my husband is a dragon!' This statement had many hidden meanings for Natashia. [Most of them being decidedly not child-friendly.]

'Your scent has become even more delicious...!' Mizuki thought.

"Fufufu, weren't you with me just a few days ago?" Leona spoke playfully.

"I still missed you." Victor spoke while patting Leona's head.

"Mm, if you missed me, then you haven't forgotten about Samar, right? You can't leave the job half-done."

"Of course not, I remember correctly."

"But before that, I will complete one of my projects... Actually, several of them." As he said that, more and more girls began to appear.

The Amazons, the Fairies, Haruna and Kuroka, the Four Generals, and Aline, the Ruler of Hell, the goddesses, and the rest of the vampires.

"Damn, that's a lot of women. I only realized that when they were all together," Pepper commented.

"Don't talk as if they're all related to him, Pepper," Siena rolled her eyes.

But Pepper didn't hear anything, her attention was on Lacus, who stealthily approached Victor.

"Ah, Lacus, you sneaky one."

"Well... A dragon? A real dragon? Wasn't he a vampire?" Demeter nudged Hestia as she spoke in shock.

"... Yes, he was," Hestia sighed. Even though she knew this beforehand, she was still shocked.

"How does someone go from being a vampire to turning into a dragon? That doesn't happen! The logistics are wrong!" Nike couldn't accept this.

She looked at Scathach, who was in her own world, and opened her eyes in shock. But her shock wasn't as great as when she saw Metis flying near Victor.

"Metis!? Is that Metis!?" Nike's words made all the goddesses look at the small dragon.

"Her appearance is different, and her race is different, but it's definitely Metis," Tetis widened her eyes.

"I thought she was dead," Demeter said.

"That feeling, Zeus, and Kronos?" Rhea narrowed her eyes at Victor.

"You'll know that eventually, but Zeus and Kronos are dead," Victor spoke naturally, looking at Rhea.

Victor's words made the goddesses who didn't know this widen their eyes.

Demeter smiled widely. "That bastard's finally dead!? HAHAHAAAAHA, we need to celebrate!"

"D-Demeter." Nike pinched Demeter's mature thighs.

"What?" Demeter asked confused.

But before Nike could say anything, they heard Victor say:

"Oh yes, Persephone is alive. If you want, you can see her, Demeter."

All of Demeter's attention immediately shifted to Victor. Her eyes widened, seeing Victor's serious and neutral face, she understood that her daughter wasn't dead. She doesn't know what happened, and she doesn't care either. She's just happy that Victor didn't kill her.

After all, she knew well the kind of relationship her daughter had with Violet and Agnes. Honestly, if she received news that her daughter had died, she wouldn't have any reason to live; she would immediately commit suicide. She couldn't live in a world where her daughter wasn't alive.

Small tears appeared on Demeter's face. She took a deep breath and said, "Thank you, Victor."

"I didn't do anything, you should thank Violet." After all, he did what he did so that Violet and Agnes could move forward, especially Violet, who was the most affected by the whole situation.

"Liar, everyone knows that none of this would be possible without you." Demeter huffed while rubbing her face.

Victor just gave a small smile and didn't say anything. After all, she wasn't wrong.

Victor looked at Natalia. "Natalia, my dear."

"Yes, Darling." Natalia waved her hand, and a portal appeared.

"This is a portal to the underworld that leads directly to Persephone's chambers."

Demeter didn't waste any time and quickly jumped into the portal.

Victor displayed a strange smile. He didn't hate Demeter's passion for her family; after all, he could relate to it.

"Hmm... Darling, I think I messed up something with the portal." Natalia raised her hand.

Victor looked naturally at Natalia, then at the portal, specifically beyond the portal. When he saw Persephone's condition, he just shrugged.

"I mean, they're Greeks, it's not new." Victor shrugged.

"..." Natalia didn't know how to react to that; she just nodded and closed the portal.

...

"PERSEPHONEEE-... What are you doing?"

"M-Mother?" Persephone hid in her bed, covering her body with her duvet.

Demeter's eyes turned playful when she saw the messy bed, Persephone's disheveled hair, and the obviously wet bed with suspicious liquids.

"... I heard Victor's name coming from your mouth just now."

"It's your imagination!" An embarrassed expression appeared on Persephone's face.

"Hmm~" Despite wanting to tease Persephone a lot right now, she wanted to hug her daughter even more, and that's what she did!

She jumped onto the bed and hugged her daughter.

"W-Wait, let me change-."

"Shhh..." Demeter hugged her daughter even tighter. "I missed you."

"...." Persephone's embarrassed face turned melancholic, and then she returned her mother's hug. "I missed you too, Mother."

...

Victor floated a bit above the ground for everyone to see his appearance.

"So, a lot of things have happened, and you'll soon know the details."

"But in short, I subdued Olympus, became a Dragon Progenitor, which is a mix of vampires and dragons. Yes, I'm still thinking of an official name for my race, but for now, call them vampire dragons."

"...."

"Oh, I also killed some primordial gods, Thanatos, and Erebus's son, a son he made in another pantheon, a insignificant existence."

"...."

"During this time, I also acquired Gaia." Victor snapped his fingers, and a green-haired goddess wearing a dress of plants appeared.

"Sugoi Dekai... She's definitely Mommy Tier."

"Pepper!" Ruby exclaimed.

"What? I'm just stating the obvious." Pepper rolled her eyes.

"Why does he talk as if he caught a Rare Pokémon?" Sasha said.

"Well, that's what happened, right? And he won twice, after all, Gaia has control over Typhoon." Natasha said.

"As you heard before, I also killed Kronos and Zeus, absorbing their powers in the process."

"And more things happened. For now, I have in my possession the entire dimension of Olympus. Any questions?"

Hestia raised her hand.

"Yes, Hestia?"

"Just how on earth do you go out to defend your wife and end up becoming a Dragon Progenitor, subduing Olympus, and acquiring a primordial goddess for yourself? How is that even possible!?"

"Because I'm Victor." Victor declared with an innocent smile.

"..." Somehow, those words made a lot of sense. Hestia could only sigh.

Haruna raised her hand.

"Yes, Haruna?"

"Who is this girl?" Haruna pointed at Metis, who was floating near Zaladrac.

"Metis, Athena's mother. For those who know her story, in short, her soul was split; one piece was in Zeus, another piece was in Athena. I merged the two, but due to spending many years in this state, she got quite damaged."

"As I was responsible for aiding in this process, unconsciously, my energy entered her soul, and she turned into a dragon. A dragon goddess, to be more precise."

"... Ohh..." They all spoke at the same time, looking at Metis.

The little girl just huffed and spread her wings, her dragon pride shining through despite her small size.

"And about Scathach?" This time, Sasha raised her hand.

"I'm a Progenitor, so I can easily transform other beings into members of my race, as long as the requirements are met." Victor answered.

"What are the requirements?" Natasha asked.

"A strong soul."

"..." No one knew how to react to these words; how were they supposed to judge if a soul was strong or not? They didn't have that power!

"Don't worry, when you qualify, I'll personally let you know. The only ones who meet these requirements now are Jeanne, Haruna, Mizuki, Eleonor, Rose, and Morgana."

The goddesses were included too, but Victor wouldn't say that. After all, it would open another can of worms that he wasn't interested in opening. The only people he would turn into dragons are his family.

Aphrodite looked at Victor and displayed a calculating smile. As someone connected to him, she knew exactly what he was thinking.

'Hmm, this is a good time to bring Hestia into the fold; I just need to set up a honey trap...' The goddess of love looked at Hestia. Even though she had a neutral expression, as the goddess of love, Aphrodite could clearly see Hestia's feelings for Victor.

'Fufufufu, this will be fun.'

"The rest will come naturally over time."

"So we should become stronger, huh." Ruby said.

"Yes."

"Now that you're all here, let's move on to the reason I've gathered you all."

"I'm going to create a new dimension where we will live."

"....." They definitely didn't expect those words.

Chapter 820: An Ambitious Project. 2

Chapter 820: An Ambitious Project. 2

"And where will this dimension be?" Ruby was the first to recover from Victor's words.

"There." Victor pointed to Nightingale's moon.

"..."

"Are you really going to do what you said!? I thought you were joking!" Ruby exclaimed.

"Having a floating island where you can go anywhere is the dream of mankind." Victor laughed.

'Although what I'm going to do is not just a simple island,' he thought internally.

"That's ridiculous," Ruby sighed.

"Why is it ridiculous? Don't you want a portable house?"

"Huh?" Ruby exclaimed.

"I mean, why should I leave home if I want to travel? Isn't it easier to bring my house with me?" He stated.

"I like that mentality." Pepper, Siena, and Violet chimed in simultaneously, like those who enjoyed being lazy the most, they 100% support this plan.

Ruby's lips twisted. It's not that she's against it; in fact, just like Pepper, Siena, and Violet, she also really likes this plan, but... It's surreal, right? How is he going to do this?

"A house that follows you anywhere, huh... Isn't that the ultimate laziness? I like it." Sasha said.

"Me too, that way it'll be easier to stay close to Victor, after all, he'll take us everywhere with him." Natasha added.

"Yeah, consequently, we can practice more." Sasha replied.

Natasha gave Sasha a knowing smile.

Seeing her mother's smirk, Sasha blushed, "I'm not talking about that kind of practice! Get your mind out of the gutter!"

"Never." Natasha declared.

"Ugh." Sasha made a defeated face.

"Although this is just my initial idea, with my new evolution, and the authorities I've acquired, I was thinking of creating a pantheon."

".... " The place fell silent again.

"What?"

"You... You... Sigh..." Ruby just sighed.

Sasha patted Ruby's shoulder and said, "Let it go, Ruby. You know our husband, if he's going to do something, he's always going to do something big."

Victor chuckled. "Why just an island when I can have a pantheon? Why just a pantheon when I can make a world for myself?" His eyes gleamed with excitement.

The girls began to feel a sense of unease about this; they shivered a bit when he said 'world.'

"It can't be, right? He won't do that, right?" Ruby was still in doubt, but knowing her husband, he probably will, now how he's going to do it was the golden question.

"Okay... How are you going to do this?" Rhea asked curiously.

"Even for the gods of the past, making a pantheon was difficult, you know? The ones who made our pantheon were the original four primordials, and they did it together, and to be called a pantheon, you need to have your own dimension, not just a piece of land."

"Woman, I fought against Thanatos, Erebus, and their illegitimate son at the same time; do you think I can't do this?" Victor rolled his eyes.

"It's easier than you think; you just need the right people, and I have all of them here with me."

"... I mean, it's not that, but..." She blushed a bit, she was just incredulous.

"Not to mention that Nyx and Gaia are here." Victor pointed to his side where Gaia was, and the other side where there was no one, but that was just an illusion.

Victor made a gesture with his hand, and soon Nyx appeared.

"... Hello?" She scratched her head a bit while looking at Victor with narrowed eyes.

'He casually undid my divinity, damn monster.'

"Now let's get to work; everyone will help me with this."

"And you, Rose and Eleonor, you'll be living with me starting tomorrow, and your Clan will live in my pantheon as well."

"W-Wait, you can't decide that." Eleonor stammered.

"Yes, I can, who's going to stop me? Vlad?" Victor snorted.

"Not to mention that Vlad himself allowed it in exchange for an alliance."

"Here." Victor tossed a paper to Eleonor.

"Impossible... He can't do this!"

"You're mine, Eleonor, do you think I would leave you in uncertainty for long? Just follow your heart, and leave it to me. You can protect Nightingale even while living in my pantheon."

"....." Eleonor pouted, but she wasn't angry.

Rose could see very well that she was relieved; after all, this issue of respecting her Clan's wishes and following Victor always weighed on her mind.

Victor making the decision for her just made her throw her hands up and have an excuse for her ancestors, saying, "An evil dragon kidnapped me and took my Clan, what do you think I could do?"

"Gaia, you'll be in charge of the earth formation, Nyx, influence the gravity field, Natalia, you come help too!"

"W-Wait, Darling this is above my level—.. Humpf?"

Victor didn't care about Natalia's words and just kissed her, he didn't transform her, he just... Gave a lot of energy.

Fushhhhh!

A pillar of energy shot out of Natalia's body.

"Haaah~... Amazing." Her body shuddered as if she was experiencing a climax.

"And now? You can help?"

"Easily." She smiled seductively.

"Scathach get your fat ass over here, and you too Zaladrac."

Scathach wakes up from her senses, and looks at Victor in the sky, her eyes narrow dangerously when she heard what he said, but just snorted, and flew towards him.

"Jeanne, you will help too!"

"Yes, yes. I can imagine what you're going to do." Jeanne floated toward Victor.

"Aline, get ready, I'm going to integrate Hell into the new dimension."

"... Yes, My King." Aline spoke seriously.

"Helena, Lily, Vepar, Vine."

"Prepare for Plan 'Creation'."

"... Your Majesty, are you really going to do this?" Helena asked seriously.

"Of course."

"Very well..." Helena closed her eyes and then looked at Lily. "Fetch your mother; it's time for her to pay for eating for free for so long."

A shit-eating grin appeared on Lily's face: "Hehehehe, leave it to me." She was very happy to fulfill this role... the role of tormenting Lilith.

Yes, Lily had a lot of frustration towards her mother, after all, she was responsible for taking care of Lilith in Hell.

"Don't forget to stabilize the hells so that there won't be problems with the souls." Helena warned.

"Okay~."

"Vine, Vaper, you'll come with me to the Greek underworld." Helena ordered.

"Yes." Vine and Vaper easily nodded; they already knew what they had to do.

Victor clapped his hands, and a sonic boom echoed around.

"Attention, citizens of Nightingale." With an authority in his voice that made everyone look up.

"A show you'll never be able to see again will happen; don't panic, because I'm in control of everything." He casually warned, and in the next moment, a pure red power emanated from Victor's body and enveloped all of Nightingale.

Victor's wings grew wide, fully opened, covering the entire sky.

"So vast... It's like he's protecting everyone." Hestia commented.

"Dragons are broken beings, Hestia."

Hestia looked to the side and saw Aphrodite standing with her arms crossed.

"And Victor, who's on top of all dragons, is even more broken than all of them combined."

Hestia couldn't say anything to Aphrodite's words because she felt like the world had crashed down on her.

This feeling lasted only for a few seconds, but everyone felt it. Hestia looked at the sky again and saw it painted entirely in reddish-purple.

"All of this... Is his power?" Hestia was incredulous, and she wasn't the only one.

"Yes, he's using his wings as a way to help control his immense energy." Aphrodite spoke.

Zaladrac, Scathach, and Metis widened their eyes when they saw the 'immensity' of Victor's powers; it was like looking into an endless abyss.

'He wasn't exaggerating when he said he felt 1000 times more invincible than me.'
Scathach thought.

"Vivian, get the fairies."

"Yes, Master!" Vivian didn't waste time; she left Victor's inner world and went to fetch her Fairies.

"Roxanne..."

[Yes...?]

"It's time to show your older sister that you're better than her."

Roxanne's smile widened; she was completely excited now.

[Leave it to me, Darling!]

Badump, Badump.

Sounds of heartbeats were heard, like an engine working at high speed.

Suddenly, Victor's power began to increase.

10x. 20x. 30x. 1000x, and it continued to rise. In terms of raw energy, Victor was unmatched.

Outside the planet, the crimson color with shades of purple was quite visible; Nightingale's universe was being painted with Victor's colors.

"Holy Jesus... This damn monster." Vlad completely underestimated him. [Once again.]
The amount of power that man had.

"Let's see, the heavenly father was said to have created the world in seven days... Let's do it in 7 hours just to see his reaction."

Victor raised his hand like a conductor about to begin a concert, and then he spoke in a language no one except Jeanne understood:

"Initiate planetary creation."

Jeanne's eyes widened, this time in pure shock. 'He can see the system so deeply!?' She was so shocked that she even forgot to breathe: 'Is it because of my brother's blessing?' She couldn't see any other reason.

Suddenly, all the energy emanating from Victor's body disappeared... No, it was sucked into somewhere, a place only Jeanne and Victor could see.

The principle of equivalent exchange was happening; by using his superior energy as fuel, Victor employed the principle of creation that only primordial beings could use, and... Created.

Wrong, the more correct would be to say that he 'dominated' the force of Creation. Just like a heartless bastard, he'd spanked her, and told her to follow her orders.

Creation could only cry, and accept its fate to be helplessly used by this brute.

After all, Victor is not a god of creation, he cannot create anything, he can only control what already exists as a Progenitor dragon, and that's what he did.

A feat that cannot be performed by any normal dragon except the Progenitor.

He commanded creation.

His mouth opened again, this time with draconic language:

"All creation is under my command."

Changes began to take place; the entire planet began to tremble as if a magnitude 10 earthquake were happening.

Slowly, the lands of the Snow Clan, Fulger Clan, and Adrasteia Clan started rising towards the sky.

"Oh my god..." Pepper exclaimed.

"There's no god in the sky, Pepper." Siena spoke. "At least not on this planet."

"That's just a figure of speech! Look at this view! If this isn't the work of a god, I don't know what is."

"He's not a god, Pepper... He's a dragon." Siena continued to speak in disbelief as she looked at the sight before her.

A state that everyone present was feeling.

...

Wildlands, home of the Elder Gods.

A woman with long blonde hair and golden eyes looked towards Nightingale.

"This energy..." She narrowed her eyes and quickly appeared in the sky.

When she saw the scene before her and felt the energy, she spoke.

"My younger sister... Have you grown so much already? But why am I not feeling your connection with this planet?" She narrowed her eyes and tried to sense again the small sprout that was her sister, but... Nothing was there.

"She's gone... No, not gone, this energy is hers..." The woman's eyes sharpened, and she saw a man.

In that moment she saw the figure of her younger sister... The younger sister who had a more mature body than hers and seemed older than her, embracing that man.

"She... She... She merged with the soul of a being!" Pure disbelief was seen on her face, for a moment, she thought about the possible terrible implications of not having a negative world tree on a planet, and her face became lifeless, almost desperate, but those feelings disappeared completely into envy when she saw her sister's body again.

"And who's this figure!? How is she older than me!? This is impossible!"

...

Despite being deeply focused on his work, Victor didn't lower his guard; he clearly felt several powerful gazes looking in their direction, the Elder Gods were observing.

If these gods decided to interfere, what he was doing would become a bit more complicated, but nothing unmanageable, after all, he had Jeanne to shoulder his burden even if only for a few minutes.

"Let's continue!" Now that the properties of his wives were in the sky, he would gather more resources... Inside and outside the planet.

"Gaia, take a portion of the wildlands and the planet in general."

"Leave it to me... Ugh, and to think I would have to do this complex work again! Why did I get involved in this war?"

"Stop mumbling woman, or I will spank your ass." Victor growled.

Gaia shuddered, and she blushed slightly. "O-Okay, I'll do it! Goddamn! I will just do it!"

"But don't expect perfection, after all, I'm not connected with this planet." She warned him just in case she failed.

Her hair began to flow and she began to control the unexplored lands of Nightingale's planet.

As the planet was larger than Earth, there were many places they could borrow earth.

"Jeanne, shoulder the burden for a few seconds." Victor spoke.

"Leave it to me." Jeanne touches Victor's shoulder.

Soon Victor feels the weight of what he was doing lighten a little, and soon he looks up at the sky.

"Nyx, it's your turn, take the biggest one you see in this universe."

"The biggest!? Are you sure?"

"Yes."

Nyx blinked twice, and just nodded. "Fine, leave it to me." Nyx looks at the sky, her gaze goes beyond the planet, and arrives in space, soon she starts looking for the biggest rock she can see.

"I thought... And this asteroid has a lot of interesting stories too."

Victor looks in the direction Nyx was looking and sees what she has taken.

"Perfect." He smiled satisfied, and looked at Natalia.

Chapter 821: An Ambitious Project. 3

Chapter 821: An Ambitious Project. 3

Nyx blinked twice and simply nodded. "Fine, leave it to me." Nyx looked at the sky, her gaze extended beyond the planet and reached into space. She began searching for the largest rock she could see.

"I found it... And this asteroid has several interesting materials too."

Victor looked in the direction Nyx was pointing and saw what she had grabbed.

"Perfect." He smiled satisfactorily and looked at Natalia.

"Natalia! Touch Nyx, she will instruct you."

"Yes!" Natalia touched Nyx's shoulder, and in the next moment, her senses spread out ridiculously. She was looking at the universe, and it seemed so small...

"This stone here, use your power."

"Yes...!" Natalia snapped out of her stupor and focused on the image Nyx had provided. In the next moment, a gigantic portal appeared in front of the asteroid.

"Place the portal above the planet, not too close to avoid getting caught in the atmosphere," Victor said.

"Okay."

"Done."

Victor used his hand and pulled the asteroid into the portal. In the next moment, everyone on the planet saw the stone in the sky.

Consequently, some people began to panic.

"... Are we really safe with this?" Violet swallowed hard.

"Darling wouldn't do anything that puts us in danger," Sasha said, but even she was a bit afraid.

"So this is how the extras in the war felt facing Madara..." Ruby spoke.

"It's not a pleasant feeling." Pepper added.

"I feel sorry for them." Ruby nodded.

"I definitely wouldn't want to be there." Lacus said.

As the stone in the sky started to grow, even Ruby, Lacus, and Pepper began to break out in a cold sweat.

"Is this really safe!?" Lacus exclaimed.

"Just trust Darling! He knows what he's doing... Probably!" Violet said.

"That doesn't inspire much confidence." Hestia sighed. Even as a goddess, if that stone falls on the planet, she will die! Not just her, the entire planet will.

"Gaia, your turn."

"I'm on it!" Gaia controlled the chunks of earth she took from the planet and hurled them towards the asteroid.

Everyone could see the lands of the planet merging completely with the asteroid.

Meanwhile, Victor said:

"Bruna, come here!"

"Y-Yes!" Bruna quickly flew and stood near Victor.

"Touch me, I will instruct you."

"Yes!" She didn't waste time asking what she should do, she just did as ordered.

Soon, she felt as if she were observing from Victor's point of view, and she saw hundreds of beings.

"Take all the belongings of these beings, and the beings themselves. Just leave their homes."

Bruna swallowed hard, but she nodded strongly. "Yes!"

A wave of telekinesis erupted with Bruna at the center, and soon, all the vampires present in the territories of Fulger, Snow, and Adrasteia started floating in the sky.

"Whoaa... Whoaaa. This is weird." Nero said with a strange expression as he felt his sense of gravity being messed up.

"Don't resist, it will make Bruna's job easier." Natasha said.

"Okay... Ophis, hold onto me." Nero said.

"Mm." Ophis quickly hopped onto Nero and held onto him.

Victor frowned and controlled all these lands, tossing them onto the asteroid. As the lands left the stratosphere, he felt his control being taken over by Gaia.

Seeing that everything worked perfectly, he said.

"Seal." Soon, all these properties were covered by a force field that prevented them from being destroyed.

Then he said:

"Nyx!"

Understanding what she needed to do, Nyx clapped her hands, and the starry night covered the entire asteroid.

"Roxanne, Jeanne!"

Roxanne exited Victor's body and appeared in the sky. Jeanne let go of Victor's shoulder and also flew close to Roxanne. Both women then pointed their hands at the planet. A burst of red and green energy flew towards the asteroid.

Roxanne's negative energy was enriching the asteroid, creating a conducive environment for life.

Jeanne's primordial energy was accelerating the entire process and isolating the environment.

Thanks to the combination of the two, the visible effect of the 'green' being created was seen by all. This process took the longest, lasting for three hours.

After all, it wasn't just randomly channeling energy. They needed to create 'veins' that nourish the asteroid, similar to what existed on Earth and all planets with a World Tree.

Normally, the World Tree does this passively, but Victor didn't want to wait that long. He was forcing it artificially.

During this time, Bruna gathered all the living beings from these territories and brought them to the outskirts of the Snow Clan.

"Good job, Bruna. Rest now."

"Yes..." Bruna didn't argue. She was very tired; she never thought she'd use telekinesis on such a large scale, but this experience gave her many ideas, ideas that would terrify her enemies in the future.

"Done." Roxanne and Jeanne said simultaneously.

Then Roxanne disappeared and returned inside Victor.

Victor wiped his face a bit and said to Gaia, Natalia, and Nyx. "It's our turn."

"Just follow Nyx, Natalia. You'll know what to do."

"Yes."

And so, it began. Nyx started compressing the planet with the starry night, isolating everything to prevent energy leakage. Yes, it was no longer just a very large asteroid.

Gaia began reshaping its interior, creating functional continents, forming ecosystems that would be used by living beings in the future.

Regions of pure ice and snow, areas where volcanoes would be more active, and most importantly, water... Lots of water.

Throughout this process, Victor assisted Gaia with his power of creation manipulation.

Gaia couldn't help glancing at Victor's serious expression as they both worked on this magnificent endeavor. She blushed slightly.

As the goddess of the earth, the act of creating a place entirely made of nature and free from the influence of living beings was extremely pleasurable for her.

'I should advise him not to establish a civilization on this planet, and just leave it for his family to use...' She didn't want this 'green' planet to be contaminated like Earth.

Natalia used her space power in conjunction with Nyx to ensure everything remained isolated and nothing leaked out, though even with Nyx's support, this proved quite challenging for Natalia.

"Ugh, this is tough..."

"You can do it. Don't lose focus," Victor said.

"Yes." Natalia bit her lip and pushed the energy out even harder.

Victor looked at Natalia and narrowed his eyes when he saw her body struggling.

"Jeanne, stabilize her," Victor ordered.

"Okay." Jeanne approached Natalia and touched her body. Soon, her body was forcibly stabilized by Jeanne.

What was happening was that Jeanne was taking on the burden for her own body, preventing her from collapsing. After all, the task she was performing wasn't something an ordinary human should be doing.

For Natalia, it felt like a weight was lifted from her body, allowing her to work more efficiently.

30 minutes passed, and the planet was stabilized. Now, only the finishing touch remained.

Gaia controlled the planet's earth, creating a massive hole in the middle of the planet.

"Your turn, Victor."

"Okay... Jeanne, take over."

"Leave it to me." Jeanne released Natalia.

This gesture made Natalia deeply exhale, completely exhausted.

"Very well done. For a mortal, an ordinary human, to be able to work with the gods is already a great achievement," Nyx sighed. "I should have kidnapped your ancestor when I had the chance." She added, stroking Natalia's back.

Natalia looked at Nyx strangely but still said, "Thank you, I guess..."

"What's left now?" She asked.

"Just the planet's core... And knowing Victor, what he's about to do will be ridiculous," Nyx said while looking at Victor.

Natalia looked at Victor as well, waiting to see what he would do.

Jeanne touched Victor and took on his burden. At that same moment, Victor took a deep breath, and a violet glow began to appear in his belly.

"Wait, are you sure about this!? Using the dragon's flames as the planet's core?" Gaia asked.

"Is there a problem?"

"... No, actually, this is very good. As this will be fueled by the dragon's fire, the entire system will be even richer in materials never seen before... But it will attract the greed of the gods."

"Let them come..." Victor scoffed.

"I guarantee I won't be as kind as I was to the Greek pantheon."

"... If you're that confident, I won't say anything." Gaia said.

Victor didn't respond; he just opened his mouth and let out a deafening roar that made everyone cover their ears.

Pure violet fire spewed from his mouth, like a massive beam of energy that completely obscured everyone's vision and perfectly entered the hole created by Gaia.

Unlike before, this process was faster; after all, it was just channeling energy to create a hot core.

The entire process lasted only 30 seconds, 30 seconds that made all beings almost kiss each other as they felt so much energy emanating from the man.

If this attack were aimed at a person and not the sky, what would happen? Everyone couldn't help but think about it. And the answer to that question was obvious.

"Gaia."

"Yes." Gaia controlled the planet and sealed the hole.

Jeanne separated from Victor, and he immediately felt the weight return to his body.

He sighed a little; it might not seem like it, but mentally keeping everything under control was quite exhausting. After all, this planet needed to be registered in the system to prevent an 'anomaly' from occurring, with primordial beings intervening and undoing all of his work.

Victor raised both hands towards the planet as if he were holding it with his own hands.

He opened his mouth and spoke the same incomprehensible words that only he and Jeanne understood:

"As the king of the dimension, I declare... Olympus shall cease to exist, and a new pantheon shall rise from the ashes, a pantheon led by me."

Suddenly, Victor heard in his mind.

[Request acknowledged. Analyzing structure. Planet suitable for life.]

For a moment, Victor was surprised by this robotic voice, but he didn't dwell on it. He knew this was the voice of the system.

Even the primordial beings couldn't spend 24 hours dealing with the system; because of this, automation was necessary.

What he was hearing now was the voice of the Akashic Record itself.

[Analyzing dimension structure... Damaged. Using the principle of equivalent exchange. Owner's energy, Victor Walker, will be used.]

"Ugh..." Victor stumbled a bit, feeling his energy reserves depleting at an alarming rate.

"Victor!" Jeanne supported him.

"What's happening!?" Scathach asked.

But Jeanne didn't have time to answer; she just touched Victor, and pure green energy flowed out of her and into Victor.

[95% of energy has been drawn and used to restore and expand the dimension to accommodate the planet.]

[Conditions met. Greek Pantheon will be renamed to Pantheon 7475909777. Name will be changed in the future by the owner.]

Cold sweat formed on Victor's forehead; perhaps choosing such a large asteroid was a mistake, but luckily Jeanne was there, or he would be very debilitated now.

"Thank you, Jeanne." Victor lifted his head, and everyone was surprised to see a golden circle in his eyes.

"Just focus on using my energy."

Victor nodded.

Scathach opened her mouth, she was about to say something, but she held back. Now wasn't the time for that, she realized.

Victor looked upward toward the planet, and soon, he saw the planet being 'covered' by a thin layer of space.

[Process complete. Dimension created, and planet attached... Administrator intervention highlighted, corrective actions will be taken.]

Suddenly, time froze, literally, everything stopped.

The only ones unaffected were Jeanne and Victor.

A dilation occurred around Victor, and The Universal Tree, the entity responsible for maintaining and existing in the universe, appeared—the being also known as the one who oversees all life.

"You seem to be doing something quite significant, Victor."

"Brother!" Jeanne smiled.

"Hey, Jeanne. You're more beautiful than ever. I see that your relationship is doing wonders for you."

"Mm." Jeanne nodded bashfully.

Chapter 822: A Whole New World.

Chapter 822: A Whole New World.

Looking at Jeanne's features, the pure white and golden figure smiled.

"Staying in this form is not suitable..." Slowly, the figure's body began to change, and in less than a few moments, a middle-aged man with blond hair and green eyes appeared. He was wearing quite the elegant suit.

"This is better." He smiled contentedly.

The reason for his choice of form was his position as Jeanne's 'Older Brother'. Even though Jeanne was older than him, he was still the 'older brother', so the image of a middle-aged man was appropriate.

"I'm glad to see you, Jeanne."

"Mm!" Jeanne just smiled and hugged him.

The Universal Tree caressed Jeanne's head and looked at her Soul. He then nodded with satisfaction.

'Good, the Being I sent is still protecting her.' He thought.

Next, he looked at the newly formed planet which, despite being smaller than Nightingale, had a lot of potential.

'Doing things as I normally do isn't possible with this planet, after all, it was artificially created by a Mortal.'

The Universal Tree was quite surprised by these events. After all, it was the first time a 'Mortal' had created a planet. Sure, he had help from some Primordial Gods, and from his sister, but he was the one who initiated the whole process. He was the one who accessed The System and made everything possible.

Many Beings had the ability to create a planet, but few understood the means to do so 'correctly' through The System. Without meeting those requirements, nothing that fell under the jurisdiction of 'Life' could be created on those planets.

Creating something as significant as an entire planet required direct approval from The Primordial Entities. After all, the planet needed to be registered within The System.

It was like the process of building a massive structure in the Human World – you needed government approval before the project began, and you also needed their 'assistance'.

In this specific case, where a planet had been formed through the proper channels, The Universal Tree would specifically assign one of his daughters or create a new daughter to manage the planet.

After all, without a World Tree, a planet cannot sustain itself.

The Gods of Creation instinctively understood this whole process, but the same didn't apply to other Gods.

The Universal Tree looked toward Victor.

"You're really doing this, huh?"

"Yes." Victor nodded seriously.

"Do you know the consequences of creating a new Pantheon? A new planet? As a God King, you'll have responsibilities to fulfill within The Astral Plane. Not only that, as the owner of a new planet, you will also be responsible for the Material Plane. You'll need to ensure that 'Life' and 'Soul' function properly. How will you do that without a complete World Tree?"

"Roxanne alone won't be enough to manage everything," The Universal Tree stated.

"I clearly understand all of that. Roxanne won't take on all the work; I will help her along with the Faeries and Gaia. For a new planet, Gaia is more than sufficient to take care of everything alongside me and Roxanne."

"... That's true, but what about the future?"

"I'll leave that problem for my future self to solve."

"How irresponsible."

"It's not irresponsibility." Victor shook his head from side to side, denying the man's words.

"Oh? Then what is it?"

"Trust." He spoke with a neutral voice that carried a magnetic confidence capable of altering even the Space around him.

The Universal Tree raised an eyebrow. "Trust?"

"Indeed." He raised both hands as if to display his whole self: "Look at me. My history speaks for itself. I went from an ordinary Human to one of the most powerful Beings in less than a thousand years."

"I am better." He smiled broadly: "Better than all those Gods who wasted eons doing nothing."

"How can I not be confident?"

The Universal Tree smiled upon hearing what he said. The man's confidence was overflowing and oppressive. Many would think it was arrogance, but it wasn't. It was simply the truth.

"The responsibility will be great, you know? You'll have two Hells to manage, and you'll need to ensure that everything functions properly."

"No matter. I can handle it. After all, I won't be alone." He looked at Jeanne with a gentle smile.

"My Family and I will take care of everything."

"That's true, I don't see why my sister couldn't take care of something so simple." The Universal Tree laughed. Jeanne was the one who had protected him when he was just a sapling; taking care of a planet was even easier than that.

Jeanne blushed a bit and turned her face away when she felt her brother's gaze, and Victor's.

The Universal Tree continued: "Very well... If you're that confident, allow me to help a bit more." He looked into space as if searching for something, then spoke again.

"You three, come here now. This is important!"

As soon as he said that, Space distorted again, and three Beings appeared nearby.

Three Beings that Victor didn't know, but judging by their humanoid appearance, it wasn't hard to guess.

The Judges of The Abyss were present.

"What's the problem? We were busy... Oh." The three spoke simultaneously and fell silent as they looked at the planet, then they spoke in the next moment.

"So, it's happening, huh?"

"He doesn't waste any time."

"As expected from the former anomaly."

As triplets, they completed each other's sentences.

'Former anomaly?' Victor didn't miss that detail but decided to save that information for later.

"Help me here. I want to make a change in this sector of Hell, I need your approval."
The Universal Tree spoke.

The Judges of The Abyss looked at the man. "What are you planning?"

"I will merge The Greek Hell with The Biblical Hell and incorporate it into The Norse Hell."

"Ridiculous."

"Non-sense."

"That will disrupt The Balance."

"The resultant Hell of the former anomaly will be immeasurable, this cannot be allowed."

"That Hell will be too vast, and if a failure occurs, a disaster of immeasurable proportions would be inevitable."

"Such a thing cannot be allowed."

"Hey, I understand what you're saying, but he said he can handle it, right? So, why not let him take care of the largest Hell in this Sector?" The Universal Tree explained.

An odd silence fell upon the area, but it was soon broken by the middle Judge of The Abyss:

"... The Universal Tree, do you intend to make him an Overlord?"

"... Oops?" Jeanne's older brother just awkwardly laughed.

"We refuse!"

"Leaving such a task in the hands of someone who isn't even a God, let alone someone as young as him, is a significant risk!"

"You're spoiling him just because he's your brother-in-law!"

"In that case, how about reducing the number of Hells in this Sector to three, with them being the Biblical, Hindu, and Norse Hells?"

This time, they didn't immediately respond and thought for a moment. "Hmm... How would that work?"

The Universal Tree displayed a small smile. "The Biblical Hell will merge with The Greek, and The Hindu Hell will merge with the ancient lifeless Hell that Diablo purged."

"Finally, The Norse Hell will merge with the remaining ones."

"This way, it will create a trinity with the same level of importance."

"Hmm... That is acceptable."

"Actually, it is a rather good idea."

"In case of a catastrophic failure in one, the other two Hells can handle the responsibilities while we fix everything."

"Let's do that."

'This old man... He was after this from the beginning.' Victor, as a manipulator, could easily see through Jeanne's brother.

What would now occur was that The Judges of The Abyss would reduce the number of Hells and Paradises to three: Biblical, Hindu, and Norse.

The Universal Tree and The Judges of The Abyss looked at the newly formed planet and opened their mouths.

In the next moment, words were spoken, but neither Victor nor Jeanne understood anything that was said.

They were proving why they were The Administrators of the entire System.

In the blink of an eye, Victor felt a deep connection within him; his Hell had just grown several hundred times larger.

'... They're on another level.' Victor laughed internally, but he wasn't discouraged. It was always good to see that there was someone stronger – it meant he still had room to grow stronger!

"Done." The three Judges of The Abyss spoke simultaneously.

"We'll be watching your work, Primogenitor of The Blood Dragons." Then the three disappeared.

'Blood Dragons?... They really like to name my Race with anything, huh? Well, that doesn't matter much. After all, I haven't even found a suitable name for my Race.' Victor shrugged internally.

"Due to your Hell growing to its current size, three Rulers will be required to manage the Souls that pass through. Choose well, Victor." The Universal Tree spoke.

"Yes... I already have someone in mind for the other Ruler." Victor wasn't planning on removing Aline or Persephone from their positions; after all, they were already perfect at what they did. He just needed to choose someone else to take up the mantle and fill the remaining spot.

The man nodded, then asked, "Can I talk to my daughter?"

"...Sure."

Roxanne emerged from Victor's Soul and looked at the man with a slightly upturned gaze. "Hmm... I... I'm sorry!"

"Hmm? Why are you apologizing?"

"I didn't fulfill my duty as The World Tree of Nightingale and ended up merging with Victor's Soul. Because of that, this planet will be filled with problems in the future."

"Oh..." He now understood the problem. "About that, it's okay."

"Eh?"

"You just have to go get your sister and place her inside his Soul, right? That way, this planet will also fall under your jurisdiction, becoming part of Victor."

Roxanne's face distorted. 'I don't want to share my space with that Thot!' She wanted to scream so much right now, but she knew it would be inappropriate, so she could only nod in confirmation.

"Yes..."

Victor squinted his eyes at this. "You speak as if I have a world inside me."

"But you do," He spoke as if it were obvious.

"... Huh?"

"You can bring other Beings besides Roxanne inside you."

"Your evolution has changed a lot about you, Victor."

"Even this newly created planet is linked within you." The Universal Tree snapped his fingers, and in the next moment, the planet slowly began to disappear in a golden light and entered Victor's body.

Roxanne wore a thoughtful expression as she felt the world within her grow once again; she now had two planets! And these two planets were starting to merge into a mega planet several hundred times the size of Earth.

'Ugh, managing this is going to be a hassle. I need someone else to share the burden... Maybe I'll ask Victor to kidnap nature-related Goddesses like Gaia. Tiamat is a good choice.' Roxanne refused to consider her sister as an option.

"... I suspect that this ability to have a planet within my Soul is because of Roxanne?"

"Correct. The World Trees were created to perform my work on a smaller scale, while I manage The Universe. The fact that you have a World Tree in your Soul just means that the 'planet' that The World Tree was supposed to attend has changed, and as it is a 'planet', it will still exist and be capable of hosting life."

"... That makes absolutely no sense, but at the same time, it does." Victor chuckled. He couldn't quite grasp the logistics of it. Does a planet not need to exist within the Universe? Huh? How does this work?

He had no idea.

"You'll get used to it with time. Many things won't make sense for now, but they will over time. All you need to do is learn more about The System, and my Blessing will help you with that."

Victor just nodded; this conversation was proving quite enlightening for him.

"I understand that Hell is also a part of my Soul now, right?"

"Yes, indeed it is."

"Just how does that work...? I'm referring to the Souls of the deceased."

"A deceased Soul will enter within another's Soul? Someone dies and their Soul will automatically go into my Soul? Huh?"

"As I said, you'll understand with time." He smiled.

"But to put it simply, these worlds aren't inside your Soul specifically; they're within a separate dimension, and that dimension is within your Soul. So, any of the problems you're thinking of won't actually happen."

"Hmm... I get it and at the same time, I don't..." Victor spoke. 'I need to investigate this in the future.'

"Just think of it like those cultivators who have an Inner World within their Soul." He gestured with his hand, and three platforms appeared in front of him.

"The First Platform, or Foundation if you like, is your Soul, which holds your entire existence together. Due to your recent Evolution, this Foundation has become much stronger, reaching ridiculous levels."

"The Second Platform, or Foundation, is the new dimension where the planet resides."

A connection then appeared between the Second and Last Platform, and he spoke: "And this second dimension, or the Third Platform/Foundation is connected to The Biblical Hell."

"... I understand." With illustrations and a good explanation, Victor understood. What he didn't understand was how this was possible. He wanted to know all the intricate details of how this became possible, but apparently, he would only learn that by studying more about The System.

With a wave of his hand, The Universal Tree made the illustration disappear and said, "A word of warning. Be careful with this planet; since it's connected to your Soul through Roxanne, any damage to the planet will feel as if you're causing damage within yourself."

"... That's a problem." Victor frowned.

"Hmm?" Seeing Victor's look, The Universal Tree immediately understood the problem: "Oh, you're thinking that if someone cuts down a tree, you'll feel it or something?"

"... Isn't that how it works?"

"Hahahaha, that's not how it works." He laughed in amusement. "If that were the case, my daughters would have gone insane from the pain already."

"What I meant was, if you unleashed, let's say, a Breath on the planet, and that attack hit an important section of the planet's function, like the Leylines carrying Energy, or The Core, you'll feel it."

"Apocalyptic-level damage, huh?" Victor spoke.

'I presume that if the planet gets poisoned, I'll feel that too.' Victor narrowed his eyes even more at this information; he didn't like it one bit.

'It seems like I'll have to use my planet only for my subordinates and my Family. If I keep the population small, I can control them better.' Victor thought.

This thought was already in his mind; he only ever had the intention of making this planet for his Family and his subordinates. Knowing the information that the Universal Tree shared, this determination grew even stronger.

'Maybe I'll bring my Faithful as well, but only those who are truly fanatical and will follow all my orders without the risk of betrayal. My planet can be the 'Paradise' for these people.' As he was going to be a Pantheon's 'God-

King', he needed to create a 'Paradise' too, right?

Although, there was already a Biblical Paradise, so this Paradise would be a private 'Heaven' only for those Victor chose.

'Hmm, that might work.'

"Yes, you got it." He nodded. "Only truly catastrophic damage will cause you to feel something."

"Seeing the size of your planet and how resilient it is, you won't have these problems for a long time, but it's good to stay informed for the future."

Victor nodded in agreement.

"Do your job well, Guardian. Millions of Souls are counting on you."

'Guardian, huh? They really like giving me Titles, don't they? First, I was an anomaly. Next, I was a Blood Dragon, and now a Guardian, huh...? Can't they just decide and stick with one already?' Victor thought.

"Are you leaving already?" Jeanne asked.

"Yeah, I'll visit you in the future; I want to see your children."

"But I only have one child?"

"Well, it won't be just one forever, right?"

Jeanne blushed a bit and nodded.

Jeanne's brother looked at Victor seriously: "Take care of my sister, Victor."

"You don't even need to tell me; I'm already going to do that."

"Good... But also take care of yourself."

"Oh?"

"You not only carry the weight of several Hells within you but also carry my sister's heart. If you die... I don't even want to think about what she'll do."

"So, get stronger."

Victor just nodded; he didn't need to be reminded of that. Seeing the feat these Primordial Entities just pulled off, he wouldn't stop training and seeking strength.

"One more thing..." The Universal Tree looked around as if searching for someone. Seeing that no one was there,

"Go after The Ruler of The Norse Hell; that way, you'll have control over 2/3 of the Hells in this Sector, fufufufu."

"..." Victor looked at the man with a deadpan expression, but he just nodded.

"That was already in my plans." He would have to talk to Hela anyway, so when he ventured there eventually, he'd see how things would unfold.

"Good... Very Good." The Universal Tree nodded several times, satisfied, completely ignoring Jeanne's lifeless stare at him, a gaze that sent shivers down his spine.

'Honestly, that look scares me a little bit. She wasn't like this before; just what happened to my sister?' The Universal Tree was a busy man, and he was not a weirdo who'd spend 24 hours a day spying on his sister; he usually just checked in from time to time to see if she was okay.

The Universal Tree gently tapped Victor's shoulder. "Here, some help."

Roxanne's eyes widened when she felt the entire planet merging at high speed.

'As expected from Dad, he's efficient.' She observed with curiosity, hoping to learn something.

But her eyes widened even more when she saw a sun forming within the Dimension; she also noticed that the Dimension grew a bit to accommodate the size of the sun.

'My God, he's too efficient! This is ridiculous!' Roxanne couldn't help but think.

"I'll see you in the future. Take care, Victor, my daughter, and Jeanne." The Universal Tree spoke.

Time returned to normal.

"... Well, that was enlightening... I didn't get a flying island, but I have an Inner World now. I guess that's good?"

"What are you talking about, Victor? And where did the planet go!?" Scathach spoke.

"I'll explain later, before that, I need your help, both of you."

Victor landed on the ground, as the girls were about to start asking about the planet, Victor repeated:

"I'll explain later."

Soon, he snapped his fingers, and a Gate emerged from the ground. On the other side, they could clearly see a green forest and a blue sky.

"Blue sky?"

"The moment he touched you, he created a Sun within the Dimension," Roxanne explained.

"... Just with that casual gesture...?" Victor asked incredulously.

"Yes."

"Primordial Entities are broken."

"Well, yes... They are," Roxanne nodded.

Victor just sighed, then assumed a serious expression.

"Come, this is our new Dimension. Scathach, Zaladrac, and I will fly around the planet and place down various Runes. Meanwhile, you can do whatever you want."

"Just a heads up, only those of you who are here are allowed to enter. If anyone else tries to enter, well, they'll be disintegrated."

Victor spread his wings and flew through the Gate along with Zaladrac and Scathach.

Seeing Victor passing through the Gate, a feeling of uncertainty hung around. Would they go or not?

This feeling was broken when Agnes, Violet, Natashia, Sasha, and Ruby entered the Gate without much thought.

The girls looked at each other and shrugged, then entered as well.

As the group ventured further into this world beyond the Gate, the wonder of the paradisiacal scenery unfolded before their eyes, enveloping them in an aura of beauty and serenity that seemed to transcend Nature itself.

The grand trees, covered in foliage of intricate shapes resembling works of art sculpted by Mother Nature, created a natural canopy over the forest. Sunbeams, filtered through the leaves, fell in soft beams, creating patterns of light and shadow that danced upon the trees and the ground in an enchanting waltz.

The grass beneath their feet was soft and lush, a carpet of green that invited barefoot walks and a direct connection with the earth. Small flowers, some with iridescent petals, dotted the grass like precious jewels scattered across a celestial rug. Their scents, sweet and enveloping, filled the air with a fragrance that seemed to heal not only the senses but also the Soul.

The undulating terrain was like a three-dimensional work of art, with gentle hills and serene valleys. Waterfalls of crystal-clear water flowed gracefully, producing soft sounds that harmoniously blended with the melodies of hidden birds that filled the atmosphere with their celestial tunes.

The sky above was a vast expanse of pure, immaculate blue without a single cloud in sight. The sun shone with a gentle golden light, warming the land with tenderness and casting an ethereal glow upon everything it touched. It was as if the very sky smiled upon the land, flooding it with revitalizing Energy.

In this paradisiacal setting, time seemed to flow differently, slower, and more serene. Every sigh of the wind and every sound of nature echoed like a symphony of tranquility and enchantment. The group felt enveloped by a profound and wondrous sense of peace as if they had found a refuge of timeless beauty that existed beyond the boundaries of the world they knew.

"This is... This is... A paradise..." Ruby deeply inhaled the pure air.

"This planet is so full of vitality... It's beautiful..." Sasha murmured as she closed her eyes and felt the wind against her body, her long golden hair fluttering in the breeze.

"Heh heh, of course! I helped create the planet, so of course it would be a paradise!" Gaia spoke proudly, patting her chest.

Nyx rolled her eyes. "You talk as if you did everything by yourself."

"I mean, I did most of it, so yes." Gaia nodded arrogantly. To be honest, even she was surprised—she expected good work, of course, considering she was helping, and if there was one thing she took pride in, it was matters related to Nature and the planet. BUT! She never anticipated such... excellence.

She had never felt so close to Nature before; this planet truly was like paradise.

"Hmm, my Husband will be pleased to hear what you said."

And with just those words from Natalia, Gaia's arrogance was swept away by the wind.

"W-Wait, don't say anything! I didn't do it all by myself, okay! Nyx, and even you helped!"

"Don't forget about me," Jeanne spoke with narrowed eyes.

"Y-Yeah, you too... Actually, who are you? Why do I shiver just looking at you?"

Jeanne just smiled. "Who knows?"

"Kuroka, what are you doing!? Get up!" Haruna snapped at a cat on a tree. Before she even realized it, her commander had turned into a two-tailed cat and gone to sleep.

Kuroka shivered and opened her eyes, her big cat eyes looking at Haruna with visible fear. "B-But, it's so comfy-nya!"

Hearing the 'nya' at the end, Haruna narrowed her eyes even more at the woman.

Literal tears came out of Kuroka's eyes, and the next moment, she transformed into her Humanoid Form and stood up.

"Behave properly."

"Yes..."

"Why did you go to sleep anyway? Didn't you do that before?"

"... This place... It's just too comfortable..."

Violet spoke. "I agree. This place should only be for us."

"I agree with you, too!" Gaia raised her hand.

Agnes and Violet looked at Gaia with a look that said, 'Who asked for your opinion?'

But Gaia herself didn't mind that look and voiced her thoughts. "This is the purest place I've ever seen. I don't want to taint it with the hands of Humanoids, so I suggest keeping this place private."

These words coming from a Primordial Goddess connected to the planet were quite impressive. Despite being in this state due to Victor, the fact that this woman still held prestige was undeniable... Even though most of the time she had felt vengeful and bitter.

But what woman wasn't like that?

"On this specific matter, I agree too. I would feel terrible defiling this place, but we should discuss this with Victor." Aphrodite spoke.

"That's true... After all, he's the owner of this place." Eleonor added. "Not to mention, this planet will become small once we evolve."

Hearing Eleonor's words, the girls widened their eyes; they had completely forgotten about that!

"A Dragon, huh... I wonder how it feels." Sasha mused.

"Seeing how calm and composed Scathach was acting, I think it'll be amazing." Natasha chuckled.

"You're ignoring something obvious." Ruby suddenly spoke.

The girls next to her looked at Ruby.

"Becoming a Dragon means we'll acquire a weakness to Anti-Dragon Weapons."

"... So what?" Violet suddenly spoke.

"Huh?"

"Ruby, this isn't a DC Comic where someone as strong as Superman loses to Batman."

"Do you think if Superman truly tried, Batman could fight him? The only reason Batman could win is because Superman is a Boy Scout."

"The same applies here. As a Dragon, we'd simply breathe on whoever wielded the weapon, and they'd die."

"... Arrogance..." Ruby narrowed her eyes. "Don't underestimate your opponents, Violet."

"I'm not. That's why we should focus on acquiring all the Anti-Dragon-Type Artifacts and destroying them. So that no one can harm us." Violet spoke.

"Batman's caution can give us knowledge too." She chuckled.

Ruby looked at Violet for a few seconds, blinked twice as if those words coming from Violet had struggled to register in her mind, and then smiled. "... I like that idea."

"Regarding the population of the planet... This planet is truly vast; it would take thousands of Dragons to fully inhabit it, and I doubt that's possible." Gaia explained.

"Why isn't that possible?" Haruna asked.

"Remember one of the Rules of The Balance: the stronger you are, the harder it is to have children," Gaia said.

"That's true, but I don't think this rule applies to Victor. After all, he's a Progenitor and someone who likes to defy common sense."

"If that were true, why aren't any of you pregnant yet? After all, you do it whenever possible, and I heard you recently had a year-long battle."

The girls narrowed their eyes when they heard Gaia's words.

"... Where did you hear that?" Aphrodite asked.

"Nyx told me." Gaia pointed at Nyx.

"... Huh?" Nyx spoke bewildered, wondering why her name was suddenly brought into the conversation.

"W-Wait, I didn't say anything to Gaia!" Nyx exclaimed.

"She must have eavesdropped on me or something. After all, she's Nature herself, so she can hear everything as long as it's within Nature."

"Is that true?" Rose asked curiously.

Gaia simply turned her face and started whistling, clearly unwilling to take the blame.

"It was because of this that Zeus didn't have plants on Mount Olympus. He feared that Gaia would overhear his conversations."

"... That's messed up," Eleonor couldn't help but say.

The girls nodded in agreement.

"Now that I think about it, these Goddesses are quite the voyeurs, aren't they?" Sasha began speaking without giving it much thought.

"Nyx can hide from everyone, observe everything and everyone without anyone knowing. Gaia can use her plants to listen and see everything... It's no wonder they turned out like this."

The girls looked at Gaia and Nyx, who seemed scandalized by what they heard.

How did these two Primordial Goddesses end up reduced to mere voyeurs!?

'Well, she's not wrong about the observation part, but it's not like I have fetishes about it!' Nyx thought.

"Whoaaaa! I just realized! Even though I'm in the sun, I'm not getting burned! Amazing!" Pepper suddenly shouted.

Hearing what Pepper said, the Vampire girls in the group widened their eyes.

"That's true!" Sasha exclaimed, looking at the sun with a puzzled expression. 'Why am I not burning?'

"Is that an Artificial Sun?"

"No, it's not," Hestia, who was sitting on the grass, suddenly spoke up. Her eyes gleamed faintly, and with her Divine Senses, she could see beyond the planet.

"That sun is 100% genuine."

"Then why aren't we burning!?" Pepper spoke.

The Goddesses looked at the Vampires and started speaking after a while.

"Interesting... I didn't expect this..." Hestia tapped her chin.

"What? What happened? Quit with the drama and spill already," Violet said.

"You're not getting burned because the Dimension itself is protecting you," Nike said. With their Divine Senses, all the Goddesses here could easily see what was happening to Pepper and all the Vampires.

"Not just them, we're also under this protection..." Gaia spoke, looking at her hand.

"That's true... I wonder if it's Victor doing this or if it's an act of the Dimension itself."

"Victor is the Ruler of this place. Just like Zeus could do in the past on Olympus, he should be able to do the same on a larger scale here. After all, this place is more connected to him than the Olympus Dimension was to Zeus."

Despite being The Ruler of Olympus, Zeus didn't attain this privilege by himself; he 'usurped' it, but he never knew how to properly use these privileges.

Victor might have done the same, but the situation was completely different. He not only usurped this Authority but also reshaped and changed it to his liking.

"Let's walk; we can't just stand around here. We need to build a shelter, and what if powerful beasts appear?" Rose suddenly spoke.

The girls rolled their eyes. What kind of beast would dare approach them? The group present here consisted of Goddesses and powerful warriors; Rose herself could easily dispatch any beast with her Martial Arts.

"No need to worry; this planet doesn't have any wildlife yet," Gaia suddenly spoke.

The girls looked at Gaia with interest.

"That's true; I can't sense any wildlife on the planet," Jeanne suddenly said.

"... You guys don't feel it?" Morgana, who had been silent, suddenly spoke.

The girls looked at Morgana.

"What are you talking about?"

"Look in that direction. Don't you feel discomfort?" Morgana suddenly spoke.

"I thought it was just me feeling that..." Mizuki said.

"That strange feeling... It's like being with my Master, but at the same time, not." Kaguya spoke.

They all looked in the direction Morgana pointed, and indeed, they felt a similar discomfort.

"What is this? What is that place...?" Gaia murmured in disbelief. How could this paradise have such an infernal spot?

What Gaia was looking at was a massive piece of land made entirely of Rivers of Blood, red sand terrain, and red storms—the word 'Hell' qualified the place completely.

"Balance... Huh." Nyx suddenly spoke, catching everyone's attention.

Unlike the girls, she was quite familiar with that place.

"Where there's Life, there's Death. If this is Paradise, that's Hell over there. Dualities exist even in this place, and it seems that place represents Victor's 'bad' side."

"Hmm... I don't think so," Violet said.

Sasha and Ruby nodded in agreement.

"That place seems a lot like Victor, right?" Ruby said.

"Yeah, it even has his characteristics," Sasha added.

Hearing the three of them say that, the girls looked at that place again and tried to match it with Victor's personality.

And they realized they were right.

That place was chaotic, infernal, and monstrous, but at the same time, it was welcoming to those who understood it.

A roar in the air was heard, and suddenly, Victor, Scathach, and Zaladrac appeared.

"We're back," Victor said.

That place was chaotic, infernal, and monstrous, but at the same time, it was welcoming to those who understood it.

A rumble in the air was heard, and suddenly, Victor, Scathach, and Zaladrac appeared.

"We're back," Victor said.

"Where were you guys?" Sasha asked as she threw herself at Victor, causing several to click their tongues at the girl.

'She's certainly fast,' they thought.

"Going around the whole planet and placing various Draconic Runes," Victor said while stroking Sasha's head.

"Security measures, huh," Ruby said.

"Yes. I'll place more in the future, but it's good enough for now," Victor explained.

"... How did you go around the entire planet? This place is huge, you know!?" Gaia said.

"I can go anywhere on this planet, Gaia. I just need to wish it," Victor said.

"... Oh."

"And even if I went the normal way, I could do it fast too. After all, I am the fastest man alive," Victor displayed a sly smile.

Rumble, Rumble.

Natashia appeared by Victor's side.

"And I am the fastest woman alive... But we can decide who the fastest 'Being' alive is now if you want," she smiled.

"Heh...? How about we have a race then?"

"Why not? We have this whole planet to play on." Natashia's eyes gleamed with excitement.

"I'm in too. I want to know how far behind I am from you guys," Sasha said.

"Fufufu." Victor and Natashia's eyes gleamed with amusement when they heard what Sasha said.

Sasha narrowed her eyes; somehow, she felt like she had fallen into a trap... A trap that would make her feel very good.

"Before that! Explain what that is?" Morgana said.

"Hmm?" Victor looked at Morgana, then looked where Morgana was pointing. Using his senses, he saw the 'infernal' land.

"Oh... Why is this here?"

"Do you know what it is?" Morgana asked.

"Yes, it's a physical representation of my Powers. I have a similar setting in my Inner World. Why is this here?" He wondered at the end.

'This shouldn't have merged with the planet like the rest of the world,' Victor thought. The trip he took around the planet was quite enlightening, and it can be said that this planet was truly 'his'. After all, this planet had all his characteristics imbued in it.

"As my father said... This place is quite connected to you, Darling."

Roxanne emerged from Victor's body.

"No. It's more accurate to say that it's connected to us." She smiled gently.

"What do you mean?" Victor asked, pretending to be innocent, but his smile clearly showed that he understood what she was talking about.

"I'm here too, you know? Although it's just a part of me and not my true body." Roxanne decided to play along with Victor.

"Oh?" Victor looked around, using his eyes fully this time, and he smiled when he saw the sight before him.

"Reveal yourself. Let everyone see your splendor." The goal of this whole game was for this scene.

Roxanne smiled and said, "Of course." She snapped her fingers, and suddenly, the 'illusion' began to unravel.

On the distant horizon, a monumental sight captured everyone's gaze: a colossal Tree, majestic in its stature and scope, rose towards the heavens. Its long branches extended like the tentacles of an Ancient Being, lovingly embracing the Planet in a display of strength and harmony. From where they were to as far as the eye could see, the branches intertwined with the landscape, giving the Tree an imposing and encompassing presence.

The branches of the giant Tree were true wonders of Nature. They extended with an almost ethereal grace, like the fingers of a skilled pianist playing a cosmic melody. Each branch was a journey in itself, branching out and reuniting, forming a complex network reminiscent of intricate corridors in an enchanted forest. At the ends of these branches, large and lush leaves swayed gently in the breeze, creating a soft and constant symphony that echoed in the atmosphere.

Even from afar, they couldn't see where the Tree began or ended; it just existed there. They didn't even know if they could actually approach it. It seemed that only the 'chosen' ones could have the privilege of getting close to it.

"Incredible...! Was this right in front of us the whole time!?" Lacus' eyes gleamed.

"Of all the Seven Hells! Was this inside you all along, Victor?!" Morgana spoke.

"She's still within me, and initially, she wasn't this large," Victor replied.

"Incredible..."

Faced with the display of disbelief from the girls, Victor just laughed happily. He had always wanted to show this sight to everyone, and now he had achieved it.

"This... even with my senses, I hadn't realized," Scathach murmured, looking at the horizon. She could see similarities with that small tree she had found in the territory of Clan Fulger one day, but the similarities ended there; it was entirely different.

Zaladrac simply nodded in agreement as she looked at The World Tree. As a Dragon, a True Dragon created alongside Dragons, it could be said that she, like the Faeries, had a slight reverence for The World Tree. After all, she knew very well the role of its existence on the planet.

Without The World Tree, Life cannot be created. Because of this, when it was threatened, the Dragons of the past put aside their differences and would fight against the invaders.

"Of course not. Our ability to hide was given directly by our Father. If we want to hide, no one will find us," Roxanne huffed proudly.

"That only applies to the older World Trees, Roxanne." Jeanne suddenly spoke with a neutral look. For a woman who had seen her brother's True Form that encompassed the entire Universe, this sight wasn't as impressive.

Roxanne pouted when she heard her 'aunt' speaking. Couldn't she have her moment of glory? Petty!

"Have fun; the planet is completely safe. There is no natural life here yet, so everywhere is safe as long as I'm protecting you."

"... Wait, this way of speaking... Are you saying that without this protection, this planet would be hostile to us?" Bruna spoke. As someone who was always with Victor, she understood him very well.

"Hmm, hostile isn't the right word... It would be better to say that few have achieved withstanding it."

"Do you want to try?" Victor smiled.

The girls had a bad feeling about Victor's smile, but they were curious, and they knew that with Victor here, almost no danger would befall them.

"Okay, I'll try!" Pepper was faster than everyone.

"Come here."

"Mm!" Pepper stopped in front of Victor.

"Get ready," Victor said seriously, and the next moment, he said, "Now."

Victor removed the protection that prevented the planet's atmosphere from interfering with Pepper, not the sun's protection.

Suddenly, Pepper fell face-first to the ground.

"...!?"

"Pepper!?" Ruby, Lacus, and Siena exclaimed simultaneously.

"W-W-What." Pepper couldn't even speak properly.

The veil of protection covered Pepper again, and she let out a relieved sigh.

"What on earth was that!?" Pepper asked in shock. It was just for a few seconds, but she really felt like she was going to die.

Victor just laughed playfully and explained:

"The gravity on this planet is several times stronger than Earth's. In some places, it can be up to 1000 times stronger than Earth's gravity, and in deeper places, it can even reach 50,000 times."

"On the surface, gravity is around 100 to 300 times stronger than Earth's, depending on the location. And not only that, just like that place you mentioned, this whole planet represents a part of me."

"The deepest volcanoes are made with my Dragon Fire. The Icy Biomes of the planet are created with my Ice Powers, with some areas even reaching temperatures close to Absolute Zero. Some parts of the forest represent my Powers related to Nature. The Ocean can reach depths that make Earth's ocean seem like child's play."

"...."

"Be careful when swimming so you don't get caught in the currents," Victor commented, laughing.

"....."

"You could say that this entire planet is a complete representation of my Powers and personality."

"....."

"It's cruel, kind, chaotic, but at the same time, it offers everyone the opportunity to grow. Isn't it incredible? It's the perfect place for training."

"...." They didn't find it funny.

"... I knew it!" Siena suddenly spoke. "I knew nothing with him would be normal! This place might seem like Paradise, but it's just a more sadistic form of training!"

"Really? I quite like it, my daughter," Scathach said.

"That's because you're just like him!" Siena huffed.

"Now, now, don't get upset. As I said, with my protection, you won't feel the effects of the planet. And you can have fun as much as you want," Victor explained.

"I just said that so you would understand that this is a Megaplanet. It really is as big as Gaia said. And despite not having wild animals yet, it's quite hostile to those who venture it unprepared."

"... You're saying there are no animals 'yet.' Are you planning to bring animals?" Hestia asked.

"Nah, I will create the animals. I was thinking of making some dinosaurs and fantasy creatures like the Basilisk, giant spiders, etc."

"If I get Goddesses related to Life and Animals, I can create some interesting species."

"....."

"For god's sake, Victor. Can't you make things cuter and gentler? Like a rabbit or something?"

"A killer rabbit, huh. That's a good idea."

Pepper and Ruby shivered as PTSD flashbacks crossed their minds... Yes, they still remembered that anime where the protagonist was killed by rabbits. Poor guy... Not that he didn't deserve it, of course, but the sight was disturbing.

"NOOO!" Lacus exclaimed. "I mean gentle and herbivorous animals!"

"Hmm... So, a koala that can kill you with a strong hug?"

"No! Something normal and harmless!"

"Hmm..."

"You could make a unicorn, too," Sasha said. "I've always wanted to see one."

"Of course, I'll make a unicorn. It may look pure and gentle on the outside, but when provoked, it will eat your flesh... That's called Gap moe, right?"

"No, it's not!!" Several girls shouted at the same time.

This is bad; they all realized that if they let Victor run wild, this planet would really become a death trap.

The girls looked at each other and nodded as an alliance was formed. They would do EVERYTHING to change his mind for their own good.

"I'm still saying his idea isn't bad," Scathach supported.

"I agree," Eleonor and Haruna said.

"Hmm, these creatures seem interesting. I want to see them too," Rose said.

The girls narrowed their eyes. It was at this moment that they decided not to listen to these women's suggestions anymore; after all, their tastes were questionable.

"Speaking of which, Darling. Where is Hell?" Jeanne asked.

"Come to think of it, I haven't seen Hell yet," Morgana said.

"Hmm, Hell is in a separate Dimension within this planet. I'll create a portal to it later." Victor walked towards a spot, and soon, a large tree began to form in front of him.

He turned around, sat down, and then laid down.

"I'll rest for a bit. Wake me up if something happens." The moment he closed his eyes... He fell asleep.

"... Did he fall asleep already!?" Lacus opened her eyes in shock.

"Is he a character from an anime?" Pepper asked as she approached him and touched his cheek.

"Let him sleep. What he did exhausted him completely," Jeanne said.

"Not to mention, he's hardly rested since he evolved into a Dragon," Roxanne added in support.

"Hmm..." Violet surreptitiously approached Victor and lay down on his right side.

Ruby and Sasha did the same, taking their spots for themselves.

The girls looked expressionlessly at this scene but soon shook their heads and laughed.

"Let's leave them alone. Help me with something, girls. While I find the idea of living in Nature attractive, I still want to sleep in a bed."

"I'll work on the structure," Roxanne said as she walked ahead.

"I'll work on the underground," Eleonor said.

"Why the underground?" Roberta asked.

"It's for prisoners. This place is perfect for torture. Gravity will torture them slowly, and the deeper we go underground, the stronger the gravity becomes."

"... You're sadistic." Roberta laughed. "I like it."

Lacus just rolled her eyes. 'What kind of brain looks at this situation and thinks about using it for torture?'

"I want to make a garden," Mizuki said.

"A tower!" Maria said.

"A boxing ring!" Leona said.

"A game room..." Eve said.

"A room for the Maids is necessary," Kaguya said.

"Of course, a giant room for our Husband, and a massive bed as well, and several rooms where the girls can change clothes, as well as an enormous bathtub," Natasha said.

"A dungeon!" Aphrodite said.

"Why on earth do you want a dungeon!?" Agnes asked.

"I mean, why not?" Aphrodite shrugged.

"A big fireplace would be nice..." Hestia murmured.

"Hmm... A waterfall would be nice too." Thetis said.

"You don't have a say here, Thetis!" Aphrodite said.

"Why...?" Thetis pouted.

"You're not Hestia." Aphrodite said as if it were obvious: "After all, Hestia is Bestia."

"That doesn't explain anything!" Thetis grumbled about the clear favoritism.

"Why don't we make a flying island?" Pepper said. "Or have you given up on that idea?"

"... I mean, why? We don't need it, right?" Scathach said.

"Mother-Baka, having a flying island fortress is every otaku's dream! Help me make one! I want to go Pew Pew when we encounter an enemy! I want to see them explode into dust particles! HAHAHAHA!"

Scathach wisely didn't comment on Pepper's laughter, which clearly resembled her own.

"... Okay... We'll discuss it when Victor wakes up. He's interested in this project too." Scathach said.

"Umu!"

A beautiful and paradisiacal place, almost straight out of a fantasy book. The scent, although slightly different from what she was used to, was still the same scent she knew.

Violet nestled against Victor's body. "I missed this..."

"Indeed," Sasha nodded as she hugged him even tighter.

"Mm," Ruby simply nodded as she listened to Victor's heartbeat, which, despite being much slower compared to a normal Human's, was truly powerful. She could feel his essence bubbling with Energy.

It was not that Victor hadn't been paying attention to them; he was not like that. He always paid attention to them. After all, they were his first Wives, and as the first ones, they always received more attention than the others, especially Violet, who 'changed' Victor's life.

The problem was that there were usually other women around. Rarely did they get a chance to be with the original members.

"And to think that just a few years ago, he was just a normal Human..." Ruby murmured with a satisfied sigh. The position she was in now was very comfortable. Even though his body was rigid and impenetrable, [Literally] there was still a softness to his skin that was quite pleasant to touch.

"Yes... He's been through so much, huh?" Violet spoke. She was the one who 'observed' him the most, so it was even stranger for her, but at the same time, it made sense. After all, it was Victor. Since his transformation into a Vampire, he was never normal.

Instead of becoming a Vampire Slave as she thought he would, he ascended straight to the status of a Progenitor, although no one knew that would happen in the past.

From someone who could barely handle his school matters to someone who could bring an entire Pantheon to their knees. The transition from one status to the other was ridiculous, like comparing the distance between Heaven and Earth.

The incredible thing was that even through this ridiculous change, his essence remained the same. He was still the same Victor as in the beginning. A Family Man, an obsessive man, and a man who enjoyed fighting, the last being a trait he acquired later under the influence of Scathach Scarlett, another woman with a significant influence on his life.

"... We should have more meetings with just the three of us," Sasha suddenly said.

"I agree," Ruby fully supported this idea.

Their intention wasn't to assert their positions or anything like that. Their positions were already established. Their intention was to have more fun with the original 'group.'

Now that Victor had conquered a Pantheon and created a planet [literally], he'd be quieter for a while, right?... Right?

For some reason, they highly doubted that he would stay still for long. He was like a seeker of adventure, always moving forward, and since Fate was a bitch to him, he was destined to find trouble wherever he went.

"Seriously, can't that woman [Fate] leave him alone for a bit?" Ruby sighed.

She was sure Fate was a woman. After all, only a promiscuous woman would be capable of causing so much trouble for someone like him.

"Hmm, that can be arranged, but it all depends on Darling. After all, he's just accomplished so much, and he needs to show dominance, you know? All that old boring bureaucracy, he needs to establish it again."

Sasha stood up and looked at Violet. "Woman, he just made an entire Pantheon bow their heads in submission. Politics? What's that in front of Victor, who holds superior power?" She scoffed.

"Not to mention that most of these Gods are basically suicidal slaves until ordered otherwise," she added at the end.

"... Now that you mention it, that's true. The situation is different from before," Violet said after some thought.

"Arrogant Gods who treat all Mortals like cattle as suicidal slaves, huh... Heh, it feels pretty good, fufufufu," Ruby laughed.

"I wonder if I can experiment on them. I'll talk to Medusa later; she probably won't mind if I experiment on Athena."

Sasha and Violet just looked at Ruby with a complex expression.

"... What?" Ruby asked after seeing their looks.

"It's nothing... I'm just not used to seeing you play the role of an evil scientist," Violet said.

"Umu, umu," Sasha nodded several times. "It's quite disturbing, honestly. You're too engrossed in your lab, Ruby."

"...." Ruby's face turned slightly red in embarrassment, and then she hid her face in Victor's chest as she spoke:

"It's not my fault, okay? It's just so interesting..."

"Just what's so interesting about it?" Sasha tilted her head from side to side; she couldn't understand, so she didn't think too much about it and went to hug Victor.

"Not to mention that I haven't seen any of your projects yet. Are you really doing good work?" Violet asked as she rested her chin on Victor's shoulder.

"Well, about that, it's not my fault. My field is more in genetics, and it's not that easy to tinker with genetics, you know? This isn't the Marvel Universe, where everyone's making clones from a strand of hair. The DNA of powerful Beings is hard to decipher, especially someone unique like my Husband." Ruby grumbled.

"Although, I'm getting close to a breakthrough. Soon, I'll have various dolls at my disposal..."

"Dolls?"

"Beings similar to Nightingale's monsters. I received several samples of them and managed to decipher their genetic code. I can create those monsters too now."

"... Really?" Violet and Sasha asked incredulously.

"Yeah." Ruby smiled. "Along with those materials I got from the base we infiltrated... It's quite easy to recreate everything."

The two women stared at Ruby in a long moment of silence until they smiled and spoke.

"Good job, Ruby!"

"Umu." Ruby nodded while blushing a bit, unaccustomed to such praise.

"Sigh... Violet will become an Empress, and Ruby will become a Mad Scientist. I wonder what I should do." Sasha said with a bit of depression as if she were the only one with nothing to do.

"Hey, that Mad part is nonsense. I'm not crazy!" Ruby protested.

Violet and Sasha completely ignored Ruby's statement; after all, they were all a bit crazy in their own ways.

"Hmm... Darling needs a bit of 'kindness' in his Faction, and you've always been that in our relationship. He even admitted that there are certain actions he doesn't take because he's a little afraid you won't approve."

"Yeah, I remember that..." Sasha thought about the past.

Unlike Ruby and Violet, Sasha was the most 'noble' of the group, and she was genuinely good. Her actions were only 'bad' or drastic when someone confronted her, but other than that, her actions were usually directed towards 'good.'

Perhaps Julia's influence on Sasha's life was the reason for this; after all, given the environment she grew up in, she could have become emotionally unbalanced.

But thanks to Julia, who acted as a cornerstone in Sasha's childhood, she didn't stray too far. She was still good by Supernatural standards.

"So why don't you create a Knights' Order?" Violet suggested.

"... Knights' Order?" Sasha raised an eyebrow.

Ruby's eyes sparkled as her otaku side wanted to make several comments, but she wisely decided to stay quiet.

"Yeah. Think about it: I'm the Empress." Violet pointed at herself. "Ruby is the Mad Scientist."

"Hey! I'm not Mad!"

Once again, they ignored her.

"And you'll be the Leader of The Knights' Order."

"... I see. So you're the neutral woman, Ruby is the bad woman, and I'm the good woman, huh..." Sasha said.

"Balance, right?" Violet smiled.

"Again, I take offense at that. I'm not bad! Why can't Violet have that position? I refuse!" Ruby growled.

"Not to mention, this way, you're reviving a legacy of your grandmother. After all, she was a 'Knight,' right?"

"And with The Knights' Order, you can attract Wives with good character to your group, like Mizuki, Hestia, Jeanne, Pepper, Lacus, Leona, Bruna, etc.," Violet explained.

The mentioned women might be a bit unbalanced, but their actions were mostly good, so they could be classified as 'good' women. They just had to do bad things in relation to those they had issues with or because they were deceived or mistaken about certain matters.

Very different from women like Agnes, Natashia, Violet, Roberta, and Morgana, who would set the world on fire with a smile on their faces.

... Well, all of them would set the world on fire with a smile on their faces if it were for Victor, but the good women would still have some reservations about it... But that didn't mean they wouldn't set the world on fire.

... In any case, the world would be set on fire.

Continuing, women with 'good' character would join this Order and do the 'right' thing for the Faction. This would balance out the 'bad' actions they would commit in the future.

Now that Violet thought about it, she wondered where Beings like Kaguya, Eve, Victor himself, and Scathach fit in?

They weren't exactly good or bad; you could say they were chaotic neutral. They had their goals and pursued them.

But from what she knew about Victor, if he saw an old man in need on the streets and he was nearby, he would genuinely help.

He was not a psychopath who killed innocents. Even in the massacre he committed with Supernatural Beings in Japan, he made sure to separate the innocent from the guilty.

But can that be called kindness? Or goodness? Hmm...

'Ugh, all this morality thinking disgusts me. I feel like vomiting.' Violet put her hand over her mouth with a slightly green face and snuggled even closer to Victor.

'It doesn't matter. As long as I have my Darling, the world can go to hell.' She thought as she tried to merge with Victor's body.

With Victor's current height [2 meters], they had enough space to enjoy his body.

One thing they noticed was that no matter what they did, he didn't move... In fact, he even seemed to be sinking a bit into the ground...

Out of curiosity, Violet tried to move Victor's white attire with all her Supernatural strength, but she couldn't.

'That's ridiculous, just how heavy is he?' Violet thought.

Seeing Violet's effort, only now did Sasha and Ruby realize that he really was VERY heavy.

'Well, he's a Dragon, right?' Violet thought of Zaladrac. Even though she was in 'Humanoid' Form, it's not like her weight magically disappeared. Her body was just condensed into a smaller form.

Because of this, Zaladrac didn't walk around. She just floated around, her feet several inches off the ground.

An action Violet noticed that Victor started to do as well.

'If I can't even lift Darling's arm... Just how heavy is he in his True Form?' She thought curiously. As a Dragon, she knew that the Form he was in now was not his 'real' Form but just a representation of what he would look like in a Humanoid Form.

As a Dragon, his form was more... Well, a Draconic. He was like Zaladrac. When Violet thought about it, she got curious.

'Just how big is he? After all, as a Progenitor, he can't be normal, right?'

Violet's eyes went to Ruby's voluptuous body, specifically, the area near her crotch... When she saw the small movement of Ruby's hips, and her neutral face a little flushed, and her breathing a little heavy,

She narrowed her eyes. "Ruby! What are you doing!?"

Ruby shuddered. "N-Nothing."

Sasha also raised herself up and narrowed her eyes at Ruby. Like a baby, she crawled to Ruby's hips and lifted her skirt abruptly.

"Kyaaa! Sasha!?! What are you-."

"You Thot! You couldn't even wait!?" Sasha slapped Ruby's fat ass when she saw the sight in front of her. Victor's entire cock was entirely inside the woman! She could see that even her belly looked a little wider than usual. This was because Victor hadn't adjusted his size so as not to hurt the girl.

Vampires were basically shape shifting Beings. They could assume any size they wanted as long as they were proficient at it, and Victor, as Progenitor, was very good at it.

One thing that Violet and Sasha noticed was that the woman had the audacity to freeze her liquids so the smell wouldn't be sensed! She was very diligent.

"Ugh, I was horny, okay?" Ruby grumbled, and then she started bouncing up and down more willingly. Now that she'd been discovered, she didn't care anymore.

She let out a long, hot breath from her mouth, and hearts formed in her eyes.

"His domineering appearance that enslaved all those arrogant Gods... His new scent... His new everything! I want him so much!"

"..." Sasha and Violet narrowed their eyes when they saw Ruby's eyes.

Now, this is not an anime, okay? This is real life! The only woman who could have literal 'hearts' in her eyes, like in anime, was Aphrodite, but that was because of her Divinity of Love... I mean.

"Is this Aphrodite's influence?"

"Probably...?" Violet didn't care. She just cared about what she was seeing now.

She took a deep breath, and her hand unconsciously went to her private parts.

"Don't be Horny, Violet!"

"Ugh, I'm sorry, okay? But I was also like Ruby, but I was holding back because Victor said we couldn't have sex because we're too weak, but seeing Ruby now, I realized that-."

"Those words weren't just a warning."

Victor's sudden voice made everyone jump a little in surprise.

"D-Darling! You're awake?"

"Of course."

"Since when?"

"From the start." Victor smiled. "I didn't really 'black out' completely. I was awake having an internal conversation with Roxanne about my changes." Victor sat up and placed his hands on Ruby's hips.

Ruby blushed even more when she saw Victor's playful gaze.

"Can you get off the top for a bit?"

"Y-Yeah?" Ruby replied, confused, but she did as he asked and got off him. The obscene sound of his member coming out of her was heard, but nobody paid attention to it. The reason for that?

It was Victor's 'awesome' member.

"Is he like this normally? Is it not greater than before?" Ruby swallowed hard. 'Good thing I modified my interior, or I would be split in half.'

"Well, I am a Progenitor of Dragons." He said something that seemed to answer every question.

His member twitched, and in the next moment, 'something' came out of his member and exploded towards the sky, causing several sonic booms. If there were clouds in the sky now, a hole would definitely have been made.

"... Holy Jesus Christ... Was that it?" Sasha was speechless.

"My Cum."

"....." An awkward silence fell over the place.

"Superman Body, remember?" Victor laughed.

"I never understood how Clark managed to impregnate Lois. I think it's the script's fault. After all, with his body, even a normal and intimate act could be deadly for someone as weak as Lois."

"..."

"Or maybe it's that red sun bullshit? Hmm..." Victor tapped his chin thoughtfully.

'The body and applied force can be controlled. Eventually, I'll be able to do that too, but controlling your own biology? Could he do that too?' Victor thought.

Victor's recent demonstration was enough to understand that everything inside him was 'super', even his liquids. He believed that the same must apply to The Man of Steel as well.

"Now, I understand what you meant when you said it was dangerous for us," Violet sighed. Vampire or not, if she got that shot into her womb, she was going to be pierced from the inside out. [literally speaking.]

"Mm." Victor nodded.

"Until I find a way to 'lower the level' of my biological processes and strength, the only option we have is for you to get stronger."

'Well, I have the option of having ABSOLUTE control over my entire body, but that's easier said than done,' He thought. Having complete control over his body meant that he consciously controlled every part of his body, and that was something extremely difficult to do for a 'huge' Being like him.

"So, no sex?" Ruby muttered.

"Yeah..."

"Ugh," Ruby grumbled, dissatisfied.

Victor laughed. "Don't worry, there are other 'interesting' ways to do this act."

Seeing the crimson-hued violet gaze of Victor, Ruby, Violet, and Sasha shuddered.

"W-Wait." Ruby tried to say something, but it was too late.

Victor spoke several words in the Draconic Language.

"Vanish. Constraint. Levitation."

The next moment, Ruby was floating in front of Victor. Her whole body was tied together in the shape of a perfect turtle.

"HMMhmmh!?" Ruby tried to say something, but her mouth was covered by a toy.

"Using Draconic Runes to do this... Your Ancestors will be ashamed, young man!"
Sasha commented, embarrassed.

"My Ancestors can turn over in their graves for all I care. I will do as I please... For now, I will punish my naughty Wife who took advantage of her unconscious Husband."

"HmmmhMM!" Despite looking indignant and resentful, the glint of amusement in Ruby's eyes was visible.

"... I wonder if Scathach is like this too..." Violet spoke as she watched with a flushed look at what Victor was doing with Ruby.

"Probably. After all, she had to have inherited it from somewhere, right?" Sasha commented.

Seeing what was happening in front of them, they couldn't help but think. 'Should I try too?'

...

In another place.

"Hmm?"

"What is it, Mother?" Siena asked.

"Victor's presence has disappeared," Scathach spoke.

"Don't worry. He's just spending time with his Wives." Aphrodite displayed an innocent smile. As the Goddess related to Sexuality, she could feel someone doing the act from miles away.

Of course, she could block this feeling if she wanted to, but she didn't see the need to, seeing that there weren't any people other than their group on this planet. It'd been a long time since she felt this 'free'.

Seeing the 'innocent' smile that they ALL knew so well on Aphrodite, they couldn't help but roll their eyes.

"Oh..." That was Siena and Scathach's reaction, and then they shrugged and looked back at the building in front of them.

Their whole new house was being made with the girls' combined Powers, and making it as strong as possible.

"I just hope he doesn't kill them," Scathach muttered, but Aphrodite could pick out a trace of anger, jealousy, and possession in the woman's tone.

'Heh. This new form made her really honest, huh.' She thought.

Even for someone as experienced in controlling herself as Scathach, she was having a hard time acting like she used to, as if she didn't care about anything. After all, Dragons were very honest Beings when it came to their desires, especially a 'newborn' like Scathach.

Chapter 826: The True God.

Chapter 826: The True God.

While Victor and his faction were reorganizing.

The world was in chaos. Literally speaking.

The news that the Greek pantheon had been conquered by the now Progenitor of blood dragons, Victor Alucard. Sent shockwaves throughout the entire community of supernatural beings.

The news was like a literal bomb that exploded in everyone's face, some clever individuals tried to suppress the news to control everyone's reaction and gain advantages, but... It was literally impossible. After all, all the God Kings felt the Greek pantheon 'disappear'.

As pantheon leaders, they have an exact understanding of how the system works, and because of that, when they saw that the pantheon whose name was 'Greek' was now just a number.

The conclusion was obvious.

Combining this fact with the news that spread in the next moment, with the fact that the 'hells' literally underwent a drastic change, decreasing from 7 to 3 major hells... Yes, it was literally impossible to suppress the news.

Victor Alucard did something grand again, this time something that caught everyone's attention without exception.

He not only evolved into something ridiculous but also fought against three primordial gods at the same time, there's even a short video of him battling Erebus, the son of Erebus, and Tartarus.

Of course, the 'ease' with which the information spread made some clever people narrow their eyes in suspicion. Wasn't it too easy? How could someone receive information so quickly?

Thoughts like these filled the heads of these individuals, but... They didn't have time to think, because while they were wasting time thinking, trying to discern this situation, or even looking for who was spreading the information.

Victor Alucard's influence was growing.

Demons, Angels, Youkais, Werewolves, Vampires, and even hidden dragons were looking for him.

The shift in power was literally shattered by the sudden rise of the new high-

level 'player,' once again, Victor Alucard exceeded the expectations of the 'wisest' beings.

One of these beings is Odin himself, who predicted that in the future, Victor Alucard would be something like the new Vlad, but... He was completely wrong, he had never felt so foolish before.

To be honest, it was difficult to even predict Victor's actions, let alone what he would become in the future.

How does someone go from being a Progenitor of vampires to a Progenitor of dragons? What's with this sudden promotion? It doesn't make sense!

Regardless of the world's reaction, it was a fact that a new high-level player had entered the international scene, and this time, everyone is watching him.

Being a Progenitor of vampires is cool and all... But that doesn't catch the attention of the gods, after all, what is a Progenitor to a god like Odin, Ra, or Indra?

But, this scenario changes completely when that individual is a Progenitor of dragons.

The young gods may not know, but the old gods know very well how terrifying the progenitor of dragons can be.

Despite being mortal, this creature has divine powers, it can control creation. A feat only gods of creation are capable of.

Not to mention that as a Progenitor, he can create other beings of the same kind, and all these beings will be under his command.

If one dragon was already problematic and required one or two high-level gods...
Imagine multiple dragons being commanded like an army?

The pantheons trembled in fear when this thought crossed their minds.

"Contact the Dwarves, from today onward, focus weapon production on anti-dragon attribute weapons!" Odin's voice reverberated through Valhalla.

As one of the factions that had the famous 'dwarves,' it was easy for them to meet their needs with this turn of events.

The same couldn't be said for the other factions that lacked legendary blacksmiths.

"... We can profit from this...!" Amaterasu's eyes were the symbol of money.

As one of the factions that had one of the best blacksmiths around, it wouldn't be difficult for them to make anti-dragon type weapons. Of course, they wouldn't have the same quality as the dwarves' weapons, made by Hephaestus, but it would be good enough to fill the pantheon's pockets with wealth.

"..." Susanoo looked at his sister with neutral eyes, and the next moment, he looked at his phone.

He never thought he would thank Aphrodite for inviting him to this chat group, he had direct contact with Victor Alucard!

"Sister, control your greed!" Susanoo quickly spoke as he saw Amaterasu leaving.

"Do you want to turn this place into a nest of dragons!?"

"..." Amaterasu stopped walking, and the symbol of money left her eyes.

"... Ugh, for a moment, I almost let myself be carried away by my greed." She grumbled.

Susanoo rolled his eyes. "Control yourself and think about the initial plan, this is the best opportunity for an alliance!"

"That's true... But what can we offer for an alliance other than myself?"

Susanoo's face twitched a bit. "Can you please stop talking as if you're a bargaining chip?"

"Nonsense, I am a God Queen, I must put my people's survival at stake."

"..." Was it his impression, or did his sister seem VERY eager to submit to Victor?

While Susanoo thought about this, a raven entered Amaterasu's palace, and soon this raven transformed into a humanoid being.

"Amaterasu-Sama, a letter sent directly by the representative of the supernatural beings has just arrived!"

"... They reacted very quickly." Amaterasu whispered.

"This reeks of conspiracy..." Susanoo said.

Amaterasu spoke. "Fufufu, it's always a conspiracy when it involves the gods, my dear brother."

"One week, huh. The meeting will happen sooner than expected." Susanoo said.

"Let's prepare ourselves, we must be presentable to our 'colleague' gods." She spoke disdainfully.

...

Three days later.

The news of the fall of Olympus was also received by the mortal organizations that had the most influence in the supernatural world.

Mainly the two organizations that had the most popular religions in the current world, the angels who commanded The Inquisition.

It's the religion of the blood god that's commanded by the Supreme Priestess, Valeria Alekerth.

Although the latter received direct orders from one of her god's generals, so it can be said that she was more in the know about the subject than the other factions, she had privileged information.

In Valeria's private chambers, two women were talking.

"I understand... He created a paradise, huh."

Aline nodded: "Yes, but only those directly chosen by him can enter this paradise. Currently, only you as his disciple have the privilege to go to that place."

"..." Valeria's eyes gleamed a bit, and she felt quite satisfied and happy, her dedication was being valued, how could she not be happy?

Although her expression didn't change much and remained cold.

Aline doesn't care about the woman's reaction, she came here just to deliver a message, she raised her hand, and soon a black staff with golden details, and various runes written on it appeared in her hand, but what caught the most attention on the staff was the violet gem floating on top of it.

"... Take it."

"What is this?"

"With the acquisition of the pagan gods' pantheon, one of the current domains that my King acquired was death itself." Aline spoke seriously. "With this staff, you can wield a fraction of that power."

"The moment you touch it, you'll become a medium and can directly speak with the dead and interact with them. If you wish, you can also 'deliver' death to any being connected with the blood god's religion."

"The person who dies will go directly into the hands of my King."

"...." Valeria's eyes widened.

"This... This..." Her hands trembled, she completely lost her composure, a very rare sight.

Aline had hardly ever seen this woman lose composure, but it was understandable, after all, she was facing an artifact of great power, an artifact that would be coveted even among the gods; after all, it was made directly in collaboration with Thanatos, Victor, and Hephaestus.

The moment Valeria touched the staff, her eyes glowed with neon violet, and she could 'see' much better. One of the attributes of the artifact was to give the bearer a spiritual vision that had the effect of making the bearer see the world as it was. The effect wasn't as ridiculous as divine vision or even the dragons' vision, but it could make a mortal see the 'soul,' something exclusive to certain beings.

An intoxicating sensation of power overcame the woman.

"Control yourself, don't lose yourself in the power."

"... Y-Yes..." Valeria stuttered, but with a deep breath, energy started flowing back into the staff, and her eyes began returning to normal.

"The power of the staff isn't limited to just that, it can also summon the dead to fight for you. Look at this gem, there are several souls within this gem. If you desire, the souls contained within this gem can be summoned as minions that you can use as your own senses."

"The gem itself also absorbs the souls of those you kill."

"The staff will also be used as a medium for you to summon demons from hell more easily. Of course, this staff cannot be lost."

Aline took the staff from Valeria's hand, but the next moment, the staff disappeared and returned to Valeria's hand.

"Understand that the enchantment isn't invincible; some powerful beings can prevent the runes from working, so be careful."

'Although I doubt there's anyone who can counter the runes of a Progenitor dragon, it doesn't hurt to warn; after all, caution is necessary.' Aline thought.

"... Yes." That's all Valeria could say in the face of the onslaught of information she was receiving.

Her brain was working as hard as possible to absorb everything, but it was all just too shocking.

When she balanced everything, she was basically immortal now. She could control the dead, speak with the dead, summon demons from hell, her body was stronger than an ordinary human's, and many more things she probably didn't even know.

"I will go now. Soon, you will be invited to go to the 'paradise'." Aline said as she turned around.

Suddenly, a thought crossed Valeria's mind. "Wait."

"Hmm?"

"You said he controls death... My God, huh..." She bit her lip, she felt very presumptuous to ask this question, after all, she had already received so much from him, but now that she thought about it, she couldn't stop thinking about it.

"He controls death... So is it possible for him to revive someone... To permanently bring them back and not something like 'summoning' the dead?" She asked.

Aline looked at Valeria for a long minute. A long minute that left Valeria very nervous; she was already thinking she had overstepped her authority by asking this question. Before she could apologize or say anything else, she heard.

"Yes, it's possible."

"....." Valeria's eyes widened.

"T-Then, my daughter...?"

"Yes, he can bring her back."

Valeria's lifeless eyes shone with the light of life, and hope filled her being.

"So..."

"But are you worthy?" Aline suddenly spoke.

"... Eh?"

"Bringing someone back to life completely is a task that few gods can accomplish. I can count on one hand how many gods can do that." Aline raised a finger.

"Only one person."

"Only my King can do it."

"No one else in the entire supernatural world can do it without side effects."

This wasn't a lie. Due to being a dragon dealing with existence, a Progenitor vampire dealing with souls and having hundreds of souls within him, and having a connection to the system as a God King and Demon King, only Victor had the necessary requirements to 'negotiate' with the judges of the abyss.

Negotiation wouldn't be necessary if the person had died recently, but for Valeria's daughter who died a long time ago, her soul had already been recycled and moved on to another place, so she was already under the jurisdiction of the abyss judges.

And if there's one being that can reverse the irreversible process of soul recycling, it's the Abyss Judges themselves. Such a thing wouldn't be possible if it were a very strong supernatural being.

But as the soul belongs to a normal and ordinary human, there shouldn't be too many problems.

One soul for another soul, an equivalent exchange; Victor would just have to give up some of the useless souls he has within him.

If Diablo can negotiate with them, why can't Victor?

Unlike a certain universe of caped heroes, death here is truly permanent, and few beings could 'cheat death' like Metis, whose soul was divided, and only survived because she was a goddess.

Not to mention that few beings could directly negotiate with the Abyss Judges, who rule over the control of all souls, in exchange for a perfect resurrection.

No matter what method is used, bringing someone back who has already died will undoubtedly have side effects; after all, the 'soul' of the person who has been dead for a long time has already been passed on by the system.

As Ruler, Aline understood very well the requirements for bringing a soul back, so she spoke these words to Valeria.

"Knowing this, do you think you're worthy?"

"... I..." Valeria bit her lip, she didn't think she was; it was already too presumptuous of her to ask for this after receiving so much.

Aline smiled slightly. "You don't need to depreciate yourself so much. You're my King's disciple, you have a pact with him, just for that, your position is different from this common rabble."

"Privileges can be granted to you."

Valeria's eyes shone even brighter with excitement.

"... But... You have to deserve it."

Valeria's face fell into despair again.

Aline was playing with the woman's emotions, sending her from heaven to hell with just words.

'Fufufu, it's really fun to play with human hearts.' Aline was a demon sometimes too, despite mostly being a scientist.

"Did you forget my King's teachings?" She spoke very seriously now; after all, their current society was based on those teachings.

"... If you deserve it... Prove it to me... Work for it until you deserve it... There's no such thing as a free lunch in this world." She muttered.

Everything that's given easily is also easily devalued; beings in general only care about what they've sweated and suffered to obtain.

A poor man who's never had a car in his life would be 1000x more satisfied with the car he bought after saving money for years than a second-generation wealthy person who can have any car in the world.

Effort, struggle, conquest, all of this makes beings value what they achieve.

As someone who lived as a human and dreamed of having full health, Victor understood this very well, and he never forgot it, even after undergoing various evolutions.

And it was this personality, along with Scathach's influences, that led him to create a society like the current hell; the teachings of the blood god's religion are similar to the rules in hell.

"... What should I..." Valerie's face becomes cold and determined. "What should I do?"

"That's for you to figure out, after all, you're the supreme priestess..." Valeria smiled as she opened a portal.

"Just know that... He's always watching you."

A silence fell over the place as Aline left, and in this silence, only the cold face of a woman is seen.

Valeria tightened her grip on the staff. "... Very well... For my daughter... For my god... I will start conquering the shadow world. Everything will bear the influence of my god."

Her lifeless eyes now shone with life and determination. A determination that burned like violet flames in her eyes.

She struck the staff on the ground, and violet flames erupted from the ground. Soon, two humanoid beings made of pure flame emerged from the ground, beings made only of souls, existing in this plane thanks to the dragon's flames.

Although the flame was mostly used for destruction, that wasn't its initial meaning.

The flame also symbolizes rebirth and life.

The Progenitor dragon's flames, the most powerful flames in existence, have enough power to summon souls as minions.

"Order..."

Valeria smiled widely; the violet flame eyes of the creature perfectly reflected her current eyes, a subtle change she hadn't even noticed and probably wouldn't care about.

"Let's start the cleansing. First, cleanse the influence of these false gods." She looked at the world map hanging on the wall, and her eyes glowed with even more intense flames as she looked north.

She never dared to enter another god's territory; after all, they were just growing. But inhibitions were no longer necessary. With this power and her influence, she could do it.

She could expel these false gods.

"Only he is the true one; pagan gods who just want to take advantage of mortals aren't needed." Valeria knew very well about the other 'organizations' that started to appear after the gods descended, especially Valhalla, which doesn't give any benefits to mortals, only using them with the promise of entering Valhalla and becoming an immortal warrior.

What they don't know is that these immortal warriors are just Odin's puppets; they won't even have their free will. Isn't that the same as dying?

By doing this, she'll probably anger another 'god,' but... Valeria doesn't care.

The reason?

Her god is the strongest.

Chapter 827: He's a Demon.

Chapter 827: He's a Demon.

Victor's planet, in a newly created mansion, three bodies were lying on the bed.

"Ugh..." Three defeated moans were heard from the bed, and this caused a woman with long golden hair to laugh.

"You were too greedy and suffered from it," Natasha commented.

"Shut up, Mother," Sasha growled.

"How long have I been out?"

"Two days," Natasha replied with the same mischievous smile on her face.

"... Ugh, why is my body still hurting? Is my regeneration not working?" Ruby grumbled as she looked up at the ceiling.

"Bedding the progenitor of dragons is different, especially the Progenitor who is both dragon and vampire, the perfect blend of both," Aphrodite spoke as she tucked her legs in.

"...Can you be more specific please? Stop talking in riddles." Violet spoke.

"I'm saying he fucked you body and soul, literally speaking, of course."

"....." The three didn't know how to react to those words.

"Because of that, your body is aching... In fact, the correct thing to say would be that your soul is sick, and this is reflected in your physical body."

"Ugh, it's been a while since I heard so much bullshit in one sentence." Violet groaned.

"... Where is Darling?" Ruby asked as she looked at Natasha and Aphrodite.

"He is making a Staff that will be given to Valeria."

"...A Staff?" Violet asked with a strange look. In the meantime, she touched her belly and felt the emptiness inside her; normally, when she passed out and woke up the next day, her husband's fluids were still inside her.

But as expected, this time, it was not possible.

The very act of them doing the 'act' was quite dangerous as well. Luckily, Victor didn't need to move for the nightly battle; by standing still and controlling the girls' bodies with his telekinetic power, he could do the act. It was strange to do the act like that, but at the same time, it was a new experience.

"Yeah, he wants to give the power of death to the High Priestess of his religion," Aphrodite spoke.

"Ugh, I already foresee what this woman will become with so much pampering," Sasha grumbled.

"Well, from the moment she became High Priestess, that woman became Victor's, both in body and soul," Ruby said.

"Hellooooo? Is there someone here?"

"Where are the people in this mansion? And why can't I feel anything? Are my senses failing?"

"Ugh, why is this place so big?"

"HELLO!!!?"

The door suddenly opened, and a tall, voluptuous woman with long black hair and demonic features like horns, wings, and a tail entered.

"..." The girls in the room looked at the woman with a neutral gaze.

The woman returned their gazes neutrally as she looked at each woman, noting her features, but her eye landed on Aphrodite.

"Geh, Aphrodite." The woman's face distorted as if she saw something rotten.

"...Lilith, why are you here?"

"The Demon King called me. The question is, why are you here?"

"Ara, didn't you know? I'm his wife, you know?" Aphrodite gave a smug smile to Lilith.

A smile that made Lilith's veins pop in her head, she really didn't like this woman.

"You sure know everyone, Aphrodite," Natasha said.

"Well... That's true." She was going to try to refute Natasha's words, but when she thought about knowing all the bigshots in the supernatural world, she let that go; after all, it wasn't a lie that she knew a lot of people.

Some beings she saw once every hundred years, others she saw more frequently, but it was a fact that as an ancient goddess and quite a social one, she knew many people.

Lilith was one of those people, even though, due to her natural antipathy towards demons, they never got along, despite having no real reason to dislike each other.

It was a relationship like water and fire; they just couldn't get along.

A red portal appeared in the room, and soon Aline appeared.

"Finally, I found you, Lilith. Where were you? Did you get lost?"

"Of course not. I was exploring." Lilith lied as easily as she breathed, never admitting she got lost.

"I see... Anyway, come. The Demon King is summoning you."

"Okay... But before that, how come you can use your powers?"

"Because the Demon King allowed it."

"... Excuse me? What do you mean by the Demon King 'allowed'?"

"Exactly what I mean. In this place, the Demon King has full control of the dimension. If he wants, no one can use their powers here."

"... That's nonsense," Lilith muttered to herself. She had seen similar things happen in the territory of primordial beings, but they were primordial beings! Such power was understandable and even expected.

But, the Demon King doing this? Especially sealing her power as the progenitor of demons? Lilith couldn't believe it.

"You'll get used to it." Violet, Sasha, Ruby, Aphrodite, and Natasha all said at the same time.

Lilith looked at the women saying this with an empty expression on their faces, and then she just sighed.

"Just take me to him. I want to finish my work quickly to go have some fun."

"... Hmm..." Aline looked at Lilith thoughtfully, she seemed to want to say something, but soon she decided it wasn't worth it, so she just nodded:

"Okay."

A portal appeared behind Lilith, and soon the two demons entered.

"She's about to have her reality shattered, isn't she?" Sasha commented.

"Yes." They all spoke at the same time.

...

"... W-W-W-W." Lilith pointed at Victor tremulously while stuttering.

Victor displayed a small smile when he saw Lilith's expression.

"She's completely broken," Jeanne spoke.

"Well, it's understandable. After all, the change is quite significant." Morgana spoke while looking neutrally at Lilith.

"Aline, come here, please."

"Yes, Demon King." Aline approached Victor.

"You too, Persephone."

"Mm." Persephone, who was sitting in a chair, nodded and then stood up and walked towards Victor, who was standing in front of a large table filled with various types of weapons.

When the two women stood in front of Victor, he placed his finger on their foreheads.

A white power gleamed on his finger, and soon they felt their authority as 'Ruler' becoming stronger.

"Done. From now on, you two are the Rulers of my hell."

"... Wasn't I the Ruler before?" Persephone asked, confused. "How did I become the Ruler again?"

"Yes, you both were the Ruler... But you were the Ruler of the biblical hell and the Greek hell."

"These two hells no longer exist since they merged into a new hell, and what I just did was declare you two as Rulers of the new hell that was born from this mixture."

"Oh..." Persephone understood now.

Aline didn't listen to their conversation, more focused on trying to understand her new abilities.

"Wait, wait, wait. You can't just ignore me!" Lilith suddenly shouted, grabbing everyone's attention.

"Just what happened to you, Demon King!?"

"How did you become... all this!?" She spoke while making an exaggerated gesture, pointing at Victor.

"I happened, and I became it," Victor said as if it explained everything.

"..." Lilith waited, expecting to hear more explanations, but no matter how much she waited, she didn't hear any more words! He even diverted his attention from her and looked at the two women in front of him.

"Wait, wait! Don't ignore me!" She spoke again.

"Just how did you become this!? How did you go from being a Vampire to a DRAGON!?"

"You're mistaken."

"I'm not a dragon."

"... Huh? You're not?"

"No, I'm not just a dragon. I'm the perfect blend of a Progenitor vampire with the Progenitor dragon."

He smiled. "I'm a vampiric dragon... By the way, that name is still up for debate. Personally, I think it's good, but it sounds a bit cliché... Hmm, I was thinking of going with Blood Dragon. Decisions. Decisions." He murmured at the end.

"....." Lilith was just speechless. Somehow, hearing that he was a mix of the two was even more surprising than if he were just a normal dragon.

'Wait... PROGENITOR?!' Only now did she realize an important detail.

The door to the room opened, and a 150cm tall woman entered, floating with her feet a few cm off the ground.

"Fath – Progenitor, the coliseum is ready."

"... You'd call me Father, huh?" Victor smiled.

Metis blushed slightly, and she looked away. Although it had only been two days, Metis's recovery was quite impressive as her height was returning rapidly. She went from the size of a fairy to the height of a teenager in just two days.

Victor predicted that within a week, she would be fully recovered.

Lilith's eyes widened as she looked at Metis. She knew the woman very well, the tragic first wife of Zeus, but she wasn't shocked about that, but rather her draconic features!

'Another dragon!' Lilith thought. It was already rare to see one dragon, now having two dragons together? It was even more unbelievable.

Supernatural beings sometimes spend millions of years and never get a chance to see a real dragon; they're just that rare. But in less than a few minutes, she had already seen two!

"I apologize, it's just a bad habit. For some reason, I can't stop."

"It's fine. The more you recover, and most of your memories return, you'll eventually stop." Victor spoke while looking at the 'nothingness'. Although it seemed like he was just observing the wall, the truth was that he was looking at Valeria.

"Mm." Metis nodded.

A smile appeared on Victor's face as he saw Valeria's decision. 'Hmm, I can combine her actions with my visit to Hela...' He began to plan his next steps.

But he was making these plans with another part of his mind as the main part was focused on something else.

"Now that the coliseum is ready, it's time for both of you to undergo the transformation."

"... Are you really going to do this?" Jeanne asked.

"Of course." Victor smiled.

"All my wives will become dragons."

"... Can you really handle that, Victor?" Persephone asked with some concern.

"What do you mean?"

"I mean, vampire women are already insane... Dragon women, especially a new breed of dragons that is a mix of the two... I just see trouble."

"Seriously? I only see opportunities." Victor laughed.

Persephone widened her eyes and just shook her head, sighing.

"Fufufu, Persephone, don't you understand that the more insane, obsessive, and crazy the woman is, the more he'll like it? For Victor, this situation has no downside." Jeanne pointed out.

"I already knew that... Now, I'm reminded of how crazy he is."

"Hey, I take offense at that. I'm not crazy, I just have good taste." Victor huffed.

Persephone just rolled her eyes.

"Anyway, shut up Lilith, and come closer."

"W-What – Wait! Are you planning to make more dragons!?"

"Of course."

"Are you mad!? Dragons are extremely powerful beings, and this will break the balance! The primordial beings will interfere."

"I know. That's why only my family will transform into dragons, while my subordinates will remain as they are."

"... Oh."

Victor knew very well that he couldn't overdo it. He couldn't go around creating dragons like he did with noble vampires. If he went too far, it was 100% certain that the primordial beings would interfere to preserve the balance.

That wasn't his intention either, and this power, the power of his new race, would only be obtained by his family.

The rest, he would just turn into Noble Vampires.

Yes, he could still create Noble Vampires.

Victor is a perfect blend of a dragon and a vampire, and because of that, he didn't lose any of his abilities; they just merged and became something better.

For example, his ability to see, manipulate, and shape the soul became much stronger than when he was a Progenitor vampire. Due to his vampire characteristics, he can change a being to be both a Noble Vampire or just a simple dragon without his blood.

Not only that, he can even create dragon and vampire subspecies if he desires.

Beings like Ghouls, Wyverns, Basilisks, sea serpents, etc. He can create all of them.

To say he was at the top of vampires and dragons wasn't an exaggeration. As a Progenitor, he truly was at the top of these two species, even controlling the subspecies of these two races.

Therefore, he wasn't lacking in strength, and all he needed was time to gather his army.

As the Demon King, he had the entirety of hell at his disposal, and over time, he would have an army of monsters at his disposal.

There is a limit to how many true dragons can exist to avoid breaking the balance. After all, true dragons are forces of nature, but there's no limit to how many dragon and vampire subspecies he can create.

Therefore, keeping only his wives and family as true dragons was the right way to proceed.

Putting aside those thoughts, Victor looked at Lilith and said:

"Do you know why I called you here?"

"No...?"

Victor smiled lightly and then asked, "I want you to become the Ruler of my hell."

"... Hell no! I refuse! I deny it! There's no way I'm committing to such exhausting work! I just want to be free from it!"

Now that she had experienced freedom, Lilith never wanted to take on a position of power again! Being free and worry-free is the best thing!

'I love FREEDOM!'

Instead of getting irritated, Victor just smiled sweetly, a smile that somehow made Lilith shudder as if something bad was going to happen to her.

"Aline, please."

"Yes." Expecting this, Aline took a document from her bag and handed it to Victor.

"1,305,340,466 Knull has been spent by Lilith since she arrived in hell."

"..." Sweat began to form on Lilith's face.

"Not only that, I have here a dozen complaints from my subordinates [mostly from Lily] regarding your bad behavior and spoiled attitude."

"The list doesn't end there. Many times, when you would drink and get drunk, you would destroy private property that didn't belong to you, leading to the government spending even more money to keep you."

"Adding it all up, Lilith's debt is over 3 billion Knull."

Victor closed the document and just looked at Lilith, who was utterly incredulous as if she had seen a ghost.

With the same sweet smile on his face, he gently asked:

"You said what just now, Lilith?"

"... Please let me be the Ruler."

Lilith wasn't stupid. She could see the size of the problem she was in. Normally, she would fight back and pretend this conversation never happened, but... could she do that with Victor? The answer was no. She couldn't. So, she swallowed her pride and agreed to work to pay off her debts.

"Mm, I'm glad you accepted my proposal gracefully." Victor raised his hand for a handshake, which Lilith cautiously touched and shook his hand.

"I'll count on you from now on, Lilith."

'... He's a demon!' Lilith really wanted to cry now.

4 hours later.

Sorrowful sounds of a goddess resounded through the halls.

"Ugh... Why...? Why is this happening to me? Ugh..."

"Stop complaining already, you are being annoying."

"B-But! My freedom!"

Lily rolled her eyes. "Did you really think you would forever be a leech to the Demon King?"

"Yes?"

"..." Veins popped on Lily's head.

"I-I mean, I am loved by everyone, right? I thought he would take care of me!"

Lily had just realized that her mother had been completely spoiled by the population of hell.

"The Demon King is impartial. Lilith or not, you have no privileges."

That's a lie, precisely because Lilith is who she is, Victor made many exceptions.

There were several political reasons behind it, but the main one was that she's Lilith, the Progenitor of demons, the goddess of demons. Seeing this woman 'working' for the current Demon King gives him a lot of credibility.

He will be seen by the masses as a ruler even Lilith accepted.

Did Victor need this? Of course not, his prestige and achievements are unparalleled.

But! It's always good to quell the flames of rebellion. The Demon King rules over demons, and demons by nature are beings that seek conflict, seek to gain more; they are beings of desires.

Victor working alongside Lilith's existence is crucial for the Demon King's long rule. This was a problem that couldn't be solved with force; intelligence and cunning were necessary.

The demons have to understand that going against Victor is simply foolish.

Of course, Lily wouldn't tell Lilith all of this; it's part of the internal politics of the government, and only a few know about these plans.

'Well, with His Majesty's recent evolution, I don't think there's a demon foolish enough to challenge him.' Lily thought.

"Ugh..."

Veins popped on Lily's head. "Stop complaining already. It's past time for you to move that fat ass and work. Rejoice, Lilith. You've taken on one of the most important positions in hell. You should be happy."

"But...! I don't want to work! I've spent thousands of years ruling already!"

Lily really wondered where her mother, who used to be arrogant, powerful, and cunning, had gone. It seems her brain completely melted after enjoying the 'normal life' that Victor had carefully planned for her.

"What are you talking about?"

"Eh...?"

"You won't rule anything. You'll just manage the souls that enter hell, a job you'll do in conjunction with Persephone and Aline."

"....."

"Plus, you'll be paid."

"... Eh? I'll be paid!?"

"Didn't you hear what I was saying?"

"I mean..." Lilith just smiled and scratched her head a bit.

"Haaah..." Lily let out a long sigh. 'Please, Your Majesty, grant me patience to deal with this woman... Because I'm really one step away from slapping her.'

"Listen, I'll say it again. You'll be working in one of the most important positions in hell, and, of course, the reward will be substantial."

"How many Knulls are we talking about?" Lilith asked curiously.

Lily raised her hands.

"Seven thousand?" Lilith asked.

"Seven digits."

"Holy..."

"Monthly."

Lilith swallowed hard.

"Of course, that's not all; extra benefits are promised if you do a good job."

"I predict that if you work properly, you'll pay off your debt in less than two years."

'That is if you don't spend your money on the new projects that Aline, Ruby, and Metis will launch in the future.' Lily thought to herself; she was really enjoying seeing Lilith falling into the simplest trap of the capitalist world.

Excessive, unnecessary consumption.

As a woman who had always been in leadership, she never really needed to buy anything; everything she wanted would be given to her.

But that was no longer her reality; she had to be like everyone else now and buy the things she needed for herself. And that's where the trap lies – even though Lilith knows the 'trap,' she will still fall into it.

The reason is simple... Only controlled beings can avoid falling into the trap of capitalism... And Lilith definitely isn't one of them.

'Fufufu, if it were a few years ago, she wouldn't have this problem; after all, she was full of treasures.' Due to the war with Diablo, Lilith literally lost everything: her treasure, her castle, her subordinates.

"Not to mention, you'll be working directly alongside the Demon King..." A cunning smile appeared on Lily's face; the daughter approached the mother and held her shoulder.

"You want it, don't you?"

"Want what...?" Lilith asked.

"Don't lie to yourself... I've seen it in your eyes..." She approached Lilith's ear.

"You want him inside you; you want him for yourself; you desire him...~" She stepped back from Lilith and smiled smugly:

"Am I wrong?"

Lilith narrowed her eyes, she looked at her daughter, and just huffed; she thought she would fall for this trick? She's the literal queen of succubi; this seduction game, she had been playing it even before she was born!

"Of course, I desire him. The demoness who doesn't desire him is a fool, but unlike those women, I'm not in a hurry."

"Oh?"

"I have eternity for myself. Why should I rush into his arms? I can do it today or in 200 years; it doesn't matter."

"All I want now is to enjoy this new freedom."

"... Hmm, I really didn't think you were that foolish."

"... What?"

"Tell me, Mother."

Lilith narrowed her eyes a bit; she knew very well that her daughter only called her 'mother' when she wanted to make a point.

"The last time you saw Victor, how was he?"

Question marks appeared in her head for a few seconds until Lilith opened her eyes in realization when she understood what she was mentioning.

"He was a Vampire Progenitor."

"And not long after that, he became a being capable of challenging an entire pantheon alone."

"....."

"Do you understand now? Unlike those old gods who are stagnant and can't raise their strength levels, such a thing doesn't seem to exist for the Demon King."

"700 years ago, he invaded HELL ALONE and conquered it."

Of course, he had the help of the current generals, but... Their involvement was minimal; in the conquest war, Victor did most of the work.

He defeated the four horsemen of the apocalypse; he destroyed cities ruled by demon pillars; he forced everyone to submit. This war was practically a dominance show that demonstrated how powerful the current Demon King is.

And the strength he showed back then doesn't even compare to what it is now.

"And today, he did something similar with the Greek pantheon. An entire PAN-THEON of gods."

"....."

"Could you do something like that? Could your father?"

"...." Lilith fell silent. Conquering their hell at that time, she probably could have done it with Lucifer's support, but she couldn't do the same with the pantheon of gods.

Of course, Lily is being unfair with her words; in both cases, something was happening that divided the strengths of these places.

In the war of hell, the main elites of hell were in the human world.

In the Greek pantheon, the gods were divided into three factions.

This simple fact made this conquest much 'easier,' but... It was still a conquest, after all, very few beings could fight and press three primordial gods while being a mortal.

Similarly, very few beings could fight against the four horsemen of death and subdue them.

"While we speak, he's already planning his next steps with his most important allies. While we speak, his most qualified wives are turning into dragons."

"A DAMN DRAGON."

"And it's not just any shameful reptile out there. They will be TRUE dragons."

"..."

"Even after I've said all this, do you still want to wait 200 years?"

Lily's disdainful expression was quite infuriating for Lilith.

What she was pointing out was obvious.

If Victor is this powerful now, how will he be in 200 years? What kind of influence will he have? Who will he be? He's an extremely hard individual to predict, but one thing is correct.

He will be even stronger.

That's a fact that Lily will never doubt.

"Fine." She answered brusquely. "I agree that I was being a bit foolish."

"A little?" Lily displayed a smile.

"... Very foolish." Lilith replied as she stomped her foot on the ground in frustration. She was a bit surprised that the floor didn't break, but she didn't think much of it and just spoke.

"But what should we do?"

"We?" Lily laughed. "There is no 'we' here, my dear mother."

"I already know what I'm going to do; I've been working towards that goal for a while, and I'm already accepted in his inner circle. Do you know what that means?"

"Let me explain to you."

"To ensure there are no problems in the governance of hell, all positions of power in hell are occupied by the Demon King's inner circle. In other words, all the women who are his lovers."

"Which means that I, Helena, Vepar, Vine, and Aline are all his lovers."

"Depending on how things go from here, even Persephone herself won't be spared, although I've noticed clearly that it's something she desires a lot." Lily scoffed.

"..." Lilith just realized that while she was starting the game, her daughter had already conquered and platinumed the whole game. She was way behind!

"You, my dear mother, are far behind; even Persephone is ahead of you."

"... Huh? How's that possible?"

"You really don't understand?" Lily asked incredulously.

"Explain!" Lilith ordered.

"Fine, I'll explain as if I were explaining to a child."

Lilith's eyes lit up at this comment, and for a few seconds, a fluctuation appeared in her hand.

Lily sweat a little internally when she saw that her dear mother was about to summon Genesis, a God-Slayer weapon, just because of this small provocation.

'She still has a short fuse... Good to know.' Lily chuckled.

"Do you think Persephone and Aline receive only money and minor benefits to do the Ruler's job?"

"... They don't?"

"Of course not, they get something more."

"Trust and a more active role in his plans. In Aline's case, who's been with Victor longer, her privilege is even greater than Persephone's. Since she wants to, she can spend the government's savings however she wants, after all, she alone propelled the technology of hell forward by several eras."

Lilith opened her eyes widely.

Frankly, Aline could be called the fifth phantom general of hell; after all, she did the work of one. Her position is just as a 'commander' to hide the fact that she is the Ruler.

Aline had a lot of power in her hands; she was the most capable of it. She was indeed a genius in her field.

And Victor highly valued capable people like her, so he made sure to keep her close.

"Of course, this kind of privilege also applies to the generals."

As long as it was for the benefit of the government, as long as the Demon King was notified and approved, the generals had complete freedom to do whatever they wanted.

Was Victor concerned about possible betrayal? Of course not. The reason is that he had 'completely' conquered his generals, be it through their strength, character, or beauty.

They already belonged to him body and soul, and just like his wives, they would do everything for his benefit and for the benefit of hell.

"Meanwhile, you'll only receive a salary and extra benefits. Will you take on an important role? Yes, but if you don't do a good job, you can easily be replaced."

The main reason Lilith was chosen was that Victor could control her, because it was an emergency, and because she suited the role as the queen of demons. If not for that, he would have chosen someone else.

But it was an obvious fact for all the generals that if someone more suitable and 'loyal' to the King appeared, she would be chosen for the role.

As for giving this role to his wives? Victor didn't want that, for the simple reason that he wanted to keep them away from soul-related work.

Judging souls changes a person, after all, you'll see the entire life of the soul to make a more accurate judgment, and he knows very well how detrimental it is if they're not prepared for it. Not to mention, they wouldn't be able to be impartial about the matter.

Therefore, leaving this work to people like Aline, Persephone, and Lilith is more appropriate; even if they see the memories of a soul, they will remain indifferent and neutral. A requirement for this job.

Lilith gritted her teeth; her wings fluttered in irritation, and her tail swayed. She didn't like the way her daughter talked at all. It's as if she were an object that could be discarded. This feeling reminded her a lot of when she was trapped with Diablo.

"Fufufu, this is unexpected from you, Lily. To think you would help your mother." Hearing the sudden voice, the two women looked in the direction of the voice and widened their eyes in shock.

"Morgana..." She narrowed her eyes when she saw the red eyes of the woman who now looked more like a reptile. This wasn't the only visible change; the woman's wings and horns had completely changed and taken on a scale-like dragon hue.

"You've transformed completely already?"

"Mm!" Morgana smiled widely, a smile that showed all her teeth.

"Because I didn't feel anything?"

"Please, do you think Darling wouldn't prevent the power from leaking? After all, he cares about his wives' beauty sleep." Morgana huffed.

"... As expected of him, even in these little details, he cares for them." Lily's eyes shone with appreciation, the kind of 'glow' that Victor liked the most.

Lilith just rolled her eyes when she saw her daughter's loving expression. 'She's completely crazy about him, isn't she?'

"Mm!" Morgana nodded.

Lilith controlled the urge to scoff when she saw the similar expression on both women and just asked.

"So, what then? What attribute did you awaken? What kind of dragon are you?"

"My domain is radiation and dreams; it completely fused my old attributes and made them stronger."

"... A dream dragon..." Lilith blinked several times when she heard those words. She never thought she would hear the words "dragon" and "dream" in the same sentence; after all, this domain was territory for spiritual beings like succubi!

"And radiation, don't forget that."

"...."

"I wonder how these attributes are awakened." Lily spoke.

"I don't know~. Darling said that the awakening of the dragon attribute depends on the individual's personality and potential."

"In Scathach's case, it's obvious; despite controlling ice, her personality is like fire."

"In my case... It's hard to tell, but I probably just inherited what I had before, or I have another power that I'm not aware of." Morgana touched her chin while she thought.

"That's because your personality is as toxic as a succubus, Morgana."

Morgana growled and looked towards the voice; then she saw a woman with long golden hair, white horns with golden tones, and wings of the same color as the horns.

"My personality isn't toxic, Jeanne!"

"Uh-huh, and I'm still a saint." Jeanne scoffed.

'Another one... This place is the downfall of the pantheons.' Having so many dragons so close to each other was absolutely maddening for Lilith.

Before the conversation could continue, a distortion appeared, and another dragon appeared.

"Zaladrac, you showed up." Morgana spoke in surprise.

"Two more..." Zaladrac growled, then she looked towards a spot and disappeared again.

"... Hmm, what was that?" Morgana asked.

"She's feeling competitive; after all, unlike us, she's a dragon that grew up as a dragon, her instincts are strong." Jeanne explained.

"Oh... Looks like she's going on the offensive, huh."

"Indeed." Jeanne nodded.

A moment of silence fell over the area until Lily asked:

"So, what then? What's your attribute?"

"I am the Holy Light and wind."

"... Holy Light?" Morgana raised an eyebrow.

"Yes, I was surprised too." Jeanne made a gesture with her hand, and soon the 'divine light' appeared in her hand, and she began to control it.

"It seems I stole the power of the Heavenly Father and added it to my affinity; this light is completely sacred and lethal to demons and creatures of the night."

The proof of these words was Lilith and Lily themselves, who were far away from Jeanne and looking at her with an almost hostile gaze.

"I'm sorry." Jeanne gave an apologetic smile as she stopped controlling the light.

"... Just keep it away from us." Lily said.

"Mm." Jeanne nodded.

Despite being a dragon now, this was just her physical body; she wasn't really a dragon soul like the others. After all, her soul is 'larger' than that of a dragon.

Although when she changed into this form, she realized that it became much easier to control her primordial energy. She could even see more parts of souls now, something she couldn't do before.

'Dragons are more aligned with creation than I thought...' For a moment, she thought of Victor, who was the Progenitor of this race, and thought that he must really have a unique view of the world now.

'Hmm, Light, wind, and nature, huh... It seems my guardian abilities are returning to their peak. This is a surprise; I thought I would have to physically 'die' to regain my old power.' Jeanne began to evaluate herself more and realized that slowly, her spirit was merging with the current vessel, something that had never happened before.

'... Now, this is a surprise...' She opened her eyes widely. 'If this continues, this will truly be my true body and not just a shell... Interesting, I wonder if this is the effect of my brother's blessing or something original from Victor?'

She also noticed something; even though she had the divine light as her attribute, she didn't have weaknesses in the darkness like beings usually did.

'Hmm... Why aren't the primordial beings coming here and shouting that Victor is breaking the balance or something?' She looked around confused. 'I am clearly a being on the positive side of the balance, but I don't have the weakness of someone on the positive side.'

She had many questions, but she didn't care about them now. She was just happy that even slowly, she was returning to her old self.

'This way, I can help Darling better.'

Even though she was as strong as she was, she couldn't exert all her power, or her body would literally explode.

"I'll find Victor; I need to tell him some things."

"Hmm? Okay, take care, and try not to destroy anything."

"I'm not you, Morgana."

"Bleh." Morgana just stuck her tongue out at her.

Jeanne rolled her eyes at that childish gesture.

As Jeanne left, Morgana looked at Lilith and said, "Lilith, we need to talk about the contract I made with you."

"... Okay, bring Elizabeth too."

"You know about her?" Morgana narrowed her eyes.

A simple gesture that made Lilith go into full guard, the wild pressure of a dragon was truly unnerving.

"I've always known, Morgana."

"... So... Why..."

"Because it was senseless... My reign was ending, and I knew it. I just didn't want to admit it. Bringing Elizabeth to that place would've only killed her or had an even worse fate."

"... Call her; she needs to know about her origins." Lilith spoke.

"Yes, I will."

Victor sighed as he leaned against the headboard of the bed, and lying in the bed around him were Zaladrac, Jeanne, Scathach, Morgana, and Aphrodite.

While Scathach, Morgana, and Aphrodite were sprawled across the ridiculously large bed,

Zaladrac and Jeanne, who were calm sleepers and didn't move much, were glued to Victor as if they wanted to merge with him.

After working non-stop, he finally managed to organize everything he wanted.

Along with Hephaestus and Thanatos, he created a staff capable of controlling an Aspect of Death. In fact, he went beyond the initial plan. Initially, he had only planned to give a small amount of Power, but... He changed his mind.

If he was going to strengthen his allies, he would do it properly, so he went further and used an Aspect of himself.

Using his Flames, along with the Powers of Blood and Soul, he managed to create a Technique that summoned deceased Beings.

You could even call them summonings since the creatures that the staff summoned were the Souls that were inside Victor.

The best thing about this staff was that the creatures it summoned could share their senses with Victor.

In other words... He could always watch whoever used the staff, and not only that, with the connection he had with the staff, he could even influence the user.

Although such an act was not necessary for his Disciple, it was always good to take precautions in case an arrogant God or any other individual tried to steal the staff. Thus, he made sure to put enough security in place for that individual to suffer greatly.

Indeed, it was a Divine Artifact worthy of a God's gift.

But that was just the beginning of his long, seemingly endless day of work. He needed to organize his army, strengthen his defenses, and, most importantly, create a floating island that would act as a fortress and base for his subordinates.

The place where all his subordinates would gather was a fairly simple pyramid scheme to understand.

First was Victor and his family on his planet; they were the True Leaders of everything.

Next came the flying island that would serve as a base for Victor himself when needed. This place would also be where all the Leaders of their respective groups, such as the Youkais, Vampires, Faeries, Goddesses, etc., would hold meetings. [Most of these Leaders were his Wives.]

And at the bottom of the pyramid was his Blood God Religion, which was controlled by Valeria, his direct Disciple, who would participate in these meetings as the representative of the Religion in the future.

It was a general consensus among his Family that the planet Victor created should be kept private. This place was their own personal 'Paradise.' A place where they could let their guard down and relax, a place where they didn't need to stress about the events of the world.

After organizing everything, he had to give a purpose to the Gods he had captured, and that was what he did.

He used them as slaves, forcing them to do all sorts of manual labor and more complex tasks. All these Gods were under Aphrodite's direct supervision.

It was worth noting that the Goddess quite liked this arrangement. Though, she had many complaints about these Gods. Thankfully, Persephone volunteered to help her.

Victor never thought he would see Persephone and Aphrodite working together on something, which also surprised his Goddess friends, who came from the original group that Aphrodite rescued.

That wasn't all. He also had to increase his war potential by transforming the most compatible women in his Family into Dragons... Something that was relatively easy, complex, and enlightening at the same time.

Honestly, this subject gave Victor a bit of a headache; after all, the transformation didn't follow a specific 'pattern.'

For example, Scathach turned into a Dragon and acquired a High Affinity with the Fire Element. Victor thought this pattern would continue... But he was completely wrong.

Evidence of this is Morgana herself, who turned into a type of Dream and Radiation Dragon. Instead of acquiring new characteristics like Scathach, she merged with the ones she already had and became even more proficient in them.

Another surprise was Jeanne herself, who turned into something like a Dragon but wasn't a Dragon in her own right. Why was she not a Dragon in her own right? Well, she didn't have the Soul of a Dragon, only the body of one.

You could say she was in the same stage that Victor was before evolving into a True Dragon... But that's where he was mistaken.

As Jeanne's Spirit was of the highest possible level, unexpected changes occurred. First, all the influences she had on her material body were merged into one, and she acquired the Power of Holy Light and Wind, effectively becoming a Dragon of Light and Wind.

But it didn't stop there, as due to the influence of her Soul, she acquired an absurd Affinity with Nature.

After Victor, Jeanne was the only one capable of altering Creation as effectively as he could.

Jeanne's case was a complete surprise to Victor since he never thought that the 'sister' of a Primordial Entity would be so special.

He was even more surprised when she said the phrase.

"I feel my old Power returning... Now, I can help you more, Darling."

She was so lovely when she spoke those words that he had no choice but to pour all his liquids into her.

In summary, it was not that the Dragon Transformation gave her this ability; Jeanne could do it from the beginning. However, she lost those abilities because her material body couldn't handle that much Power.

Now, with the superior body of a Dragon, this was something completely different.

Victor sighed, "Well... I should have thought of that. After all, she came into existence even before The Universal Tree itself."

Honestly, if someone asked Jeanne, "Jeanne, how old are you?"

Jeanne would just answer, "Yes."

If you asked who came first, the egg, the chicken, or Jeanne?

The answer, without a doubt, was Jeanne; she was the oldest woman in existence.

Victor smiled gently as he stroked Jeanne's head.

"Hmm~." A smile appeared on Jeanne's face, and she snuggled even closer to Victor.

Victor just smiled and curiously touched her Dragon Horns.

"Vlad was a fool; he didn't realize the gem he had in his hands."

She wasn't just very kind and extremely loyal, but she was also very strong, and thanks to Victor's 'influence,' she became even more obsessive. She was perfect.

Just like all his Wives.

Victor laughed as he made plans in his head to make the girls even more obsessed and possessive.

While ordinary men ran away from a Yandere, Victor went around making more of them and even perfecting them.

Another surprise was Aphrodite's transformation.

He thought something like Metis would happen, but again, he was wrong. But this time, he wasn't shocked since Metis' case was also very specific.

Anyways, Aphrodite changed when she transformed into a Dragon, and he wasn't talking about her appearance, which gained new features like Horns and Wings.

He was talking about the very Essence of the woman changing... Or should he say Evolving?

For some reason, which he completely ignored, Aphrodite lost all her Minor Divinities... And a new Divinity was created by combining her Major Divinities.

Precursor of Love and Beauty.

Yes, the Concept she had now was no longer a simple word like 'Love,' 'War,' or 'Beauty.'

She had a whole phrase that encompassed the entire Concept of her Divinity.

What was a Precursor of Love and Beauty? Just as the name suggested, she was the one at the top of the pyramid in these two Concepts.

In other words, due to her recent Evolution, she went from being a High-

Level Goddess of Love and Beauty to the woman at the top of this Concept.

It might seem like a useless change, considering that she was already at the top before, but it's not that simple.

While Aphrodite was at the top before, she was still in that 'sphere' of influence where another God or Goddess could gain more Authority than her.

Now, that was no longer possible. She had completely stepped out of that sphere of influence and Evolved into something more.

If she so wished, she could even prevent the Gods of Love and Beauty from other Pantheons from using their own Concept! It was ridiculous.

Victor thought this was the stage Kali was in now, the woman who was one step away from becoming a Primordial Entity of Destruction.

While Kali was nearing the end of her journey, Aphrodite was just starting hers now.

She had reached the pinnacle of her Divinity, and to evolve to the next 'stage' to become a Primordial Entity of Love and Beauty, she needed to take the Concept itself into herself and embed it in her Soul.

An achievement that was much easier said than done; even Aphrodite herself had no idea how to do it.

She was also surprised to have lost her Minor Divinities, but she didn't complain much. After all, her Major Divinities became even stronger.

Victor couldn't say whether this situation was similar to Kali's or not, as he hadn't contacted the woman yet.

Perhaps Aphrodite's situation was completely different from Kali's, or maybe it wasn't; he couldn't say yet.

Honestly, this Evolution caught him completely off guard. With just these Dragons, his war potential had increased ridiculously.

Currently, he had seven True Dragons, including himself, and these seven Dragons were completely overpowered.

"No wonder the Gods are so afraid of Dragons," Victor chuckled.

Yes, he was well aware of the 'gathering' of Supernatural Beings, all thanks to the Host himself.

The Owner of Limbo contacted him and gave him a heads-up; it seemed he had become his 'new' friend.

"Probably, he wants to keep an eye on me," Victor thought. That was understandable, given that Victor's Faction was Evolving to compete with the Major Pantheons of the world.

They not only had Vampires, Werewolves, Youkai, Demons, Gods, and various other Races from the Mortal World, but they also had True Dragons, Beings said to be walking natural disasters.

As the man who worked the hardest to maintain The Balance, it was natural that he would keep an eye on them.

"Don't worry, I know very well how not to disrupt The Balance," Victor's eyes gleamed as he looked at The 'System.'

A truly magnificent work that spanned the cosmos.

"Hmm?" Victor narrowed his eyes, and he saw a small 'bug' in The System, so small and insignificant that The System itself would soon correct it, but since this 'bug' came from the direction of Earth, Victor was curious.

He directed his gaze to this small 'thread,' and soon his vision was in Australia, specifically in Arcane.

"... What is this woman doing?" Victor thought.

Victor's Dragon Eyes easily pierced the defenses of the Witches and fell upon a room.

In that room, he saw Evie with eight women beside her; even her 'blood' daughter was there. And they weren't the only ones. In the midst of all the girls, he saw a woman with long white hair, a witch's hat, black sclera eyes with red irises, and sharp teeth like fangs.

Although the woman stood in front of everyone, no one seemed to be paying attention to her.

Suddenly, the face of this woman turned in his direction.

"Ara... Watching without permission is offensive, you know? Progenitor."

Although the woman stood in front of everyone, no one seemed to be watching her.

Suddenly, this woman's face turned in his direction,

"Ara... Watching without permission is offensive, you know? Progenitor."

A smile appeared on Victor's face, and in the next moment, an 'image' began to form in front of the woman.

Soon, his point of view shifted to the image he had created.

As a Being with total control over the Soul and its Aspects, sending a 'projection' of himself was as easy as breathing.

Victor, dressed in an entirely black suit, looked at the 'portal' that the women were opening.

His eyes narrowed, and he saw a 'thread' of the portal connecting to an entirely different Universe.

"They have no idea what they're doing, huh."

"Yes. Unfortunately, they don't." The woman sighed as she shook her head, but Victor noticed that this 'action' was merely an 'act' of feigning emotions.

The woman clearly didn't care about anything and viewed everything with more 'curious' eyes, which could even be called the eyes of a researcher.

She had that hunger for 'knowledge' that he saw in women like Aline and Ruby, although hers were more 'crazy' and obsessive.

With just one exchange, he deeply understood the woman's psyche.

"In their quest to acquire a planet of their own, they've just done something extremely foolish."

"I wonder why 'they' haven't interfered yet," Victor asked this question aloud, even though he already knew the answer.

"It's because I'm here." The woman smiled.

"But again, you already knew that, didn't you?"

Victor smiled faintly, neither confirming nor denying, but his silence and expression were a response that left the woman satisfied.

Victor looked at the portal again and followed the 'thread' to where the portal was heading, and even with his current abilities, he couldn't 'see' so far... It was as if something was blocking him.

Victor squinted his eyes.

"Don't force it."

"... Oh?"

"There are things that only Beings with a certain level of Authority can see."

Although that did not explain much, Victor understood. The Authority the woman was talking about was 'Divinity'. The higher your Divinity, the more 'small resources' of The System were available to those who could see and understand it.

... But... That was the rule of the world, and it didn't mean the rule should be followed.

And breaking the rules was something Victor had been doing from the beginning.

Victor's projection began to become more erratic, and soon two Dragon Wings appeared behind him, and the next moment, the wings began to glow with Pure Negative Energy.

"Heh..." The woman observed everything with a curious and evaluative look, and an expression of surprise appeared on her face when the natural blockage of The System was lifted, and she could see beyond what was 'normally' allowed.

'Fufufufu, as expected of an Anomaly. I really want to study him~' She smiled widely as her eyes gleamed.

Victor ignored the 'charming' woman beside him and observed the place.

"... This is unexpected."

"Indeed, it's unexpected... I didn't think you could surpass the Authority. As expected of the greatest genius of the millennium."

Victor shook his head. "I'm not talking about that. I'm talking about this." He pointed to a location.

And this made the woman's delusions subside a bit. She then looked to where Victor had pointed; specifically, she looked at The 'System' since, just like him, she could also observe and interact with it.

"A World of Magic..." The woman's eyes widened.

"Not just that. This is the world where the Special Beings known as 'witches' originally came from... The place from which the Energy known as 'Witch's Magic' originates."

The woman was clearly speechless at what she was witnessing.

"Your daughter tried to acquire an unknown planet, but she ended up finding her way back home... A way back to her Origins, The Origin of 'Magic.' Do you call it luck or twisted fate, Albedo Moriarty?"

"... Do you know me?" By her shocked expression, it was evident that she didn't expect him to know her.

"You're not the only one with access to good information."

She opened her mouth to speak but fell silent, thinking for a few seconds before speaking again: "... The Predation of The Vampire Progenitor, huh." As a researcher, she immediately understood where Victor had obtained this information.

She didn't want to boast, but she was very reclusive, and she could count on one hand how many times she had left her home, and those times she left were simply to obtain something she wanted.

The last time that happened was when she found one of the 72 Pillars of Demons.

And knowing that most of the Original Pillars of Hell had served as Victor's meal, it would not be a surprise if he knew about her. The woman couldn't help but wonder how much information about various types of Beings he had.

She breathed a bit heavily, her pale face turning slightly red. 'I wonder how much Ancient Knowledge I've yet to discover he has inside him.'

Memories of millions, or even billions of Beings were in front of her now, knowledge of Beings who had lived since The Beginning of Time...

She wanted it...! That knowledge! Those memories! She wanted to research the greatest 'genius' of the Supernatural World, the Being who broke all the rules and Ascended to a level that no one had ever thought of in such a short time!

Of course, the research she spoke of didn't mean putting Victor on a laboratory table. Although she found the idea appealing, she wasn't foolish enough to think she had the Power to do that. And even if she had the Power, she wouldn't have that interest. After all, she valued her peace very much, and kidnapping a man loved by so many dangerous women was asking for a headache for several millennia.

"You're drooling," Victor spoke with amusement in his eyes.

"... Ah." She had the decency to blush a little and turn her head.

'Control yourself, Albedo! Maintain your graceful attitude... Yes! Graceful attitude.'

"I apologize for that sight."

"It's okay, I'm used to it." Victor shrugged and looked back at the slowly forming portal.

A confused expression appeared on Albedo's face: 'Used to it? Used to what?' Despite her apparent confusion, she didn't inquire further.

"Haah... What a waste of Energy." Victor sighed as he looked ahead.

The problem wasn't with Evie or even her daughter. Both of them had perfect control over Energy, but the same couldn't be said for the other women.

Their control was good, but not on the level of Evie or her daughter, and that was the problem.

"... I agree. But even with so many flaws in this project, they would have succeeded... Although, I really wonder if letting her open that portal is a good idea." She spoke thoughtfully.

"It's not like you care," Victor said.

"Oh...? That's a bold statement. Although I haven't seen them in a long time, they're my daughter and granddaughter. Of course, I want their well-being."

"...." Victor just looked at the woman with a look that said: Really? Are you saying this nonsense to me?

Albedo pouted and crossed her arms over her ample bosom.

"I can be sentimental sometimes, okay? Don't look at me like that."

"Uhum, and I'm a good person. Look at me. I'm the embodiment of the Purest Angel in the sky." The sarcasm in his words was so obvious that Albedo felt a little burned.

"Ugh, I hate dealing with people like you."

"Oh? Are there others like me out there? As far as I know, I'm quite unique."

Albedo rolled her eyes at his arrogant words, although he wasn't wrong.

"... I'm talking about Beings who have special eyes or an ability to read someone very easily. I can't keep up my act as a worried mother with these Beings."

"Well, you acting like a kind grandmother somehow doesn't suit you."

"Oh?" Albedo's red irises gleamed slightly, and a smile that showed all her sharp teeth appeared.

"For me, you're better this way. It's good to be honest with yourself, right? It's bad not to act in accordance with your own nature."

"Fufufufu~. Now, I understand a little how a woman feels when courted. It's quite interesting, worth researching."

Victor rolled his eyes. "Who's courting you, woman? Wake up to reality."

Instead of getting irritated by his comment, she took it as a learning topic. "I see... So, you're just naturally like this, huh... As expected of a Being made to impregnate women. You know very well how to attract the opposite sex."

Victor fell silent, feeling a bit... Strange and intrigued at the same time. It was the first time he had interacted with someone so 'unique'.

She was clearly the cliché of a mad scientist, but he could see that this was not all there was to her.

"Although this is strange, according to my research, Vlad Tepes doesn't have these womanizing traits, even though he's a Progenitor... Is he a failure? Well, who cares? He's uninteresting."

"Actually, I wonder what the ideal attitude of a Progenitor is? Do they have a role like that of Gods? Hmm, but then again, he broke all the rules... Speaking of which, he also has a business partner like the Progenitor of Demons. I wonder what will come out of the union of two Progenitors of different Species. Will a new Progenitor combining the two species be born? Or will The Balance act again and declare this child an Anomaly?"

Albedo began talking to herself. Clearly, her mouth couldn't keep up with her thought process, and because of that, her speech became flawed and broken, as if something was missing, a habit that Victor noticed she had acquired from spending too much time researching.

'She's completely lost in her own world,' Victor thought.

"This process is quite interesting. Two Progenitors of different Species having a child... I don't think something like this has ever happened."

"I wonder if it's the same as me raising my own daughter."

"And then? What are you going to do about this situation?" Victor asked, not failing to file away what she said at the end about herself.

The way she spoke led him to understand that through her own study, she had 'created' her current daughter, something that honestly wouldn't surprise him if it happened, considering the personality he had seen so far.

She seemed like an alien completely disconnected from the world, just doing whatever she wanted.

'But... I can respect her attitude of being true to herself.' He thought. Very few were able to remain true to themselves regardless of the situation.

Albedo snapped out of her trance and looked at Victor, then looked at what was happening before she responded.

"I will let it happen; I am interested in their efforts." Since Victor already knew her personality, she saw no need to lie. She was more interested in what would happen than her own daughter and granddaughter.

'A world where Magic originated, huh... A fascinating topic indeed. If I research this, I will likely be able to answer some questions I've had for a long time,' she thought.

Victor nodded, having expected these words.

...

Back to his room.

Victor looked at Zaladrac, who was practically trying to merge with his body. Being his first Dragon, he wasted no time and made Zaladrac part of his Family, changing the Dragon's Lineage to his own. Now, she was truly his 'daughter'.

This was a similar process to what happened with Violet and the girls when he was just the Progenitor of Vampires.

Victor removed the influence of the Ancient Progenitor and changed Zaladrac's Race to a Blood Dragon, making her even stronger due to the direct connection she had with him.

He caressed her head, sending a piece of his intent to the Dragon in his arms, and soon he felt her waking up.

Zaladrac opened her eyes lazily. "... I'll be back soon, likely in a few hours. Take care of everything."

"Mm." Zaladrac nodded. When Victor disappeared, she went back to sleep. Clearly, she didn't want to get out of bed right now as she caressed her belly and smiled slightly when she felt so 'full'.

As a Dragon, she could easily receive Victor's 'milk,' a fact that made the other girls who were used to his 'milk' extremely competitive, leading to a new hype for training.

As they say, with the right motivation, Beings could accomplish great things.

"Hmm...~? Darling, gone...?" Jeanne opened her eyes somewhat sleepily as she looked around.

"He went to take care of something... He'll be back soon..." Zaladrac said.

"Mmhmmm..." Jeanne nodded and then closed her eyes, covering her naked body with the blanket.

...

Back at Arcane.

Victor's image became a bit clearer, and soon, he created two chairs and two bags of popcorn.

He clearly came with the intention of watching a movie.

"Popcorn?"

Albedo looked at Victor, realizing that, unlike before, he was really present here. Seeing his relaxed state, she spoke with a smile.

"... I accept." Albedo realized that she could get along very well with this Progenitor. He didn't seem as 'stiff' as she had thought.

"... Mother, I still think we shouldn't do this," Emily Moriarty, Evie's daughter, said as she focused her magic on the portal.

"It's too late to talk about it now, Emily. Focus on your work," Evie replied.

"We both know that if we want to stop the ritual now, we can. The connection to the other side has not been fully established," Emily explained.

"Why are you hesitating now, my daughter? You've been ready for the ritual from the beginning, haven't you?" Instead of treating Emily like a 'child,' Evie respected her daughter's opinion, after all, in the entire realm, she was the only woman she saw as an 'equal' in matters of magic.

After all, just like herself, her daughter was a genius.

"Yes, I have been," Emily nodded. "But when the ritual started, I began to have a bad feeling," she voiced her thoughts.

"Whatever is behind this portal, it's not our home... At least, that's what I feel."

"..." Evie narrowed her eyes as she looked at the portal.

While the Witch Queen continued with her ritual and talked with her daughter, Victor and Albedo sat watching everything while eating popcorn, as if they were at the cinema watching a very interesting drama.

"Hmm, this girl has good instincts," Victor praised.

"I agree," Albedo nodded.

A compliment that was not easy to come by was earned by this little girl.

Albedo Moriarty is the goddess of research and alchemy, not only that, she is an extremely proficient magic user.

And Victor... Well, everyone knows Victor, and everyone knows how demanding he is with 'talents.'

Receiving praise from these two beings is not something easily achieved.

"So? Do you think she'll stop now?" Victor asked while munching on popcorn.

'Hmm~, it's not as delicious as the blood of my wives, but it's a different texture... I really missed this.' Victor thought as he savored the greasy popcorn with sweet sauce.

"Nah, she helped in a war, stole resources from another pantheon, prepared all these girls present here for this feat. After going this far, she won't stop now," Albedo said.

Victor nodded, agreeing with Albedo. As he has Diablo's memories, he knows very well what 'participation' the witches had in the war. Well, not the 'witches,' but only 'Evie.' The woman did everything alone with her daughter; it seemed she couldn't entrust this matter to her 'daughters.'

'As expected, blood always speaks louder, huh,' Victor chuckled.

No matter if all the women present here were loyal to Evie or not, at the end of the day, Evie would always choose her own blood for the most important matters.

"I'm curious, can you answer a question of mine?" Victor asked.

"Hmm? What is it? If it's possible to satisfy your curiosity, I will answer."

"When I ascended to this form, I realized that the 'magic' your blessing allowed me to wield is nothing more than a completely different energy with 'requirements' to be met."

"Just as miasma can only be used by demons that came into existence in hell or beings that have some connection to demons. Magic can only be used by women who have the 'blood' of an 'outsider.'"

"But despite this absolute rule, Merlin still used the magic of the witches... Why?"

"Fufufufu, that's a very easy question to answer," Albedo smiled. "That's because I blessed Merlin."

"... As expected," Victor nodded. 'This woman is older than I thought,' he thought.

"The boy's theory about 'energy' interested me immensely. Therefore, I gave him a 'boost,' and as expected, he was a great research material."

"What he said, that there is no Magic, miasma, divine energy, but only 'energy,' was completely correct."

Albedo pointed her finger upward, and five small magic circles of different colors appeared on her finger, and soon five small spheres of opposing energy appeared.

Demon energy known as [miasma]. Holy energy wielded only by light beings like angels. A green nature energy that Victor knew well. A blue energy called 'magic,' and an unknown colorless energy that Victor couldn't identify... But he was sure he had felt it before.

Victor narrowed his eyes and focused on that energy; he soon 'saw' the property of a god, namely the divine energy that only gods use.

Victor opened his eyes a little wider. "Why is this energy colorless? I thought it was golden and had a light attribute."

"Unlike the other energies, the energy produced by the gods is colorless, attributeless. The user itself gives attribute to that energy."

"If a god of death uses that energy, it becomes part of the 'negative' side of the balance." The demon energy grew as a sense of negativity took hold of Albedo.

"If a god of life uses that energy, it becomes part of the 'positive' side of the balance." The miasma sphere shrank, and the sacred light sphere grew.

"Energies like nature produced by a world tree and divine energy are neutral energies that change depending on the user."

"Beings like you who are connected to a world tree of negativity in theory can use neutral energy and negative energy, but you cannot use positive energy because you have no connection to any beings on that side of the balance."

"In a way, the energy known as 'magic' is the same as divine energy and nature energy. Magic is a neutral energy, but much weaker than the other two energies."

"In terms of the power pyramid ranking, it would go like this: negative and positive energy are at the top as the duality that controls everything, they are the main energies

that govern everything in the universe. Then comes the gods' energy, which is 'neutral' and can draw power from these two main energies depending on the individual."

"After that come 'mortal' energies that are flexible like Youki, Magic, etc."

"... I see... The energy of angels and demons, I assume they are directly connected to positive and negative energy."

"Correct, after all, demons use the 'miasma' of hell produced by the world tree of negativity of the Earth."

"The same applies to angels, with the only difference being that they draw this power from the divinity of the Heavenly Father, after all, he is the god of creation, and creation is deeply connected to the positive side of the balance."

Victor fell silent as he thought about what Albedo had said.

Albedo didn't mind the silence; she just chuckled in satisfaction. "Fufufufu, thanks to that boy, I managed to understand more about how existence works. He was the best investment I ever made; I don't regret blessing him."

"He was talented enough that he only needed a push to spread his wings; it's no wonder that in less than a few years, he no longer needed my blessing, and with his own discernment, he learned to wield magic." Albedo commented more to herself than to Victor, although she spoke loud enough for him to hear as well.

"... I see..." Victor said. "It's like a prerequisite, huh... The being will wield the energy depending on their background." Victor touched his chin and raised his palm, and in the next moment.

"Merlin can't use magic because he lacks something that connects him to the witches. I presume this connection is more metaphysical, coming from the soul, and not from blood or something like that..."

"Something like that, I guess."

Five spheres appeared in his hand, similar to what Albedo is using.

Albedo's smile didn't leave her face; in fact, it grew even more when she saw this man absorbing the casually spoken knowledge from her.

"I understand more now what it means to 'control existence'..." Victor spoke with a solemn voice; his expression was neutral, but only he knew how his 'mind' opened up with this brief explanation.

'Enlightenment, huh...' He came to understand this concept more now; the phenomenon of enlightenment was not just about discovering oneself or having one's own journey; it was also about understanding one's world and reality.

Looking at the colorless energy that began to grow at a considerable pace, Victor felt that the 'wall' that had been blocking his progress was slowly being torn down.

"Thank you for answering my question, Albedo Moriarchy."

"Heh~." Albedo's smile grew. 'Even with so much power, even being the progenitor of dragons, a race known for its pride and arrogance, he didn't let himself be consumed by those feelings.'

Albedo was quite shocked; she expected a completely different behavior from him, but she didn't expect him to react like this.

'Although, he has always been like this, huh? Always breaking everyone's expectations.'

'I'm really curious about which deity he will awaken... There are so many possibilities that it's pretty useless to speculate.' Albedo thought.

"We will continue," Evie suddenly spoke, grabbing the attention of Victor, Albedo, and Emily herself.

"I've come a long way. Whatever is on the other side, I can handle it."

"Famous last words of an arrogant adventurer who entered the goblin's lair," Victor rolled his eyes.

"... Fearing the unknown is not wrong... What's wrong is not making enough preparations to deal with the unknown. Even if the preparations fail, it's better than jumping into the unknown like a fool."

In summary, Evie Moriarchy should have taken more countermeasures in case of failure or an unforeseeable situation.

God favors the cautious and despises fools. What kind of idiot creates a portal to another dimension/planet/universe without at least 100 countermeasures in case of failure?

They're asking for a universal terror to invade their own planet.

"It's at times like these that the Batman mentality is needed," Victor muttered.

"Indeed."

"..." Victor looked at Albedo with a slightly surprised face; he didn't expect her to understand the reference.

"What? Even I have some downtime, okay? I don't spend 100% of my time doing research."

"Really?"

"Yes. I only spend 99% of the time, the other 1% I use for leisure and consuming human world content," she said proudly.

"..." Victor naturally looked at Albedo, then glanced at her voluptuous body.

'If she weren't a goddess, a witch who can do magic... Ewww.' Victor's brow twitched a bit.

Even though Ruby is a research and experiment enthusiast like Albedo, she still takes 30 minutes to an hour a day for a good bath.

"... Somehow, I feel like you're thinking something extremely rude about me," Albedo narrowed her eyes.

"It's your imagination."

"These are the words of someone who was having bad thoughts about someone else."

"As I said, it's your imagination; I was just admiring your figure."

Albedo didn't buy that nonsense; if it were another man saying that, she might believe it, but this man was the husband of the goddess of beauty.

He wouldn't be 'admiring' her body when he literally has the most beautiful woman by his side!

Suddenly, a massive surge of energy was felt by everyone. This made Albedo put the matter aside and look at the portal.

"... What's happening? Where is this energy coming from?" Albedo narrowed her eyes while creating several magic circles in front of her.

"... What's happening? Where is this energy coming from?" Albedo narrowed her eyes as she created several magical circles in front of her.

She looked curiously at the portal as her magic picked up several alerts.

"It seems that one of the scenarios I envisioned is coming true," Albedo thought.
"Someone on the other side is also powering the portal."

Just as Albedo sensed this change, Evie wasn't far behind.

"In formation! Don't lose track of the energy flow!" Evie quickly ordered.

"Yes!"

"Reduce energy production and prepare to use countermeasures if necessary!" Evie slammed her staff on the ground, and several magical circles began to appear throughout the room.

"Yes!"

"Emilly, you know what to do."

"Yes, Mother," the little girl nodded as her eyes took on a pattern of various magical circles, spinning as if coming to life.

"This is the heart of Arcane; no one, not even the gods, can invade here. Whoever it is, they will regret it," Evie growled.

"..." Victor and Albedo watched. Victor looked at Albedo and pointed at Evie with a look that said, 'Is this woman serious?'

Albedo simply nodded naturally, agreeing with him.

Victor rolled his eyes. With just a thought, he could count five beings who could invade this place without being detected.

Among them were Agares, Nyx, Albedo, Victor himself, and Erebus.

Not to mention the primordial beings who could go anywhere they pleased.

The portal suddenly stabilized, revealing a green landscape on the other side, but no one had time to contemplate this beauty when a man emerged from the portal.

He had long golden hair that reached his waist, green eyes, a square face, and he was dressed in a complete suit of silver and gold armor. The cape behind him was pure white with a crest in the shape of a circle with an X in the middle and a sword piercing the circle.

The man stood 2 meters tall, carrying a large shield with the same symbol as his cape, and a golden sword that radiated divine light. The man's expression was clearly hostile.

The moment the man spotted everyone, his reaction was instantaneous.

"!@\$%!*" He shouted something completely unknown and raised the hand holding the sword. Suddenly, the sword in his hand began to glow with divine light.

This scenario... these clothes, Victor knew them well.

"Damn, a paladin! This movie is getting interesting!" Victor laughed as he began to eat his popcorn and sip his drink.

"Hey, make drinks for me too!" Albedo grumbled.

Victor simply snapped his fingers, and a 2-liter glass of juice appeared in the woman's hand.

She soon returned to watching the 'movie' in which several witches created magical shields to protect themselves, but the 'paladin' cut through them as if they were made of paper.

"That sword is clearly not normal," Albedo said. "To cut through 'magic,' especially such dense magic like that of the witches around, the man's energy clearly isn't enough for that, or it has properties for it, so it's fair to assume it's the sword's work."

"Mm. The sword is of divine origin... The material is quite interesting," Victor smiled.

Albedo narrowed her eyes and then created other magical circles to examine the sword.

"Unknown material... Properties: absorption." She opened her eyes wide when she saw a material capable of doing something so ridiculous. This kind of material didn't exist on Earth or even in the pantheon.

Yes, a god could enchant an item to do something similar, but that's an enchantment, not an inherent property of the material itself.

The man charged toward the women, clearly intending to kill them all.

"Tempest!" Evie created a magical circle, and a pure storm burst out of it, pushing the man backward...

At least for a few seconds. Soon, a golden shield enveloped the man, and he placed it in front of him.

"!@#\$\$%!*" Speaking something strange, his eyes glowed with pure gold, and the next moment, a burst of golden energy erupted from him, pushing everything around.

"Damn, this guy is loaded with hacks," Victor adjusted his 3D glasses, which had almost flown off in the gust of wind.

"1... 4... 7... 10... 20... Holy... How many blessings does he have?" Albedo exclaimed.

"Hmm?" Victor looked more closely at the man and saw several thick different strands connected to him.

"Meh, he still has fewer than me," he snorted.

With his body superior to that of a dragon, he could receive as many blessings as he wanted, and that's what happened when all the goddesses and gods of the Olympian pantheon gave their blessings to Victor.

The effect of the blessing was so great that Victor felt a bit stupid for thinking of destroying the pantheon. Clearly, subjugation was much better; after all, he could accumulate blessings.

But to be fair, it wasn't something he knew before; he never thought it was possible.

The best part of this situation was that as a dragon, he was immune to the 'manipulation' of the gods, and even if they wanted to, no one would dare try to manipulate Victor because they valued their lives.

"You're an anomaly. That man is clearly a human... or a race close to a human," Albedo said.

"Cough..." A pale woman coughed up blood on the floor. "This pure energy is annoying," she complained viciously, then slammed her hand on the ground.

The next moment, a giant magical circle appeared in the area, and creatures began to emerge from the circle.

"Oh? Necromancy."

"A disgusting art. But interesting, albeit limited," Albedo's opinion on the matter.

"Oh? I thought you didn't care about the aspects of necromancy, after all, it's magic too?"

"I don't. Dealing with corpses is quite unpleasant; they stink, and even with magic, it takes a while to get rid of the smell."

"I see... So you're quite clean, huh."

"Yes, I like to stay clean."

"..." Albedo narrowed her eyes at Victor; somehow, she felt that he was thinking something bad about her.

When the man saw the corpses, skeletons, and other beings emerging from the magical circle, his expression turned absolutely disgusted.

He pointed his sword at the corpses.

But the girls around didn't stand still; they started casting magic at him, mainly curses to weaken him, but... All the offensive magic just bounced off the golden shield and ricocheted.

"That armor is clearly another divine artifact..."

"His power is influencing it too; he doesn't have as much power as the witches, but he has enough 'quality' to push them... Oh? The armor's material is the opposite of the sword," Victor analyzed.

Albedo analyzed again with her magical spells and saw that the armor had 'repelling' properties.

"I understand... The set works in synergy; the sword absorbs, the armor repels, and the man acts as the intermediary."

"He can control this phenomenon too, with so many blessings, I wouldn't doubt he has other tricks up his sleeve... Dangerous tricks."

Hearing what Victor said, Albedo's head started spinning, and she soon realized. 'Suicidal tricks... Huh.'

"!##\$!!*" He shouted something with the sword pointed at the corpses, and the next moment, a dark red energy burst from his body.

And in the next moment, the corpses stopped moving, and their lifeless eyes glowed with a red light, then they turned to look at the witches.

"... Heh, duality. He has powers of the negative side too," Victor commented.

"Although unlike you, he can't use both together; he has to alternate the 'modes.'"

Proof of Albedo's words came next when the man's dark aura changed to the lighter aura.

"This situation... He's clearly a world champion."

"World champion?" Albedo raised an eyebrow at this unfamiliar adjective.

"Think about it; the man came through the portal alone, and he has the blessings of various gods, even gods from the dark side," Victor said and then stopped explaining.

But he didn't need to explain much; after all, he was dealing with a competent woman, and a few words were enough to make her understand.

"I see... The other side saw the portal suddenly appear as an invasion and took countermeasures," Albedo said. She ate some popcorn and commented, "It seems like the other side is more united than our side."

"Or... on the other side, there aren't as many gods as on our side," Victor said.

"... Just one pantheon that controls the entire planet, huh."

"Yes."

When the corpses started attacking the witches, Evie finally had enough and couldn't control herself anymore.

"Enough!" Her eyes glowed, and the next moment, several magical circles appeared all over the place.

The corpses summoned by the pale woman disappeared like dust, and various chains appeared in the air and held the man's body.

"Wow, so many light shows." Victor laughed.

"She's gotten stronger," Albedo commented. "It seems her research has deepened."

"It looks like she's going to try to capture him," Victor commented.

"A foolish move," Albedo sighed.

"Indeed." Victor simply nodded. You don't capture a powerful enemy without means to suppress, restrain, or completely erase their power.

"Speaking of which, Albedo. Did you notice?"

"... Of course..." Albedo rolled her eyes. Did he think she wouldn't notice that?

"That man is using magic too."

"Fufufu, isn't that interesting? A human wielding a divine artifact, using magic, and using powers from the dark and light sides of the scale."

"As you said before, he may look like a human, but he could be a completely different species from what we have. After all, a human growing up in such an energy-rich environment will clearly have more 'potential' than ours," Victor reminded Albedo.

"That's true... It's not good to make assumptions without thorough research," Albedo agreed.

The man gritted his teeth and let out a horrible scream that once again filled the area with golden energy.

"Tsk." Evie began to control the environment around her; several magical circles were created.

Curses, environmental control, individual control, suggestions.

She was using all the magic in her arsenal except for strategic-class, and it wasn't affecting the man... It was as if he was made to fight beings like her.

"Mother, you can't capture him! Expel him!" Emily spoke after recovering from the previous explosion.

"10 points to Ravenclaw for the correct analysis, the helpful hint," Victor laughed.

Albedo rolled her eyes but also chuckled at Victor's comment; she clearly understood the reference.

Evie heard her daughter's advice, and the next moment, she stopped casting other spells and created a magical circle in front of her.

"Tempest multiplox!" A gust of wind blew out of the circle, and although it didn't damage the man, it was strong enough to push him back toward the portal.

"@\$#!!!" The man said something, but no one understood what he said.

Seeing that he passed through the portal, Evie, not wanting to take any more risks, ordered, "Close the portal now!"

"No, you can't close the portal." Suddenly, two voices echoed around.

Surprised by the sudden voice, everyone looked toward the source and saw a man and a woman whom Evie knew very well, sitting and eating popcorn.

"What the-..." Evie was left speechless, but she couldn't even finish speaking when she heard Victor say, "Yo, 'Master.' That was a great movie; I really enjoyed it."

"Me too, it was quite fun," the woman smiled satisfactorily.

For some reason, Evie felt like she wanted to cough up blood, just like those young masters she had encountered in the past. Instead, her face twitched and turned red, and for a moment, she saw stars.

"M-Mother!"

"Aya... She fainted; it seems the shock of seeing us here completely caught her off guard, huh," Victor laughed.

"Fufufufu, I'll try to do more things like this in the future; it's quite interesting," Albedo laughed too. Then she commented, "But, 'Master,' huh? Why did you call her that?"

"Well, she promised [was threatened] to teach me magic, so she's my magic master, even though I never had time to study with her."

"Hmm... As a dragon, isn't it useless to study magic? After all, you control existence."

"It's never bad to have extra knowledge," Victor said.

And Albedo liked these thoughts very much; she agreed completely with Victor. Despite being a goddess, she never stopped seeking knowledge; after all, that was her obsession and also the way she thought.

Knowledge is power.

On this, the two could agree.

"Please stop talking and help my mother!" Evie exclaimed.

"Hmm?" Albedo and Victor looked at Evie and Emily. Then they both sighed at the same time and said, "No."

Emily was speechless at their attitude.

"She's so weak just for fainting due to an unexpected situation; she clearly isn't my daughter. She should know that there are beings out there who are capable of ignoring all defenses, no matter how good those defenses are. I am proof of that fact."

When Albedo said this, a strange silence fell around Evie's 'daughters,' who were tense because of the sudden intruders.

The man, they could easily recognize, after all, despite a few changes and new features on his face, he was quite familiar. And precisely because they knew them, they didn't dare to do anything; they still valued their lives.

But the strange woman who was clearly a witch? They had no idea who she was, but hearing what she just said, they all thought, 'It can't be... Albedo Moriarty!? The creator of Arcane!?' The witch's eyes shone with enthusiasm.

"Oh... You're quite famous here, huh."

"Of course, I created this country after all," Albedo boasted with pride.

"Hmm, it makes sense." Victor nodded as he got up from where he was sitting and floated toward the portal; halfway there, his two dragon wings appeared, shocking all the women around who didn't know about his evolution.

He floated in front of the portal, and the next moment, the man was back again.

He came with determination on his face, but that determination wavered when he saw an unknown man floating in front of him.

Looking at the man's wings, horns, and his dragon-like eyes that looked like violet flames with shades of crimson.

The man's determined face was replaced by horror.

Victor didn't even have the opportunity to say anything. The reason for that?

The man in front of him simply turned around and ran back to the portal.

"... Uh... I must commend him for making a quick and correct decision."

"He clearly has sharp senses; he easily perceived the threat, even though you didn't release any energy."

"Hah, he was quite amazed by my elegance."

"I don't know. He seemed pretty horrified to me," Albedo laughed, and then she floated toward her daughter and gave her two slaps, one on her right cheek and one on her left cheek.

"Wake up, it's not time to act like a Disney princess."

Evie suddenly wakes up while holding her face and points to Evie and Victor.

"H-How long have you guys been here!?"

"Since the beginning," Albedo replied indifferently, her eyes gleaming with amusement.

Evie had the decency to blush a little when she remembered her arrogant words declaring that no one could come here. She had completely forgotten about her mother's existence.

Threads of energy began to emanate from Victor's ten fingers and moved towards the portal.

Seeing this change, Albedo focused on the dragon in front of her with obvious interest in her eyes.

"W-Wait, Demon King! What are you doing!?"

"Changing the portal's position," Victor spoke neutrally, as if it were very easy to do.

"Huh...?" Albedo didn't know how to react to these words.

"You really have the devil's luck. The first ritual you perform to search on a planet, you discover your species' homeworld and also open a portal in the middle of their civilization."

"Heh, can you sense where the portal was opened?" Albedo asked curiously.

"I can see, not just sense. Now that the connection is established, the image is much clearer to me."

"Don't be fooled by the landscape in front of you; it's just an illusion created by the beings on the other side. They were clearly expecting invaders."

"... That's interesting." Victor's words might seem meaningless, but to someone like Albedo, she could easily understand what he meant.

'If they were expecting invaders, it means that somehow the other side is accustomed to invasions or received some kind of warning.' For a moment, her thoughts turned to the primordial beings.

She could see them doing this, after all, clearly, the other side was a 'weaker' planet than ours, with few supernatural beings.

To give an advantage to the weaker side and 'balance' this unexpected situation, they gave a warning to the 'administrators' of that planet, namely the gods.

Although she thought this, she knew it was just an assumption and shouldn't rush to judgment.

"Hmm, I can't remove the portal... Someone is interfering. Wait here." Victor steps through the portal.

...

In a medieval city, the citizens looked up at the sky and saw a blue portal emanating overwhelming energy.

Near the portal, a group of individuals covered in golden armor floated in a battle-ready position.

"Alfey, what's wrong!? Why did you flee from the battle!?" A woman wearing armor similar to the man's, of the same height, with golden hair and green eyes, asked.

"On the other side..." The golden-haired man swallowed hard, took a deep breath, and calmed his breathing.

"There is a-" He didn't have time to report because the portal vibrated, and a man emerged from it.

The man's wings spread out, casting a giant shadow over the city. Pure red energy silently overflowed from his body, sending chills down everyone's spine.

"Oh? Interesting, so there's a battalion of beings like you?" Although the man was saying something, no one understood his words.

The woman who had asked what happened to the man opened her eyes in shock when she saw this being. She clearly understood the state her companion was in now. She never thought that such beings existed on the other side.

Beings they thought were extinct, a Drakyo.

But it wasn't just the existence of this being that stunned her, it was... how incredibly beautiful he was. Even though she had encountered the Gods in the past, she had never seen anyone as beautiful as this man.

The man looked around, checking each individual, and then his gaze went to another place, specifically to the sky.

The man's eyes narrowed with power, and the next moment, he opened his mouth to say something unknown to them.

"Break. Contain. Disable."

The words spoken by the man seemed to carry a power capable of shaping creation because the next moment, he said this:

The portal became much more stable and appeared to be under the man's complete control.

Ripples began to appear in front of the group, and several beings started to materialize.

The 'Gods' were here, and they clearly didn't look happy.

But this appearance only made the man's smile grow, and the next moment... an explosion of pure red energy burst from the man's body.

It was as if the world was crashing down on everyone.

"S-So much power."

She didn't know who said that, and she didn't care because she was feeling the same way as them.

Even though they were all in the sky, it was extremely difficult to stay afloat. Some even fell to the ground as if gravity had increased hundreds of times.

And to think all of this happened just because of the power emanating from the creature's body.

If there were any doubts that he was a Drakyo, those doubts were completely evaporated now. Only these beings had such power. Who were these invaders!? And what did they want on these lands?!

The man's mocking smile grew, and he said something as if he were disappointed about something.

"Weak."

Although no one understood his words, everyone understood their meaning, and it infuriated all the beings present. But what could they do?

The next moment, as if he had finished something, he pointed to the black-haired man.

"Get stronger; I will return."

Again, they didn't understand what he said, but the meaning of his actions was worth more than a thousand words.

That arrogant smile, that disdain in his eyes, that pointing gesture, his words

—everything clearly was a challenge! They didn't understand each other, but as warriors, they could tell what he wanted.

The man turned and entered the portal. Not even seconds later, the portal disappeared, allowing everyone present to breathe again.

The man left behind a group of stunned gods and mortals, an experience that impacted many powerful beings who thought they were invincible.

Chapter 833: The Singularity.

Chapter 833: The Singularity.

"So? How was the other side?"

"Weak, but strong enough to easily kill them all." Victor declared.

"Heh... You sure are a monster, Progenitor."

He went alone against an entire planet and came back. If that isn't called being a monster, what else should she call it?

Victor didn't care about Albedo as he looked at Evie with a serious gaze. "You're lucky I'm here, Evie."

"If I weren't here, this place would probably have been conquered, and you would have been killed."

"... Is the other side really that strong?" After a moment of hesitation, she asked.

"Yes, but their strength isn't individual. It's in their unity."

"Unity?"

"Yes. The whole planet is united under a pantheon. I looked at each of those gods, and although they aren't great individually, they're just below Zeus in terms of individual strength."

"They are united, they act together, and clearly, unlike our lazy gods, they've trained in the art of war."

"Even though the mortal world is backward, their gods are more competent than the ones I know." With just a glance at the world, Victor could see many things.

Mainly, that world seemed to be a fantasy world.

"That's interesting. The entire planet has only one flag, huh." Albedo spoke. "The planet must be quite young."

Victor simply nodded at Albedo's words, but he didn't stop looking at Evie, and then he continued his words:

"What's more dangerous, a spoiled Zeus with strong but uncontrollable power, or a group of nerfed versions of Zeus with trained power, and acting together like an army?"

Evie, and no one else, answered him because the answer was obvious.

The army was stronger. Although quality was an important factor, the power of numbers couldn't be ignored.

Look at the demons; they are a perfect example. Despite there being few really strong beings, demons are a threat to everyone because of their high number of individuals.

And that's what makes Victor dangerous. After all, as Demon King, all those demons need only a few words to go to war.

"... Regardless of what happened, we could have handled our problem on our own. We don't need your help, Demon King."

"The reason I said you would have been conquered or killed is because there was an annoying being on the other side." Victor floated back to his chair and sat down, crossing his legs, resting his body against the chair, and resting his face on his hand.

"An annoying being?" Albedo asked.

"The leader of the other gods, the God King of that planet, is a god who controls space," Victor replied.

Evie shuddered slightly when she understood the implications of Victor's words.

"Well, damn, that explains a lot." Albedo sighed and looked at her daughter. "This time, you were very careless."

Evie bit her lip and looked at her daughter, who had warned her about her 'bad feeling.'

For a moment, the thought that she should have listened to her daughter crossed her mind, but she shook her head. How could she stop years of effort just because of a 'feeling'? It was simply ridiculous.

In other words, she almost killed her entire species due to her haste.

A strange atmosphere fell around them as Evie's daughters just looked at their mother, who seemed like a child who had just been scolded by her parents.

A sight they had never seen before from their queen.

Victor observed this situation with neutral eyes while conversing with Roxanne inside.

[Darling, why didn't you absorb some individuals from the other side? That way, we could have a better understanding of these beings.]

[That's not necessary... not yet, at least.]

[Why not?]

[Because this is not my problem. It's the witches' problem.]

[... Still, I think you should have observed some individuals.] Roxanne felt that Victor was being naive but didn't comment on it. After all, she knew her husband well, and he was anything but naive.

[No problem; we can do that whenever we want. For now, I'll let the witches handle their own problem, and in case of a dangerous situation... I'll offer them a deal.] Victor smiled.

[A deal with the devil... Fufufufu, I understand what you want to do now.] Roxanne laughed when she heard Victor's thoughts on the matter.

"Hmm?" Victor suddenly narrowed his eyes when he felt a change in the portal. He abruptly stood up from where he was sitting and floated toward the portal.

"This..." He opened his eyes wide in shock.

Albedo looked curiously at the portal with her senses, and just like Victor, she also opened her eyes wide in shock.

"Impossible!" They both exclaimed at the same time.

[Natalia, come to my location now and bring Zaladrac and Jeanne.]

[Y-Yes! I'll do that now!] Natalia was startled by the sudden voice in her head, but when she recognized the voice, she wasted no time and went to do as ordered.

Victor looked up, specifically at the shield surrounding Arcane, as his eyes glowed faintly.

And then he spoke in the draconic language.

"Open."

Evie opened her eyes wide when she felt a breach in her defenses.

"Demon King, what are you—"

"I opened a path for my group to enter this place."

Did Victor need to do this? No, he didn't need to. After all, his wives were inside a dimension in his soul, and he could simply create a portal here. But by doing so, they would know that Victor could bypass the defenses of this place.

Normally, this wouldn't be a problem since they were just witches, a 'weak' faction from his perspective.

But... the situation changes when there are powerful gods watching this place.

Victor frowned for a few seconds when he felt two ravens several kilometers away, observing this location.

Because of these beings, Victor had to keep his trump card hidden. The trump card that allowed him to invade a pantheon alone and open a portal in the middle of the pantheon, summoning all the forces of hell and his own world.

"You can't do this!"

"This is my territory! I—." When Evie was about to say more, she was suddenly silenced forcibly.

"Silence," Victor spoke in the draconic language.

"Mmmmmhmmm!?"

"You have no idea what kind of mess you've just opened, do you?" An overwhelming pressure emanated from Victor's body.

Evie shuddered when she felt the gaze and pressure from that man.

When she tried to say something again, she saw her mother floating in the air as hundreds of magic circles began to appear around her. The woman's face was completely serious, very different from her usual self.

Emilly, Selena, and Evie's daughters opened their eyes wide when they saw how many magic circles the woman was creating.

It was all so complex, so well-structured, and each magic circle was perfectly connected to the others. Instead of magic, it was more like a work of art.

"Beautiful..." Emilly murmured as she followed her eyes in this spectacle.

Albedo's magic circle surrounded the entire castle and increased the defense several times.

"She took my territory by force..." Evie was speechless; she never thought the difference between her and her mother was so great.

"Progenitor."

"Yes, leave it to me." Victor spread his wings, and soon, a red power with hints of black began to emanate from his body.

They didn't need to talk much since they had the same idea.

They needed to reduce the influence of the portal in this place.

In the next moment-

The world was painted red.

"This... This... This is ridiculous!" Evie exclaimed as she fell to her knees on the ground, not even realizing she could speak again.

"Just how much energy does he have!?" Emily asked incredulously.

This oppressive sensation lasted only a few seconds because Victor soon spoke in the draconic language.

"Block. Control."

Soon, all that red energy focused on the portal, creating a dome around it.

Using Victor's energy as the central piece, Albedo began to move her hands, and like a conductor, she started creating various magic circles of different sizes.

10... 100... 1000... 10,000... 1,000,000!

One million magic circles were created in just a few seconds!

The witches could only watch this phenomenon in disbelief, with a sense of admiration and a bit of inferiority.

"My grandmother... She's on a completely different level," Emily couldn't help but think.

Creating so many magic circles that intricately connect to each other was simply a divine feat.

When all the magic circles merged with the red energy like a puzzle fitting together, the woman spoke:

"Here I proclaim. You Must Protect Me, Because You Are My Knight. Heroic Class Magic: Rho Aias."

The spirit of a muscular man wearing only a helmet, shield, and spear emerged from Albedo's body. He roared around with a war cry, and in the next moment, he flew toward the front of the portal and took a defensive position. Soon after, the spirit began to petrify.

This phenomenon wasn't isolated as several other spirits, whether men or women, emerged from Albedo's body and circled the portal in a defensive line, and just like the first one, they turned into stone.

In the next moment, the red energy and the magic circle began to merge with the statues, and the entire area was isolated.

Not just isolated, the entire place was enclosed in its own dimension. What Victor and Albedo had just created was a separate, isolated dimension.

Evie, Selena, and Emilly had many questions in their minds, especially about the magic Albedo had used, but they couldn't say anything because Victor spoke.

"It's starting."

Soon, the witches watched in horror as the 'time' in that isolated space began to pass extremely quickly.

The ground visibly started to age and decay; it was as if time had passed hundreds of times faster.

"What on earth is happening!?" Evie couldn't take it anymore and asked. As someone who liked to be in control, this entire situation was incredibly stressful for her.

But... unfortunately, no one answered her question. Albedo and Victor just looked seriously at the portal.

"Will the Golems hold?" Victor asked. With his gaze, he could clearly tell that those beings weren't souls or spirits but simply golems.

As a Soul Master, he clearly understood that the woman wasn't summoning spirits; she projected a past image through magic and used it as golems. She used the 'myth' recorded in the Akashic Records to create the magic that everyone had just witnessed.

"I don't know. This is the first time I've dealt with this."

"Hmm..." Victor pointed his palm towards the golems, and in the next moment, the stone golems began to change. Starting slowly from their feet, their stone bodies began to be covered by something.

"Divine Iron..." Albedo pursed her lips; this man had just created a massive pile of wealth with a wave of his hand!

Albedo just shook her head, sighing; she clearly underestimated Victor's abilities. Yes, she thought he could do many things, but not even in her wildest dreams did she think he could create materials that only existed in the pantheons!

'Control over creation, huh...!' She truly came to understand the implications of those words now.

[Victor, what's the matter? Why did you suddenly summon everyone?] Zaladrac asked.

[There's a situation here. You'll understand when you get here...]

[Mm.] Zaladrac just made a confirming sound.

[Don't forget what we discussed; protect Jeanne's evolution with your powers.]

[I know.] Zaladrac wouldn't forget that. After all, it was necessary for Victor's plans to hide his current war potential.

Suddenly, a portal appeared around the group, and in the next moment, Zaladrac, Jeanne, and Natalia emerged.

Jeanne was fully armed from head to toe, and only Zaladrac was in her dress, but compared to Jeanne, she had all her dragon 'features' on display.

She was clearly showcasing her power as a dragon, a power that had grown even stronger when Victor adopted her into his lineage.

Jeanne looked around, and when she saw the witches, her face twitched for a few seconds, but she soon returned to normal. She didn't have a good impression of witches, but she wouldn't let her biases cloud her judgment.

"I brought them, Master!"

"Mm, thank you very much, Natalia. You can go back and rest now."

Natalia smiled kindly when she heard Victor's words. Even after becoming one of the most arrogant races out there, she was still humble.

"Yes." Natalia nodded, looking around only to store the information in her head, and in the next moment, she left through the portal.

Zaladrac spread her wings and flew toward Victor. "Victor, what's the matter?"

"This is the problem." Victor pointed to the portal.

"The flow of time is completely messed up. What's happening here?"

"I don't know... not yet... Can you identify anything?"

"I have a feeling I've seen something similar in the past, but I can't remember." Despite having awakened most of her memories with her recent evolution...

She was still trying to adjust because it wasn't just one dragon's memory but all her ancestors' memories.

"I see..." Victor nodded.

If Zaladrac, with all the memories of her dragon lineage, couldn't identify the problem, Jeanne, as the oldest woman in the universe, might know something.

"This energy..." Jeanne narrowed her eyes.

Just with her body language, Victor understood that she knew something.

Without wasting time, Victor probed Jeanne's mind and connected her mind to his.

[What do you know?]

[Victor...?]

[Yes, I'm developing this to communicate from a distance.] Victor could easily communicate with those who had a deep connection with him, like Zaladrac and Roxanne. Since evolving as a dragon, he had been trying to do something similar to use with any being he wanted, regardless of distance. As long as they were on the same plane, he could reach that person's mind.

It wasn't as deep a connection as with Roxanne or Zaladrac, who could talk even across dimensions, but it was good enough for giving orders and managing his people without relying on equipment.

Jeanne nodded internally. [This energy, I felt it in the past when my brother was creating the planets.]

[This strange change must have been caused by him or the Abyss Judges, maybe both. After all, as the one who manages life and the continuation of life and the one who manages souls, they work together.] Jeanne explained.

[So it's the Primordials, huh...]

[Yes.]

Victor thought for a moment and then looked at Albedo, who was still staring at the portal. She didn't even care about the arrival of new faces; her gaze was like that of a scientist seeing a new test subject.

"Albedo, let's isolate this place."

Albedo blinked and shifted her attention to Victor while her brain registered his words, and a few seconds later, she spoke.

"Okay... Yes... Let's isolate everything." Just a few seconds after she understood Victor's hidden words.

"Zaladrac, cover the areas I'm not paying attention to... And." Victor suddenly turned, his eyes shining in deep violet, while his chest started glowing violet as the atmosphere became oppressive, and no one could breathe properly.

In the next moment, an overwhelming roar echoed throughout Arcane, followed by a beam of red flames that shot into the sky.

ROOOOOOOOAR!

The two ravens didn't even have time to react before they were engulfed by the flames.

And they weren't the only ones hit as Victor suddenly turned his gaze toward two gods who were observing from a distance.

"What-"

"Gaaahhhh!"

...

Nordic Pantheon.

The Allfather opened his eyes, with killing intent and pure anger evident in them. He didn't like that his family members had been eliminated.

"All Father! Your face!" One of the guarding Valkyries suddenly spoke.

"...." Odin touched his eyes and saw golden blood.

Seeing this blood, the gods' eyes shone even more with murderous intent.

"Valkyrie, call Thor and Freya."

"Yes, A-All-Father"

"Frigga, tell me about the meeting of supernatural beings."

"You're finally showing interest?" Frigga, a woman with long brown hair and vibrant green eyes, commented.

"Yes. I will go in person."

"Mm... Just don't start a war, Odin. We need to assess this individual first."

"I don't start wars, Frigga. I finish them."

An energy rippled in front of the man, and soon, a towering woman of five meters in height appeared.

She had long light blue hair and blue eyes and was wearing a tight-fitting suit that seemed to come from a Sci-fi robot pilot's outfit.

"God-King."

"What do you want, Outsider?"

"So much time has passed. Have you considered my proposal?"

"....." Odin fell silent.

And that silence was the answer the woman needed to her question.

"I see... It seems I judged you wrongly."

"... What do you mean, Outsider?"

"Initially, I thought that a wise and powerful god like you could help me."

"But I forgot that despite being a wise god, you are a coward."

An explosion of power emanated from Odin's body.

"Did you dare to call me a coward!? I, Odin!?"

But the tall woman remained indifferent as a barrier formed in front of her.

"Then help me." The woman spoke indifferently.

"....."

Odin's power drained, and he looked at the woman with complicated eyes. The proposal she made was very tempting; she would give him anything he wanted, but in return, he had to help her.

Despite the proposal being very enticing, he couldn't accept it... After all, it was too risky.

To make matters worse, in this specific agreement, he couldn't be 'dishonest' because they would be making a promise with an artifact that could erase the soul of a being, whether a god or not.

It was an artifact with the same effect as the witches' contracts but much more lethal.

He couldn't accept the agreement, but he also couldn't let the woman go and offer this agreement to another group, which was why he was 'delaying' this meeting.

"... As expected, a coward," she commented neutrally, and in the next moment, she turned away.

"Where are you going?"

"To find another suitor, I've wasted too much time in this place, and your attempts to make me 'attached' to this place are laughable."

"You don't-" Odin was about to say something, but Frigga just held him back while shaking her head.

Odin bit his lip and just sighed.

In the next moment, the woman simply disappeared with the same blue energy she came with.

"Haah..." Odin let out a long sigh.

"... Who do you think she will seek help from?" Frigga asked after a moment of silence.

"The Hindu pantheon. After all, there are many powerful beings there."

"But they are not as united as we are, and the truly powerful beings of that pantheon won't move unless their land is in danger."

"A group as united as ours can't help her."

"The Celts?"

"Too weak."

"Shinto?"

"Weak."

"Greek?"

"No longer exist."

"....."

"So, there's only..." Odin's face twisted a bit, "That boy again... Haah."

"He really has the luck of the devil," Odin grumbled.

"Well, he is the Devil himself," Frigga said naturally, a slight blush appearing on her face.

Odin narrowed his eyes when he saw his wife's reaction, and he became even more irritated.

"You have more pictures of him, don't you?"

"Of course not. You took the liberty of erasing everything."

"Frigga!"

"Stop being paranoid; it's just a picture."

"It doesn't matter if it's one picture or three! I won't allow it!"

"Odin, you're overreacting again. We've already discussed this." Frigga narrowed her eyes.

Due to the recent rise of the Blood God's religion, updated photos of the 'Blood God' with his new dragon form began circulating in the Nordic territory, and it turned out that these photos fell into the hands of the queen and many goddesses of the Nordic pantheon.

This situation left many male gods with a strong dislike for Victor.

Chapter 834: The Singularity. 2

Chapter 834: The Singularity. 2

"Fucking Gods." Victor grunted in annoyance when he felt that they hadn't all left.

His eyes gleamed, and he stared directly into the faces of these Gods.

"Leave."

"Victor Alucard, you can't-"

"I can't what? I can't do this? I can't kill the Gods?"

Victor's suit tie began to change, and in the next moment, an odachi appeared in his hand.

The Gods watching broke into a cold sweat when they felt the aura of that sword.

This creature was dangerous! It couldn't be reasoned with!

Albedo looked in the direction where Victor was speaking and saw the appearance of the Gods.

'Thoth and Khons, huh.' She knew the duo from the Egyptian Pantheon, especially Thoth, who represented an area similar to hers. Unlike her, who was the Goddess of Research and Alchemy,

He was The God of Knowledge.

"This won't end here, Progenitor. You can't be an enemy of the Gods and continue to live," Khons spoke.

"Tell that to the entire Greek Pantheon, you vermin."

Despite being so far away, they seemed to be conversing as if they were face to face.

The faces of the two Gods darkened when they heard what he said.

"Now, Leave. Or I will send you back to your King... Piece by piece."

They both swallowed hard and quickly disappeared. They didn't want to test his patience!

When he felt that all the Gods had left, Victor's expression relaxed.

"[... You couldn't act as if you didn't sense their presence, could you?]" Roxanne asked.

"Screw that, their looks were irritating, especially Odin's; I could feel his sense of superiority and arrogance from here, disgusting bastard," Victor grumbled.

"[Victor... Control your temper,]" Roxanne spoke seriously.

"[I know, Roxanne. I know.]" Victor was not foolish; he knew he shouldn't act like an irrational beast.

He had been trained by Scathach; 'control' had been etched into his Soul from the beginning. After all, he always needed control with so much Power in his hands.

But... But... It was just annoying that these Gods were invading his 'territory' and looking at a 'treasure' he coveted so greedily. It was irritating and disgusting.

He felt like flaying them alive and tossing their pieces into a shredder.

Victor had been possessive even before Evolving. Now? That possessiveness had exceeded numerically possible limits and had become unknown.

To him, it was absurdly annoying to have someone invading his 'territory' and looking at his 'treasures and lovers' with greed.

To be honest, Victor was quite rational; after all, Gods killed for less, just look at Mythology.

They were all irrational creatures.

So, for him, being above the Gods was normal for him to act like this, right?

"[Victor, control your temper,]" Roxanne warned him again.

Victor sighed deeply and looked at the girls who were silently staring at him with incredulous eyes.

"What?" He asked the Witches.

"N-Nothing." Evie quickly spoke, stuttering. She seemed quite meek; she had many things she wanted to say, but she didn't have the courage now.

Seeing the Dragon's Roar that casually killed two Gods up close had a significant effect on her.

Not just on her, but on all the Witches present.

"Evie, control your Witches," Albedo reminded.

"... Oh!" Evie opened her eyes and looked at her daughters.

"Tell them not to panic, say it was a test of some weapon or something."

"Uh... Mother, no one will believe that."

"... It doesn't matter, just make something up and keep them calm!" Evie snapped.

"Y-Yes!"

Meanwhile, Albedo spoke.

"Is everything okay? You just rudely expelled two Egyptian Gods, and knowing them, they won't let it slide."

"Hah, it wasn't just those two idiots; Odin's ravens and two other unknown Gods were here too."

"... So that Breath." Albedo opened her eyes wide when she understood what happened.

"Yes." Victor's odachi changed back into a tie.

"You're crazy. Killing the All Father's family members, such an act is equivalent to asking for war."

"If Odin wants war, he'll get war," Victor said disdainfully.

"I'm looking forward to unleashing my cute Wolf on him."

Victor didn't fear war or conflict; in fact, he even liked it. But he was trying his best not to provoke unnecessary conflicts, but it was just too difficult considering how the Gods acted.

Therefore, the best way to achieve 'peace' was through conquest or diplomacy, the latter being possible only when Victor was 'worthy' enough to be on the same level as them.

Something he had achieved after evolving into a Progenitor of The Dragons.

Before Victor's existence, he didn't matter much to the Pantheons. But now that he was a Progenitor of an entirely new Race of Dragons, they became eager. After all, they were witnessing a new Faction composed entirely of Dragons growing.

How could they not be excited?

Taking advantage of this fact, Victor would try diplomacy.

Yes... He would try, but Victor knew the Gods well; he knew how troublesome they could be, and he wouldn't bow down to them either.

'Well, due to my actions, I highly doubt I can form an alliance with the Egyptian and Norse Pantheons... But maybe the Celtic and Shinto Pantheons are possible,' Victor thought.

"..." Albedo blinked her eyes twice, then she smiled with amusement. She clearly understood what the 'cute Wolf' he was talking about meant.

"It seems that... It's not you who should fear Odin, but Odin who should fear you, huh," Albedo reflected, and then she spoke.

"The roles have completely reversed."

She felt a sense of amusement, and she couldn't help herself: "Hahahahaha, this is interesting, very interesting indeed. I really want to see their faces when you unleash your 'cute Wolf' on him."

"I not only have a cute Wolf, but I also have a monster... And soon, I will have a Dragon," he smiled internally, wondering how long he needed to wait for his plan to succeed.

'I never thought I'd come up with a plan that involves using my beauty... Sigh, sometimes I hate Adonis's memories,' Victor thought.

This 'beauty' strategy was clearly something Adonis and Aphrodite would think of.

Unlike the two of them, Victor preferred to do things more 'militantly' rather than 'subtly'.

Even though he thought about it, Victor clearly understood the effects of this strategy, and he wouldn't give it up just because he wasn't comfortable with it. After all, a similar strategy had been used by his Wives to make their Religion grow so much.

Whether they were men or women, Beings liked 'beautiful' things.

In Victor's case, he was 'handsomely beautiful,' and he would use that to attract more people to ally with him... Of course, to also annoy the Gods.

Want to annoy a God? Capture the attention of their wife, and they will definitely get very irritated.

Jeanne hugged Victor, making him look at the woman.

"What's wrong, Jeanne?"

"... It's nothing... I just feel a little hot," she spoke naturally as she let out a warm sigh.

Victor observed with amusement. "Oh? My dear Jeanne is acting like this? What happened?"

It was worth noting that Jeanne was not Agnes, Natashia, or Violet, who were known for being more 'honest' with their feelings.

"These damn Dragon genes... Ugh," Jeanne grumbled as she hugged him tighter.

Victor just stroked her head and said, "Let's isolate this place; I don't want anyone else watching this."

"... That sounds like a good idea," Albedo said in a strange tone that made Victor look at her.

Seeing the woman's face looking at Jeanne and him with interest, Victor rolled his eyes. Unlike other women, Albedo wasn't looking at this with excitement or envy, but with academic interest. After all, Jeanne was no longer in her Vampire appearance; her horns and wings were clearly showing due to her excitement.

Victor looked at Zaladrac, who was supposed to maintain the disguise of Jeanne, and he saw only Zaladrac's fixed and passionate gaze on him.

Clearly, she had lost complete focus just like Jeanne.

"... How can you lose control like this? It's not like you haven't been a Dragon for a long time,"

"You're the Progenitor and my mate; being close to you shakes my instincts. That display was enough to excite-."

"Okay, I get it." Victor cut off Zaladrac; the woman was talking too much already. He didn't want private information to fall into strangers' ears.

"Control yourself and help me isolate the area. When you're done, I'll pamper you."

"Mm!"

The Primordials who witnessed the events of Victor entering another planet.

"...This man, does he have some sixth sense to sniff out trouble or something? Because he's in that place! He shouldn't be there!" The Judges of The Abyss growled in unison.

They looked at The Universal Tree. "It was you, right? Did you warn him?" They accused him.

"Do you think I have time to babysit a brat? I have work to do, this was 100% his doing. I have nothing to do with it." The Universal Tree rolled its eyes.

It looked at the planet where Victor was, specifically at his 'daughter.' "Hmm... She seems very frightened, huh."

Unlike the other planets, this Sector was not fully developed yet; his 'daughter,' the World Tree of Positivity, was still in the 'adolescent' phase here. This place didn't even have a World Tree of Negativity yet.

"Of course she is. The Power that man unleashed was clearly the antithesis of her existence; she probably doesn't even know what it is yet."

Since she was not fully matured, the memories imbued in her existence had not been awakened yet. After all, this whole situation was abnormal; such a strong Sector like Earth should not have made contact with a weaker one.

The Sector itself that the Witches opened the portal to was abnormal too; the planet was more enveloped in the 'Positive' side than the 'Negative'.

This meant that the Beings themselves were more likely to be 'good' people. This didn't mean there were no bad people; it just meant they were the minority, and because of that, many deaths of 'hate' and negative feelings did not occur.

As a result, Negativity couldn't grow, leading to the state where the planet already had a World Tree of Positivity, but it was not mature enough for its Negative counterpart to come into existence.

There wasn't even a Hell in that place yet! This was indeed a much younger Sector than Earth.

"Haah..." The Universal Tree just sighed.

"This shouldn't have happened; that Dragon shouldn't have been there. The encounter between the Witches and their Ancestors should have happened, an initial conflict should have occurred, and casualties would have happened with the Witches."

"That annoying Witch would have intervened to Balance the game, so both sides would clash. And in the near future, a ceasefire would occur. The Witches would migrate from Earth to the other planet and begin to develop them... But now all these events have gone down the drain!"

"Shouldn't that man be preparing for the gathering of Supernatural Beings!? What is he doing there!?" They complained and grumbled more.

They felt that they had recently started to complain more all because of the existence of this Being.

Everything that the Judges of The Abyss spoke of would be everything that would happen 'normally' if someone as powerful as Victor weren't there; it would be a situation similar to what happened in Human History when a country tried to invade another, was repelled, and both sides lost strength, leading to a peace agreement that would develop both.

"What are we going to do now!? He is your son-in-law, solve this!"

The Universal Tree narrowed its eyes. "...Are you always going to play that card now when you don't want to deal with work?"

"Yes." The three of them shamelessly said in unison.

A vein throbbed in the man's head; for a moment, he almost felt like punching the three through multiple Galaxies' distance, but that would only cause unnecessary destruction and more work for him, so he just sighed again.

"I have an idea."

"...Oh? Explain."

"Let Victor handle this and move on." He gave an innocent smile; he really didn't want to deal with this work.

"....."

Just by the look of the three, he could tell they were not satisfied with this statement.

"Fine, let's isolate that Sector and make Time pass faster. That way, they can develop to at least have some high-level God King existences."

"This will give time for my daughter to mature, and The World Tree of Negativity to grow, Balancing things."

"...So what will be the Time ratio?"

"30 minutes on Earth, 100,000 years in that Sector," The Universal Tree said.

"100,000 years, huh... Isn't that too long? They might forget about this incident if it's that long."

"They won't forget; after all, the portal will still exist. And unlike Earth's Humans, the Humans in that place have much longer lifespans than normal. Plus, the Gods will still exist."

"...Not to mention, I think the impact of my son-in-law's existence is significant enough for them not to forget."

If the Judges had Humanoid Forms, they would definitely be rolling their eyes now.

"100,000 years then, and then we go back to normal time, right?"

"Yes." The Universal Tree nodded.

Using their Powers together, the two began their work.

...

30 minutes later, Earth time.

"Huuuh... What's happening?" The Universal Tree asked as it looked at the planet in front of them.

"..." The Abyss Judges just trembled in unison.

The ancient medieval era was completely gone, and now they were in an almost futuristic modern era; the incident that happened that day with Victor was in the past, but no one forgot it. The planet's history books told the story of the 'very handsome' 'invader' who suddenly appeared, also mentioning that this invader was a Dragoy.

There were even various cults worshipping the invader, and some minor Gods were part of this cult.

"What the hell is this?" They exclaimed in unison.

Due to the past incident, Humanity became even more united, leading to a joint effort to better themselves.

Yes, there was more Negativity now, and Beings who wanted to do evil or profit above all else appeared. After all, that was normal, it was the nature of all Beings.

But compared to Earth, this place had very few of these Beings, the reason being that the Gods were ruling wisely here.

Another fact that contributed to this tranquility was the discovered portal.

Everyone understood that the invasion that happened the first time would happen again in the future; the existence of the portal was proof of that. The portal was like an alarm telling the Beings that things were not over yet, just postponed.

"...By the Primordial Chaos, this was very effective! My son-in-law's existence was very effective! This Sector went from an undeveloped state to a state similar to Earth in just 100,000 years!"

Not even Earth was that fast, the reason being several catastrophic events that happened on Earth and the greed of the Gods.

The Gods of Earth had always leaned more towards 'exploring' than 'guiding' Mortals; it was because of this experience that the Primordial Entities thought that 100,000 years wouldn't be a big deal. But they forgot to take into account several situations, the main one being the impact of Victor's existence on these Beings.

Instead of following the same path as Earth, these Gods assumed the posture of guiding their people, and the fact that there was only one Pantheon also helped in this development.

The Judges of The Abyss just waved their hands, and several screens appeared in front of them.

"This Sector already has a functional Hell, and The System is working correctly... Hmm, the Ruler does not exist here yet. Despite that, there have been no problems because the Gods are taking the reins to 'Judge' the dead, thus doing the Ruler's work... They are quite competent."

"Not only that, this place has a lot of Life..." The Universal Tree narrowed its eyes.
"Holy... Abyss, look at this."

The Judges of the Abyss looked where The Universal Tree was pointing.

"...99% of the Mortal population has The Essence of a God..."

"This... This is ridiculous; this kind of situation is not normal; it can already be called an abnormality."

"Not necessarily, after all, it's not causing a bug in The System, right?"

"Are you blind? 99% of the population has The Essence of a God, and that Essence is thicker than normal; they are basically Beings progressing toward becoming Gods!"

The current population of the world was 20 billion Beings, and 99% of these Beings had The Essence of a God. If all these Beings become Gods... An unprecedented anomaly would occur.

After all, excess of anything was not good; Balance was always necessary.

"This won't happen; look." The Universal Tree showed an image to The Judges of The Abyss.

In this image, they saw The Council of Gods on this planet discussing this problem and the decision they made to control who will become a God and who will not.

"...They are policing themselves."

"It's more like they don't want too many Gods to not lose Power, but this greed is being effective in ensuring a Balance."

As Victor said, existence had strange ways of balancing itself.

"They even created Environmental Artifacts so that these semi-Gods don't reach Enlightenment and become Gods."

"...Haah, I'll think about this problem later. For now, let's discuss something... What should we do now?"

The Universal Tree fell silent. "...That's a good question indeed."

The situation was so abnormal that they pondered what to do next.

"This is your fault."

"What!? How is this my fault!?" He was indignant now.

"He's your son-in-law, so it's your fault."

"Ugh," The Universal Tree grumbled.

"Wait a sec, if Victor's existence is so effective, why don't we just send him to a less developed Sector and have him flex his Power a bit to see if it achieves the same result?"

"Hell no! This situation is clearly an exception to the rule; don't use what happened here as the standard."

Usually, when a powerful alien Being from another Dimension invades, the normal reaction of Beings is to panic and start killing each other, not unite under one banner and become more efficient.

This Sector was clearly abnormal, and because it encountered an even greater abnormality known as Victor, somehow this happened.

"Are you sure? You can't know if you don't try, you know?"

"... We'll think about it later. Now, don't change the subject!"

"Ugh. Just let the Beings resolve their problems; if something goes wrong, we intervene."

"In the end, we won't do anything."

"We've already done too much. It's up to the Beings to sort it out now. As Regulators of Existence, our job is done. This Sector has been Balanced, and it's capable of dealing with an existence like the Pantheons of Earth."

"...Didn't you say they can handle Victor?"

"Do you think anyone besides the strongest Beings can handle him?"

"... Fair enough." Despite this Sector having developed significantly, no Being of the same level as the strongest beings like Kali, Shiva, Victor, Odin, Ra, etc., had appeared yet.

The Powers of these Beings were as strong as the 'Emperors' of older Sectors.

To be honest, Earth hadn't evolved into an older Sector simply because of internal conflict; after all, there were many powerful Beings there. But evolving into an older Sector required everyone to unite under one banner, something challenging to achieve on Earth with so many abnormal Beings. In only that place, there were three Apocalyptic Beasts!

No Sector had three Apocalyptic Beasts!

Not even this developed Sector has Apocalyptic Beasts.

Earth's Sector was clearly abnormal, and that's why the Primordial Entities kept a closer eye on that place.

"Abyss, we have a problem."

"What is it now?" The three spoke at the same time.

"The effects of the passage of Time have passed through the portal," The Universal Tree spoke.

"What!?" The three looked in the direction of the portal in Arcane and saw the state of the room around it.

As they focused their eyes on the portal, they saw that it was connecting the two planets in a rather direct way.

In other words, because of their action of increasing Time on that planet, some traces of that Time passage had passed through the portal.

"How did we miss this...?" Incredulity was evident in their tone of voice.

"Standing by this man is diminishing our intelligence."

"He's a nuisance."

The Judges of The Abyss were quite dissatisfied; it was not common for them to miss such small 'details.'

But in this specific situation, they had no choice but to blame themselves. After all, they had merely focused on the one planet and didn't pay closer attention to the portal and Earth.

The Universal Tree just rolled his eyes and didn't comment on Abyss's words, already accustomed to the perfection the three expected in their work.

"Anyway, we've finished our work here. The Balance has been achieved, and we should not interfere further with the Beings."

"Are you really going to ignore this situation?"

The Universal Tree shrugged. "My son-in-law and that Witch prevented the effects of Time from passing and spreading further; we have nothing more to do."

Their job was to maintain The Balance of The Universe, but that didn't mean they didn't have their own personal responsibilities.

Take The Universal Tree, for example: he was responsible for the continuation of Life, Existence, and The Maintenance of The Universe.

A Sector with stronger Supernatural Beings coming into contact with a Sector that hadn't even had a chance to develop yet?

He wouldn't allow that to happen; as the Primordial One dealing with Life, he wouldn't let the new 'plants' be uprooted before they could show their own potential.

Despite his bias towards Jeanne, The Universal Tree took his work very seriously.

A sentiment that the three Judges of The Abyss also shared: they were responsible for Souls and The Spiritual Side of Existence, and it was essential for Souls to progress and grow, which couldn't be done without 'Life'. Because of this, the two Entities often worked together since their jobs complemented each other.

This was the reason they intervened in this situation; after all, this situation was not 'normal.' Normally, an existence from a Higher Sector couldn't go to an underdeveloped Sector. It was a rule they themselves had created, but due to the 'connection' that the Witches had with this planet, they managed to open a portal to this place.

Because of this abnormality, they had to intervene and make a decision.

They could have simply blocked off this Sector entirely, but the damage was already done, and Victor had already entered the portal and announced his presence, causing many changes that they couldn't predict completely.

Since the milk had already been spilled, they chose to 'Balance' the game.

This time, even if a Pantheon from Earth decided to invade this place, they wouldn't be completely defenseless.

"I will go to The Nexus; I need to reinforce The System. I'm concerned about the 'anomalies' that have been appearing frequently," Abyss suddenly said.

"I will call Death and Infinity. We will be there too."

"Okay."

When the three disappeared from the scene, The Universal Tree looked toward the planet, specifically at his daughter, who was holding the hand of a young teenager who was her Negative counterpart.

"She has completely awakened her memory... Good, with this, she is safe," he touched his chin, contemplating a specific matter.

"Despite going through an 'abnormal' situation, she didn't take the same path as Roxanne. She didn't attempt to merge with the Soul of another Being..."

The Universal Tree was sure that when he created his daughters, their instincts would be to preserve the planet and their own existence.

Merging one's Soul with another and nurturing that Soul as if it were the planet itself was clearly an abnormality.

He thought about it for a moment, evaluating the situation, but then shrugged.

'Well, he's the man who willingly decided to help my sister because he wanted to see a woman at her best; I guess charisma must have been one of the factors that led Roxanne to make that decision.'

Even in an underdeveloped state, Roxanne found Victor, but she still had her instincts implanted by The Universal Tree. She wouldn't make a decision that could endanger the planet so lightly. The proof of these thoughts was that when Roxanne encountered The Universal Tree, she quickly apologized for failing in her existential duty.

"Hmm..." The Universal Tree made a hand gesture, and soon, a green Energy flew from his hands toward his two daughters.

"With this, if an unforeseen event occurs, she will be safe."

The Universal Tree was clearly biased towards his daughters, often intervening to prevent their destruction or protect them.

Well, that's what a normal father would do when his daughter was in danger, right?

...

"The portal has stabilized," Albedo said.

"...Not only that. It has changed," Victor added.

"As I thought. A 'Balance' has occurred, huh?" Albedo spoke.

"Is it because of me?"

"Probably. Your entry into the portal and demonstrating your Powers to the entire planet must have greatly shocked that weaker Sector."

"...Sector?"

"Oh, you don't know, do you?"

"Yes." He was honest and had no shame in admitting he didn't have knowledge. It would be more embarrassing to pretend to know and act foolish.

"Sectors are how the Primordial Entities categorize the Cosmos. Underdeveloped Sectors are regions of The Universe with intelligent life, but have yet to fully develop."

"Sectors are divided into Inhospitable, Low, Medium, and High levels."

"Inhospitable Sectors, as you can guess, are regions of the Cosmos where Life either hasn't occurred or hasn't fully developed. They are chaotic places with no intelligent life."

"Low Sectors are regions of The Universe with planets that have intelligent life. These planets have their own cultures and Species."

"Samar and Nightingale are classified at this level."

"Samar and Nightingale... I presume they are classified like that because of the actions of the Werewolves and Noble Vampires, right?"

Albedo smiled slightly and nodded. "Correct. If Vlad hadn't invaded Nightingale, the 'wild' Beings on that planet wouldn't have evolved so quickly."

"...The Primordial Entities again, huh."

"Balance is necessary, and the Primordial Entities don't take these matters lightly."

"Vlad invaded a weaker Sector with hostile intentions, and there are consequences to that."

"The thing is, all the low-level Sectors are under the protection of the Primordial Entities, specifically The Universal Tree. The reason for this is to give Beings a 'chance' to generate Life. Attacking when they are underdeveloped is like stripping the potential from an entire newborn Sector, and they want to avoid that."

Victor fell silent for a few seconds. These were things that not even he, with the memories of various Beings, knew. He quickly understood this information and its consequences for Beings in general, so he spoke:

"...It's like a protection that prevents a level 100 Demon King from going to the level 1 Starting Village, huh."

"Yes. Without this protection, Beings from Higher Universes would conquer the entire Cosmos recklessly," Albedo said.

Victor nodded. Unlike the comic book stories he read, here it seemed that the Primordial Entities took their work very seriously.

"So, in the case of Samar, the Progenitor of The Werewolves got lucky. He found a new Sector that was about to begin its transition from an inhospitable Sector to a living one, so the intervention of the Primordial Entities wasn't necessary," Albedo explained.

Victor nodded as he commented, "You seem to know a lot about this, Albedo."

"Of course," she smiled with a sickly smile. "It's fascinating, isn't it? Discovering the 'Truths' of the world."

"Well, I can't say I don't like it." Victor chuckled lightly when he saw the woman's crazed look. She truly lived up to her Titles.

"What level is Earth at?" Victor asked.

"...At the top of the Medium Level. We would only be considered High-Level if we were united under a single Overlord... But even I'm unsure whether I'm correct or not."

"Oh? Why?" Victor asked curiously as he stored that information in his head.

"Because of anomalies like you, Kali, The Apocalyptic Beasts, and even Diablo."

"..."

"You're a Human who became the Progenitor of Vampires and somehow became the Progenitor of Blood Dragons, a Race that is the perfect mix of Noble Vampires and Dragons."

"Kali, a Goddess of Destruction who is heading towards becoming the very Essence of Destruction, a Primordial Entity."

"Diablo, a Demon who disrupted The Balance and became a Nephalem, a Being on both sides of the scale."

"And, of course, the three Beasts of The Apocalypse, embodying The Concept of The END."

"In a normal Sector, there would only be one Beast of The Apocalypse. In a normal Sector, a Progenitor shouldn't be born while another Progenitor of the same Species is still alive. In a Sector that follows The System's Laws, all these situations mentioned should have been avoided."

"But... Somehow, the Beings on this planet achieved it," Albedo finished the explanation, hiding the fact that Victor himself was an even greater anomaly than the three.

After all, he wasn't just a Blood Dragon; he had within himself a World Tree that sustained his entire Soul, something that, according to her research, had never happened before in all of existence.

World Trees were meant to nurture the Life of a planet, not the Soul of a Mortal.

Not to mention that the man himself had two END Beasts as pets on a leash.

After absorbing all the knowledge that Albedo had so bluntly shared, Victor pondered for a few seconds.

'An Overlord, huh.' Although he knew this specific part of the information she mentioned, as it was told by Samar's own World Tree,

Victor didn't think that this would be the requirement for a Sector to become High-Level.

'The stronger I become, the more I discover about existence, and I realize how small we truly are in the eyes of the 'Primordials.'" Victor couldn't help but glance at Jeanne, who was watching the golems.

The oldest woman in the Universe was there. 'I wonder how she, as one of the oldest Beings, someone that even a Primordial called his sister, sees our world.'

"Hmm?" Feeling Victor's gaze, Jeanne looked at him and then smiled sweetly.

Seeing that smile, Victor thought, '... It doesn't matter. After all, she is my Wife. In the end, all this information doesn't matter either. In the end, the situation hasn't changed much. The strong speak louder. The strong are right. The strong are the law. So, my goal hasn't changed... I will become even stronger.'

Victor returned her smile with a gentle one, made a gentle hand gesture as if beckoning, and then turned towards the exit.

Jeanne quickly flew towards Victor with her wings, and Zaladrac, who had been observing the Magic Circle, stopped what she was doing and flew towards Victor as well.

"Where are you going?" Albedo asked curiously.

"To spend time with my Wives."

"...And what about the portal?"

"That's not my problem," Victor said casually.

"..."

He stopped walking and looked at Evie, who was watching him.

"Evie Moriarty was the one who initiated this Ritual. You and I, Albedo, are just meddlers who got involved out of curiosity."

"Well, that's true..." She didn't deny it.

From the beginning, Victor didn't do anything here. He didn't initiate the Ritual, didn't make plans; the protagonist was Evie Moriarty, who even aided Diablo in the Demon War for this purpose.

Yes, he may have gotten a little too involved and even gone to another planet for a few seconds,

But these actions were just Victor being Victor. He was a man who had always done what he wanted from the start, and that wouldn't change now.

"Evie Moriarty, my dear 'Magic Master.'"

"...What?" For some reason, Evie had a bad feeling about Victor's next words.

"You opened a rift in space that was felt by all the strong Beings on the planet. Due to my and Albedo's intervention, they were expelled, and you didn't suffer as many consequences, but... will it stay that way?"

"..."

"When I walk through that door and return to the embrace of my beloved Wives, the barrier that I created with Albedo will dissipate because I will stop feeding it."

Evie looked at her mother, who nodded in agreement with his words.

"I wonder what you will do when the greedy Gods of all the Pantheons come knocking on your door. Unlike before, I'm sure that they will not come with the intention of talking. They won't acknowledge your existence because currently, you no longer have the 'status quo' you had in the past."

"Like a bunch of hooligans, these Gods will invade and take whatever they want."

"Your home will be burned, your Witches will be killed, and your people will suffer because of your decision."

Evie's face began to lose color as she heard Victor's vivid description; for some reason, she could completely imagine that scene.

"In this moment of despair, will you ask for help from your 'beloved' and 'kind' mother?"

Albedo snorted when she heard Victor's description of her.

"Will you surrender to the Pantheons in exchange for benefits?"

Victor smiled 'kindly' at her, a smile that, to Evie, was just a smile of pure malice. Those violet-crimson eyes were tainted with pure evil!

"...Or will you call upon The Devil and offer yourself entirely?"

Violet fire enveloped Victor, Jeanne, and Zaladrac, and then the three disappeared, leaving Victor's voice echoing around.

"I will be watching, Evie Moriarty. I wonder what kind of choice you will make."

Silence fell around them until Albedo spoke, snapping them all out of their stupor.

"Well, isn't he charming? It seems I made the right bet by giving him my Blessing."

Evie really wanted to unleash a Strategic-Class Spell on that woman right now; she was simply too irritating.

"Darling, you're back!" Violet jumped into Victor's arms as she hugged him.

"Mm, I'm back," Victor nodded as he embraced Violet.

He looked at Sasha and Ruby, who were still lazily lying in bed.

"So, what happened that made you leave so suddenly?" Sasha asked, looking at Victor with laziness.

Victor kissed Violet's neck.

"Hehehe, that tickles."

"The Witches..." Victor replied to Sasha as he picked up Violet like a princess and walked towards the bed. Along the way, his clothes began to slowly disappear, and soon he was only in shorts.

Ruby and Sasha swallowed dryly when they saw their Husband's body. No matter how many times they had seen or experienced it, he always looked too delicious.

Speaking of delicious...

'I'm thirsty,' Ruby thought.

"They created a damn hole in Space and connected it to another planet."

Victor's words made Ruby and Sasha's thirst vanish completely.

"... Huh?"

"Yeah, that was my reaction, too, when I found out."

"..." Silence fell in the room as the two women pondered Victor's words. Knowing their Husband well, they knew that the situation was not as 'simple' as he made it sound. Probably, he had also stirred up trouble there.

"Fortunately, I was nearby, as was Albedo Moriarty, so no major problems occurred... Well, except that I killed some Gods and Odin's Ravens."

"That's a big problem!" Ruby exclaimed as she sat up on the bed. She knew that nothing would be simple when Victor was around.

"Ugh, he leaves for just a few hours, and this happens?" Ruby grumbled.

"... Well, we should be used to it by now; he's always been like this," Sasha commented after some late reflection.

Victor just laughed in amusement. He always enjoyed seeing these expressions on his Wives.

"Don't laugh! We just came out of one war; we shouldn't be heading into another!" Ruby growled.

All Victor did was pull Ruby into an embrace and kiss her neck, which melted her stern expression with tenderness.

"Hmm~, W-Wait, Darling, ahh~."

"No need to worry, dear, I know exactly what I'm doing... Not to mention, who we are now?"

"... A Faction?" Sasha replied as she crawled toward Victor along with Violet.

"You're not wrong, but you're also not 100% right."

Victor leaned against the wall and let Ruby lie on his chest.

Violet lay on his right side. Sasha lay on his left side.

"We're one of the most powerful Factions on this planet."

"Literally, no one will dare to fight against us without thinking twice."

"But no one knows that yet, Darling," Ruby pointed out.

Victor smiled. "But they will. At the gathering of Supernatural Beings, everyone will know the consequences of getting in Victor Alucard's way."

A subtle smile appeared on the faces of the three.

"... What should we do, Darling?" Sasha asked.

"Yes, we don't just want to handle logistics. We want to fight as well and be at the forefront of everything you do, just like Scathach, Jeanne, and Aphrodite are."

It was simply too difficult to compete with experienced women like Aphrodite, Scathach, and Jeanne. They had been alive for thousands of years, knew many things, and were strong.

That was a gap that couldn't be filled without training and time—unless you were Victor, of course.

An abnormal Being who, in less than 1,000 years, had become one of the most powerful Beings in the world, surpassing even the Gods.

"Get stronger, not just in Power but in mindset."

"The problem is that our progress is too slow," Violet grumbled.

If the Noble Vampires heard what Violet had just said, they would spit blood. After all, Violet, Ruby, and Sasha were already as strong as Elder Vampires, and they could even fight against the Former Pillars of Hell now and win.

It's not that they were weak or less talented; it's just that compared to others, especially Victor, they fell far behind.

But considering their age, barely reaching 30, they were already among the strongest Beings out there—a feat no Noble Vampire except Victor had achieved so early.

However, making this comparison was unfair to Violet, Sasha, Ruby, and the younger girls. After all, Scathach, Aphrodite, and Jeanne had plenty of time to develop.

By the world's standards, they were already considered geniuses and even monsters, but... they weren't satisfied with that.

They wanted more! They wanted to help Victor more, as The First Three Wives. Whether they liked it or not, they would be in the forefront of everything Victor wanted to do, and they had to be prepared for that.

Victor fell silent, quietly looking at his Wives, feeling their determination.

"Are you ABSOLUTELY sure you want this?" Victor asked extremely seriously, his face showing no hint of fun or playfulness.

The response from the three was instant.

"Yes." Determination and resolve were evident in their words.

"... Very well." Victor closed his eyes and then disappeared from where he was, reappearing in front of the bed.

"Follow me."

Victor started walking in a direction, and the girls looked at each other and nodded. They followed him, not caring that they were in their sleepwear. After all, there were only women here, and they were all Victor's Wives.

The mansion was divided into two complexes. On one side, only Victor's Wives could go, while the other side was for people like Anna, Kuroka, and the Goddesses who didn't have 'deep' relationships with Victor.

Although, being who she was, Anna could go wherever she pleased.

As they walked, the girls noticed that Victor's wings had appeared and were faintly glowing with red and violet hues. It was clear that Victor was using his Power to do something, but they had no idea what that 'something' was.

Suddenly, earthquakes began happening around them, making the girls a little concerned.

'Just what is he doing?' they wondered internally, though they didn't express these thoughts. He seemed very focused on his work.

While walking down the hallways, they came across a woman with long black hair dressed in a black and red gown. She was looking out the window with a curious and worried expression.

Sensing the presence of people, she turned her face.

"Ara, Victor—." She stopped speaking and swallowed hard when she saw her son's condition. She bit her lips with desire but quickly regained her composure and returned to her noble posture.

"Mother."

"... What's with this earthquake? Is it you?"

"Yeah."

"I see. I'm glad; I thought it was a normal occurrence around here."

"Nah, this planet won't experience such phenomena without my permission."

"... Okay." Even though she had quite a bit of contact with the Supernatural World, she still found the idea of someone controlling the entire planet ridiculous. After all, it was Nature, and no one could control Nature. That was her thinking when she was Human. Now? Her own son could control Nature.

The phrase, "This planet won't experience such phenomena without my permission," said a lot about her son's current Power.

"Come with me too, Mother. What I'm doing will benefit you as well," Victor said, and then he continued walking down the corridors.

"... Okay." Anna nodded and began following Victor with his Wives.

Feeling the gaze of the three girls on her, she asked:

"... What?"

"It's nothing. I just now understood where Victor got his beauty from," Sasha diverted the topic, although it was not untrue.

"Indeed, with that dress, you even look like a Queen."

"Thank you." Anna smiled gently, creating a warm and familiar atmosphere.

An atmosphere that was completely shattered by one person.

"So you were longing for your son." Violet, as always, had no filter. "Did you want him to fuck you? Did you want him to pour his seeds into your womb? Did you want to make a baby with your own child? Fuck that's hot."

Anna blushed deeply and lowered her head.

"Violet!!" Sasha and Ruby exclaimed, scandalized.

"Yes, I'm Violet?" Violet asked innocently.

"You... Woman... You have no shame! Control your mouth!" Ruby snapped, completely exasperated. She thought that Violet had grown up, but this woman remained the same!

"You shouldn't say that to our Husband's mother, Violet!"

Violet rolled her eyes. "She should stop lying to herself. She's not Human anymore, and soon, she'll be a Dragon. I guarantee a Dragon's desires are much stronger than a Vampire's. Just look at your mother, Ruby. Even she can't control herself completely now."

Scathach and Jeanne were known for their self-control and were very disciplined women. However, even they couldn't completely suppress their own desires since becoming Dragons.

And this action was quite normal. After all, their 'Progenitor' was a man with The Essence of a Vampire, Demon, and Dragon—Beings known for following their own desires.

"Enough! We won't discuss this further!" Sasha exclaimed, knowing that if they continued, Violet wouldn't stop, and the situation would get even stranger.

"Humpf," Violet huffed.

Anna was now extremely embarrassed and couldn't even say anything in her defense because, for a moment, she had entertained those thoughts.

She sneakily glanced at Victor, who was walking as if he hadn't heard anything behind him, which was impossible since the three women were not being discreet.

Victor's lack of response left Anna completely puzzled. He should probably react to something, right?

"Anna." Victor's sudden voice startled Anna immensely. After all, he only called her 'Anna' when he wanted to make his position as the Progenitor clear.

"Y-Yes?"

"Do as you please."

These words surprised not only Anna but also Ruby, Violet, and Sasha.

"Just don't forget who you are, what you represent, and your current reality." Victor stopped walking and looked at Anna.

Anna felt her heart in her throat as she felt his gaze. "Regardless of your decision, I will support you, just as I always have."

Then Victor turned and started walking again.

Despite Victor's brief words, they contained many hidden meanings that only those close to him understood.

Feeling someone touching her shoulder, Anna looked and saw Violet's face. "Stop lying to yourself, face your own reality, and think... What do you desire?"

Ruby and Sasha were about to speak up but fell silent because, in fact, Violet had given good advice!

Arriving in the yard, Jeanne, Zaladrac, Scathach, Roxanne, Gaia, Nyx, and Natalia were there.

"Is everything ready?" Victor asked them all.

"Yes, you just need to give the final touch," Scathach said.

"Okay."

"... Haah, to think you would do all this just for them."

"What a foolish question, Nyx. I will do everything for them, and none of my actions are useless or foolish."

Nyx displayed a small, kind smile. "I know."

Gaia looked at this interaction with solemn eyes. No one knew what was going through her mind.

"Roxanne, my love. Let's begin."

"Mm!" Roxanne held Victor's hand.

"Zaladrac, Scathach, Jeanne."

"Get ready to use the Runes."

"Yes, Darling/Victor."

As Dragons, the Draconic Language came naturally to them.

A red Power began emanating from Roxanne's body, and in the next moment, tremors could be felt throughout the area.

"W-What!? What's happening!?" Pepper's scream could be heard in the distance, and the next moment, the mansion's residents began to gather.

"Quiet, girls. Just watch. No harm will come to you with Victor here," Scathach growled.

"....." A silence fell around until Natashia spoke.

"Hmm, are you sure she's a Dragon and not some kind of monster with premenstrual tension?"

Scathach's wings spread, and she glared at Natasha with a promise of pain.

A tense smile appeared on Natasha's face: "Hehehehe~, you wouldn't attack me, would you?"

The girls rolled their eyes at this scene; Natasha just never learned.

"Girls." Zaladrac's neutral and heavy voice came.

"Focus." These simple words made the playful atmosphere disappear, and they looked at Victor seriously.

Pillars of earth began to rise, and a structure began to form.

In the span of a minute, they all watched a gigantic tower rising into the sky.

Upon seeing this sight, the group's silence was broken by Pepper.

"... I think Victor's been reading too much Korean Manhwa..."

Chapter 837: Nightmare Tower.

Chapter 837: Nightmare Tower.

"How many Souls should we use, Darling?" Roxanne asked.

"We'll start with 500 million." With so many Souls stored within him, 500 million was nothing.

"Okay." Roxanne made a hand gesture, and soon, hundreds of thousands of Souls began to leave Victor's body and head toward the Tower.

"Holy..." Gaia, Aphrodite, Persephone, and Beings with Divine Senses who could see the Souls, opened their eyes in shock at the sheer number leaving Victor's body.

"Done," Roxanne said.

Victor nodded satisfactorily and then turned to the girls.

"Welcome to The Tower of Nightmares."

"...Tower of Nightmares?" Violet swallowed; that name was definitely not intimidating at all.

Don't get it wrong, Violet wasn't afraid of the name; she was worried about the meaning behind it. She knew very well that despite her Husband's bad naming sense, he tended to be quite truthful, oftentimes literal, with the names he gave. If he said it was a Tower of Nightmares, then it definitely is a Tower of Nightmares. Now, the lingering question for Violet was just how 'terrifying' this tower was.

"Heheheheh, Victor, did you make a Hyperbolic Chamber for us to train in!? That's amazing!" Pepper asked

"...."

"Victor, why are you silent and giving me that pitying smile?"

"...."

"This is a Hyperbolic Chamber, right?"

"..." Victor just continued to smile gently at her.

"... Right?"

Instead of answering Pepper, he just approached her and ruffled her head.

"Hehehe." As if by Magic, her turbulent thoughts were completely erased, and she just enjoyed the sensation on her head.

"Father...!" Ophis and Nero exclaimed in a low tone as they watched this scene.

Victor just looked at the two of them and smiled gently, but he didn't say anything. It wasn't the time to pamper them, so he just looked at Violet, Sasha, and Ruby with a very serious expression.

"Are you ABSOLUTELY sure you want to get stronger quickly?"

"... Yes!" Even though it took a while to answer, they still replied determinedly.

With all this 'seriousness' from Victor, it was making them a bit scared.

"... Haah, very well, I won't doubt your determination any longer, and I'll just explain how the Tower of Nightmares works."

"There are 777 floors in this Tower."

Some of the girls wanted to ask why specifically 777 floors, but they remained silent, waiting for Victor to finish speaking.

"On each floor, the level of opponents gets stronger, to the point that from the 700th floor onwards, only High-Level God-Class Beings will appear."

"The final floors will be composed of Primordial Gods that I absorbed."

Gaia and Nyx nodded in understanding at what Victor meant. It seemed that even in death, Thanatos, Erebus, and Erebus's son would not rest.

"Setting aside the difficulty scale, the Tower's System is simple."

"What doesn't kill you makes you stronger."

Victor's words caused a deafening silence all around.

Victor looked at the Tower. "Only when the Soul is near its end will it demonstrate its true potential."

"Using this Concept, I created this Tower."

"You will face my old enemies, those of whom I had killed, and Souls I'd absorbed."

"Monsters, Vampires, Werewolves, Demons, Gods, Youkai, Humans – all the Beings I've killed are present in that Tower."

"With each fight, victory, and defeat, you will grow stronger. Time in The Tower passes faster than outside. Using The Principles of Time that I stole from Kronos, I made 6 months inside The Tower equal to 3 days outside."

"You will spend all that time there, and you will only be allowed to leave after six months."

"... So it's like a Hyperbolic Chamber. I wonder why you made such a mystery about it!" Pepper huffed.

Victor just smiled gently at the girl. How could he say that the real purpose of this Tower was not training but 'death'? And the whole process involving 'death.'

It was only when they were on the brink of death that the Energy of the Souls and The Tower would nurture the girls' own Souls, advancing their Power even further, a process that Victor had to personally oversee to ensure no problems occurred.

After all, they weren't Victor, who had ridiculous potential. Despite being geniuses, it would take them hundreds of years to reach the High Level of Power, the level of Gods.

Fight, die, absorb traces of Souls, drink Victor's stored blood in that Tower, and repeat.

This was the most efficient and cruel process.

Victor couldn't say all of this, not now; they first had to experience the Tower to understand for themselves.

Aphrodite, Roberta, and Zaladrac, who could deeply sense Victor's feelings, narrowed their eyes slightly when they felt Victor's 'pain.'

It was as if he didn't want them to go to that place, and it was at that moment that they understood that there were more things in that Tower than he had mentioned. If it were only the 'death' of the girls, he shouldn't be feeling so much pain.

While Zaladrac had helped Victor create The Tower, she didn't know exactly how it functioned since she left all of that in Victor's hands.

Victor sighed internally. He didn't want them to do this. He didn't want them to go through this suffering, but he wouldn't step on their determination; he would respect them and help them.

"And so, will you go?"

"Yes!"

"Okay." Victor floated in the sky, his face as hard as stone.

"A warning. Do not underestimate your opponents."

Victor snapped his fingers, and in the next moment, Violet, Ruby, and Sasha disappeared.

Three screens appeared in front of the group, showing the three women. Unlike their previous clothes, they were now fully armed, but it wasn't the High-Level equipment Victor had made for them; it was standard leather gear.

...

With Ruby.

The girl looked around and saw various iron weapons of different types. She also noticed that there was a bed and a door with the symbol of a woman on top, clearly indicating a bathroom. She saw a refrigerator with a sign on the side that read 'blood supply'; it was clear that this place was designed for people to spend a lot of time.

For a moment, she looked at her clothes and realized she was no longer wearing sleepwear but rather simple leather armor.

'And to think that with just a snap of his fingers, he would do so many things.' Once again, she realized how 'divine' her Husband had become.

And this thought strengthened her resolve to get stronger. Without even thinking, Ruby picked up the spear that was nearby and walked toward the door.

The moment she passed through the door, her world changed, and she found herself in a narrow cave so tight that if she spread her hands completely, she could touch both walls.

Ruby narrowed her eyes, immediately realizing that the spear would hinder her in such a narrow space. So she dropped the spear and created two simple ice daggers.

Walking through the narrow corridors, the lack of light didn't impair her vision; as a Creature of The Night, she could see in the dark.

Suddenly, she stopped walking when she smelled something strange. Focusing her attention more on her eyes, she saw a huge creature that looked like a white wolf.

...

"An Ice Demon... Seriously, Victor?" Scathach asked.

"They need to understand that they can't always use their specialties in a fight."

"Humph, don't underestimate my daughter. Who do you think trained her?"

"It's precisely because I know who trained her that I didn't underestimate her."

Involuntarily, Scathach displayed a sweet smile. "Good."

Pepper, Lacus, and Siena just rolled their eyes when they saw how their mother reacted.

"Hmm, I don't think this is as simple as it seems," Haruna commented.

"Yes... This whole situation is making me uneasy," Mizuki nodded.

"Agreed." Maria, Bruna, and Kaguya nodded together.

The girls looked at Victor, searching for something, but they only saw his stone cold face. Realizing they wouldn't get anything from him, they turned their attention back to Ruby.

...

'An Ice Demon, huh.' As a researcher, Ruby knew very well what kind of creature that was. After all, she often met Aline, a Commander who belonged to the Ice Demon Race.

'Darling is underestimating me. Does he think a low-level creature like this will defeat me?' The weaknesses of the Ice Demon flashed through Ruby's mind.

'It will be easy to kill it.'

The moment Ruby took a step forward, the creature's eyes opened, and suddenly, an overwhelming bloodthirst was felt by Ruby.

"W-What?"

In the next moment, the Ice Wolf vanished in a burst of Lightning, and Ruby felt her world spin.

Ruby's head fell to the ground, and it was at that moment that something went through her skull, piercing both her head and her heart at the same time.

The next moment, Ruby was back in the room.

"AAHHH!"

...

"... As expected, she let her guard down. Sometimes being so smart leads to arrogance," Victor shook his head in disappointment. He had even warned them not to underestimate their opponents.

Roxanne simply squeezed Victor's hand when she felt the pain in his heart as he saw Ruby's head fall to the ground. Even though she wouldn't 'die' permanently, it was still a challenge for Victor's own heart.

A deafening silence fell around the group.

"... V-Victor, I don't recall an Ice Demon having Lightning abilities," Aline, who had just arrived with Helena, Lilith, Lily, Vine, and Vepar, spoke.

Victor briefly looked at his Demon ladies and then turned his gaze back to his three Wives. "As I said, never underestimate your opponents."

...

"What... just happened?" Ruby asked, a bit shaken, as she touched her neck, not even having time to activate her defenses.

She sat on the floor, reviewing the memories of the recent encounter.

Suddenly, Victor's words echoed in her head.

"I see... I got arrogant." Ruby closed her eyes, and in the next moment, she opened them again.

Pure determination was visible on her face.

Ruby took two iron daggers and covered them with the Power of Ice, and in the next moment, her entire body visibly grew paler as she used her Ice Powers to create natural armor from how proficient she was.

Soon, she opened the door again to go back to that narrow corridor... Only to find that now, she was in an open space like a mansion... An open mansion that let the sunlight through.

Ruby squinted and put her finger in the sunlight, and in the next moment, she pulled her finger back when she realized that it was the actual sunlight and not a projection.

...

"What happened to the corridor?" Natasha asked.

"Randomness, unpredictability, uncertainties. The Tower simulates all Aspects of Combat. You won't always fight in a favorable territory, so you must be prepared for everything," Victor said.

Scathach nodded in agreement with what Victor said.

The group watched Ruby covering the entire area with her Ice Power, effectively blocking out the sunlight.

"Smart, she eliminated her disadvantage... But..." Agnes spoke.

"She alerted the enemy," Eleonor finished.

...

Various noises were heard, and in the next moment, three Ice Wolves appeared with a burst of Lightning.

Despite being surprised by the number of enemies, Ruby was not helpless this time.

She defended against the attacks with her Ice powers, and in the next moment, she created a spear and pierced the first wolf in the head.

Taking advantage of this moment, the second wolf tried to bite her leg, but Ruby's defense was impenetrable now.

Soon, the outcome was obvious, and the three Demons were killed.

"... I did it..."

At that moment, a shadowy claw pierced her heart.

Cough.

Ruby spat blood and looked behind her, seeing a Creature of Shadows... Not just one, but hundreds of them.

Soon, her entire body was pierced by the shadows, and she died.

Ruby woke up in her room again. "What the fuck is this place!"

...

"... Letting your guard down just because the enemy died... My daughter... Do I really need to train you again?" Scathach spoke disapprovingly.

Even if it was just for a few seconds, Ruby had let her guard down, and to Scathach, that was unforgivable. Her daughter was in hostile territory, and just because she killed the first threat, she lowered her guard, a mistake only an amateur would make.

"Victor... Is this only the first level? Aren't you being too harsh?" Hestia asked.

And all she got was Victor's serious gaze directed at her.

"They wanted Power. They wanted to get stronger quickly. And Power like that doesn't come without consequences."

Chapter 838: Nightmare Tower. 2

Chapter 838: Nightmare Tower. 2

"Victor... Is this just the first level? You're not being too harsh, are you?" Hestia asked.

All she received was Victor's serious gaze in response.

"They wanted Power. They wanted to get stronger quickly. And Power like that doesn't come without consequences."

"But..." Hestia was about to say more, but Victor interrupted her.

"Keep your senses sharp, keep your guard up, assess the environment, assess the people, always be ready to grab your weapon and kill the enemy."

"Always be ready for possible betrayal."

"Always be ready for anything."

"That's the mindset of a warrior, and that's how I've lived to this day. That's how I became so strong."

Non-stop training? Victor did it. Always seeking stronger opponents? Victor did it. Almost dying multiple times? Victor did it.

Yes, his talents greatly aided him on this path, as did his luck, but that wasn't all – the discipline instilled in him by Scathach was always with him.

And it was that same discipline that helped him.

Ruby's situation might seem precarious, but that's far from the truth. If she had kept her guard up, if she had assessed the situation better, if she had the mindset of someone going to war, this wouldn't have happened.

The Tower exists not only to make the girls stronger but also to sharpen their mindset as warriors.

If they couldn't have the advantage Victor had of absorbing Souls and gaining his combat experience, they must acquire it another way.

Victor could give them the 'memories' of the warriors he absorbed, but that would be ineffective; they would just feel like they were watching a movie and not really 'experiencing' it as Victor did.

"They desire to become strong. So, don't step on their determination; that would be an insult to their determination."

"..." Hestia had no other words but nodded in agreement. She couldn't understand much about the mindset Victor was talking about; after all, she wasn't a warrior. But she could understand the feeling of not crushing someone else's determination.

...

Ruby stood up from the ground, looking at the door with an extremely serious and irritated expression.

Was she angry at the enemies? Yes, but she was more angry with herself.

"Have I truly spent too much time in my laboratory? Have my instincts dulled so much?" She stomped the ground, causing a thunderous noise, frustration evident all around.

"I am the daughter of Scathach Scarlett. I am the woman The Strongest Female Vampire herself said would surpass her one day. How can I perform so shamefully!?"

Ruby tied her long red hair into a ponytail and walked to the door.

Without picking up any weapons.

Weapon? She didn't need that; she was the weapon herself.

Ruby kicked the door open and entered.

...

"Whoa, it's been a while since I've seen her so angry," Siena commented.

"Combining a Kuudere with a Yandere in such an angry state is a recipe for disaster. I pity her daughters who will inherit their mother's dark side," Pepper remarked, and as always, only the more 'cultured' individuals could understand her words.

Once again, the scenery changed, this time she was in the middle of a cave with various holes.

"Ugh, please don't let them be spiders, please don't let them be spiders," Eve began to mutter rapidly.

A notion Pepper also shared with her.

An Ice explosion occurred, and suddenly the entire cave was frozen, and in the next moment, spiders, hundreds of giant spiders, began to appear.

"FUUU-"

"Language." Lacus covered Pepper's mouth.

"Ugh..." Eve just averted her eyes, something many women around her also did.

It wasn't that they had arachnophobia or anything; it was just that... those hairy legs, those eyes, it was all just creepy!

Ruby assumed a Martial Arts stance with her spear in front.

Victor smiled faintly when he saw the Martial Arts pose she was using. It was something they had trained together when they were stranded on Earth.

"Is this a Youkai?" Mizuki asked.

"Yes, but it looks different," Haruna said.

The proof of their words came when the spiders began to spew fire from their mouths and create tree branches.

"....." Haruna, Mizuki, Kuroka, and Kaguya just looked at Victor neutrally.

"... As I said, never underestimate your enemies," Victor said again. "Just because these creatures look like spiders doesn't mean they will only use webs, poisons, or their legs to fight. Expect the unexpected; thinking this way, you won't be surprised in 90% of situations."

Although there were many things they wanted to say, they couldn't argue with this logic.

...

Unlike the first few times, Ruby didn't let her guard down; she fought as she had been trained to be – fast, efficient, and deadly.

She wielded the spear, and monsters died, holes appearing in their bodies with a wave of her hand. With a step, she disappeared and reappeared somewhere else.

Slowly, her battle instincts were coming back in full force. By adopting the right mindset, her body responded to her will, shifting from 'scientist' mode to 'warrior' mode.

When the number of spiders started to dwindle, wolves appeared in a burst of Lightning.

This time, Ruby didn't lower her guard or get surprised.

She tossed her spear into the air, and it began to spin. In the next moment, Water began to pour from the spear and fall like rain, and Ruby's eyes glinted faintly. The Water droplets crystallized, piercing through all the creatures around.

The Ice spikes were so thin and deadly that even the Ice Wolves, resistant to that Element, were pierced.

With this attack, more than half of the monsters were killed, and only two wolves remained.

The spear fell back into Ruby's hand, and in the next moment, she disappeared and reappeared in front of the wolves.

As she was about to swing the spear to kill the wolf, she suddenly stopped; her instincts screamed danger. Her whole body was covered in ice, forming a protective structure.

A Shadow Demon tried to pierce Ruby, but it couldn't. She grabbed the shadowy creature with her hands and squeezed, killing it.

When she killed the creature, her vision was obscured. She immediately understood that this was the work of the creatures and not because she had been blinded.

Closing her eyes and keeping her defenses up, she sensed several Shadow Demons coming from the darkness. She began to 'dance' on the battlefield, wielding the spear.

The movements and Techniques were all very familiar to everyone; it was as if they were watching Scathach herself in battle.

...

"Incredible... To think she became so strong," Siena commented.

"Hahahaha, that's what I'm talking about. Finally, she's acting as she normally does," Scathach laughed with satisfaction, but then her eyes narrowed. "Although she still thinks too much."

"This annoying habit of thinking before acting slows everything down; you must act on instinct! Instinct! Not with your mind!" Scathach growled as her wings flapped furiously.

"... This woman's mood has become even more unstable. It's like she has bipolar disorder! And they call me crazy," Natasha commented.

"In the early levels, it's okay for her to act this way... But the higher the level, the more she will realize that there won't be time to think in a high-level fight," Victor thought.

In a battle where every millisecond can determine life and death, the body must act before the mind. That's why Scathach emphasized this point so much.

The enemies began to diminish, and soon... No one was left, only Ruby standing, and several disappearing corpses.

In the next moment, a portal appeared.

Ruby took a deep breath, and walked towards the portal. "Finally..." Just as she was about to go through the portal, she suddenly stopped, and attacked the 'air' behind her.

"Humpf, I won't let my guard down twice, maggot."

When she finished speaking those words, the creature's invisibility began to undo, and a creature appeared, a Hunter, monsters created by the Elder Gods.

Ruby cut the creature's body into pieces, and without waiting, she jumped straight into the portal.

Seeing the familiar atmosphere of her room, Ruby sighed but didn't let her guard down. After experiencing everything that had happened so far, she suspected that even this room was not 100% safe.

...

"Heh~. In the end, did you realize, Scathach?" Victor smiled.

"Of course, she acted on instinct... This Tower is magnificent, Victor," Scathach complimented. After so many years of telling her daughter to stop overthinking and act, it had resulted in nothing. But by pushing her to the limit, she had been able to evolve.

Victor simply nodded neutrally, showing no emotion.

Scathach looked at Victor and sighed. She could understand his feelings, but she also thought he was overreacting. The girls were not fragile flowers that needed to be protected 100% of the time.

Scathach wanted to say this to Victor, but she knew it was futile. She had made this comment in the past, and it hadn't changed anything. Victor's essence wouldn't change just because of a few words.

Even with Scathach herself being a very strong woman, Victor still worried about her.

Honestly, she was impressed that Victor had done something like this and let the girls enter this place. Even though they wouldn't truly die, the experience was still very real—pain, cuts, feelings, everything was real.

'What a complex man, and yet so simple at the same time.' She smiled sweetly.

[Darling, it's working.] Roxanne spoke.

[What was the result?]

[Both times Ruby died, her Soul was nourished by the Beings, and some Essence of The Souls was absorbed, enhancing the quality of her own Soul.]

Victor nodded. Unlike him, the girls couldn't absorb Souls into their own Souls, but... that didn't mean they couldn't absorb traces of it. This Tower had that effect.

With each death on both sides, the Souls of the monsters would slowly nourish the girls' Souls, thus increasing their potential and Power.

Victor was essentially exploring his manipulation of Souls, not to 'alter' them as he normally did, but to 'add' something, something that should be impossible for him because he couldn't 'add' anything to a Soul that wasn't his own 'Essence.'

The task of adding 'something' to someone's Soul was exclusive to the Primordial Entities, especially those who dealt with Life and Soul.

... But despite being a task exclusive to the Primordial Entities, Victor was still doing it on a smaller scale; he was venturing into a realm that only the Beings who controlled this Universe could enter.

Ruby had killed hundreds of monsters on that floor, and 0.2% of the Souls of those creatures had entered Ruby's Soul.

Yes, the number was very small, almost insignificant, but... if this was done thousands of times? In all those times, the owner of the Soul experiencing the 'end' of life and receiving this boost?

Their Souls would increase in quality, consequently, their Powers, and latent potential would also flourish.

Victor was exploiting The System; he was taking advantage of the nature of Souls.

When an individual was about to die, the Soul showed its true potential and became more 'open' to interference, and that moment was when Victor would 'add' some percentages of the Souls he had to nourish the girls.

During those seconds, Victor would experience everything the 'girls' were feeling in their final moments.

It was an exhausting job that tore at his heart, but Victor didn't mind doing it.

After all, as The Head of The Family, it was his responsibility to take care of his Family... Even if it meant causing his own Family to suffer to become stronger.

Feeling two hands touch his shoulder, Victor saw the faces of Aphrodite and Roberta.

"... Darling, you're pushing yourself too hard." Concern was evident in the Goddess's eyes; she clearly sensed his inner turmoil.

"Rest for a bit, Darling. You need it," Roberta said.

Victor smiled gently at both of them.

"This is nothing."

Zaladrac bit her lip as she witnessed this exchange, and she had the same feeling she had when Victor was battling those Gods but he didn't call her because he wanted to protect this place.

"You... Haah..." Roberta sighed and simply hugged him, enveloping him in her ample bosom that was only a few centimeters smaller than Aphrodite's.

The Goddess just shook her head and sighed.

Victor chuckled softly and stroked Roberta's long hair; among his women, she had the longest hair.

Watching this exchange, Scathach, Natashia, Agnes, Eleonor, and Leona narrowed their eyes. They felt like they were missing something, but they didn't know what.

Leona looked at Kaguya, who had a solemn look in her eyes as she gazed at Victor.

"Do you know something?"

"I don't. But I can imagine. He has the same look as he did when he was in the Human World back then..." Kaguya spoke incomprehensible words to Leona, but not to the Maids around her.

"I understand. That's why Roberta is acting like this," Maria opened her eyes in understanding.

"We need to do something... Shall we talk to him later?" Bruna suggested to the girls.

"I'll arrange it," Kaguya nodded in agreement with Bruna.

"We're really fortunate, huh..." Alter Eve spoke to Eve.

"Since that day in that dark room, I've never regretted accepting his hand..." She said solemnly.

"..." Eve remained silent and simply nodded in agreement with Alter.

Those who were not connected to him couldn't 'exactly' understand what he was going through, but they knew the man they called Husband. It only took a suggestion here and

there, and they soon fully understood that Victor was doing something more painful than letting the girls die.

"We need to talk, Scathach," Aphrodite spoke sternly.

"Huh?"

"Now." Aphrodite pulled Scathach and looked at Jeanne and Morgana with a look that told them to follow.

Victor heard everything that was happening around him and understood what was going on, but he didn't do anything and simply focused on the three women in The Tower.

"It looks like Violet and Sasha have stopped exploring. It's their turn now," he thought as he stroked Roberta, whose hair began to come to life and enveloped her completely as if it were alive.

Chapter 839: Nightmare Tower 3.

Chapter 839: Nightmare Tower 3.

Upon entering the room similar to Ruby's, Violet began to explore. Unlike Ruby, who went straight for the door, Violet looked into every corner of the room. She even pressed her ear against the wall and started tapping as if she were searching for a hidden door or something of the sort.

To everyone's surprise, she actually found one.

A complete room with equipment of better quality than the main room.

"... Victor, what is this?" Scathach asked after returning from a very serious conversation with Aphrodite, Morgana, and Jeanne.

"The tower values the curious," Victor shrugged and didn't provide many details.

"Although, as they say... Curiosity killed the cat."

The moment Violet touched a steel sword, the sword transformed into a tentacle monster.

"FU---!" Violet quickly ignited her body. "I've seen enough Hentai to know where this is going, and I won't be your victim!"

"....." The girls looked at Victor.

"It wasn't my plan to create tentacle monsters," Victor looked at Nyx and Gaia, who assisted him in creating the tower's challenges.

Gaia just glanced at Nyx since she was in charge of managing the 'mimic' soulless beings that were essentially golems.

"In my defense, I wanted a monster like Cthulhu or something, not this little creature!" Nyx exclaimed.

"..." Instead of being impressed, everyone looked at her horrified. Why on earth would she want a cosmic horror? Is she tired of living?

If such beings existed, the scale of nonsense that would be thrown at them wouldn't even be funny.

"Anyway, setting aside the monster's design, they are just mimics. Violet was lucky to encounter a mimic with a water-based monster; if it were another element, she'd have had a bit of trouble."

"Why the heck would you create a secret room in the safe area? Isn't that against the rules?" Pepper grumbled.

"... Who said that room is a safe area?" Victor smiled kindly at Pepper.

Pepper swallowed hard when she saw Victor's kind smile; for some reason, that smile now seemed very sadistic to her.

"There's no such thing as rules. Nowhere in this tower is safe; the safe area has its own built-in trap that will test the girls."

"Although there are no rules, the tower has a pattern; it will react depending on the actions of the beings within it," Victor said but didn't elaborate further.

"... Yes, I shouldn't have expected anything different. We're talking about Victor here, a man obsessed with training; he definitely planned some sort of nonsense in that room," Siena pointed out.

"You've misunderstood, my daughter," Scathach began to speak.

"... What?"

"Everything."

"Huh?"

"Just watch; you'll understand eventually. And if you don't understand, you'll learn when you enter the tower."

"... Since when did I say I was going to enter the tower?" Siena pursed her lips.

"Eh~? Do you think you had a choice from the beginning?" Scathach 'kindly' smiled at Siena.

Siena was old enough to understand what that smile meant; from the beginning, she never had a choice!

"...Fuck."

"Give it up Siena, you know how our family works, and tell me honestly, do you really not want to enter this tower?" Lacus asked.

Siena looked at Ruby, who was evidently getting 'stronger,' even if slowly. With each confrontation and situation she faced, Ruby's senses sharpened, making her even deadlier.

For some girls like Ruby, Sasha, Violet, Pepper, Lacus, and Siena, they only need combat experience to blossom into something deadlier.

There is a limit to how much training can help you get stronger, which is why this tower is essential for all.

Victor remained silent as he listened to this discussion. To him, whether the other girls entered or not didn't make a difference; he would still do his job, but...

"I won't let anyone enter the tower until I judge them strong enough and determined enough."

These words awakened the girls from their illusions, and they looked at Victor.

"Why, Victor?" Agnes asked.

"Seeking strength without motivation or determination will only weaken your mindset and make you vulnerable. The tower is not a kind place for those who are not resolute."

The proof of Victor's words happened in the next scene when Violet stopped exploring and walked toward the room's door, holding a steel sword.

Upon entering the door, Violet found herself in an ice cavern with eight different passages leading to unknown places.

"Hmm, an ice environment..." Violet looked around at the passages, then looked up, checking the icy ceiling. She licked her finger and pointed it upward.

"... To the left."

"...." Some girls were left speechless by what they had just witnessed. Wasn't she being too random? How did she make that decision based on something so absurd?

"Hahahaha, she's really something else, isn't she?" Scathach remarked.

"Indeed."

"Comparing the three girls among themselves, Violet seems to be someone who follows her instincts more," Helena said.

"She's the opposite of Ruby, who seems to overthink things," Lily added.

"It's not that she blindly follows her instincts; there's a bit of logical thinking behind her actions," Victor began to explain.

"You're stuck in a location that is clearly an ice cavern; how do you find the exit if you don't have eyes like mine?"

"... Look for an air current and follow it," Helena answered.

"And that's what she did," Victor nodded. "In an environment where you know nothing, the best way to get out of that situation is to assess the surroundings and make a decision based on that assessment."

"Will that be the correct answer? Probably not, but it's better to act than to stand still waiting for death," Victor concluded his explanation.

And then Scathach chimed in:

"Of course, the answer to this situation can vary greatly depending on who is in the cavern currently. If it were Eleonor instead of Violet, she would just need to 'read' the earth to understand her surroundings like a sonar."

"If it were Victor, he would just see everything around with my eyes."

"If it were my former self, I would simply use my runes."

Victor suddenly said, "... If it were Pepper, she would carve a new path without thinking much."

"Oyy! You make it sound like I'm a fool who only thinks about punching things... I mean, you're not wrong about the theory you mentioned, but the way you put it is wrong!"

Victor just laughed and patted Pepper's head, which brought a big smile to the red-haired girl, and she hugged him even tighter.

At that moment, something began to happen to Violet.

The ground started shaking as if there was an earthquake, and in the next moment, roars were heard.

Hearing this roar, Violet didn't waste any time. She jumped into the air, and her whole body burst into flames. A pillar of fire shot into the sky, piercing the cave in the middle.

Soon, Violet appeared in her Level 2 Vampire Count form. She didn't even bother looking down; she just flew into the hole her transformation had caused.

When she exited the cave, she found herself in a snowy world with snowstorms raging. In this vast whiteness, Violet looked like a tiny fire particle.

Suddenly, giant blue eyes began to open on the horizon, followed by various noises that cleared the snowstorm. Soon, five giant creatures appeared on the horizon.

These giants were unlike anything she had ever seen. For a moment, she even thought it might be a Yeti on steroids or something, but the creatures' tails and reptilian eyes indicated otherwise.

"What the hell are these!?"

That was indeed a valid question, and being a valid question, the girls looked at Victor.

Instead of answering again, he said, "Violet has a peculiarity when hunting or killing an enemy."

"If possible, she will use all her power from the start."

"Unlike Ruby, who thinks more about conserving her energy and managing it correctly."

"Violet doesn't care... She will burn everything."

"Therefore, the tower sent her to a higher-level location than where Ruby currently is."

"What floor is she on now?" Agnes asked.

"21."

"Wait... The 'tower' sent her?" Haruna narrowed her eyes. "Are you saying that this tower is sentient?"

Victor smiled a bit. "Something like that, but at the same time, different."

"Ugh, why don't you just tell us, Victor?" Pepper grumbled.

"If I tell you, you will lose the value of surprise, which is quite essential for growth. Explore this place and discover your own secrets; I guarantee you will be completely different when you leave the tower."

"..." They had no words to refute these statements; what he said made a lot of sense, after all.

Victor looked back at Violet.

She began to exert more power and flew toward the monsters.

'She's going to die,' he thought.

Those monsters were far beyond Violet's current capabilities.

That didn't mean the monster was stronger than Violet; in fact, Violet's firepower was stronger than the monsters. However, there was a small problem.

By altering the souls within them, Victor created a subspecies of dragons and gave them a rather problematic ability.

This ability was inherited from Sasha, specifically from Sasha's father's clan.

An ability that allowed the individual to be more 'resilient.' It was a simple ability, but when combined with the dragon-like skin of those creatures, well...

Tink!

The sound of two metals colliding was heard, and in the next moment, Violet's steel sword shattered. She couldn't cut through the monster's skin, nor could she burn it.

The last reason was quite simple: even though they were only a subspecies and not true dragons, they still had a high resistance to flames because they were 'descendants' of Victor, a being whose primary attribute was the violet dragon aspect flames, which were much stronger than common flames.

Therefore... the result of the creatures taking a deep breath and 'blowing' a beam of ice, freezing Violet to death, was quite predictable for Victor.

"Just what are these creatures, Victor?" Agnes asked seriously. "They are clearly a subspecies of dragon, but the other characteristics..." She looked at the creature's 'humanoid' form.

This monster looked like a bizarre fusion of various species.

"A species native to Nightingale, altered into a dragon subspecies," Victor's response was simple, and it caused a stir in the group, especially in Eleonor and Rose.

"You used an Alpha...?" Rose asked.

"Wrong, I used those above them," Victor said. The main 'ingredient' he used to create those creatures were the 'natives' of Nightingale, especially those beings that ambushed him.

He never thought that this combination of dragons and those beings, along with some humanoid monsters Roxanne had in possession of souls, would be so deadly.

...

"Whoaaa!" Violet woke up back in her room.

"... I died, didn't I...?" She touched her entire body, shuddering as she remembered the sensation of 'dying.'

'This is not cool. I don't want to experience that again.'

Little did she know that she would indeed experience it again, in several different ways.

Violet clenched her fist in determination and got out of bed. She walked over to the secret area and picked up another steel weapon. She looked at the weapon and tried to cover it with her fire.

Slowly, her fire began to completely envelop the sword.

Unlike before when she randomly infused her power into the sword, this time she was shaping the steel to create a sword of fire. She was perfectly controlling her power.

"Let's try again." Violet's spirit wouldn't break just because she 'died.'

The moment she passed through the door, something unexpected happened.

The scenery changed to something completely different. It was no longer the ice cavern, but rather a mansion described as green liquids dripped from the ceiling.

"Ugh, that stench." She covered her nose and looked at the liquid in front of her. Without thinking too much, she was about to burn the entire place to make the smell disappear, but... she stopped when her instincts warned her of danger in taking that action.

"... What?"

Despite her instincts warning her, she didn't really know what to do. It's not like her instincts were telling her what was wrong. But for now, she decided not to risk it and continued walking through the mansion.

While walking through the mansion, doing her best to ignore the smell, the 'fire' of Violet's blade touched the green liquid.

"Shi-"

BOOOOOOOM!

A green explosion engulfed the entire screen.

...

"She died." Haruna, Mizuki, Helena, and Natalia all spoke at the same time.

"... Why is Violet's challenge harder than Ruby's?" Natasha asked.

"It's not that it's harder, but rather the dungeon is highlighting a significant flaw in Violet and Agnes."

"Huh?" Agnes blinked in surprise when her name was suddenly mentioned.

"They rely too much on their flames."

"Since that's their strongest and most frequently used point, the tower will create scenarios where those flames can't be fully utilized without caution."

"Variety is necessary in a warrior. Being a master of one thing is good, but even that master needs to know other things to avoid being predictable."

"Predictability kills, we all know that... Just look at what happened to Michael and Gabriel."

"....." Silence fell around the group, and they couldn't help but think of the vision of Gabriel and Michael being killed in the war.

Diablo knew that no matter how much time passed, their enemies would never 'evolve' beyond what he 'predicted' because that's how angels were – beings with brains but not using them.

"Ahhhh!... What the fuck! I died again! I didn't even see what happened!" Violet growled.

Chapter 840: Nightmare Tower. 4

Chapter 840: Nightmare Tower. 4

Unlike Ruby, Violet couldn't make progress on her second attempt. After all, unlike Ruby, Violet hadn't been trained by Scathach Scarlett, and her 'foundation' wasn't as solid as Ruby's.

And just as Victor had said, she relied more on her flames for most things, which was why she was struggling so much in the tower.

Her mistakes were being exposed blatantly, and even though Violet wanted to deny it, she had to acknowledge that what she was doing was wrong.

Because of that, on her sixth attempt, she tried something different.

Instead of relying on her flames, she would rely on her basic vampire powers... and her special eyes.

Standing in the middle of a green forest, Violet sighed.

She instinctively realized that this place was dangerous to use her power in. The leaves seemed normal, but she was sure that just a spark of fire could make this whole place explode.

Due to her previous attempts, she had become quite paranoid in this tower. She didn't trust anything anymore, not even the 'rest' area where she woke up when she died.

This feeling of never being able to let her guard down... Honestly, it was quite stressful.

With the steel sword in her hand, Violet crouched a bit and dashed forward.

She began running through the forest, using the agility of vampires to her advantage.

ROOOOOOOOAR!

Several loud noises echoed around, proving that whatever these animals were, they had just woken up.

But even though she heard it, she didn't stop running. Jumping through the trees, using the trunks for support, Violet was doing parkour in the forest.

At one point, she saw a large tree and used its branch to support herself and took a huge leap upwards.

When she was above the trees, Violet's violet eyes began to glow slightly. In that moment, she could see 5 seconds into the future.

...

"Victor... This is..." Agnes held Victor's arms.

"Yes. She's using that," Victor nodded.

"This girl... She really doesn't listen," Agnes sighed.

"Well, if she listened, she wouldn't be Violet," Victor smiled.

"... The way she's using that power, can you do it too?" Natashia asked.

"Yes, I can, but I don't," Victor replied.

"Why?"

"Because it hinders me," Victor stared at Violet's screen for a few seconds. "With my reaction time, with my speed, predicting 5 seconds into the future is irrelevant when I can react to almost everything at extreme speed."

In the 1 second that Victor would spend 'looking' into the future, he could use that time to close the gap with the opponent and kill them.

People underestimate how broken speed can be.

But for someone like Violet who doesn't have that advantage, this tool was very useful.

Proof of that was the next scene that just happened. In mid-air, Violet turned her shoulder to the left, and a moment later, a four-legged animal appeared, biting at the 'air' instead of her shoulder.

This animal looked like a canine race of humans, but its entire skin was covered in plants, making it look more like a monster than an actual animal.

Instead of attacking the wolf, Violet's entire body turned into a swarm of bats, and she flew away.

In the next moment, 5 more plant wolves appeared, biting at the air.

"... Huh? Since when can she do that?" Agnes asked.

"That was something she learned while playing with Ruby and Pepper in the past," Siena answered Agnes.

"... She could shape-shift from a young age?" Once again, Agnes was surprised.

"Yes...? I thought you knew that? I mean, she's your daughter, right?" Siena spoke.

"..." Agnes obviously didn't know. What Violet had just done was a racial ability, but despite being a racial ability, you had to fully master your shape-

shifting to do this.

"Not to mention it wouldn't be surprising if they knew how to do this, after all, they are the women who have been drinking Victor's blood from the beginning," Kaguya pointed out.

Agnes blinked twice...

"That's true..." Agnes knew how powerful her husband's blood was; one proof of this was Natasha, who overcame her lightning weakness just by evolving after drinking his blood.

The swarm of bats that was flying above the trees suddenly began to descend towards the ground, they started to gather, and in the next moment, Violet appeared.

A loud crash was heard, and the ground beneath Violet shattered, giving her the momentum to fly towards the wolves.

Sensing danger, the wolves scattered, leaving only one in the middle, surrounding Violet, and attacking in a pincer formation.

Two on each side, and one in the middle.

Violet didn't stop her attack; she kept advancing. When the wolves were about to bite her, she turned into a swarm of bats again and appeared behind the first wolf, effectively putting them all in her line of sight.

With a horizontal swing, she slashed all the wolves, killing them instantly.

Proving that the wolves were easy to kill, but complicated due to their unique composition and abilities that 'countered' Violet's 'main' abilities.

A portal appeared near the group of wolves.

Violet looked at the portal and began walking towards it. When she was about to reach the gate, she suddenly crouched.

A wolf emerged from the ground and bit at the air where Violet's neck would be.

"You fucker, did you think I would let my guard down with such an obvious trap?" Violet growled as she used her sword to pierce the wolf.

"....." Pepper, Lacus, Siena, and Scathach watched this.

"... Well, at least she didn't make the same mistake as Ruby," Lacus scratched her head.

"Unlike Ruby, she failed more times, so she was more on guard," Scathach said.

"Humpf, Scathach's 'powerful' daughter who is more 'capable' than my daughter let her guard down twice, so I can say that my 'incapable' daughter has surpassed her," Agnes snorted.

A vein popped on Scathach's head, but she didn't say anything because Agnes was right; Ruby letting her guard down was against everything Scathach had taught.

"See? Even you—" When Agnes was about to say more to Scathach, her mouth was covered by Siena, Pepper, and Lacus.

"Agnes, you idiot. Stop provoking my mom; it will only backfire on us!" Siena whispered strongly with blood-red eyes.

"Don't you know her mood is chaotic because of her transformation? Do you want to be turned into ashes!?" Lacus whispered. "Or better yet, do you want to turn us into ashes!?"

"Yeah, yeah, yeah!" Pepper strongly supported.

"HmhmHmmm!" Agnes tried to say something, but nothing was understood because her mouth was covered.

"It's my daughter's turn now," Natasha smiled.

"Are you confident?" Hestia asked.

"Of course, unlike Violet and Ruby, I've been training with my daughter a lot lately. I bet she won't give a shameful performance," Natasha said.

Victor just shook his head while stroking Roberta's long hair. He wondered when this had become a competition for these 'mothers.'

"As I said, Darling, you don't need to worry; they're not in any danger," Roxanne spoke.

Victor sighed. "I know, but it's hard to control these feelings."

Roxanne just smiled; she knew very well that it was impossible not to make him worry. After all, that was his nature.

The screen changed, and soon a blonde woman appeared, sitting on the ground with 30 daggers in front of her.

"Hmm... These daggers are very subpar; there are visible imperfections." She picked up a dagger and examined it.

Rumble, Rumble.

The dagger was covered in golden lightning.

"Although they are quite sensitive to energy... Hmm."

"Maybe it's the properties of the metal? After all, iron is a conductor... or something my husband added?" Sasha touched her chin while thinking.

"Speaking of which, I haven't checked this room yet." A static field began to be created with Sasha at the center, spreading throughout the room.

"A bed, a bathroom, a fridge, hmm?" Sasha picked up a dagger and threw it towards a wall.

But instead of piercing it, it got stuck.

"Oh?"

Sasha approached the wall and gave it a strong kick, breaking the wall.

Soon, Sasha saw a whole new room with better weapons.

"Hmm..." The static field entered the room, and she looked at the weapons. "I can use this." She smiled.

"Static field? What's that?" Agnes asked.

"It's something that Sasha and I developed recently. We realized that compared to Victor, our spatial senses are quite limited, so we use our lightning to create a field where we can sense everything within it," Natasha explained.

"... Isn't that too overpowered?" Agnes said.

Those words only made Natasha smile. "Of course it is." She looked back at her daughter.

"Seeing Victor use our lightning better than us made me realize that I was limiting my way of thinking too much. Originally, my family was of lightning spirits; our power comes from that ancestry, so it's understandable that our mastery of lightning can be equal to or even surpass that of the spirit, depending on our own development."

"So my daughter and I spent hours trying to improve our ability." Natasha finished.

"... And you didn't invite me." Victoria suddenly spoke.

"....." Natasha choked.

"To be fair, you only awakened your lightning recently when you finally stopped being annoying and decided to follow my advice."

"...." These words didn't make Victoria's gaze lose its coldness. In fact, they made her look even colder.

"... But doesn't this fit the same problem as Violet and me?" Agnes spoke after thinking for a moment.

Finding an opportunity to escape her younger sister's gaze, Natasha looked at Agnes and said:

"Not exactly."

"Unlike your fire, the use of our lightning is more versatile."

Chapter 841: Nightmare Tower. 5

Chapter 841: Nightmare Tower. 5

Finding an opportunity to escape her younger sister's gaze, Natasha looked at Agnes and said:

"Not exactly."

"Unlike your fire, the use of our lightning is more versatile."

"We can strengthen our bodies with lightning, and also enhance our senses if we wish. If we have enough control, we can even increase our information processing capability. Although this level of control has only been seen in our ancestor."

Victor stroked his chin as he listened to this explanation. "Hmm. About sensory overload, how did you solve that problem?"

Natashia looked at Victor with a slight incredulity, and then she smiled. "As expected, you spotted the problem, huh."

"Of course I did, My Honey." Victor smiled gently.

"... About this problem... We solved it by gradually increasing our magnetic field."

"I see... You're letting your body adapt, huh."

"Yes, unlike humans, we have absurd regeneration, so some brain damage won't be a problem. We can exploit this feature to make our bodies adapt more quickly, and thanks to your blood, this evolution is happening quite rapidly."

"I see." Victor nodded. "How many kilometers can you sense?"

Natashia pursed her lips; the fact that Victor immediately thought in terms of 'kilometers' and not 'meters' only proved how broken his sense of strength was.

"Unfortunately, we haven't reached kilometers yet, Darling. But we can see 100 meters around us. If we use our Count Vampire powers, that number increases to 500 meters."

"I, who have the perfect Count Vampire form, can see up to 900 meters."

"Hmm, I assume this doesn't apply when you're in combat, right?" Victor asked.

"Yes, when we're in combat, by necessity, we will lower our static field to 5 meters around us."

"In my case, I can stay up to 15 meters."

"Interesting. Very interesting..." Victor smiled. "There's a lot of room for improvement."

"I can help you improve, or do you want to do it on your own?" Victor asked.

"If you have any ideas, please help us." Natashia wasn't proud about it; she wouldn't reject assistance because of "pride," and the opinion of the "greatest genius of the millennium" was quite valuable.

"In that case, instead of focusing your senses in your brain and overloading it, why don't you spread it throughout your body?"

Natashia looked dryly at Victor. "Excuse me? Could you please speak in English?"

"Hmm... Step back a bit, Roberta."

"Ehh? Ugh, fine." Roberta's hair began to move away from Victor, and soon Victor was completely free, floating a bit away from the girls.

"I will demonstrate; pay attention."

Fushhhhhhh.

Natashia opened her eyes wide when she saw the expanding red static field.

"... Just how big is your static field?"

"Hmm, 15.693 kilometers."

"... Just like your brain..."

"Dragon brain, and I can process information faster. Don't worry, when you evolve, you'll be able to do something similar."

"Oh..." Natashia just sighed; the quality differences between a dragon and a vampire were becoming more evident than ever. He truly had the superior body.

Natashia didn't even ask how he managed to perform this technique without hearing her explanation; after all, he was Victor, her husband was a damn monster in anything combat-related.

"Natashia," Victor called her attention again.

"Y-Yes! I'm paying attention."

Victor nodded, and the next moment, the red static field began to gather around him. In less than a few seconds, the air around Victor was completely static, and this sensation grew more powerful as the static field gathered around his body like a red aura.

Victor's entire body was covered by a red aura, and unconsciously, his hair returned to its original form of pure miasma and began to float around.

Victor looked at his hand, opened it, and closed it.

"Something like this," Natashia said.

"... What did you just do?" Natasha asked incredulously. She had been watching closely, and still couldn't understand.

Scathach just shook her head from side to side as if there was no hope. 'As expected of a monster.'

"I gathered all the energy from the static field around my body, and because of that, my body became like this."

"Attack me; you'll understand the effects of this technique." Victor closed his eyes.

Natasha didn't waste any time; she flew towards Victor and attacked his face, but Victor dodged.

Natasha narrowed her eyes and started attacking Victor faster.

But... all her attacks were being deflected by Victor.

"This... This... What is this!?"

"Superior instinct!" Pepper shouted.

Slap!

"Agghh! My head, what is this, Lacus!?"

"Stop with the bullshit, or we'll get a lawsuit on our ass."

"Well, Pepper isn't wrong, the technique has similarities, but instead of using our 'instinct,' this technique uses our 'reaction' as a trigger."

"This aura is my field; when something approaches me, I can predict the direction and evade with minimal effort."

"How are you predicting everything? Your brain should be fried by now, even if it's a dragon's brain, there must be some negative effect, right?" Natasha stopped attacking when she saw he wouldn't accept it.

"It's because I'm not using the brain, but rather my instinct."

"... Ugh, that doesn't make sense; you just said you were using the reaction." Natasha pointed out.

"Hmm... Think of it this way: when you raise your arm, do you think about it, or does it happen naturally?"

"I do it naturally?"

"Wrong, the brain sends a small 'shock' to make your body move."

"What this aura around does is just that; it controls your body for you. It reacts automatically to anything entering my space, both offensively and defensively; you can switch."

"... So it's like auto-hunting in those mobile games." Pepper nodded.

"Basically."

"..." Several girls sighed at the same time when they saw him improve an already absurd technique to become even more absurd.

"Although this technique isn't complete."

"It's not complete!?"

"Yeah, I'm not a fan of not being able to fully control my body, so..." Victor narrowed his eyes, and the red tone around him grew denser.

"What did you do?"

"I changed the technique from before; instead of lightning controlling me, now I control it."

"But won't that..."

"Yes, it overloads my brain, but it's not a problem; I have a dragon's brain and the ability to think doubly. I can easily handle it."

Rumble, Rumble, Rumble.

Thunderous rumbles were heard, and the static field around Victor became even stronger.

Victor's wings opened wide; in the next moment, the properties of his wings changed, turning entirely into lightning, just like his two horns.

"Hmm, it worked."

"... What did you do now?" Natasha asked.

"Think of it like the Count Vampire transformation, but only for my wings."

"And... what does that do?"

"Hmm, I'm not sure if it's just my species or all dragons, but my wings and horns act as energy storage. So, I thought, what if I put this excess energy into these places?"

"And by doing that, I can reduce the process it takes to use this technique, as well as ease the burden on my brain."

"... How does that even make sense?" Natasha wanted to bang her head on the floor now.

"A characteristic of dragons, I guess. I don't even fully understand my own species yet."

"Just for context, some dragons had the ability to store energy in certain parts of their bodies. A perfect example of this would be Fafnir, who could gather his fire throughout his entire body," Zaladrac spoke.

And her voice made everyone look at Agnes's sword.

"Some dragons could store energy in the spikes on their backs, like storm dragons. Because of these characteristics, dragons were highly sought after; after all, those spikes would make excellent elemental weapons."

The dragons in the group began to ponder Zaladrac's words, and various ideas began to form in their minds.

"If I focus the power of ice into my hands, does that mean I can reach absolute zero?" Scathach was thinking menacingly for her enemies.

"Hmm... Spikes, huh?" Victor removed his clothes and revealed his body; he closed his eyes, and in the next moment, spikes began to appear on his spine.

And just like before, he filled these spikes with lightning.

Suddenly, Victor's entire atmosphere became even more terrifying; the very air crackled.

Out of curiosity, Scathach created an ice spike and threw it at Victor.

And the result? The spike disappeared from existence.

"... Dragons are a broken race," Natasha sighed.

Victor opened his eyes and smiled happily; in the next moment, his oppressive atmosphere disappeared.

"Thank you, Natasha. Because of you, I was able to understand something more about myself."

"... You welcome? I guess," Natasha smiled neutrally.

"As a thank you..." Victor makes a hand gesture, and pulls Natasha to his body, he holds the woman's waist and kisses her.

"!!!" Natasha wastes no time, grabbing her neck and kissing him back.

Just as she was starting to 'warm up', her eyes opened widely as a flood of information started to come into her head.

She tries to separate herself from Victor, but she can't, and with no choice, she had to enjoy this painful kiss... Although this experience wasn't bad either.

Victor lets go of Natasha's waist and lets her breathe.

"Haah... What was that?"

"All Zeus' useful knowledge and memories of his use the lightning."

"..." Natasha, and the Greek goddesses who heard these words were speechless.

- Chapter 842: Nightmare Tower. 6 |

Chapter 842: Nightmare Tower. 6

Chapter 842: Nightmare Tower. 6

"All of Zeus' useful knowledge and memories in his use of Lightning."

"..." Natasha and the Greek Goddesses who heard these words were speechless.

Despite who he was, there was no doubt that Zeus was one of the strongest lightning gods out there, second only to beings of the same level in other pantheons.

"It was because of this knowledge that I was able to improve this technique as well," Victor explained.

Natasha thought to herself, or did she remember the information? She didn't know; this feeling of incongruence was irritating.

All she 'remembered' was Zeus thinking of doing something similar to what Victor was doing now but not being able to because his brain couldn't handle the load. Although he had something like a static field, he never used it except in the Titanomachy because when he ascended to the throne of God King, he awakened something called divine vision, which, in his opinion, seemed better than what he had developed.

"Ugh, this is confusing; these memories seem to be mine, and at the same time, I know they're not," Natasha grumbled.

"Don't worry. I made sure to completely separate the memories. This incongruence will only last for a few minutes."

"Mm."

"I plan to give this knowledge to Sasha as well." Victor waved his hand, and another blonde woman flew toward him.

"W-Wait, Vic-." Victoria tried to protest and complain not to do this in public! But he didn't listen.

"Humpf?"

Like a heartless bastard, he took her lips and, at the same time, gave her all the memories he gave to Natasha.

Victoria was catatonic for a few seconds due to the vast amount of information, but soon, her body reacted, and her eyes shone blood-red as she kissed Victor more fiercely.

"... Well... That... Wow..." Haruna didn't know how to react. "I didn't think she had that fierceness."

"She's my sister, after all, and all Fulgers are fierce. She just pretends to be a saint when she's not." Natasha huffed.

"I think the Fulger name is becoming something else due to the influences of these two sisters... Weren't they the House of Knights in the past or something?" Maria asked, recalling the information she had read in the Fulger library.

Victoria pulled away from Victor and got lost in her own world as she began to 'see' Zeus's memories.

Victor chuckled gently, stroked Victoria's hair, and then looked at the screen where he saw Sasha walking calmly down a long, narrow corridor similar to the one Ruby was in.

"Understood, she's not rushing... And it seems she found the steel swords just like Violet."

"Not only that, thanks to her static field, she wisely choose the right weapons, even though she's carrying the mimic weapons too," Nyx said.

"Oh?" Victor gestured with his hand, and the scene changed angles, allowing Victor to see several weapons floating behind Sasha.

"What splendid control of lightning," Scathach remarked.

"Humpf, of course, I trained her after all," Natasha said.

"That's smart... Although I don't know what it is, she figured out that these monsters would only appear when someone touched them. Lightning isn't 'someone,' so she can carry them around," Gaia said.

"Is this a mistake by the tower?" Nyx asked.

"The tower doesn't make mistakes; it provides scenarios for a person's creativity to act. So, such a scenario is not unrealistic," Victor said.

Sasha suddenly stopped, and the next moment, she jumped backward as a 'mole' emerged from the ground and attacked the area where Sasha's legs had been.

Sasha squinted her eyes and saw the walls moving.

"Ugh, now they're wall worms," Aphrodite grumbled.

"Moles are the correct word, Aphrodite," Hestia commented.

"Whatever, Hestia. They're worms to me," Aphrodite huffed. "Look, they crawl on the walls, and their legs are small and slippery-."

"Fine! I get your point! No need to describe," Hestia shuddered slightly.

"Fufufu." Aphrodite smiled in satisfaction.

Sasha took a dagger from her thigh and threw it toward the wall.

The lightning burst was heard, and soon, a creature emerged from the wall, dead.

"... That's disgusting," Siena made a disgusted face when she saw the creature.

"The creature wasn't killed by the lightning... It was the dagger," Victoria commented after waking from her stupor and evaluating the creature.

"It seems that, just like before, the tower provided a scenario where lightning couldn't be used much."

"And it's a good thing she's not using lightning actively too much, or the tower would act and send creatures like that gorilla I fought in the past or even those Alphas who managed to suppress my speed. If she pushed it any further, Nocturnos himself might appear."

"Isn't that a bit exaggerated?" Eloenor asked.

"It's necessary. Unlike ice and fire, the speed of lightning is extremely difficult to combat."

"An opponent fighting at the speed of light is practically invincible."

His words might seem exaggerated, but they weren't. If Victor wanted to, he could kill everyone here in less than 1 second and return to his position as if nothing had happened.

It's because of this excessive power that Victor is becoming paranoid and taking precautions in case, for some reason, he goes Berserk or someone controls his mind.

Although the probability of this happening is very low, it's still not 0%, so it's better to be prepared.

Fortunately, he has Roxanne inside him for that. As a symbiotic being that feeds his soul, Roxanne is deeply connected within him and is his last line of defense if something like that were to happen.

"Flash didn't beat all of the Justice League just because of the script. If he wished and used all means necessary, including weaknesses, he would be practically invincible," Pepper commented as she raised her glasses smartly.

Where did she find those glasses? Who knows?

"Indeed," Victor chuckled gently.

The group watched Sasha jumping backward while throwing knives and killing all the creatures.

She did this two more times, and soon, all the monsters were dead.

"She's progressing more smoothly than Ruby and Violet," Agnes commented.

"That's because she was training more than both of them combined," Scathach said.

Violet had to take care of the Snow Clan's business, and Ruby was busy with her experiments.

Sasha was supposed to be doing something similar to Violet, but luckily, they had Victoria for that, and because of that, she was the one most free to train and improve.

Such a result was understandable.

A portal appeared. Sasha narrowed her eyes at the portal and carefully looked around; feeling nothing, she walked towards it.

But when she was about to go through the portal, she threw herself on the ground, and a type of fish with sharp teeth came out of the ground and bit the air.

"...Huh? I don't feel anything." Sasha quickly got over her shock and got to her feet.

Rather than fight an unknown enemy in a disadvantageous location, she quickly returned to the portal.

"What was that at the end?"

"The static field is a good thing, and you can feel pretty much everything, but there are things that can ignore it, things like the darkness of the shadow demons or the Void itself."

"... Void?" Natasha swallowed.

"Yes, that fish was created with a tiny part of the power of the void, which is why Sasha didn't feel anything."

"The tower did this so something like what happened to Agnes and Violet wouldn't happen."

"Not completely relying on one technique, huh," Natasha spoke, understanding Victor's reasoning.

"Yes."

"But I have to say that, of all three, Sasha's performance was the most perfect, and she acted exactly as I would, carefully, observing everything and not taking too many risks. You trained her well, Natasha."

Natasha smiled: "I know."

"Grr..." Scathach growled, and her dragon eyes became even thinner. In the next moment, she looked at Siena, Lacus, and Pepper.

"...Fuck." The three spoke at the same time.

"You three will go to the tower too!" With a wave of their hands, the three sisters disappeared and entered the tower.

Soon, three other screens appeared at the scene.

"Victor, this is your fault, you bastard!" Siena shouted.

"..." Victor just stared at the screens with a blank expression, and then, he looked at Scathach with a look that said. 'Are you serious, woman?'

"Humpf, my title as the strongest teacher will not be questioned. If my youngest daughter performed incompetently, the other three will be better now that they know about the tower."

She may have said that, but Victor knew very well that the main reason for her action was not that, but jealousy.

"You're really cute sometimes, Scathach." He smiled sweetly.

Scathach snorted again and turned her face towards her daughters' screen as she crossed her arms. Her long red hair hid her expression, but everyone could tell that she was a little red in the face.

"Fufufufufu..." Natasha started to smile, and when she was about to say something, Agnes grabbed her shoulder.

"Stop it."

"...What?"

"She will really kill you if you provoke her now," Agnes spoke.

"Do you think Victor would let that happen?" Natasha asked in disbelief.

"Of course not, but don't provoke the temperamental dragon now. The weather will only turn bad and hostile. Light teasing is fine since it does not cause ruptures in our union."

Natasha opened her eyes widely when she realized what Agnes was talking about.

"... You are right." She nodded.

Eventually, not only Siena, Lacus, and Pepper entered The Tower, but all the girls present who were not at the level of an average God entered.

Not only them, even the more experienced girls like Rose, Natasha, and Agnes also entered The Tower.

Even Victor's Demon Generals entered The Tower along with Lilith, and Morgana's two daughters, who seemed more determined than usual, especially Elizabeth, who had fire in her eyes.

When Victor asked Morgana about these changes, his Wife explained that Elizabeth learned of her Origins as a girl born not in the usual way but through the Power of Vlad and Morgana.

"I see... I presume she didn't react well?"

"Surprisingly... She reacted very well, she even seemed not to care that she was born only to be a sacrifice."

"... It was as if she had already expected it," Morgana commented with a difficult expression.

She expected many things, but not her daughter's lack of reaction.

Victor pondered for a moment and said, "Perhaps this thought arose from her existence as Royalty."

"What do you mean?"

"As the daughter of Vampire Royalty, was she prepared to be married off to other Beings to create alliances?"

"I don't think that's it. Despite Vlad's many flaws, he's very loving towards his daughters and often spoils them."

"Maybe she just didn't care? Or..." Victor looked at The Tower, specifically at Elizabeth, and he felt his anger rise.

"She's very good at hiding her emotions."

"..." Morgana just bit her lip and looked at The Tower with a worried expression.

Victor caressed Morgana's head. "Don't overthink it; most things can be resolved through conversation. Just give her time."

"Mm," Morgana nodded.

At that moment, two little girls approached Victor and held onto him.

"Father... We want to go too," Ophis said.

"Denied," Victor's response was instantaneous.

"B-But," Nero tried to protest.

"The Tower is not a kind place; it will target your greatest weaknesses in an attempt to make you overcome them," Victor crouched on the ground, creating a small hole due to his weight, but he didn't mind. He looked at Nero and Ophis with an extremely serious face.

"Are you ready for that?"

"..." The two fell silent.

Nero had a great unresolved trauma from her time being experimented on, and although this trauma had diminished thanks to Victor's presence and Ruby, it still existed.

Ophis gained a trauma when she was 'killed' in Japan. She may not show it, but she was deeply affected by that experience.

The Tower wouldn't be lenient; it would attack these weaknesses and force them to overcome them, even if they had to die hundreds of thousands of times.

The phrase "do or die trying" was not without meaning within that Tower.

"As long as you can prove to me that you're capable of taking care of yourselves no matter the situation, you won't be entering that Tower."

"..." The two lowered their heads.

Victor sighed and stroked their heads. "I know you want to get stronger and be useful, but there's a time for everything. You need more experience, more training, and time to learn more Techniques. You're still young, and you have all my resources at your disposal."

With such great support, it was not a matter of whether they would become strong or not but rather when they would become stronger.

"... If we can't enter... then we'll train," Ophis said with a serious look.

"... Very well," Victor agreed. "I won't go easy on you."

"Do your worst," Nero said with determination.

Ophis looked at Nero with wide eyes, wondering if her sister had suddenly gone mad.

Victor just smiled lightly; he would make her regret those words.

...

Since that day, Victor began training the two girls, and as promised, he made Nero regret her words. Victor's training was even more intense than before. Now that he had access to the Draconic Language, he could create a wider variety of training regimens that left the two girls exhausted and in pain.

And very hungry as well... This was where the 'key' to their training came into play: Victor's hyper-nutritious blood.

By combining the intense training regimen that led to extreme exhaustion with Victor's nutritious blood, the girls' performance skyrocketed.

"... If this continues, won't they have potential several times greater than my daughter?" Scathach commented as she observed this scene.

Like other Species, the early years of a Vampire's life were extremely important. Although they matured very slowly, early training had been proven to increase a child's potential.

Nero was a former Hybrid with Victor's blood inside her, and Ophis was a girl with 50% of a Progenitor's Blood. Combining this with their training and Victor's blood, they would become incredibly powerful in the future.

She looked at Victor and then at her own belly. 'Should I have another child?'

A warmth rose inside her, and her eyes suddenly filled with desire. She didn't know if she wanted a child now or not, but she definitely wanted to 'practice' the act.

'Ugh, these annoying desires,' she grumbled internally as she tried to regain control of her body.

During the time Victor was training his daughters, other girls like Leona and Natalia finally decided to enter The Tower.

Now, the only ones who remained outside were the Goddesses, especially because the other Goddesses, who were not related to Victor, were not allowed to enter that place.

It was a rule that made some of them, specifically Nike and Thetis, pout. However, most of them sighed in relief. After all, they were Goddesses whose specializations focused more on domestic matters that didn't involve fighting.

They were perfectly fine where they were, thank you very much. They didn't want to die countless times just to get stronger; they weren't crazy... In fact, if there was a method that could increase their strength, such as during a 'nighttime battle,' they would very much prefer that method, preferably with Victor involved.

BUT, that was a distant dream; The Wives of The Dragon Progenitor hovered around him like hawks, protecting him from any 'thot,' something that made it impossible for them to approach him.

Not to mention that they lacked an attribute that made Victor interested, and without that attribute, it would be incredibly difficult for him to pay attention to them.

Nevertheless, Victor wasn't unkind to them. After all, they were Blessing him with their Divinities and helping greatly in the Faction. It was only because of this that he allowed them to live on this planet, albeit in a separate location away from the women who were involved with Victor.

A clear 'hierarchy' was established with Victor at the top and his Wives just below. The Goddesses understood this and didn't question it, but... But...

WHY DID HESTIA have free access!?

She was not even a Lover or Wife of Victor!

This was something that some Goddesses couldn't understand.

If Victor heard these thoughts, he would simply respond, "Because Hestia is the Bestia."

Just like Anna, Hestia had free access to anywhere she wanted to go.

Another Goddess who had more privileges, even though she wasn't a Lover or Wife, was Tyche, The Goddess of Luck. She was one of the Goddesses that Victor 'acquired' in his Conquest of Olympus.

Yes... Just because she was The Goddess of Luck, her status as a slave was removed, and she became one of the mansion's Goddesses. She was clearly being spoiled; this minor Goddess even had a statue of herself.

The Greek Goddesses couldn't understand why The Blood Dragon Progenitor was giving so much attention to this minor Goddess.

But Victor was different; he could see a gem when he saw one. Unlike those short-sighted Gods, he was fully willing to invest in this Goddess.

Tyche herself didn't understand why she was being treated this way, but she didn't complain. She had everything she wanted and desired; her only job was to improve upon her Luck Divinity, something she had never thought about before but now had to because it was one of the 'requirements' that this fearsome Dragon had given her.

She dared not 'disappoint' this man; she clearly saw the consequences doing such a thing would bring her. Therefore, she was extremely focused on increasing her Divinity.

The reason for all this attention? Do we need to say it? Luck was an extremely USEFUL thing to have around. Because of this, just like Natalia, Aline, and Helena, who also had very useful skill sets, Tyche was close to Victor, constantly protected and watched over like a hawk.

Luck could not be seen; it was usually an inconsistent Power. But its effects on the general Aspects of Life were undeniable.

A perfect example of this was when Victor tried to 'automate' The Tower to recognize the Souls of his Wives and assist them without him needing to be present. This was a task that would be nearly impossible to accomplish, with a low chance of success. After all, the Soul was a delicate thing to touch. But... with Tyche's help, he managed to do it.

Somehow, The Tower functioned with a process that not even Victor fully understood.

Unlike his Human subordinate, who was 'extremely' lucky and caused those around him to experience misfortune, The Goddess of Luck had a more general effect and didn't cause damage.

Tyche became indispensable in this Faction. Victor even made sure to have several Shadow Demons protecting her, just as they protected Natalia.

This event with Tyche proved that if you were useful to Victor, your status would change significantly within the Faction. This heightened the desires of all the 'slave' Gods who were caught in the crossfire of the battle between Zeus and Kronos.

On the second day, when all of his Wives, except those who could transform into Dragons, entered The Tower, Victor received news from Samar.

With the help of Hassan, who had returned to Samar since Victor had no further use for him, Tasha attacked Volk, and conflict erupted.

Receiving this news from his spies in Samar, Victor didn't waste time.

"Scathach, Metis, come with me. Zaladrac, Jeanne, Aphrodite, Gaia, Nyx, continue to monitor The Tower and help the girls if there are any problems."

"Okay/Yes!"

...

Appearing in Samar, Victor was faced with the sight of two gigantic Powers clashing with each other.

"... It's incredible that even if you don't do anything, you can create conflict, Victor. It is because of this that the male Gods hate you, and sensible women call you the enemy of women." Scathach commented.

"..." Victor looked at Scathach in disbelief. He felt wronged. He didn't do anything, okay? Why was she talking like this was his fault? He was a saint! Even The Heavenly Father liked him.

If Scathach heard Victor's thoughts now, she would just roll her eyes at this man's brazen attitude.

'Speaking of The Heavenly Father, I promised him I would take him to Hell. I wonder if he forgot about it.' Victor still hadn't received any news of the device he received from The Heavenly Father.

'Well, I can talk to him at The Meeting of Supernatural Beings; it's not like I'm in a rush.' Victor thought.

Leaving the jokes aside, Victor extended his vision, and in the next moment, he could see everything that was happening in the city.

"Hmm... Aren't they really weak?" Metis spoke neutrally, and at the same time confused. She was trying to feel the Power of the two Beings, but they were so weak that she felt no threat.

Scathach looks at Metis, the Goddess who was already in her adult form, and achieved a curvaceous body that could rival Aphrodite's.

Even though she had the body of a mature woman, her face was still innocent but contained a certain 'wisdom'.

"This is normal, you are a Dragon that was born directly from the traces of my Victor's Soul, and the Soul of a Primordial Goddess of The Second Generation of Olympus." Although the original Metis wasn't a direct fighter, she wasn't exactly defenseless, she even fought in the Titan War.

Not to mention that the Ancient Goddess she had been couldn't compare to the Goddess she was now. They were on completely different levels.

"Hmm... I see, because of that, they seem so weak." Metis spoke.

"Although you feel this way, don't underestimate them. History is littered with examples of weaker Beings finding ways to defeat stronger foes." Scathach gave a warning like a stern teacher.

"Mm, I'm not that foolish, I was just surprised. I expected more from the Werewolf King and Queen."

"Interestingly, The Lykos Clan is not participating in the fight." Victor spoke suddenly.

His words made Metis and Scathach look where Victor was looking. Soon they saw Maya Elizabeth Lykos, The Matriarch of The Lykos Clan on top of a building with her entire Clan behind her.

Maya was completely different from what Victor remembered. She had Wolf Ears, a Wolf Tail, sharp claws adorning her fingertips, and her feet were replaced by savage paws.

She looked like a beastman straight out of a Medieval Fantasy Story.

'I see... This is the 'Elizabeth' blood, huh?' Victor thought.

With his eyes, he could clearly see that even her Soul had changed into the Form everyone was witnessing, proving that this was her True 'Form'.

'She has become severely stronger... I feel like she could fight the former Scathach now, and the fight wouldn't be boring...' Even though the increase was significant, for the current Victor, she was still... Incapable .

Victor disappeared along with Metis and Scathach, and in the next moment, they appeared near Maya.

"Unexpected."

Maya's instincts, as well as those of everyone present suddenly exploded in warning. They hurriedly looked towards the voice, and their faces darkened when they saw the three Beings.

Instinctively, they wanted to escape this place as quickly as possible. This wasn't a logical response, but a primal one. However, they also instinctively knew that they couldn't leave this place without these three Beings allowing them to.

Therefore, they could only stand frozen in shock.

"I thought you were going to help the King, Maya."

"...That voice...Victor?" Maya's sky blue eyes sparkled.

"Correct." Victor smiled showing his sharp teeth.

This exchange caused a stir among the members of The Lykos Clan, specifically the women.

The instinctive fear still existed, but upon learning who this Being was, and that he was related to The Lykos Clan, their fear was significantly diminished, and this gave space for other thoughts.

'Damn Leona! You are so lucky!' Bellatrix Lykos, also known as 'Bella', Leona's aunt thought enviously.

Incredibly, this same thought was also shared by all the women present, and even some men.

Even Maya herself was no exception. She looked at Victor up and down and bit her lip in obvious desire. Of everyone present, she was the one who was most affected. After all, she was more linked with her 'Wolf' side due to who she was.

Seeing such a 'superior' Specimen, seeing someone she 'respected' so much, with a level of strength that completely eclipsed everyone present on this planet, her instincts were going crazy.

"Grr... Control yourself, Wolf." Scathach growled as she instinctively spread her red wings. The surrounding weather became chaotic, it was freezing but at the same time sweltering.

Victor showed a smile. Seeing a possessive Scathach was always a pleasure for him. He couldn't count how many times he thanked the instincts of Dragons for making her more 'honest'.

These words brought Maya to reality, and she finally looked more closely at the two women near him.

Seeing the woman with long red hair spreading her wings and snarling at her, Maya's instincts went wild. Unlike Victor, whom she felt pure submission for, the woman next to

her made her instincts 'fight' against her as if she had seen another Alpha trying to enter her territory.

Maya's body hair bristled, and she growled at Scathach, refusing to accept this woman's nonsense.

Dragon or not, she would not bow her head to another woman!

Of course, this thought was only in Maya's head, and the rest of her Clan was trying to disappear or pretend they didn't exist.

Seeing Maya's 'challenge,' Scathach's irritation practically tripled several times over, her dragon eyes narrowed, and pure pressure fell around her.

Even though Maya felt she was weaker than Scathach, she still didn't bow her head, her pride fighting against that woman.

Victor observed all of this with neutral and amused eyes. 'I understand... Unlike me, who seems to instill submission in all species, this trait is not shared among my "children"...' Academic thoughts crossed Victor's mind.

'Hmm, I think it's something like this?' Victor's eyes shimmered in a crimson violet hue, and he spoke in a neutral tone with no change in his voice:

"Enough."

The two women immediately shivered and looked at Victor cautiously, their gazes becoming more submissive.

Even though he hadn't put much emotion into his voice, the two women felt the weight of the world bearing down on them.

It was as if they couldn't defy that being.

Before Victor could say anything else, Scathach growled and regained her composure, huffing at Victor and turning away.

Maya, on the other hand, couldn't easily shake off her 'submissive' state as Scathach did and took almost half a second longer than her.

Victor looked at this with neutral eyes:

'... I understand, it seems to be the same ability I had when I was a Progenitor of vampires, but this blood submission also seems to be shared with other beings because I am a dragon progenitor... This is quite enlightening.'

He easily realized that his 'features' as a Vampire Progenitor had been completely altered to encompass various sets of species, not just vampires and dragons.

Dragons were the pinnacle of species... That phrase needs to be rephrased a bit. It's not the dragons that are the pinnacle of species, but their Progenitor.

This ability was proof of those words.

Maya couldn't resist him, but she managed to do so with Scathach. Even though they were both dragons of the same species, Victor was still on a higher level than Scathach.

"You haven't answered my question, Maya Elizabeth Lykos." Instead of saying anything useless, Victor decided to return to the matter at hand. "Why aren't you helping your 'king'?"

"... The Lykos Clan serves the werewolf monarch. At a time when that position is in doubt due to two competent monarchs, the Lykos Clan will not take sides."

"That is a law that has existed since ancient times when this society was not even built yet."

"I, as Matriarch, judged both to be competent, so the Lykos Clan will not help anyone."

"Hmm~." Victor looked at Adam. "Do you think the same way, Old Man?"

"....." Adam remained silent and said nothing. Johnny, who was next to him, tried to say something, but a single glance from Victor silenced him.

"He doesn't have to think about it. He has no choice. Before being a General, he is a werewolf of the Lykos Clan," Maya spoke for Adam.

Victor looked at Maya with his eyes shimmering in crimson violet and spoke neutrally, "I am not talking to you."

Maya shuddered under Victor's gaze and lowered her head slightly, a small gesture that shocked everyone in her Clan.

Victor briefly glanced at Volk and Tasha's fight and then turned back to Adam. "Speak."

"... I... I don't want to get involved in this."

"Why? Aren't you loyal to the werewolf king?" Victor asked.

Adam briefly looked at his mother and then sighed, "It's not that, Victor."

Members of his Clan, including Maya, shivered slightly when they heard Adam speak Victor's name so casually. They looked at Victor for any negative reaction, but when they saw that he didn't react negatively, they breathed a sigh of relief.

As always, Victor observed this with academic interest. It was interesting to see how the wolves were reacting to his presence, especially Maya, who was practically devouring him with her eyes; she didn't seem to be thinking about her husbands now.

Although this view was interesting, Victor was more interested in why someone as loyal as Adam was doing nothing now. He highly doubted that it was out of fear of Maya; Adam could be just as stubborn as he wanted, and he knew the old man well enough to know that.

"The problem is that Volk has become something I don't recognize anymore."

"Oh? What do you mean?"

"Asking for help from the Vampires? Acting like a coward? Do I need to go on?"

"Hmm, but is that reason enough for you not to help him?" Victor pointed out. "What are you hiding, Adam?"

"....." Adam fell silent. He looked into Victor's eyes and shuddered internally when he realized that those eyes could see right through any facade he put up.

"Volk Fenrir... Wrong, my king ordered me not to do anything."

Maya and the members of her Clan looked at Adam in shock.

"Now, that's the Adam I know," Victor smiled slightly.

Victor highly doubted that Adam's loyalty would change so easily for such small reasons. Adam was a warrior and a loyal man, and that loyalty would last until Volk did something that directly harmed Adam or his principles.

Honestly, he was a man that even Victor wanted as his subordinate... Although that desire wasn't as strong as before, after all, he was already 'training' his own Adam.

'Speaking of which, he should be reaching the last city of Hell this month; let's see how his progress is afterward,' Victor thought.

"What was your order?"

"I can't say."

"Mm..." Victor's eyes shimmered slightly, and his wings expanded as crimson violet power slowly emanated from his body, causing pressure on all of the Lykos Clan.

"Damn monster... I look away, and he turns into something so terrifying," Adam thought, but he didn't avert his gaze from Victor and remained upright.

Even though the members of his Clan were warning Adam with their looks to submit, the werewolf general didn't listen to them. He stood firm and resolute in what he believed in. Another reason he did this was that he knew Victor.

He knew how Victor would react to being 'contradicted' by demonstrating his determination.

Victor's smile grew, and the pressure from his body disappeared as if it didn't exist. "Splendid. Such loyalty. Volk is truly a fortunate man."

Adam inwardly sighed for winning this 'bet,' even though he was sure of Victor's reaction. Honestly, it was a bet with a 50% chance of failure. After all, Victor had changed a lot, but despite the significant changes, he still wanted to bet on his 'essence'; he trusted that no matter how much he changed, his essence wouldn't change.

Victor wasn't that easily influenced; he was a very stubborn man. Fortunately, he won this bet, but he definitely wouldn't do it again.

Standing in front of the Progenitor of dragons wasn't a very pleasant experience for his old heart.

"Although I also pity Volk for having someone as cool as you."

Adam's eyebrow raised slightly at Victor's comment.

"What do you mean?"

"You are a loyal man, Adam. And I respect that... But, you're not a good subordinate."

"..." Adam's eyes shimmered in sky blue for a few seconds.

Victor didn't care about that and continued, "A good subordinate knows when to stop their boss when they're about to do something foolish, a good subordinate knows when to advise them when necessary, you don't just follow their orders, you help them too."

Victor's mind couldn't help but go back to Alexios Alioth, Natalia's father; that man was a true loyal subordinate.

"Instead of letting the situation get to this point, you should have advised him to stop... After all, from the beginning, he never had a chance to win."

Victor smiled gently, a smile that sent chills down the spines of all the wolves present. These enigmatic words only confirmed a suspicion they all had and that Maya had already confirmed - he was behind everything happening in Samar.

"Victor... How dare you-."

Victor simply raised an eyebrow at Adam, and at that moment, pressure hundreds of thousands of times greater fell upon the wolf, forcing him to lie on the ground.

He didn't even wait for Adam to finish his futile threats.

"Yes, I dare. Yes, I can do this. Yes, I will do this. Do the strong need to explain their actions to the weak?"

"....." Adam gritted his teeth.

"But... Considering that you are my father-in-law, a man I respect, as well as my ally, I will entertain you."

"I did what I did... Simply because Volk Fenrir is incompetent to be my 'ally.'"

Victor looked at the ongoing fight. "Tasha is more suitable to be the Alpha among the Alphas; she has a level head, knows how to make ruthless decisions when necessary, and... She hasn't reached her full potential, unlike her king."

"...." These words made Maya raise an eyebrow. 'Tasha hasn't reached her full potential?' She looked into Victor's eyes and wondered what those eyes could see that she couldn't.

As an ancient and experienced woman, she was a good judge of character and strength. She was sure Tasha had already reached her full potential. Tasha herself had said that she hadn't felt stronger in a long time.

"I can see the gears turning in that little head of yours, Maya." Victor's words snapped Maya out of her stupor.

"I can see the gears turning in that little head of yours, Maya," Victor's words snapped Maya out of her stupor.

"Just as you thought... Tasha has reached her full potential... You're not wrong about that, but you haven't seen the bigger picture."

"The reason Tasha isn't progressing further isn't because of her; it's because the current state of things limits her. Volk limits her."

Victor looked at Maya, his eyes seeing every inch of her existence.

A look that made Maya very uncomfortable, as if no secret could be hidden from him.

"Tasha's situation is much like yours, Maya... So much wasted potential because it's being restricted... It's truly a pity."

"... Huh?" Maya couldn't accept this silently; this was a statement she couldn't swallow without protest.

"What do you mean? What's stopping me from getting stronger?"

Victor looked at her neutrally. "The same thing that limits me also limits you... But that's not a bad thing; I can work with it. After all, in the end, a limit is necessary for us not to become uncontrollable monsters. Unbridled power is just pointless violence."

"Stop speaking in riddles!"

Victor smiled coldly. "Your family limits you, Maya."

"....."

"Just as mine limits me. But, as I explained, that's not a bad thing. All I need to do to overcome this obstacle is to make everyone around me stronger... But you don't have that luxury. Because of that, you are confined to your own world."

"By caring for your family, you stopped training. By not finding suitable opponents, you stopped evolving. By not having a goal, your potential has stagnated. The Elizabeth bloodline, capable of fighting even gods, has not reached its full potential... What a shame."

Scathach and Metis looked at each other, instant understanding appearing on both their faces. What was his game? They knew he wouldn't speak these words without reason.

Even though Metis didn't know Victor as well as Scathach did, she at least knew that he would never think his family "limits" him in any way. Probably, he would see his own family as both his strength and his weakness.

"... Is that a bad thing?" Maya's eyes sparkled. "Is it so wrong to take care of your loved ones? I thought you, of all people, would understand that."

"I do understand. That's why I say it's a pity."

"... Stop beating around the bush and say what you want to say!" Maya growled.

Victor smiled, baring his sharp teeth, and floated towards her.

"Maya, you don't take care of your family."

Maya took a step back when she saw Victor approaching her.

Victor stepped on the ground, causing a small tremor due to his weight, and walked towards her.

"You pamper them."

Victor held Maya's arm and prevented her from moving back.

"If one of the members of the Lykos Clan causes serious trouble, do you know what they'll think? It's okay. The Matriarch will take care of it."

"...." Maya opened her eyes wide and looked at the members of her Clan to see how they reacted to these words. She was quite surprised when she saw them turning their heads and not looking into her eyes.

Even Bella and Conan were not exceptions to this.

"The same mentality is ingrained in your husbands."

She looked at the men, and they averted their gaze from her. Some looked at her but only with shame on their faces.

"You spoil them too much, you suffocate them, and you don't let them fend for themselves."

There's a difference between allowing someone to grow and holding their hand throughout the journey.

Look at Victor as an example. He only gets involved in his wives' problems when they ask for help or when he sees the situation becoming too dangerous.

Victor lets them grow even if it causes him personal pain, as in the case of the events in the Tower of Nightmares.

But Maya? She doesn't allow that; like a mother hen, she is always hovering over her family members, preventing them from doing something too risky. She doesn't let them make their own decisions, and consequently, she hinders their progress and her own. Instead of doing something more productive to improve herself, she is constantly watching over her family members like puppies.

It may seem similar, but it's not.

Honestly, Victor doesn't blame Maya much. In fact, he likes this aspect of her a lot. She is truly someone who takes care of her own. There's no way he couldn't like a person like that.

But... He also understands what excessive care leads to. Excessive care prevents others from developing their own strength and independence.

Everyone has their own path, and as the head of the family, he must be there to watch over and care for them when NECESSARY, not throughout the entire journey.

Because of this thought, Victor doesn't meddle in Ruby's personal affairs and those of his other wives, who are constantly making plans for the faction.

Honestly, it's extremely difficult to balance this situation. Victor understands that his words can also be hypocritical. After all, he knows that somewhere in the subconscious of his wives, they think that nothing will happen to them because Victor will be present.

And that's not a bad thing; it just shows their confidence in him. But at the same time, they think this way, they only turn to him if the situation is out of their control or irreversible. They always try to solve their own problems.

Something that happens in this Clan due to Maya's existence.

"Everything in this world needs balance; excess of anything is not good. This situation also applies to this thought. As the head of the family, you must take care of them but also let them walk their own path. As the Alpha among Alphas, you observe, assess, and protect... But you don't interfere with their path."

"Everyone has their own story to tell, and if you don't let them live that story, you're just limiting them... Just as you limit yourself by being stuck in this situation."

"..."

Victor released Maya's arm and floated just a few inches from the ground.

"... You..." Maya sighed and didn't continue her words. Somewhere in her mind, she knew Victor was right in this observation. She had thought about it in the past but had never acted on it because she thought it was fine the way it was.

"You still haven't told me what limits me... I mean, I get what you said, and honestly, I've thought about it myself in the past, but you haven't specified what limits me."

"... Isn't the answer obvious?" Victor spoke incredulously.

"Huh?"

"You're fighting against yourself, Maya."

A confused look appeared on her face, and a few seconds later, her eyes opened wide.
"... My instincts."

"Elizabeth didn't fight against her instincts; she embraced them and mastered them."

"... You speak as if you know her."

"I don't know her... But..." Victor looked at Maya again, specifically at a woman next to Maya, a trace of the Akashic Record written in the soul of her descendants.

"I see her."

"... Huh?" Maya didn't understand.

Victor didn't clarify it for her yet and just turned around and slowly flew toward the sky. Looking at the distant battle that was turning the city into rubble, he snapped his fingers.

At that moment, a screen appeared in front of Maya, a screen that only Maya could see. A woman with long white hair was fighting several monsters in a wild and very similar way to Maya.

Her attacks were wild, her smile predatory, and her eyes shone with a celestial blue.

She was in complete fury... But even in that fury, a rationality could be seen.

"This... This... H-How?"

"She's just a child! How can she access this form so early in life?" Maya couldn't understand what she was seeing; she couldn't even access this form so early in her life.

"No creature should deny its own nature." Like a dragon, Victor could clearly understand that now, which is why he no longer reproached Anna for her desires. The "human" morality he had evaporated the moment he saw the "world" and the "truth."

These words were deeply engraved in Maya's heart; she just didn't know it yet.

Victor looked at Maya again, and with his gaze that could see through everything, he asked a question that put Maya into contemplation.

"Maya Elizabeth Lykos, what is your true desire?"

Only when she answers this question for herself will she be able to progress. This mutual understanding happened without Victor needing to say anything more.

Metis said something in Draconic language, and soon, an invisible dome of silence formed around her and Scathach.

"I pity those men... My Fath - Mast - Progenitor is just too flashy," Metis said as she changed the way she referred to Victor several times.

Scathach watched in amusement as this dragon goddess was still confused about her position in the current scheme of things and commented, "Are you still unsure how to address him?"

"... I mean, he's my father, I was raised under the influence of his soul... But it's strange to call him 'Father' with my memories... He's not my master because I'm his companion, ugh. This is confusing."

"Just call him husband, indecisive woman. I know that eventually it will happen." Scathach rolled her eyes, seeing no reason to overthink it.

"... In that case, why haven't you called him husband yet?" Metis asked shrewdly.

This question made Scathach fall silent for a few seconds before she said, "He hasn't defeated me yet." She huffed and crossed her arms, clearly not wanting to hear any more about this subject.

Now it was Metis's turn to roll her eyes. 'And you call me an indecisive woman.' She thought internally, looking at Scathach from the corner of her eye. Metis understood something.

'Maybe that's the charm in her that my father likes so much?' Metis thought while grumbling internally about calling him 'father' in her thoughts.

Chapter 846: A 'good' woman.

Chapter 846: A 'good' woman.

"Hmm... Progenitor..."

"Just call me Victor, Bella. After all, you are Leona's aunt," Victor spoke.

'This is impossible,' Bella thought. She felt that if she called him so disrespectfully, her mother, or even Leona, would kill her. The proof of these thoughts was Maya's deadly glare.

Even though she wanted to score some brownie points with that man, she knew she had to follow a strict hierarchy, with her niece at the top and her mother coming right after.

'At this point, I don't even see my mother looking at her husbands anymore; it's clear to me how obsessed she is with that man,' Bella thought.

Using all the capacity of her brain to get out of this situation, she thought of a title that suited his position as the demon king, a being above all:

"Your Majesty."

'So she doesn't have the courage to challenge her mother, huh?' Victor sighed internally but showed nothing externally. Despite appearing 'clueless' about the situation, he knew very well what was happening. It seemed that his appearance had triggered some strange button in Maya.

Normally, he would be a little disturbed by this, but... He saw no reason to care. In fact, he liked that she was getting even crazier and more obsessed with him; it was even better.

'I think my dragon side has somehow affected me,' he realized his changes clearly. Before, even as a progenitor vampire, he still had 'remnants' of his humanity, but now?

He simply didn't see any of that. His humanity had evaporated from existence. He felt the same way as when Scathach 'gave him permission' to kill those police officers in the past.

An incongruity as if something in him had changed profoundly, and he wasn't sure what it was yet.

"Can you release my brother?" Bella asked.

"... Oh, I forgot," Victor said.

People broke into a cold sweat when they saw that he had casually 'forgotten' to release so much power.

When the pressure from Adam's body lifted, he looked at Victor with a slightly hostile look.

Adam stood up and looked at Victor. His eyes had a tone of challenge but also of respect. Once again, he realized how 'irrational' Victor's growth was. For someone who had known him since childhood, he was undoubtedly the most shocked.

In those minutes he spent under Victor's pressure, he couldn't do anything! NOTHING! He was a general of the werewolves, the one citizens said was the strongest, losing only to Volk, and he couldn't do anything!

'Strongest?' Adam scoffed internally. 'I'm far from being the strongest.' He wouldn't stand still while his daughter and her husband grew stronger. He didn't want to feel that sense of powerlessness again.

'Heh~?' Victor smiled slightly when he felt Adam's determination growing. 'It seems that indirectly, I influenced his growth... Not just him.' He looked at Connor.

'Hmm, someone sharp-minded but also lazy... Interesting.' It seemed that Maya's genes were more powerful than he thought. Looking around, he realized that most of her children were competent in some specific area. They were 'good' in Victor's view, but... It wasn't quite enough.

Victor's standards had grown significantly recently, and he sought only the most talented. Therefore, the only ones who had caught his attention were Connor, Bella, and a little girl with short snow-white hair.

"...." Victor looked at this girl who looked like a perfect copy of a younger Leona, with the only difference being that her skin color was closer to Maya's than Leona's pale skin.

Floating toward the girl, the members of the Lykos Clan unconsciously made way for him to pass. Those who wanted to stay to 'protect' the girl only received a stern look from Maya, which made them back off immediately.

Stopping close enough to look down at the girl, he asked:

"Are you afraid?"

"... N-No."

Victor smiled, showing to her and everyone that he saw through her lie.

The girl swallowed hard, her heart beating fast, and tears began to form in her eyes, but she still stood firm.

She was Maya's granddaughter; she wouldn't cry so easily!

"What's your name?"

"L-L-L-L-." She bit her tongue. "Ugh." She put her little hands on her mouth, and the tears around her face became more evident. Now, shame filled her little heart, and she almost cried out of embarrassment.

When the girl's parents were about to intervene, they stopped with just one look from Maya. They both bit their lips and didn't dare to move.

Maya nodded in satisfaction and looked back at Victor. Although she hadn't known him for long, she was sure of something.

Victor would not raise a hand against a child unless that child threatened him. He had the mindset of a warrior, and that was something Maya greatly respected about him.

"You didn't answer my question."

"... Liliana." She swallowed hard and continued with determined eyes. "Liliana Lykos, I'm the daughter of Rao Lykos and Ariana Lykos."

Victor looked at the man with long white hair with a serious expression and the woman next to him.

"Maya."

"Yes... They are my two children, not the most talented, but not the most useless either."

People around were once again shocked by how deeply they knew each other, as Maya understood Victor's question with just him calling her name? That didn't make sense.

Maya's children and grandchildren looked at their respective parents and saw their faces contorted with anger.

But what could they do? They were too scared to even announce their presence; because of that, they were doing their best to hide and become invisible.

"I see... A child of two ordinary parents but with a great future, huh." Somehow, this little girl reminded him of himself.

A child of two ordinary humans who had evolved to be the one above all species.

Victor's words made Maya and Adam's eyes widen, and Maya's suspicions grew again. She had been keeping an eye on this granddaughter because she had an 'instinct' that she would have Elizabeth's blood. It wouldn't be as strong as Leona's, which had been noticeable since childhood, but it wouldn't be weak like the other descendants either.

Victor lowered his hand and directed it towards Liliana.

Unconsciously, Liliana closed her eyes and waited... waited for any action he might take with her. To be honest, she was very afraid! Despite being smart for a 4-year-old, she was still just 4 years old! She really wanted to cry now.

When Victor's bare hand reached Liliana's head and gently stroked her head, all of the girl's worries vanished as if they had never existed. These emotions made her open her eyes and look up, confused.

When she saw the gentle smile on Victor's face, she felt a wave of comfort and warmth spreading through her body. Somehow, she felt the familiar sense that he was her 'family'... It was strange, but it wasn't a bad feeling.

So, she didn't hold back; she smiled gently and chuckled lightly. "Hehehe~"

This laughter made Victor's smile grow a little. "From today, you will be Liliana Elizabeth Lykos."

The moment Victor spoke those words, silence fell around the Lykos Clan.

"... Eh?" An expression of surprise appeared on the girl's face. Even if it wasn't as significant as the others, she would soon understand how important the name 'Elizabeth' was in her Clan.

While the members of the Lykos Clan were in shock, and even some were indignant at what they were witnessing, after all, what authority did Victor have to decide something like that? Unconsciously, these disapproving members looked to Maya for any reaction but were surprised when they saw Maya's shocked expression.

Why was Maya shocked? The explanation was simple; she clearly felt Elizabeth's blood growing inside the girl.

Adam, who was nearby, watching all of this, thought, 'A child named by the Dragon Progenitor himself... I wonder how strong she will become.'

"I expect great things from you, Liliana." He stroked her head a few more times and continued, "May the blessing of blood engulf your enemies in a sea of blood. And may the blessing of the dragon protect you from all natural lifeforms."

Metis opened her eyes wide when she felt a small amount of divine power leaving Victor's body and going into the girl.

'... H-How? How can he bless someone? He's not even a god yet!'

Despite not being a god, but rather a mortal, it was clear that Victor was far from being a normal mortal. After all, he had the blessings of hundreds of gods with him and was building his own divine power within him. Although he wasn't a proper god yet, as he still lacked a 'concept' for himself, he could still bless other beings.

Why could he do that? Metis didn't know, and even Victor himself didn't know. After his evolution, he was unaware of many things about himself, but one thing was certain.

The moment he achieved divinity, it wouldn't be a normal 'ascension'... After all, you couldn't expect normal from Victor.

He stroked her head one last time and stepped away.

"V-Victor, what are you..." Maya couldn't even finish her question because Victor was already close to her again at some point. A dome appeared around the two, preventing sound from escaping, and he spoke in her ear.

"I've given you a gem to shape. Be its master and learn through it what's missing in you... The master doesn't always evolve through training. Sometimes, the disciple teaches the master."

Victor's words weren't meaningless. Often, he saw his doubts being answered through the actions of the beings he trained. The same had happened with Scathach in the past.

The master learns from the disciple, and the disciple learns from the master. This phrase was very real.

Maya shivered in pleasure and desire when she heard Victor's voice so close to her. As soon as she finished hearing his words, a wave of happiness filled her heart; she had another gem within her Clan! How could she not be happy?

Victor held Maya's face and turned it toward him.

"Eh...?"

The celestial blue eyes met the dominant crimson-violet eyes, and Maya felt her legs go weak.

"Do a good performance, and I will awaken the Elizabeth genes in a being chosen personally by you."

Chapter 847: A 'good' woman. 2

Chapter 847: A 'good' woman. 2

"Do a good performance, and I will awaken the Elizabeth genes in a being chosen personally by you."

"You... You..." Maya opened her eyes wide when she heard such absurdity. Even though she didn't say anything, her body language screamed.

How can he do that!?

Victor, as a master reader of body language, understood very well what she wanted to say.

"Have you forgotten who I am, Maya?" He caressed Maya's cheek and looked at her as if she were very 'cute' for forgetting something obvious.

Maya felt ashamed for forgetting something so obvious. Before being a dragon, he was a Vampire... And not just any vampire; he was a progenitor vampire, a being that could influence souls.

The soul contained all the information about a being, and for someone like Victor, who could 'edit' the soul as he pleased, he only needed to touch a being and bring out its strongest characteristics.

And that's what he did with Liliana; he elevated her potential. This was a test for Maya herself and for Liliana.

He couldn't 'add' anything that wasn't his essence, but he could take something that already existed and bring it to the surface.

For Victor, awakening the Elizabeth genes within the entire Lykos Clan was very easy to do.

Maya now understood Victor's proposal very well.

"Get rid of the trash, kill them, make them disappear, retire them, I don't care how you deal with it."

"Just get rid of the trash. I don't want to see any of them near you anymore. You are mine, Maya."

Maya's breath practically stopped as her eyes dilated, and the hair on her body stood on end. Desire, obsession, and lust were seen in her eyes. A trace of rationality was visible in her eyes, but it was so small that it was insignificant.

Now that her hidden feelings had received 'permission' to act, they could no longer be restrained.

"Or are you against it?"

"... No... I'm not." She quivered as her voice came out submissive. She hated it, but at the same time, she loved it.

Victor smiled. "Good. Very Good..." He moved even closer to her face.

Seeing this gesture, for a moment, her heart was in chaos. 'Is he going to do it here?! Now?! In front of everyone?! He's so arrogant!... I LOVE THIS!' Maya closed her eyes, thinking he was going to kiss her.

She waited... Waited a little longer, but she felt nothing.

"You thought it would be that easy?" He snapped her back to reality.

A shiver ran down Maya's spine when she heard Victor's voice in her ear.

"Prove to me that you can be mine, and only then will I give you what you desire so much."

"D-Demon..." Maya stammered with a frustrated face, teasing a woman so much, only to leave her high and dry like this was the devil's own work! No man would play with her like this!

"Yeah, I'm a demon and not just any demon... I'm the king of them." Victor smiled as he pulled away from her.

"Remember, get rid of the trash. If the next time I come back, I feel any of them within 100 meters of you, they will cease to exist." That was the only 'kindness' Victor could offer her on this matter.

"Y-Yes."

The dome of silence disappeared, and everyone wondered what the two had been talking about. An answer that became quite obvious when Maya looked at Victor 'dreamily' and 'predatorily.'

A look that the Lykos Clan girls knew all too well. After all, at some point in their lives, they had reacted like this when they wanted someone... But they never thought they would see these reactions in their Clan's Matriarch.

Before Scathach or Metis could ask anything, an explosion occurred, taking away the strange atmosphere.

BOOOOOOOOOM!

This explosion caught the group's attention, and soon they saw Tasha in her hybrid form fighting with a fully transformed Volk. Both were above a building, staring at each other.

Scathach looked up at the sky, specifically at the Moon. She noticed that, unlike the other times she had fought with werewolves, this Moon was natural, not artificial. But this was a strange situation; it wasn't night yet, so why was there a Moon in the sky?

Yes, Scathach knew that even with the sun, the Moon would never disappear from the sky since the Moon was a celestial body. But that wasn't the issue. The problem was that there was a full Moon in the sky, even though it was still daylight. What did that mean? It meant that this occurrence was caused by some supernatural means. Scathach's dragon eyes turned towards Tasha, whose body was emanating a faint divine glow.

"... Is she a moon goddess?"

"Not exactly," Victor replied. "She is the goddess of wolves, but the ability to summon the Moon must be in her skill set."

"It's not uncommon for such a thing to happen. Phoebus, the werewolf cursed by Zeus, had a similar ability, and because of that, despite being a cursed creature, he was still beloved by Artemis." Metis spoke.

"Phoebus wasn't a man?" Victor asked, confused.

"Yes... I was surprised too," Metis replied, understanding why Victor asked that question. It was well-known how Artemis 'hated' men.

"Perhaps because he was always in wolf form, she didn't see him as a man but as an animal?" Victor suggested.

"Maybe."

"Wait a sec, isn't Phoebus the Roman counterpart of Apollo? How could he be a werewolf?"

"... Now that you mention it... That's true," Victor nodded after thinking for a moment.

"As far as I remember from the Greek stories I read with Ruby, Licaon was the king cursed by Zeus," Scathach said.

"Licaon... Lycanthropy... Lykos... Oh." Victor searched his memories for the name of the first wolf progenitor, and he remembered a name.

"Licael, huh... It seems like the wolf mythology got mixed up a bit with Greek mythology, causing this confusion."

"Just to reinforce, just because humans write something related to gods doesn't mean it's 100% correct."

"... But most of the time, it's correct, right? The stories of the three major gods and their 'magnificent' feats are a good example." Victor spoke with disdain.

"Ugh," Metis grumbled. "Let me rephrase my words. Most of the time, the history told in the mythology that humans wrote is not 100% correct, at least when it comes to the smaller stories that don't involve the twelve major gods."

"Now it's better, my dear daughter." Victor smiled.

Metis huffed and turned her slightly red face away. She hated and loved at the same time when he called her daughter.

...

"Why don't you just die already, Volk? To avoid your inevitable fate," Tasha growled as she tossed her hair back.

No more, the queen who was beneath Volk existed, and no more weaknesses were seen.

In front of everyone was the Monarch of the werewolves, the woman who single-handedly deceived an entire pantheon.

"Stop this nonsense, Tasha," Volk snarled.

"You can't defeat me. You couldn't before, and you can't now. Why don't you just submit, and we can end this nonsense?"

"Just how much more of this city are you going to destroy until you're satisfied? Can't you see the trust of the citizens crumbling? The royal family must stay united!"

"Buildings can be rebuilt, as well as the citizens' trust. I can do that easily, but you, Volk? Can you?"

"...." Volk couldn't say yes with pure confidence like Tasha.

"Of course, you can't. You're an excellent warrior, but you're a terrible Monarch and politician. Without me, you're useless. You're just a piece of shit that I happened to fancy."

"Ohhh, that hurt even me, and I'm not even related to her."

The group looked at the young member of the Lykos Clan who spoke those words.

The 16-year-old boy blushed a bit with embarrassment when he found himself being stared at by so many people.

Victor smiled and lightened the mood for the boy. "Indeed, women can be cruel when they thirst for revenge."

"So, learn, boy. When choosing a woman, choose only those who are obsessive and crazy, and always keep them in check." Victor shared his beliefs with the boy.

"They are the best companions you can ask for... Of course, don't forget to be stronger than them, or you'll be at their mercy."

The boy shivered. "... I'm fine, Your Majesty. My Clan is full of these 'wonderful' women, and I have no intention of being like my uncles. I prefer a gentle woman."

"... Boy..." Victor almost felt like laughing when he saw the females of the Snow Clan looking at the boy as if they wanted to flay him alive.

The boy just shrunk like a deer waiting to be hunted.

"To find someone gentle, you need to be strong first, or you'll never find her. After all, it's rare for such a woman to exist in our world." What Victor said was not a lie.

Women like Sasha and Jeanne, who were naturally 'kind' and good, were scarce. Supernatural women were more greedy, self-centered, manipulative, and sometimes quite malicious.

Of course, there were exceptions, but most of the time, that was the norm.

"Ugh. Your Majesty is right." The boy grumbled when he stopped to think about Victor's words and realized he was right.

Victor laughed; somehow, this boy reminded him a lot of Andrew when he was younger. 'Speaking of that man, I'll visit him later. I saw that he was dating someone in the Snow Clan's city.' Victor thought.

...

"You..." Volk's face trembled with anger.

"Fuc-" When he exploded in anger, a booming sound was heard, and a hole appeared in Volk's chest.

"... Eh?"

"You finally let your guard down," Tasha spoke disdainfully.

Chapter 848: A 'good' woman. 3

Chapter 848: A 'good' woman. 3

"Fuc-" When he exploded in anger, a booming sound was heard, and a hole appeared in Volk's chest.

"... Eh?"

"You finally let your guard down," Tasha spoke disdainfully.

Volk looked in the direction where the projectile came from and saw a werewolf positioned like a sniper in the distance.

"Coward...!" He growled in anger and forced his wound to close, but... It wasn't closing.

"Wolfsbane..." He muttered as he fell to his knees.

He looked at the hole in his chest. 'This isn't a normal Wolfsbane... I can feel my system failing... What is this? Some Egyptian nonsense she came up with?'

'And why couldn't I react to this bullet with my senses? Normally, I can easily dodge a bullet.' Volk looked at the projectile, and his face contorted when he saw what it was.

"Demon metal... ALUCARD!!" He roared internally, looking around, and he saw a man with dragon wings looking at him with a big smile on his face.

"Damn!!"

"Coward?" Tasha's wolf tail wagged, her eyes gleamed, and her disdain for Volk practically tripled.

"Coward was you attacking me while I trusted you. Coward, was you making plans against me even though I trusted you and supported your plans."

"You acted first, Volk."

"You trampled on my pride. Therefore, it's logical for me to destroy everything you've built with all my might, using everything at my disposal."

Volk coughed several times, and blood began to come out of his orifices.

Tasha walked toward Volk. "Your legacy will be stolen and destroyed. Your presence will be erased from the history books and the memories of people. I will make everyone forget who you are, even if I have to ask for help from the 'vampires' you trust so much."

"The great King of the werewolves, Volk Fenrir, will be reduced to nothing more than a random wolf who died while fighting a random vampire slave."

"You will be a nobody, as you always were if it weren't for my help."

...

"... Pffft..." Victor put his hand on his mouth and tried to maintain his serious attitude, but soon, he couldn't control his laughter, and he let out:

"HAHAHAHAHAHAHA!" He began to clap as if he were watching a great show.

With each clap, a loud sound echoed around him; such was the force of his simple actions.

"See? That's what I'm talking about! No mercy, no cordiality, just pure dominance and obedience."

"She is perfect as a monarch."

"... She's not a monarch... She's a tyrant," Adam spoke.

"Exactly, my dear son-in-law. She is a tyrant who is a Monarch, very different from Volk, who is just an incompetent tyrant."

"In our world, there is no room for cordiality, and there is no room for internal diplomacy."

"The one at the top dictates everything. A government that has its power divided is flawed."

Because of this, Victor made sure that all the most important people within his faction were his wives. Because of Victor's preference for obsessive and crazy women who were 100% loyal to him, his government would never have divided power because power was always in the hands of his family.

Not even his future children would have a relevant position of power within his faction; only those who were his wives would have that position.

From the outside, it seemed like there was 'diplomacy,' but everyone knew very well that Victor had total authority. But despite this, Victor still let his wives deal with their own people, as in Haruna's case, even though she was his wife, and he had a certain authority with the Youkais.

Who commands the Youkais is Haruna, not him. The same will be the case in the future with the werewolves. Does Victor have a problem with that?

Of course not. After all, the queen of these peoples will be his wife, a wife who is strong, a tyrant, and cruel. Who would dare to question her?

Leona, Maya, and Tasha with the werewolves.

Haruna with the Youkais.

Aphrodite, Hestia, and Metis with the goddesses.

Roxanne with the fairies and beings linked to the world tree.

Violet, Sasha, and Ruby with the vampires.

The demons with their demonic generals, and Lilith herself.

And his dear disciple with the humans.

In the end, everyone will be under his absolute dominion.

"The next ones will be the witches, and... The Norse pantheon..." Victor's smile grew. He could hardly wait for his dear 'master' to ask for his 'demonic' help.

Watching Victor's reactions, Scathach displayed a small smile. 'The dragon within him has changed him. He has become more active, more conquering, more tyrannical... His humanity has been completely erased, and all that remains are his principles imprinted on his soul... The dragon within made him look at the world and desire it for himself.'

Victor became a conquering king... In fact, he already was like this. These characteristics were seen when he was conquering hell.

But in hell, it was a matter of necessity. Now? It's not a matter of necessity, but because he WANTS to do it. He made a move with the witches, even though he didn't need to.

Initially, he just wanted to support Tasha and make her a 'good woman' as he did with Jeanne and Morgana, but his desires evolved a bit.

He still wants to make her a good woman, but he also wants her for himself, along with her entire race and influence.

Like a dragon written in the stories of mythologies, Victor is accumulating 'treasure,' but the only difference between mythological dragons and Victor is that he is not accumulating simple treasures like gold or artifacts.

He is accumulating power.

Power in all forms, in the form of influence with other races, in the form of technology, in the form of pure battle power, in the form of subordinates.

If historians saw Victor's actions, they would describe it as the rise of an emperor... a Dragon Emperor.

...

"... You talk too much, Tasha... Someone like you who had nowhere to go and was rescued by me."

Tasha grabbed Volk by the neck and lifted him in the air.

"You're correct. In the past, I had nowhere to go when I was running from my pantheon; I was weak, my people were weak. And you helped me, you hid us, and in return for that help, I made you A KING." She slammed him into the ground.

"And what do I get in exchange for this act? WHAT DO I GET!?"

"A stab in the back from my 'beloved' husband," Tasha tightened her grip on Volk's neck as she spat on the ground in disgust.

"You betrayed me first with that bloodsucker!" Volk snapped.

The grip on Volk's neck stopped, and she looked at him with cold eyes.

"I see... Just as I expected, it's all about him, huh... All because of jealousy."

"Jealousy!? You betrayed me with that bastard! How dare you talk about loyalty when you slept with a damn vampire!"

"... I never slept with Victor, Volk," Tasha spoke coldly.

"Do you think I'm a fool!? Do you think I don't know about your nightly encounters!?"

"If you were 1% of the man Victor is, you would have trusted me and talked to me, asked me directly, like a confident and Alpha man would, but no. Instead, you decided to stab me in the back."

"Not to mention that this whole situation unfolded this way because you needlessly antagonized the Demon King. I said a thousand times, let me handle the negotiations, but what did you do!? Because of your useless jealousy, you interfered."

"... And now here we are."

"Useless jealousy..." Volk growled.

"Correct," Tasha said coldly.

"Yes, I find him handsome. And somewhere in your mind, you find him handsome, too, but that's normal; his existence is only beautiful because he was blessed by a goddess

of beauty. But just because I find someone attractive doesn't mean I'll betray my relationship."

"Do you know what those words show me? That you never fully trusted me from the beginning..." Tasha let go of Volk.

"But it's okay... I never fully trusted you, either. It's not in my nature to fully trust a person, so I made backup plans in case something went wrong."

A golden power began to emanate from her body as Tasha stopped walking and looked at Volk. "I'll be honest with you."

"Even when the Demon King came to my quarters to negotiate with me personally, I was strong and didn't let myself fall for his charm. I got a beneficial deal for both of us... And in return, I had several nights with someone who could truly understand me."

"After the deal ended, I found myself wishing for that feeling again, that feeling of unconditional trust, something I could never get from you."

"After that day, I found myself wanting to be his, I found myself wanting him to love me that way too, I found myself wanting him to take me from behind and fuck me so hard that he deposited all his fertile seeds inside me, and put a child inside my womb."

...

Scathach and Metis looked dryly at Victor.

"...What? I'm not the one saying this. It's her." Victor said the obvious with an innocent face.

The two women just snorted and turned away.

...

"But even though I wanted that, I didn't move on it. I'm a goddess, a monarch, and I know very well how to control my desires."

"...But now that has changed..."

Volk felt butterflies in his stomach when he saw that woman's face.

"You changed that." She smiled coldly, her golden power increasing even more.

"You were so jealous that because of your actions, your greatest fears will come true... As soon as you die, I will let myself be taken into the strong arms of that man, like the mate of the sex goddess. I predict that he will give me a pleasure that you will never be

able to give me, with this act the stench of your existence will be completely erased by him."

"Rejoice, Volk. You yourself caused your own downfall. You caused your own green hat."

"FUCKING BITCHHHH!"

Bang, Bang!

Two sniper shots from different points pierced Volk's body. The shots were accurate, targeting only his legs, Tasha's people were professional killers, they would never miss.

But even without his legs, Volk didn't stop trying to move toward Tasha.

"Pathetic." Tasha's golden power exploded.

...

"Here it is, here it is! Finally! Yes!" Victor's hype was real. He loved that feeling when he saw a good woman 'evolving'.

"...Just what's coming, Victor?" Scathach asked.

"What else?" Victor returns to floating 'peacefully' in the air, regaining his old posture, but the smile of amusement on his face told how his mood was now: "Tasha's true divine form has finally reached him! HAHAAHAHA, And all that she needed was to get rid of her useless husband who limited her."

"Wait... Does that mean she evolved from a low-level goddess to a high-level goddess?" Metis said that, from what she knew, only high-level gods had a true 'form' that would be able to use all of her concept powers.

"Correct."

"Just how is this possible..."

"She had the potential from the beginning, and the path was already completely open. She just needed to get rid of the useless weight... That's what my instincts said. Now, in this current form of mine, I can clearly 'see' that I was correct."

"...Just what senseless, insane instinct is this? It makes no sense." Metis grumbled.

"Don't try to understand. He was never normal." Scathach just shook her head.

Maya, who was listening to all this, looked at Victor briefly and then at Tasha, whose body began to reappear.

As the golden light began to dissipate and Tasha's true form appeared, Maya couldn't help but think.

'Shackles that bind your potential, huh...!' Maya briefly glanced at her husbands, and a small cold smile appeared on her face.

Unconsciously, all the men felt a chill down their spine, but they didn't know where it came from, and because of that, they didn't care much.

Chapter 849: Alpha Among Alphas

Chapter 849: Alpha among Alphas.

When the golden light disappeared, a woman who was 2 meters tall appeared. She had a long black wolf tail with golden striped patterns resembling tattoos.

Stripes appeared all over her body, concentrating on her face where they seemed to form 'wolf-like features. Her eyes narrowed, her ears grew more prominent, and her body became more defined and larger, just like her long black hair, which became wilder and grew down to her knees.

Overall, the change was not very different from her previous form, but... Everyone here with keen senses could tell the difference. The small differences in appearance were not important, but rather the inner change.

"A Wolf Goddess, huh... And to think she would acquire a new Divinity related to an entire Race and its Subspecies, Victor chuckled.

"She's like Lilith now, isn't she? The Goddess of an entire Race.

"Not exactly. They're similar, but they're not the same."

"Before becoming a Goddess, Lilith was The Progenitor of Demons, and when she became a Goddess, she became the Goddess of Demons, with absolute Authority over Demons if she wishes." It was because of this status that Victor made various plans to keep Lilith close to him. Yes, from the beginning, she never had a chance to escape him.

Fortunately, the Goddess was no longer interested in ruling and merely wished to enjoy life.

"Meanwhile, Tasha is only the Goddess of Wolves, not their Progenitor..." Victor stopped speaking and widened his eyes.

"Victor...?" Scathach looked at Victor in confusion. Seeing his facial expression, she looked at Tasha but felt or saw nothing.

"What is he seeing?" Scathach wondered.

"Now, this is interesting."

"And to think something like this could happen," Maya said with a shocked expression.

"I told you she was more qualified," Victor just smiled.

The changes that Victor and Maya felt began to manifest in reality. Maya's golden tattoos began to cover her body and shimmered in gold. In the next moment, most of the tattoos disappeared, leaving only the wolf features on her face.

Tasha looked at her fist and smiled. "He was right... You were limiting me, Volk."

"You... You... How is this possible!?" Volk exclaimed in shock.

"I am more qualified than you, isn't that obvious?"

Silence fell around them, veins began to bulge on Volk's head, and then a burst of Power erupted from him.

"That's impossible!"

"You? More qualified than me!? Nonsense! I am The KING of Werewolves!" He began to shout as he crawled towards Tasha,

"Father, can you explain what is happening?" Metis asked seriously and then blushed when she realized what she had said.

Victor smiled at Metis, making the Dragon Goddess even more embarrassed.

"Very well, my 'Daughter."

"Ugh, please stop messing with me. It was just a slip of the tongue."

Victor didn't comment on it, nor did he make any promises; he simply said, "Just as I evolved from a normal Human to the Progenitor of Vampires at the beginning..."

"The same has just happened to Tasha."

"... Huh? How is that possible?" Scathach asked. "She doesn't have the special blood, right?"

"Yes, she doesn't."

"So how?"

Instead of answering the question, Victor said the following sentences: "In each Era, the Progenitor of a Race is born. There cannot be two Progenitors of the same Race in the same Era."

"Do these phrases sound familiar to you?"

"Yes, I've heard them many times in the past," Scathach replied before continuing,

"...Don't tell me."

"Yes, that's what happened."

"The requirement to become The Progenitor of Werewolves was already with Tasha and Volk, but only when one defeated the other did The 'Balance' decide which was more suitable."

Honestly, this insight shattered everything for Victor as he realized that the 'Balance' had more 'awareness' than he had expected.

At his current level of strength, he couldn't tell if it was The System itself that decided to assist Tasha or if it was another Primordial Entity, as was the case with the Witches,

He didn't know what it was. But he knew that there had been external interference.

Originally, to become The Progenitor, you needed a requirement: RH Null Blood, the same blood Victor had as a Human in the past, the 'Golden Blood' that Vampires loved as a delicacy.

This was the requirement for both Werewolves and Vampires to become a Progenitor, which, logically speaking, was quite strange.

How could two opposing and different Races have the same requirement to become something greater?

The only explanation could be that they came from the same source, the same planet, which meant they shared similar characteristics. But even this explanation lacked consistency; after all, Werewolves and Vampires were not the same.

They were polar opposites of each other.

But in this case, Demons and Angels were also polar opposites of each other, and they came from the same source thousands of years ago. Some older Demons had been Angels, like Paimon, who was once an Angel and became a Demon.

Maybe it was the same case with Werewolves and Vampires? Perhaps, on their original planet, they had a situation similar to that of Angels and Demons.

Victor didn't know; he didn't know any of this. That's why he could only make assumptions based on what he discovered.

As he looked at Tasha, these thoughts appeared in Victor's mind in a split second.

With his unique eyes, he could clearly see that the woman had become an Entity similar to Medusa and Lilith. She had become a complete Progenitor, and her Soul was refining and changing visibly, a sight only those with senses similar to Victor's could see.

"Interesting... We really are opposites of each other," Victor realized that Tasha's Soul properties were different from his.

While his was about absorbing and accumulating, hers was about dispersing and dissipating.

What did this mean? It was simple; while his Soul stored Souls for him to use later, and he could use that Authority to manipulate Souls and Blood, Tasha was simpler. She didn't interact with others like he did but rather within herself. Her Powers existed in the form of making herself an unparalleled existence.

Her Soul existed to 'expel' Power, and the more followers she had, the more of her Power was 'expelled'. Her Energy didn't exist in her body, but in each Being she

commanded as an Alpha.

Think of it like a hive; Tasha is the Queen, and ALL her followers contribute Power to her. Unlike a normal Wolf, she didn't lose Power when one of these followers died, instead she only lost a percentage of her Power Boost.

If Tasha's base strength was listed as 0%, by adding a follower, that strength increase became a few percentage points higher. Even if that follower died, her base strength wouldn't decrease like other Alphas, who could become as weak as a Beta if they lost all their followers; she would simply return to 0%.

"Well, she's the Progenitor, so it wouldn't make sense for her to go into the negatives since she can create more Werewolves, even Alpha Werewolves, if she wishes, Victor thought.

Strength in numbers was the characteristic of Werewolves; they were a pack.

Individual strength was the characteristic of Vampires; they were more selfish Beings.

Neither of them was wrong, but honestly, Victor preferred the characteristics of Vampires. Having his Power depend on millions of other Beings was completely senseless to him.

"Although, it's not like she can't become stronger on her own... She could become so strong that if she loses followers, her Power won't decrease as much with power-ups."

Now that Victor had stopped to think carefully, wasn't this completely broken? The more Tasha's society developed and had more members, the stronger she would become.

This ability really seemed like his ability to absorb Souls, but while Victor had to kill someone and absorb their Soul, Tasha merely had to create another Being and make it stronger.

They were truly opposites of each other.

There was also an interesting fact that Victor noticed: the moment she became a Progenitor, a bond was automatically created with all Werewolves.

And when he said ALL, he meant exactly that: ALL Werewolves, whether they were rogues, those who didn't follow her, or even those who were unaware of her existence, automatically became her 'Beta.

Looking at the thousands of 'threads' connecting to Tasha's Soul, Victor once again realized that they were opposites of each other. 2

"King? You Are No King"

With a gleam in her eyes, Tasha exerted her new influence and silenced Volk.

"You are just a child with delusions of power."

Tasha pointed her hand at Volk, and an invisible force took hold of his body.

[Roxanne.]

[Yes, Darling... She's using Positive Energy. It seems my sister is fully supporting her now.]

Just as it happened with Fenrir, Aurora seemed to be fully supporting Tasha now.

"Well, from the beginning, Werewolves had a connection to The World Tree. The woman simply expanded that connection to Tasha due to her new status, Victor thought, finding this development logical.

"A power that no longer belongs to you." With her left hand, Tasha began to 'pull' something from Volk.

Chapter 850: Alpha among Alphas [2]

Chapter 850: Alpha among Alphas [2]

"What are you doing?" Volk tried to question Tasha, but suddenly, he went catatonic, and his body started shaking as if it were being possessed by some Evil Spirit.

"Taking what is rightfully mine."

Everyone watched in disbelief as Volk's body visibly began to wither, and a Green Power started forming in Tasha's left hand.

"I understand... It seems they really are like a Hive. The Queen, or in this case, The Progenitor, has total control over her own members and can even withdraw their Powers when they want."

This was an ability that Victor didn't possess. Yes, he could take the Power of another Being for himself, but he had to kill and absorb that Being for it to happen. In most cases, if he didn't assign a high 'value' to the Soul of the Being he absorbed, he wouldn't gain much of their Powers.

Sure, he could absorb ALL the abilities of a Being if he assigned a high value to their Soul on the same level as Adonis, but that ran the risk of creating second or even third personalities, something Victor didn't want to do.

He didn't want to become a version of Legion, a Marvel Mutant, in his world.

Because of this, Beings like Zeus, Kronos, Nocturnos, and Erebus required him to assign a 25% value to their Souls, taking only 1/4 of their Power. Anything more than that and their personalities would influence Victor. After all, at the time, they were existentially more powerful Beings than he was.

However, were he to face them now, the situation would be completely different. His current state would easily allow him to assign a 50% value to their Souls, and he wouldn't feel any change. His body and Soul were much stronger existentially now. He predicted that when he became a God, this value would increase to 75%.

But it would hardly reach 100% without risking a situation similar to what happened with Adonis.

But even if it were only 25%, it was still 25% of the Power of a Primordial God, and that caused changes in Victor, changes that reflected in his current Powers.

Although this type of restriction only applied to the Power of the Being, memories didn't seem to be affected. Depending on the degree of 'value' he gave to someone's Soul, these

memories could deeply affect him, even gaining him some hobbies and dislikes of the person he absorbed.

But if he kept the absorption at safe levels, he could read all the Beings' memories and not be influenced.

Even though Adonis had said in the past that Victor was the Alpha, The Progenitor, and that even if he absorbed high-value Souls, he wouldn't change, Victor had firsthand experience of how wrong those words were.

He had changed; Adonis's influence changed him. He would be foolish not to recognize that. And because of this change, he was extremely cautious about not over-absorbing Beings.

Although there were cases like War, where he ended up absorbing more than necessary out of the respect he had for him, and he didn't change much because War was similar to him, and the amount absorbed wasn't significant.

But that was an isolated and irrelevant case now.

Victor shuddered at the thought of adopting Zeus's "hobby" with women and men. What was Zeus's hobby? Did he need to say it? Everyone knows what his disgusting hobby was.

The whole process took 30 seconds, 30 long seconds. Whether they were Werewolves, Dragons, or World Trees, they all watched as Tasha "drained" Volk, taking all his strength.

"I... I feel weak," Volk murmured with difficulty as he fell to the ground.

With a wave of her hand, Tasha covered Volk's entire body with Green Energy, and it began to heal and regain color. But even though his limbs regenerated and his wounds healed, he still felt weak. The proof was his body, which now appeared skeletal.

"What did you do to me!?" He growled weakly. With no Power left, he was weaker than an average Human now.

Tasha picked up the Power Sphere and swallowed it. All of Volk's Power was added to her own without restriction or consequences, an ability that could only be used on

members of her Race. She was the Queen, and no one would question her about it now.

Unlike The Progenitor of Vampires, she didn't gain extras like memories, combat experience, or even Volk's abilities. She only gained his "Power."

In just one night, she went from being a High-Level Goddess to the strength of a Low-Level God King, all thanks to the existence of her "followers."

"What I promised I would do." Tasha's tail swayed, and her eyes filled with Power.

"Death's embrace is too kind for you, Volk. You won't have that privilege. I'll make you watch everything." She walked towards Volk.

Volk felt like he was in front of a Titan. He felt so small, so insignificant, so weak. He tried to use his "pride" to overcome this feeling, but his pride no longer existed, his strength no longer existed.

"I'll make you watch your name disappear from the records of history and from everyone's minds. I'll make you watch as I'm taken by a stronger, more competent man."

"I'll make you watch me take your children and live a happy life, something I never had with you." She displayed a big smile as if she could clearly imagine this image.

This smile caused even deeper damage to Volk's psyche; after all, it was a smile she never showed him.

Her smile vanished, replaced by a cold look. "I'll make you watch everything you built crumble before your eyes."

"And you'll watch all of this from the sidelines without being able to do anything or protest."

"You... You..." Volk wanted to say many things, but in her presence, he couldn't. He could only remain submissive, like a good dog.

When Tasha stopped in front of Volk, all he could do was lower his head and not look into her eyes. It was an involuntary gesture, a gesture that a Beta made when their Alpha looked at them.

"With my Authority, I expel you, Volk."

"From today forth, you will no longer be an Alpha or even a Beta."

"You will be a lone wolf, a wolf with no pack and no place to belong."

"You will be an Omega." The moment Tasha declared these words, all the Werewolves present felt the connection they had with Volk as a Pack Member disappearing completely.

For Victor, this spectacle was more visual as he could see the "thread" connecting Tasha and Volk being severed, thus completely cutting the connection between all of them.

Tasha was the source of all Werewolves, their Progenitor, and such an action to expel someone wasn't as simple as a normal Alpha.

The proof of this was Volk's reaction afterward.

He spat blood on the ground, and a hideous scream was heard by all. He was clearly in pain, a pain he had never experienced before.

For everyone, it seemed like Tasha did something to him or it was a reaction to Tasha's words, but Victor knew better. The moment Tasha severed their connection, Volk's Soul itself was damaged to the point where it crippled him completely.

Even if his soul were to be restored, as long as he wasn't connected to the "Source" that was Tasha, he would never regain his "strength."

Officially, Volk had become even weaker than a Human child. Victor knew this because he could observe.

And Tasha knew this instinctively because of who she was.

Elsewhere, Aurora had been watching everything through her plants.

"He's become useless for protecting my planet..." She looked at Fenrir, who was sleeping in his wolf form and spoke.

"Fenrir, remove your Blessing from Volk."

The bubble Fenrir was creating while he slept burst, and he opened his eyes lazily.

"Hmm...? What?"

"Blessing. Volk. Remove." Aurora repeated.

"Mm..." Fenrir looked at Volk and scoffed in disdain when he realized how weak he had become. His eyes gleamed slightly, and the next moment, he said, "Done."

As he was about to close his eyes to sleep again, he felt an overwhelming presence and instinctively looked in the direction of the person, seeing a man smiling at him with Dragon Wings.

"Victor...!" His eyes gleamed with amusement. "He got even stronger." A big smile appeared on Fenrir's face, and a light covered his body, transforming him into his Human Form.

The next moment, he kicked the ground and ran toward Victor. A small Red Power appeared next to Aurora, and soon, Aria, this planet's Negative World Tree, appeared.

"Elder sister got even stronger... Dragon... Many Negative feelings... I like it." Aria displayed a small smile.

She disappeared into red smoke; where did she go? It was obvious, right?

Aurora sighed when she saw the reactions of Fenrir and her younger sister. She truly envied how much Victor could impact people. She knew very well that Fenrir wouldn't react as strongly to her presence as he did to Victor's.

The same could be said for Aria; she had never seen her younger sister smile!

Although, in Aria's case, her reaction was due to finding a "stronger older sister" of the same kind as her: Roxanne.

Despite understanding all of this, she couldn't help but feel bitter about it.

She sighed and then disappeared as well, going in the direction of everyone. She couldn't stay here alone, right?

When Fenrir's Blessing was removed from Volk, Tasha felt it clearly, and it put a smile on her face.

"It seems even Fenrir has abandoned you for being useless, Volk."

Volk didn't react to these words. The damage of being expelled as an Omega and the reaction to losing his only support, which was Fenrir's Blessing, were catastrophic for his psyche. His body was fine, thanks to Tasha, but the same couldn't be said for his mind.

"Adam, come here."

Tasha's sudden words startled Adam and The Lykos Clan.

"Y-Yes," Adam replied, and with a push of his feet, he appeared in front of Tasha.

"You are a General, Adam. The most loyal of Generals. I have a question for you, the one who supported Volk so much in the past."

Tasha pointed to Volk. "Even in this state, do you still consider him your King?"

Adam looked at Volk's pitiful state and bit his lips; this was no longer the man he saw as a King, but... He was still Volk.

"Yes, he is... But as a General, it is my duty to protect The Monarch."

"I see..." Tasha closed her eyes. "Your loyalty is admirable, Adam... But." The Progenitor's eyes shone with a celestial blue, resembling a cloudless sky.

"I don't need a General who isn't loyal to me." The moment she pointed her hand at Adam, a strong hand grabbed her wrist.

Chapter 851: Alpha among Alphas [3]

Chapter 851: Alpha among Alphas [3]

"I don't need a General who isn't loyal to me." The moment she pointed her hand at Adam, a strong hand grabbed her wrist.

"... What are you doing, Victor?"

"Control your temper, Tasha." Victor, with greater strength than Tasha, pulled her hand and held her from behind.

Instinctively, Tasha's tail wrapped around Victor's body as if she wanted to possess him, and she growled in defiance, but at the same time, her body heated up.

"Embracing your instincts is good; you are being true to yourself. But don't let it take control of you. The rational needs the emotion, and the emotion needs the rational. Remember, accept who you currently are, but don't forget who you were." He whispered in her ear.

These words, spoken so close, made Tasha's large tail wrap even tighter around Victor's body. Her body instinctively desired him and, at the same time, rejected him. She was the Alpha among Alphas, so how could she be submissive to someone?

She could not! It went against her nature!

"Let go of me...!" She growled.

Victor smiled in amusement. "I'm not holding you anymore, Tasha."

"..." Tasha looked at herself. It was true, Victor wasn't putting any more strength into holding her arm. In fact, it was she who was holding him with her tail and bringing him closer to herself. Unconsciously, she even raised her ass a little to fit Victor's member into her plump, supple cheeks.

She wanted him, and it was so painfully obvious.

Tasha's Progenitor instinct growled again, and she tried to get away from him, but again, he held her back.

"Remember what I said." Victor, this time, hugged her tightly and held her face with his hand, turning it towards him.

Crimson violet eyes like the flames of a Dragon met cerulean blue eyes like the cloudless skies of a summer day.

"Don't forget who you were. Do you want to become another Volk?"

Ironically, these words were enough for the brown-skinned Egyptian Goddess' rationality to emerge in full force and regain control of herself.

'...Just what was I doing...? I almost harmed a loyal and helpful member for a useless reason.' As a manipulator, Tasha could see several ways to make Adam loyal to her.

Adam himself was a simple man. If he saw reason and saw that she was more qualified, he would help her fervently. After all, he was not just loyal to Volk but to all Wolves in general, and this loyalty would stop him from doing anything that would harm the Werewolves and his own government.

He was The General of The Wolves for a reason.

Even though her reason returned... Her tail didn't let Victor go. She didn't even want to separate from him, despite her instinct hating this action because she was being 'submissive'. At the same time, her own instinct loved it because he was a 'strong' mate.

Being too close to her animal side was really complicated. Now, she understood Maya a little.

"Let go of me." She spoke in a neutral tone that came off as annoyance.

Victor's eyes lit up slightly. "Behave yourself."

Tasha shuddered visibly and unconsciously raised her hips even higher to fit his member even further into her. Her insides were painfully wet, her tail's grip tightened on

his body, and her wolf ears flicked with excitement as the tattoos on her face became even more visible, and her sharp teeth appeared.

This entire reaction was instinctive and involuntary, all caused by the strongest 'predator' in front of her.

Facing the Progenitor among Progenitors, even Tasha's instinct could not 'fight' against it. Although her new Progenitor side hated being submissive, it also loved this feeling.

All because Victor was someone she liked, she respected, and because he was strong, her 'feminine' side was influencing the entire process.

'Ugh,' Tasha felt incredibly complex now. There were so many intense emotions and so many new sensations, and everything was confusing, which was why she needed to get away from this man as quickly as possible.

She needed to organize her mind and this new Evolution. She needed to understand how it was possible for her to become a Progenitor! So many unanswered questions, but... But...

She couldn't, she couldn't push him away. Even if she wanted to push him away, her damn tail was honest and holding him down. Her damn body was honest and she was willingly lifting her ass up to him, basically begging him to fill her rough and hard like a bitch.

That thought made her anger grow.

'CONTROL YOURSELF!!!!' She roared to herself, and a Green Power appeared around her. Soon after, she moved away from Victor.

Victor smiled in amusement when he saw her reaction.

"Good job, that's the Tasha I know." Victor smiled. He knew very well how difficult it was to fight with your instinct and have full control over yourself. Even now, he didn't have full control of himself like before his Evolution, but fortunately, his control was much better than most.

After all, from the beginning, he had to train himself to control everything in his life.

Tasha growled and took a deep breath. At that moment, she felt Victor's scent on her body, and her heart started to beat even more. His manly smell, his pheromones, everything about him was driving her crazy.

Trying to have some semblance of control, she crossed her arms and tried to ignore Victor's existence as she looked at Adam, "I respect your loyalty, Adam. And I will not interfere with that."

"But understand that one wrong step, and not even my Husband - Trading friend will protect you."

"Fufufu, you can't kill him or harm him. After all, he is my Wife's father, but other than that, you can do whatever you want."

She internally growled when she heard the word Wife but managed not to show it, "...I will retire him early if he doesn't live up to my words."

Victor nodded. "Or you can work him to the bone. He is useful, after all."

"That's a good idea." Tasha nodded as she thought more rationally about Adam's capabilities.

Even though she was thinking about Adam's ability, most of her thoughts were on her painfully wet insides and how she missed being held by him with his strong arms around her.

'Fuck, I'm going to go crazy!' She thought to herself.

Adam felt incredibly strange now. It was as if his own opinion didn't matter much to these two Beings. [Which was true.]

Worse, he felt like a child in front of them, which was incredibly humiliating, but what could he do?

One was The Progenitor of The Blood Dragons, a completely new Race of Dragons.

And the other was now his own Race's Progenitor.

And he also knew that this situation was the consequence of his own decision to remain loyal. Yet he didn't regret this decision, After all, he would remain loyal to the King - Volk until he ordered something that went against his principles.

Tasha pointed to Volk. "Take this trash out of here and put it in the dungeon. I will know if you don't take it where I ordered."

"... Yes, My Queen." Adam accepted the order.

When Adam left, a voice was heard around them.

"Should I congratulate you, Tasha Fenrir?"

Hearing the female voice nearby, Tasha looked at the woman. "Scathach Scarlet..."

Tasha's eyes roamed Scathach's body, and she saw her Draconic Features; she also smelled Victor's 'scent' all over the woman's body, proving what kind of relationship they had.

Upon learning about this, a deep irritation appeared in the woman as the tattoos on her face became more visible. Her eyes shone, and unconsciously, her Power increased in defiance.

Scathach raised an eyebrow and snorted in disdain, then her wings opened, and the pressure coming from her body increased in return.

Two Auras clashed, causing the surrounding area to change completely.

This sight made Victor's smile grow in amusement, as he thought the future would be fun.

About the fight between the two? He didn't care because they would both be his at the end of the day. Not to mention, if things went too far, he would intervene and bring them both under control.

As long as they don't go too far, they could 'play' with each other as much as they wanted. Even if that play could end up destroying several countries in the process... Who cared? They were Dragons; natural disasters.

As Beings of Nature itself, they were basically part of the planet. A fight between two Dragons would not cause permanent damage to the planet.

Not to mention, they were not on Earth right now, so it was okay.

'Oh wait, Tasha is not a Dragon, but she is a Being close to Nature thanks to her Wolf side, so it doesn't matter much,' Victor thought.

"I don't want your congratulations, Scathach." Tasha snorted.

"Oh~? How rude, you don't even know how to say thank you when someone compliments you? Such a rude Queen of Werewolves."

"Rude?" Tasha growled, then snorted again, "Rude is a Vampire hag who doesn't even know her own place."

"Ara~? Can't you see? I'm not a Vampire anymore. Look at my beautiful wings." Scathach pointed to her red wings.

"So you Evolved from a leech into a glorified lizard."

Veins bulged on Scathach's head. "At least I'm not some bitch in heat who sleeps with everyone."

Tasha clenched her fists, and her eyes flashed with anger.

"Bitch!" They both screamed.

Chapter 852: Alpha among Alphas [4]

Chapter 852: Alpha among Alphas [4]

The less intelligent men around them couldn't really understand why they suddenly became so hostile to each other, but all the women here knew the reason for the fight.

Maya herself wanted to get involved, but the levels of strength the two were displaying were completely irrational to her. 'I need to get stronger.'

She cast aside all her hesitation. Seeing Tasha, who used to be weaker than her, rise in Power so much, she realized she was falling behind, and she wouldn't accept that!

As Tasha and Scathach were about to fight each other, a loud noise was heard, and something flew in Victor's direction, attacking him.

An explosion of Power occurred, and everyone looked towards the attacker who dared to attack the Husband/lover/man she loved.

The eyes of several dangerous women flashed with anger, but this anger evaporated completely when they saw that it was Fenrir.

Why did the anger disappear?

Fenrir was like a sparring partner for Victor, and the man himself saw him as his dog too... So, was it all right?

One thing was correct. If it were someone else, the reaction wouldn't have been the same.

Dragons and female Wolves were quite territorial when it came to their Husband/lover/companion.

Because of this natural urge to be territorial, Scathach went looking for a fight with Tasha; she also wanted to test the woman's new Power.

Adam wiped the sweat from his face when he saw this scene. 'This man really has the talent to make dangerous women like him. Even Scathach and Tasha, who were about to fight each other, immediately allied themselves to deal with the Being that attacked Victor.'

If Victor heard Adam's thoughts, he would say that was why he wanted to make them all Yanderes. They were the gentlest, most loving, and most devoted women any man could have. Only fools didn't see that.

Adam, of course, would completely disagree with that thought since he had already dealt with someone like his mother for a long time and didn't want another woman like her in his life.

"You got stronger...!" A smile appeared on Fenrir's face.

Victor, who held Fenrir's wrist, just smiled even more. "Of course, I will always get stronger."

"Good! Then I don't need to hold back!" Fenrir's white hair bristled, and he attacked Victor again.

Victor wasn't foolish; even in his current state, defending against the Concept of The End was madness. There was no defense that would make him survive that.

He even thought for a few milliseconds about using the Technique Nocturnos used to stop the attack, but even the 'Void' couldn't fight against the 'END.'

So... he had to dodge.

Rumble, rumble, rumble.

Dense Red Lightning surrounded him, boosting his speed to even more absurd levels.

Light speed? He could easily reach that speed.

Fenrir began attacking Victor with his claws, and Victor began dodging at high speed.

"Fenrir! Stop fighting! Ugh, how I loathe the times when this Wolf doesn't listen to anyone!" Aurora appeared, speaking angrily. She was extremely concerned about her planet, okay? A fight between these two Beings on her planet was not something she wanted to experience!

Of course, Aurora's voice fell on deaf ears.

Fenrir only became wilder as his attacks were 'cutting' through space and even 'light' itself.

The girls swallowed hard when they saw the damage those claws were causing.

Fortunately, since Creation had... well, The Power of The Beginning of Everything, the damage began to be

automatically repaired, even though it was very slow.

"Your form... is inadequate!" Victor dodged Fenrir's attack and struck him in the chest.

Fenrir coughed and felt breathless. That attack hurt much, much more than before.

"You need more training!" Victor kicked his face and sent him into space.

Victor's wings opened, and he shot up into the sky, causing several booms that were heard all over the planet.

"Savagery won't help you kill Odin!" That was a complete lie. With Fenrir's current state, he was an extremely dangerous opponent for Odin. After all, unlike before, he was attacking more 'correctly,' but... Fenrir didn't need to know that.

For the first time, Fenrir dodged one of Victor's attacks, leaving him slightly surprised to be able to see his movements.

Then, he attacked him with his claws, hitting only air.

Victor stood in space and looked at Fenrir.

"Are your senses sharper than I thought? How can you see or sense me...? Come to think of it, since the beginning of our fight, you've always been looking at me... Don't tell me not only your claws and fangs but even your senses ignore things like speed, gravity, etc.?"

Victor shook his head internally, feeling it wasn't that simple. It was clear that Fenrir could 'see' him, but he couldn't 'move' accordingly.

It was like his eyes and ears ignored all Concepts, but his body didn't.

"What a contradictory existence." Victor laughed in amusement.

Fenrir shook his head slightly to clear himself from the dizziness Victor's attacks dealt and stood still in space. "Then train me!"

"Make me stronger!" Fenrir's Humanoid Form became even more animalistic as his hands and legs were replaced by his animal form, and his sharp teeth appeared.

This form, incorporating these features, was Fenrir's most dangerous weapon; his claws could cut through anything, and his teeth could eat everything. He was truly a world-devouring monster.

A Creature of Ragnarok.

Victor laughed; he was not against it. Fighting Fenrir would help him fight Beings with The Concept of The End. The fear of dying? Of being erased forever?

Victor didn't care. After all, every fight he fought had a chance of him dying, so this fight was just a little more dangerous than the rest... And Victor was no longer the same as before.

Victor's body began to change as scales began to cover his body, black scleras filled his eyes, and two more horns appeared on his head. He was accessing more of his Dragon Form but remaining Humanoid.

Victor pointed his hand at the Wolf with a challenging gesture. "Let's dance again."

.....

"... Fortunately, they are fighting off-planet, but... Isn't that dangerous? What if they destroy the sun? Aren't we fucked?" Aurora felt her headache increasing.

"...This...This is complete bullshit. This level of Power cannot be reality!" Bella couldn't believe what she was seeing. In fact, she couldn't see anything. They were very far away in space, but the 'bang' and explosion sounds coming from space were loud enough for everyone to know what was happening.

Victor and Fenrir were fighting in damn space! This was bullshit! Just what level of Power did you need to do that!?

"... When did my life become a Dragon Ball Z anime? Should I go look for the Dragon Balls? At least that way, I would ask the Dragon to wake me from this crazy dream." The young man who answered Victor's question about women spoke again when he saw this 'fight'.

Liliana, the little girl Victor Blessed, just looked at all of this with shining eyes. That gentleman was incredible!

"Grandmother," She ran towards Maya, making her parents' faces go static with the girl's attitude.

Maya looked at the little girl and smiled slightly, "...What, Liliana?"

For a moment, Liliana's face froze when she realized her action. After all, she was a little girl with no 'talent', so she couldn't approach The Matriarch without her permission. That was her status in The Clan's Hierarchy.

But when she saw Maya's positive response, she instinctively realized that thanks to that gentleman's actions, her Status within The Clan had changed a lot.

She might have been a petite little girl and didn't understand many complicated things, but as a Supernatural Being and someone who grew up in The Lykos Clan, she was the same mental age as a 12 year old Human child. Although, some areas of her remained inexperienced due to her young age, which was normal.

She wasn't stupid or didn't know how to read the mood, and her actions just now were based on her excitement,

Excitement that completely subsided after she realized what she had done. Yet, even though she was less excited, she still asked her question.

"One day, will I be able to fight like that man?"

"Call him Your Majesty... And the answer to your question is yes. It all depends on your hard work." She wasn't lying. With her Bloodline purified, she really could fight like Victor was doing.

It wouldn't be at the same intensity, and it probably wouldn't be off-planet like those two abnormal Beings, but she could definitely achieve something similar.

For the little girl, this was more than enough of an answer to set her loose.

"... Yes!" Liliana's eyes sparkled with excitement.

The fight continued, a dragon against an END wolf.

With each dodge, with each attack, Fenrir visibly improved. And not only that, his senses were getting accustomed to the speed.

As a being who could 'ignore' the concepts that governed the world, he was a tough opponent for any god.

But... Not for Victor. Just as Fenrir was improving, Victor was not lagging behind either. With each attack, each confrontation, he learned even more how to fight him.

Victor was a very adaptive being, a talented monster who never stopped training.

Combining that discipline with that talent, a situation like this happens.

Fenrir roared to the sky, and his roar caused distortions around him as his paws were covered in colorless power, and he started attacking Victor.

But even so, he couldn't hit Victor.

"Grrr! Why can't I hit him!"

Victor's eyes shone in crimson violet, and for those who knew him well they knew what that meant.

He was seeing the future, specifically 5 seconds into the future. All of Fenrir's attacks, and possible attacks, he could predict.

Even though the END being could ignore the concepts around them, he still needed to make moves that would define his future. That was an absolute law.

But despite knowing this, Victor didn't rely 100% on his future vision, and the reason for that was simple.

Fenrir holds the concept of END, a concept that has only one rival, the concept of BEGIN.

"Calm down," Victor said, and in the next moment, he kicked Fenrir's face.

"Ugh."

His fist was covered in lightning, and he attacked the air in a stance that Natasha would immediately recognize.

One Punch, one million hits.

A technique that the Countess developed, and Victor took it to another level.

With his current power and speed.

It was no longer just 1 million hits. It was... One billion hits.

A burst of pure red plasma-like power flew towards Fenrir, and if it were any other being, such an attack would be deadly, but... For Fenrir?

He just needed to open his mouth and roar!

-ROOOOOOOOAR!

In the next moment, all that energy disappeared, along with various objects in a straight line in space.

"... This... This... Holy..." Tasha and Maya were speechless; they couldn't even form coherent words.

"Now you understand why I don't want him fighting on my planet," Aurora said with a sigh.

The sight of everything being DELETED from existence was simply ridiculous. Everything that existed in that area of space was the darkness of the abyss.

Concepts like space and time no longer existed there; everything was deleted.

Victor appeared behind Fenrir, and when the wolf turned his face about to attack again, Victor raised his hand to halt him.

"Stop."

"... What?"

"We can't continue."

"Why!?"

Victor just pointed to the damage Fenrir had caused.

Fenrir looked at that place and said, "Oh."

"We can't train while you use this END energy. Literally, any battlefield will become unusable."

Honestly, Victor felt a bit sorry for Odin now. He had no idea what kind of monstrous being Fenrir was becoming.

The most terrible thing about Fenrir compared to Typhon was that his END power was concentrated inside him, and he could 'throw' it out.

Something Typhon couldn't do. One thing Victor understood by observing the two beings was how the END energy was concentrated differently.

In simple terms, Fenrir was more combat-oriented than Typhon.

Because of this, the Ragnarok wolf had areas of his body that were not covered by END power, like his body, tail, and the top of his head.

This power was specifically only in his claws, sharp teeth, and inside.

Something different from Typhon, who had all the power in the skin of his body like a natural armor.

'He must have been quite young when he was sealed,' Victor just couldn't see someone like Typhon losing to the Greek gods; after all, he was the antithesis of everything that existed.

"Hmm... You're right," Fenrir responded after seeing the damage he had caused.

"I need to clean this up, or he'll beat me up again..." Fenrir muttered.

"He?" Victor asked curiously.

"Death."

"... Oh." That was the only thing he could say, not expecting that answer. It seemed that Death was communicating with the END beings.

After thinking for a moment, Victor thought it made sense. After all, the power of 'END' originated from the primordial entity Death itself, and he knew very well how dangerous that power was without control.

Typhon didn't have as much of a problem because he couldn't go around shooting bursts of power. As long as he wasn't provoked, he would be fine, not to mention that Gaia also controlled that being.

But the same couldn't be said of Fenrir or the dragon from the Norse pantheon.

"How will you fix this?" Victor asked curiously.

"I will call him," he said, and in the next moment, his eyes began to glow, and in less than a few seconds, a completely black-covered being appeared.

The being looked at the area of space and then at Fenrir. Victor and Fenrir thought he would say something, but instead, he just gestured with his hand, and everything that was deleted simply 'reappeared.'

It was as if someone had pressed Ctrl + Z on the keyboard and restored everything that was lost.

Victor couldn't help but widen his eyes at such irrationality. 'No wonder he is the most important of the primordial beings,' he thought.

"Remember, do not abuse your power; you have a purpose. Do not go against it." The distorted voice that was neither male nor female resonated all around them.

"... I know; this won't happen again," Fenrir said.

Victor narrowed his eyes slightly when he heard this interaction. It seemed that, unlike other beings, those who had the 'END' concept seemed to have a greater purpose in the grand scheme of things.

"For the beginning to arise, the end must come. The aspect of duality, huh..." Even if they didn't say it to him, he could speculate based on what he knew and his own experience in observing the 'truth' of the world and how these primordial beings were obsessed with maintaining the balance of everything.

"When training with the Progenitor, do not use your END powers. You will improve faster this way," Death said, and in the next moment, he disappeared.

Victor observed the place where he was, and as expected, he couldn't feel anything, not even a trace of energy.

"... What were those words he said about you?" Victor asked curiously, although internally, he didn't expect an answer to that question since it seemed to be something personal. Imagine his surprise when Fenrir began to speak.

"There are events that need to happen no matter what. Ragnarok is a good example of that, and no matter how much you try to change it, this event will happen, but it's not because it's 'predestined' or anything like that. It's because he wished it to happen."

"... Why is that? I mean, why does he want Ragnarok?"

"Who knows? He doesn't explain it to me, but I can guess it's because of 'balance.' After all, they are obsessed with it." Fenrir commented as he sat in space and floated around.

"Hmm..." Victor tried to look at it from another perspective, a more logical and cold computer-like point of view.

When the computer machine has too much 'cache,' problems like freezing or slowing down can occur, so 'END' needs to happen for existence to continue.

'I see... Even though it doesn't seem like it, Death is working, huh?' Victor thought.

Thinking about the comics he read, he assumed that Death acted like the Death of the DC universe. He was essential for the continuation of everything, although he didn't deal directly with the 'death' of beings, as that job was in the hands of the abyss judges and the infernal Rulers.

At least that's what he thought; he didn't know if it was true yet. But he learned one thing from observing what Death did.

'When the power of END deletes something, it doesn't really disappear; it just goes somewhere else that I don't know.' You can't 'Recreate' something that has already been 'Deleted.' You needed to create that item again for it to exist. What Death did wasn't that.

After all, he had no authority to create anything. He was death, the end of everything. He didn't have the power to create anything.

Even though he thought that he didn't form the thought and decided that it was 100% correct, after all, Death is the oldest being in the universe. Who knows how many powers he has? Maybe because he is 'Death,' he also has some aspect of 'life' within him.

Although this theory would completely negate The Universal Tree.

After thinking about this situation, Victor looked at Fenrir and said,

"Let's go back. I need to prepare for the meeting of supernatural beings. I need to train my daughters and spend time with my wives."

"You're a busy man, Victor."

"That's true..." Victor nodded, and in the next moment, he said, "Can I ask you for help with something?"

"Sure..." Fenrir opened his mouth widely in a face-splitting yawn.

Victor focused his eyes on the inside of Fenrir's throat and was surprised when he saw the 'abyss.'

'So that's how it works, huh.' Victor thought that this abyss was in the stomach, but he was completely wrong; it was in the throat.

'So that's where that power he releases comes from.'

"I will help you. What do you need me to do?"

Victor smiled, "Odin will go to the meeting... And I've discovered some unpleasant news from my spies."

Fenrir clearly didn't hear the rest of Victor's question, but even though he didn't hear it, he immediately agreed.

"Count on me." A malicious glint appeared on the wolf's face. "Don't try to kill him. We'll be in the territory of a primordial being, and even you can't fight him in his territory."

In the territory of a primordial being, he was practically a conscious god with authority over everything.

Not to mention that despite Fenrir being dangerous, it was only because of his unique characteristics. As an individual, he was extremely easy to deal with for someone like The Owner of Limbo.

If he couldn't use his claws, or his fangs, and inner power, Fenrir would be easily sealed.

Something that couldn't be done with Typhon, although it was easy to seal Typhon since he just had to be thrown into the endless abyss where there was no support for him to move.

Now that Victor thought about it, there were many limitations in these beings with the END concept.

'Balance, huh... Of course, there wouldn't be a perfect being without weaknesses... Such a thing doesn't exist.' Everyone had weaknesses. You just had to look in the right place.

"Of course not... I also won't show this form; I'll go in wolf form."

"Oh? You're learning, huh."

"Yes, I have the best training partner, after all."

'Training partner, not a teacher, huh?' Victor never considered himself Fenrir's teacher or master since their fighting styles were completely different, and he really didn't need that.

Most beings would die just from his claws, and very few beings could give him trouble.

All Fenrir needed was to learn to better control his body and maintain the fundamentals of a martial artist; the rest he would develop on his own.

"Let's go back."

"Mm."

Samar, the private bath of The Palace.

Victor leaned against the edge of the bath, gazing at the ceiling, lost in thought as he reviewed the brief fight he had with Fenrir.

"I feel like I'm close to discovering something..." Victor narrowed his eyes. The fight with Fenrir had been quite enlightening.

He couldn't tell if it was because he had witnessed the "Concepts" being deleted and reconstructed or if it was Fenrir's Evolution, but he had a nagging feeling that he had stumbled upon something significant, though he couldn't quite put his finger on it.

This sensation was incredibly frustrating, akin to having information on the tip of your tongue that you couldn't recall or a missing puzzle piece that prevented a complete picture.

"What are you thinking about, Vic?" Scathach's voice broke through his thoughts, coming from his left.

The water rippled, indicating her entry into the bath, but even that didn't divert Victor's attention from the ceiling.

Lost in thought, Victor responded openly, "I'm thinking about my progress."

"Hmm..." The water shifted again, and soon Victor felt Scathach climbing onto his lap.

Victor diverted his gaze from the ceiling to the crimson-haired goddess before him.

"You finally looked at me." She smiled, a smile that carried the seduction of an older woman and the danger of someone like Scathach.

Victor gazed into Scathach's heterochromatic eyes. "I'm always looking at you."

"Hmm... That's not how it seemed today. Not just that bitch but also The Queen of Wolves."

"Your attention seemed rather divided today." Her eyes gleamed with subtle threat, jealousy, and possessiveness evident in every word she spoke.

Instead of becoming alarmed, as most men might in this situation, Victor's smile grew wider, and he embraced Scathach.

He always relished it when his Wives displayed extreme jealousy and even greater possessiveness. For him, it was not a cause for concern but rather a source of joy.

"You know very well that that is not true. No matter how many women enter my life, you, Master, will always hold a significant place in my heart."

Scathach wasn't just the woman who trained him; she was the one who had completely shifted his mindset. He was the warrior he was today because she had "sculpted" him at the start of his journey.

An involuntary smile appeared on Scathach's face. "Humpf, you and your sweet words. You won't escape me so easily!"

"Who said I wanted to escape?" He chuckled, nuzzling his violet horns against Scathach's crimson ones.

As a Being who was the perfect fusion of a Dragon and a Vampire, he could easily change his form to hide his "Draconic Features." Features like his eyes, his horns, his slightly scaly skin, and his razor-sharp claws, which were more like talons. He could conceal these and appear as a Human whenever necessary, much like his retractable Draconic Wings.

But why should he? He felt no shame in his current Form, so he didn't hide in his "original" Human Form.

Scathach seemed to share the sentiment. Like him, she proudly displayed her horns, eyes, and other characteristics. It appeared that they were embracing their true selves, and the same applied to the other women he had turned into Dragons. When their two sets of horns touched, they unexpectedly felt a resonance between them, as if they had "merged."

In that moment, Scathach felt Victor's entire Being as if she were in control of his body.

"This... This is how you feel, huh?"

Scathach opened her eyes wide. "So much Power... So much Energy... It's just... Incredible..."

Scathach couldn't find the words to explain her feelings or put them into perspective. If her current body were likened to all the oceans of planet Earth, Victor's Energy was akin to having an entire colossal planet several hundred times the size of Earth at her disposal.

It was simply unfathomable.

"No wonder you never seem to get tired... With this much Energy, it's almost impossible for you to become fatigued now." She marveled.

He not only possessed a nuclear reactor at his heart that generated immense Energy but also had Roxanne and his own planet both contributing to his Power.

Scathach was convinced that, among the God-Kings, Victor surpassed them all in terms of pure Energy. She wouldn't be surprised if he had the most available Energy to wield.

While Scathach was lost in the abyss that was Victor's existence, attempting to understand him better, Victor smiled deeply when he sensed Scathach's emotions toward him-her devotion, love, lust, and obsession.

Victor had been aware of these feelings, as Scathach had demonstrated them on multiple occasions. However, "feeling" them directly from the source was an entirely different experience than having them "shown."

Scathach took a deep breath and pressed her body closer to Victor's. "No wonder you're always so contemplative. Your body has changed completely. It must be quite challenging to regain full control, isn't it?"

"Yes, but I've had a previous experience, so it's easier this time. The fight I had with Fenrir also helped me get a better grip on my body." Victor hadn't been joking when he mentioned understanding Superman. With his current strength, the world was essentially made of glass-a fragile world. The only ones he could touch freely without much worry were his Dragon Wives, who naturally had more resilient bodies than most.

"I can understand that. I'm going through the same thing... To be honest, controlling my impulses is quite challenging. It's as if my emotions are on steroids and are out of control." She explained.

"The Draconic nature driven by the Vampiric nature."

"Right, we're a perfect fusion of Dragon and Vampire, huh." She spoke.

"That means we have all the weaknesses and strengths of both Races amplified."

"Really? I don't feel any adverse effects from sunlight."

"That's because the Dragon side doesn't have that weakness," Victor explained.

"The fusion of the Races eliminated most of the weaknesses that Vampires had because the Dragon was a superior 'material'."

"Hmm, that's a bit confusing."

"Think of it this way: during the fusion, the Dragon was at the front of the line, and the Vampire was second. As a result, we inherited a few weaknesses from both sides due to the

'superiority' of the Dragon."

"Mm... In that case, what weaknesses do we have now?"

"The only glaring weakness we have now is Anti-Dragon Weapons... something I'm already planning to address."

"Only a fool wouldn't seek countermeasures for a weakness they're aware of." Scathach nodded as she spoke the words of her own teachings.

"Indeed, and you've taught me well not to be a fool."

"Mm~." Scathach nodded with a satisfied smile on her face. She loved it when he spoke about how she had "taught" him various things.

Due to their current position and the resonance between them, she could clearly sense that he meant everything he said; he was being completely honest. She relished the overwhelming feelings of his love, affection, and possessiveness.

"As for your problem, Vic... Are you overthinking the future and forgetting the present?"

"What do you mean?"

"The basics, Victor. Always remember the basics. They are the pillars that support our existence."

"When in doubt, go back to the basics. Remember these words?"

Victor nodded and thought, "Basics, huh..." He pondered Scathach's words deeply and what she was suggesting to him. She wouldn't speak these words without reason, considering that she was someone who had experienced "Enlightenment" before.

In the meantime, as he contemplated, Scathach took a deep breath and exhaled warm air from her mouth. She tilted her hips slightly, and in the next moment, she released the Dragonling she had been sitting on, practically impaling herself in place on Victor.

"Haah... I love it." She spoke with satisfaction when she felt the Junior Dragon go all the way and completely invade her cave and take the place for himself like the arrogant Dragon he was.

Victor's smile grew even wider when she was honest. No matter how much he 'defeated' her before, she would never admit her honest feelings. She was a pure warrior even in bed.

She proved her 'love' with actions, not words.

But thanks to her new honest side, she was being much more vocal, something that made Victor even more excited, as she was finally being completely honest!

"Humpf, that little smile, I can feel your ego growing, my love."

Her last words made his smile grow even wider, and an overwhelming feeling of happiness gushed towards her:

"I'm just happy, Honey."

She showed a small, loving, and gentle smile. "I know." Soon after, she kissed him.

Victor wrapped his arms around her tighter and kissed her, too, but he had to stop the kiss halfway through when he felt an incredible sensation coming from below.

"W-What is that?"

Victor felt as if his younger Dragon was being squeezed and attacked from every direction, as the slick membrane was squeezing him and massaging his weak spots. The tightness was incredible, and if he wasn't who he was, he was sure his younger brother would have already been crushed.

"Humpf, do you think I wouldn't level the playing field at some point?" She huffed as she let out a small moan as she felt her insides being filled with Victor's liquid.

'Fufufu, I caught him off guard.' She thought internally.

"Aphrodite and Morgana explained to me several techniques they use while they are battling you. I also observed a lot when you were battling."

"So all I had to do was adapt their fighting style to my own fighting style..."

"Get ready, My Love. I will take you to heaven." Her eyes lit up, then she began to use her techniques while sounds of splashing water echoed around the bathing chamber.

Victor was lost in thought. One was the literal Goddess of Sex and Love, and the other woman was a Succubus, a Demon of Lust; whatever Scathach learned from them, he was loving it. 'This feeling, it's like Aphrodite and Jeanne are doing it to me at the same time... It's incredible!'

As expected of his Master, she would never stay behind for long.

But... It still wasn't enough. She may have caught him off guard with a sneak attack, but he was still the man who defeated Aphrodite several times, along with Morgana, the 'teachers' of Scathach.

Victor's teeth became sharper, and in the next moment, he bit Scathach's neck.

"Ohhhh...- OHHHH!~" Scathach's eyes rolled back completely at the unexpected thunderous pleasure. She had an orgasm so intense that all the liquid inside her exploded with force, expelling the water around the bathtub.

Just as Victor had a super body, she also had a super body and an involuntary reaction with such strength was normal.

But Scathach didn't think about that. She was more worried that, at this moment, her entire body had become a sensitive erogenous zone, and she was going crazy with pleasure.

She came for a long minute and proved once again the happiness of being a 'woman' who could experience a prolonged orgasm.

Honestly, she didn't mind at all about giving up now and enjoying it all...

But she wouldn't give up so easily! She wouldn't be Scathach if she gave up so quickly!

Scathach growled, opened her mouth, and bit Victor's neck.

For a moment, she felt as if she was biting into a very resistant metal, which made her teeth hurt a lot, but she managed to pierce his skin.

Truthfully, this was only possible thanks to Victor's cooperation in making his 'flesh' softer for her.

A body control that he managed to regain thanks to the small fight with Fenrir. Hiding his characteristics was easy, and changing his shape was also very easy, but he couldn't lower his natural defenses without great effort.

Even if he changed his appearance and became a 12-year-old boy, his whole body would be as strong as his adult form, and nothing would change.

But thanks to that fight, he began to regain 'delicate' control of his body. If it weren't for that, Scathach would have broken her teeth when she bit him.

'So delicious!!!' Scathach groaned internally. Even though she no longer needed blood as a Dragon and could eat normal food, she was still a Vampire in essence. After all, she grew up as a Vampire, so even if natural foods were good, nothing beat her Husband's blood.

"Ahh~." She stopped biting and moaned when she felt a squeeze on her buttocks and a nibble on her ear.

.....

Metis, who was outside preparing to enter the bathroom, suddenly stopped when she heard what was happening.

"Have they started already...?" She touched her chin and deliberated. For a moment, the thought of joining them crossed her mind, but she immediately shook her head in denial.

'I won't disturb him... Maybe when he's alone, it will be better.'

Metis knew it was only a matter of time for her to form a relationship with her father. After all, she couldn't think of a man more suitable than him to spend her entire existence with, not to mention that she understood her position very well.

She understood that no matter what she tried to do, she would never be able to get away from him. She had already seen his possessiveness and knew that it would be impossible to

escape.

She also didn't want to escape. Her father saved her and gave her a new life, and the right thing to do was to stay by his side and always support him.

'...STOP CALLING HIM FATHER, METIS!' She internally roared to herself in shame as she realized her own thoughts.

She squatted on the ground and covered her face with her hands. An older woman like her calling someone so young father; it seemed like she had a twisted desire or something! Due to her shame, unconsciously, her Dragon Wings appeared, and she covered her body, forming a kind of protective shell. Metis looked at this and tried to consciously control the wings to retract onto her back, but she couldn't.

"...I can't make them disappear." She wondered how this was possible. After all, from what she understood about herself,

Dragons were Beings that acted on instinct...

Her thought process stopped when she felt something coming out of her private parts; she looked at that place and realized what it was.

'Impossible-.' She didn't even have time to reason again because she heard:.

"Haan~, more... Haah~"

Her wings opened again, and her eyes shone with desire as she took a deep breath and smelled her father.

She spied what was going on and saw her father, who, just like her, had his wings exposed and was doing things that couldn't be said out loud with Scathach, who had her

wings open too. It was obvious that, just like her, they weren't managing to control themselves and were assuming their True Form unintentionally.

Her eyes stared at that member, and this image was reflected in her eyes.

'I want him for myself... I...!'

-Slap!

Metis hit herself and woke up to reality, as she quickly created clothes for herself and left the bathroom as quickly as possible.

With speed that would shame most of the Fulger Clan, she flew towards the icy sea on the other side of the planet city and fell into the frigid waters.

Floating on the bottom of the sea while looking at crystal clear water, she internally roared:

'Damn, Draconic Instincts! I hate it!... I want my dad to fuck me!'

Her face turned red, and then she screamed, releasing a roar of pure golden Power towards the sky.

"Holy... That was my breath!? Incredible!"

The moment she got out of the water, she smelled 'that scent' again, and that made her return to the water quickly.

'Damn!' She was cursing her heightened senses now.

Samar, QUEEN's mansion, Tasha Fenrir.

Victor, Scathach, and Metis were sitting side by side with Victor in the middle, looking at the spectacle in front of them.

At least Victor and Scathach were, Metis was paying more attention to the proximity of Victor and Scathach than the 'spectacle' in front of them.

She couldn't get the image out of her head, even though she was an older goddess, almost of the same generation as Hestia, she didn't live 'fully' like her companions, all because of her paranoid ex-husband who is dead. [Thank you very much to my father for this.]

So, if you say she was old. Yes, she would say she was very old, but at the same time, this statement was incorrect, after all, most of her life was 'lived' inside Zeus's brain,

assisting him, even though she didn't exactly remember that phase, as her soul was fragmented, she knew very well that this part of her life took a large portion of her life.

Therefore, it is safe to say that the only man she had in her life and 'did' this with her was Zeus, but that was in her old body.

In her new body completely made from scratch and fueled by Victor's soul. It's not an exaggeration to say that she was reborn as a new Metis.

Her existence might be a bit complicated to explain, but to simplify, she is a 'new' Metis who inherited the 'memories' of the old Metis.

Although due to the age difference between them, the 'old' Metis influenced her way of thinking and seeing the world a lot... But it was without a doubt that the 'new' Metis

influenced her own feelings a lot.

The goddess who was once called the goddess of wisdom was completely on her knees before her 'father' and 'creator'. She couldn't help but desire him, she couldn't help but want him for herself, she couldn't help but wish for the same treatment as Scathach.

She wanted him for herself, and only the primordial chaos knew how deeply these feelings unsettled her.

"Mother, don't you think you overreacted...?" Anderson asked cautiously.

Due to the 'war' between his own parents, Volk and Tasha's children were forbidden from taking sides, this prohibition was not from Volk, but from Tasha.

Before starting anything against Volk, Tasha kidnapped her son and locked him up with her most loyal subordinates and her own wife.

An act that Anderson did not like at all, after all, he was no longer a child. He wanted to get involved in this war, and maybe profit from it.

But of course, Tasha knew that, so as not to further complicate the situation, she removed her son from the equation along with her younger son.

Tasha looked at Anderson with neutral eyes.

"Are you questioning my decision?" Tasha's eyes gleamed slightly.

"...N-No, I'm just bothered..."

"Then stop bothering about it and move on." Despite her flowery words, what she meant was quite explicit.

'If you're bothered, you can do the same as your father.'

The message was obvious to everyone, even to Anderson, but how could he do that? If he was once afraid of his mother, that fear had just increased several times now because of the way she treated her father and how she had become stronger.

She was not only a high-level goddess but also the Progenitor of her kind; for her, to 'awaken' and take away his Alpha status, only one word was needed.

Without a doubt, Tasha Fenrir is the Alpha among Alphas now, no one is above her in Samar's society, and she was working to make this control even more concrete and unbreakable.

The process will be long, but since the beginning as a goddess, what she had the most of was time.

"Mother... Now that you are the Alpha among Alphas, I don't need to strive to be the king anymore, right...?" Thomas Fenrir asked uncertainly.

Tasha stopped working on her documents and looked at her younger son. "My son. What have I always told you?"

"...You don't accept mediocrity."

"Correct." Tasha nodded. "Since I hold the ultimate authority in Samar, I won't force you to be the king anymore or succeed me, so you can do as you please."

"So..." Thomas's eyes lit up slightly when he heard those words, even though he had been raised to succeed Volk and become the best king molded by Tasha, he always had his own little desires that he wanted to pursue but couldn't because of this thought.

That doesn't mean he couldn't do things, it's just that most of his time was spent training to get stronger and become a better and more competent king; he had little time to 'have fun.'

"Can I play my games and watch the movies I didn't have a chance to?"

Tasha smiled. "Of course, but you must continue your training to get stronger; that part is non-negotiable. I will instruct your teachers to reduce the political lessons a bit, but you will still have to do them."

"Ugh," Thomas grumbled, but he thought it was better than nothing.

"Not to mention that you're already at the age to look for your future wives and your pack members. That's non-negotiable too."

Thomas's face became even uglier; he still didn't want to think about it. Choosing a pack member was not simple; as the son of a queen who had become a Progenitor, the number of women chasing after his younger brother was countless. For a moment, his mind went to a certain witch with strange eyes as a potential mate; he thought she was the ideal choice since they had the same status, and she was also strong and talented, but there was a problem: she was a human and a witch on top of that.

"Can I pursue a human?"

"..." Tasha stopped writing on her document and looked at her son neutrally.

Thomas started to sweat when he saw his mother's fixed gaze. "Do you have someone in mind, huh? Who's the girl who caught your interest?"

"... I don't."

"Don't lie to me."

Thomas's spine chilled when he heard his mother's tone. "...Well, I do have someone in mind; her name is Emily."

"Emily, what? What's her last name? If she's not from a distinguished political family, you know I won't allow it."

Thomas mumbled in a voice like a fish. "...Moriarchy."

"..." The gleam in Tasha's eyes increased several times.

Thomas looked like a pig about to be slaughtered now; he was sweating profusely.

"I don't allow it."

'I know, right? After all, it's impossible for her to allow it.' Thomas thought; frankly, witches had a pretty bad reputation, even though they had helped the wolves a lot, this help came in the form of exploitation; only they could make the artifacts that allowed artificial transformation into a full werewolf form.

Something that was no longer needed since his mother had become stronger and could call the moon to cause the same effect.

"... Hmm, so this is what it's like to have a son." Scathach commented.

"It's complicated, huh?" Metis commented in an attempt to distract her mind.

"Hmm... I think it depends on the upbringing; from what I know, raising a man is easier than raising a woman."

"Really?" Scathach asked, even though she had several students, she had never had a student she had raised from a very young age, so she really had never had that experience.

The same could be said for Metis, who only had one daughter, a daughter she never raised or interacted with.

"Well, that's what my friend's mother told me; I don't know if it's true, and I probably never will."

"... What do you mean?" Scathach asked curiously.

"That's exactly what I meant, after all, all my children will probably be girls."

"... How can you be so sure of that?"

Victor looked at Scathach and gave a small smile while his violet-crimson eyes gleamed slightly. "I just know."

"...." Scathach and Metis were left speechless.

"I'm sure all my daughters will be daddy's girls too." He laughed.

Scathach looked at Victor naturally for a long time before she spoke. "Well, that's inevitable; just look at Nero and Ophis."

"They love you more than their own 'mothers'."

"Well, that's inevitable; after all, I'm the best." Victor's narcissism towards his daughters reached the stratosphere.

"Ugh... For some reason, our daughter will be even more troublesome than you and me combined."

Victor laughed. "You have no idea," he said, picturing an image of a little girl with black hair and crimson-tipped hair causing an entire city to explode with her crying.

Of all his future daughters, he 'predicted' that his daughter with Scathach would be the most destructive due to her potential.

In fact, they would all be destructive, but this girl, in particular, was on another level of destruction, all because of the 'qualities' she inherited from both parents.

Surprisingly, his daughter with Haruna would also have a temperament similar to the one with Scathach, and the one with Violet would be calmer than her mother and father,

proving that just because parents are crazy, their children don't have to follow the same path.

Thinking about these predictions, Victor shook his head and tried not to dwell on it too much. After all, the future was uncertain, and anything could change. The 'little girl' he saw in that future might look completely different depending on how Victor or Scathach could change.

After all, this future was predicted with the current state of Victor and Scathach, something everyone knew was temporary; both had a lot of room to grow, and the same applied to his other wives.

"Speaking of which, I have to visit Haruna and improve her lineage." Haruna had long said that she didn't want to be transformed into a dragon and wanted to maintain her nine-tailed fox lineage, a decision Victor could respect since it was his wife's choice.

All he needed to do was enhance the fox lineage to be greater than Inari herself; after all, she needed to become strong enough to engage in nighttime activities with him, or she would die.

"Fortunately, thanks to the fight I had with Fenrir, I'm learning to control myself more," Victor thought.

Tasha, Anderson, and Thomas's conversation ended, and in the next moment, the two of them left the room. For a moment, Anderson looked at Victor and the two women beside him.

Seeing the characteristics of their dragons, a chill ran down his spine. 'What a monster.'

Victor looked completely different from the last time he saw him; he really couldn't understand how someone could change so much in such a short time.

Feeling Anderson's gaze, Victor looked at him and smiled amiably while waving.

Anderson nodded with an ironic smile and continued to leave the room.

The moment Anderson and Thomas left the room, Tasha gestured with her hand, and soon all the werewolves followed her sons.

Tasha leaned back in her chair, tossed her long, straight black hair behind her, and sighed.

Victor looked at Tasha's appearance with a slight appreciation; now that she had 'ascended,' she seemed even more beautiful than before in his eyes.

She had the characteristics of Middle Eastern women but also had European ancestry; her skin was bronzed, and she had long, straight hair. In total, she looked like the perfect image of a bronzed Cleopatra.

These characteristics were even more pronounced when she ascended as a high-level goddess and Progenitor. [Victor knew she wouldn't like being compared to a mortal, especially Cleopatra, so he didn't say it out loud.]

All the werewolves in her pack had the same characteristics as her, proving that they came from the same place. The only werewolves he saw with more European features were the Lykos Clan, but even they were bronzed due to Samar's sun. From that perspective, Leona was truly abnormal; after all, she was very pale, as if she had come from the depths of the North Pole.

"Are you done observing, Progenitor?" Tasha asked casually, but there was appreciation in her voice.

"Not yet. Why don't you get up and take a walk so I can observe you better?" Victor was so shameless that he could make even stones spit blood and feel embarrassed.

Normally, these words would cause disgust in any woman, but since it was Victor, a handsome man, everything he did was forgiven, and he could even make women like it.

... Life was unfair.

Tasha opened her eyes and looked at Victor with amusement. In the next moment, surprising everyone, she did exactly as Victor had asked.

She stood up, tossing her long, straight hair back and turning her body to 'show' herself to him. Victor watched it all in slow motion, observing every curve of her body.

"What do you think?"

"Perfect," Victor was honest.

"You've reached your full potential; all you have to do now is refine it and make it even stronger."

"All thanks to your manipulations, I believe?"

"Calling it manipulations makes me sound like a villain... I was just sad to see a woman with so much potential wasting away like that, so I had to do something," Victor sighed as if he were doing her a favor, and she couldn't acknowledge it. Scathach and Tasha rolled their eyes at Victor's narcissistic words.

The light in the room was covered, forming the shadow of two dragon wings, and a murderous intent was felt by everyone.

Tasha looked at Metis, who seemed ready to attack her, even though she was smiling naturally; her displeasure was so obvious that it made the air itself heavier.

"Could you please have more decency befitting a ruler and Progenitor, Tasha Fenrir?"

Tasha snorted, crossed her arms under her voluptuous breasts, and leaned back in her chair.

"Now what?" Tasha asked Victor.

"... What do you mean?"

"You came to Samar, disrupted our society, took the matriarch of the Lykos Clan for yourself, and nearly killed the largest Clan in my country. Not to mention you have several spies in the city. If you weren't an impossible-to-provoke being, such acts would already be considered an act of war."

"... Eh? How terrible..." Victor placed his hand on his chest as if in pain. "All I did was for the greater good. My two teachers would be proud of me."

"Two teachers? You had other teachers besides me?" Scathach asked, her eyes gleaming dangerously.

"Of course, don't you remember? We recently watched my teachers and their great ambition for the greater good."

"... Oh." Scathach now understood that he was talking about a certain village elder and an old magic school teacher they had watched with the group.

Realizing that he was joking, her mood calmed down.

"Can you stop joking and answer seriously?" Tasha asked seriously.

"But I am answering seriously?" Victor replied, confused, and then his smile appeared: "All I did was for the greater good... My greater good." He stood up from where he was and walked toward Tasha.

Victor walked with the grace of nobility and the cunning of a seducer toward Tasha, who unconsciously tried to take a step back but realized she couldn't because she was leaning against her desk.

Victor invades Tasha's personal space, and she couldn't do anything, not while making that seductive face like a god of beauty with the nature of an incubus, an irresistible face.

She takes a deep breath, an act she shouldn't have done, because she is soon bombarded by Victor's draconic pheromones, even though she didn't say anything, she could feel her entire existence that this strong male wanted her.

"Ugh." Metis puts her hand on her nose, and crosses her legs even tighter, she wanted to prevent inappropriate liquids from coming out of places they shouldn't come out of!

Victor places his hand on Tasha's waist, and the other hand on her cheek.

Tasha's heart beats even faster when she feels Victor's muscular body with her body, unconsciously, her wolf ears, and tail appeared, and as if she was reacting to his advances, her tail wrapped around his body.

Her eyes glittered with desire, and possession.

Victor caresses her cheek gently, and brings his face closer to hers.

Tasha closes her eyes and accepts Victor's advances, the next moment a kiss happens... It all started slow, and gentle, almost innocent.

But the moment Tasha tasted the 'forbidden' taste all her inhibitions were thrown into the stratosphere, and she hugged him tighter, while jumping up and wrapping her legs around his waist.

What was an innocent kiss turned into a passionate, predatory, and possessive kiss.

In the middle of the kiss, Tasha suddenly opened her eyes widely, a red magic circle appeared in both of her eyes, and in the next moment, her vision changed perspective several times. Even if she was in the royal palace, she could see her city from here.

Reluctantly, Tasha moves away from Victor, forming a bridge of saliva that connects their lips.

"...What is..." She takes a deep breath. "What is that?"

"It's like I said, for my highest good, and if it's for my highest good, that means it's for your highest good too."

"...Eh? This..." Tasha opened her eyes widely as she understood the implications of Victor's words.

"Yes, these are my demons spread throughout Samar, they are your eyes and ears now."

Victor just gave Tasha the perfect tool to control all of her wolves, and take control of Samar completely.

Tasha opened her eyes widely. "Only when..." She wanted to know how long he had been planning this.

"From the beginning, Tasha." Victor caresses her cheek, he removes the black hair from her face, and puts it in her ear. "You had no way of escaping me when I decided something." He holds her face with both hands, and makes her look deeply into his crimson violet eyes.

"You are mine. If you don't want it, if you don't accept it, deal with it. Because you can no longer run away from me." His possessive tone made Tasha's entire body shudder.

She took a deep breath, her eyes dilated, and her desire became uncontrolled. Hearing those strong, possessive words was something she never knew she wanted before, her insides churning with desire.

Pure female pheromones exploded from her body infesting the place with pure desire.

Now it was Scathach's turn to put his hand on his nose with a face of disgust. 'She is very excited.'

"Room...Now!" She growled as she attacked him, kissing her neck wanting to imprint her scent on him.

"I thought you would never say those words." Victor laughed, his two wings appear behind him, and cover him and Tasha, the next moment the two disappear, and appeared in an unoccupied room.

"Ahhh~."

"Fuck...! Again!?" Metis flew towards the sea again.

"Yes, he will do it again." Scathach laughed.

A few hours later, Tasha sighed contentedly as she lies on Victor's body.

Due to their duties as King and Queen of their respective groups, they could not indulge in debauchery for long, because of this, their battle had to end in just a few hours. Something that would never happen if they stayed too long.

Victor as a Progenitor Dragon, and Tasha as a Progenitor Wolf Goddess, both had enough energy and stamina to remain in this act for as long as necessary, after all, they were created to make children.

Although they couldn't spend so much time on this act, she wasn't irritated by it, after all, she was really enjoying the events after the battle.

The affection he is giving her as he strokes her hair, ears, and tail. The cozy feeling, the feeling that she is safe, the feeling of peace...

Honestly, it's the first time she feels like this, a feeling that she doesn't need to think about anything and just rest.

'If I had known it would be like this, I would have turned myself in sooner...' Tasha thought with a small smile on her face.

She had never felt so fulfilled, she had never felt so satisfied, it was as if all the desires she didn't know she wanted were fulfilled in that moment.

"Hmm~." Tasha moaned slightly as she felt the tool pulsing inside her, and the white liquids leaking from her insides.

She was ravaged, every hole of hers was explored, even the ones she had never explored before with her former husband, and she loved every second of it.

Nothing was painful with him, everything was just pleasure, even her emotions were satisfied.

They say that the intimate act of women and men was different, women were more about feelings, and men were more about the body.

Of course, this is a statement that can change from being to being, but overall it is a correct statement.

What Tasha had with Victor was unforgettable for her because not only was she having the best night of her life, she was also being satisfied emotionally, she felt like she could trust him, she felt like she could give herself, and not be betrayed right away. Then his instincts told him so.

And they were proven right after it was all over, Victor could have simply walked away after the act was over, but he didn't do that, he stayed with her, and filled her with affection, love, and a sense of peace that she I never knew I wanted it.

'No wonder his wives are so psychopathic, and possessive over him.' Tasha felt that she might as well become like them, she didn't want to lose what she achieved today.

"Tell me what you're thinking." Victor spoke gently as he lifted Tasha up a little by holding her by the butt. If one were to view this scene from behind, they could clearly see how the two were connected and the amount of white liquids being leaked out.

"Mm~..." She purred lightly in pleasure as she felt more warm white liquids filling her insides, and the caresses on her ear, she wraps her arm around his neck, and rests her head on his chest, she does the same with her feathers, wrapping around his waist, effectively locking him in place.

Assuming a sitting position, the two Progenitors of different species remained united.

Tasha didn't respond right away, she was just enjoying his caresses, and this intoxicating feeling inside her.

She really wanted to resume her activities with him, but she knew that once she started again, they wouldn't be able to stop anymore, something that was unacceptable, after all, they had duties to do.

'Won't I get pregnant like this?' She thought momentarily. It's worth mentioning that they didn't use protection, and the amount of seeds he released inside her... in a nutshell would be ridiculous. Honestly, she wouldn't be surprised if she was pregnant now. She had never been 'created' with as much fervor as she was that night, not to mention that her current disposition made the process of making new lives much easier.

'He is indeed a progenitor, a being made to create new lives.' She laughed in amusement.

"...What are we now?" Tasha asked softly.

"You are mine. If you want to put adjectives like being my wife, lover, or queen, that's up to you. Because in the end, it doesn't matter, you will be mine, and that will never change."

Tasha smiled satisfied. Honestly, his response was better than she thought, he didn't give an adjective to their relationship, he left it all to her, something she really appreciated... Of course, the possessive tone, the way he hugged her stronger, the way his tool pierced her uterus, lodging inside her, effectively impaling her again, helped this statement a lot.

She could feel his 'feelings' in every literal sense of the word.

Tasha stops hugging Victor, and looks into his eyes: "In this case, I will be your wife, and the queen of the werewolves."

"So be it."

She showed a big satisfied smile, a smile that Victor had never seen on her face, but that suited her so much, she looked so beautiful now.

Tasha kissed him hard as if to make their relationship official, and the moment after that happened, Victor felt her and his souls intertwine.

He opened his eyes wide, he didn't expect Tasha to do the same as Aphrodite, she didn't seem to be as impulsive a woman as Aphrodite... Wait, scratch what he said, with Tasha's new instincts, she definitely became one impulsive woman.

[...Damn it, now an island full of wolves has appeared here. Ugh, his soul is getting more crowded with each passing day.] Roxanne grumbled.

Ignoring Roxanne, Victor stops kissing Tasha, and seriously asks:

"Are you sure about that?"

"I've never been so sure about something in my life as I am now." She replied seriously, and in the next moment she hugged him again.

"I don't want to lose this feeling of peace, something I never realized I was looking for... Just don't betray my trust, okay? I feel like I couldn't handle betrayal from you." Tasha didn't know if what she was doing was right, she had already been betrayed twice, once by her own pantheon, the second by her former husband who made plans to kill her, she wouldn't put up with another betrayal, especially coming from someone she loved. bound his soul.

Victor opened his eyes slightly in shock when he saw Tasha so vulnerable, a side she never showed to anyone, even in the times he visited her in the past, she wasn't as vulnerable as she was now.

"I promise you. As long as you don't make plans that harm my family, or take actions that harm my family, I will never turn my claws toward you." Victor knew he shouldn't give a simple answer, he knew he had to point out what his limit was for Tasha to understand his background.

A limit that he would not forgive anyone from touching, this specific matter was his reverse 'scale'.

Touch your family, and a very angry dragon will come after you.

"Nonsense, I will never turn my blades on my own family... Unless of course they turn that blade on me."

Victor smiled gently when he heard Tasha's words. "That's something you'll never have to worry about."

"After all, the Alucard Clan's motto is; we look out for each other."

"All my wives live with this motto, and this rule in mind, even if they 'fight,' and 'argue,' that fight never becomes too serious because they all understand that."

Victor's eyes became lifeless with obsession and possession taking over his eyes: "... And even if something very serious happens that causes the two of them to fight, I will just lock you both in a room for 5 years and make They get along well with each other."

'Honestly, I could very well see one of their wives 'purposely fighting' for this 'punishment'.' Tasha thought in amusement.

"Hmm~, I might love putting your last name in my name now." Tasha smiled slightly, she kissed him gently again, a kiss that Victor returned just as gently.

"Naughty. From the moment you lay with me, you already have my last name."

"So authoritative~, I love it." She joked, but they both knew she was telling the truth.

Tasha was a strong woman, and with a strong mindset, she was quite independent. But just like Maya, she longed for a man, an Alpha who was authoritative, strong, cunning, and manipulative like her. She also longed for this man to be kind, loving, and to treat her as a companion, not her subordinate, even if he was an Alpha.

Is it contradictory? Of course she did, these desires were so specific that not even she herself knew she felt it, only when she saw her 'ideal' being crystallized in the form of Victor did she understand part of these desires, and only when she lay with him did she understand the second part of these desires.

In the end, she just wanted to be loved by a strong man, recognized as a companion by the strong man she recognized, and cared for as if she were something precious. Something that was quite 'simple' but extremely complicated to find in the supernatural world.

When she felt Victor's large hand cupping both folds of her ass and squeezing, Tasha's tail became completely erect from the sudden surprise, and her insides squeezed even more of her cock.

Victor shivered slightly when he felt how her insides reacted this time, this is the second time he has slept with a mother of another species.

The first time was with Medusa taking Roberta's body, and just like Medusa, the Progenitors have a 'tightness' that forces any man to release everything as quickly as possible within them.

They were in fact created to make children. If he was an ordinary man, he would have been sucked in long ago.

Victor wonders what it will be like with Lilith, after all, she is the queen of the succubus, and a progenitor too. But this thought was just fleeting, thinking about another woman while having intimate acts with a woman is sacrilege for them.

Women have this 'sixth sense' that can highlight when you're thinking about someone who isn't them.

"Again~?"

Victor looked at his Egyptian goddess with tanned skin and a toned body. "Only one?"

"Who knows~" She smiled.

2 hours after the last fight session between Tasha and Victor.

"... So it happened as I expected, huh," Vlad said.

"Oh?" Victor rested his face on his hand. "You expected something like this?"

"Of course. After all, we're talking about the biggest Playboy there is. Such a result is normal," Vlad shrugged in disdain.

"How rude to call me a Playboy. I don't go around sleeping with just any woman, Vlad. Unlike them, I take responsibility for all," Victor replied.

"Well, you're an honorable Playboy then."

"I suppose that's a better term than before," Victor chuckled.

"... What about our agreement then?"

"It remains unchanged. But instead of talking to me, you'll be talking to my wife."

"..." Vlad observed Victor naturally, the fact that he was calling Tasha 'my wife' just hours after Volk disappeared from everyone's life was simply unbelievable. He wasn't joking when he called this man a Playboy; he really was a threat to all husbands because of it, he would never show his current wife to Victor.

He had already had many cuckolds, thank you very much.

"Are you calling me a fool, Victor?"

"Of course not. Why would you think that?" Victor narrowed his eyes slightly. "The fact that Tasha is your wife means you have complete control over Samar through her, even though you like your wives to have autonomy, that fact doesn't change."

In a few words, a good understanding could read between the lines. Vlad knew that what was happening in Samar now was the same as what happened in Nightingale.

This Playboy had taken all the women of the most powerful Clans in Nightingale for himself and gained enormous influence indirectly.

'OFFICIALLY' speaking, he wasn't their leader, but he knew very well that if Victor asked something of his wives, they would fulfill his request with all their might.

"When you said our agreement was unchanged, that's a complete lie."

In the end, it all came down to a political power game. Officially, Victor wasn't doing anything wrong by wanting to help Samar; he was just supporting his new ally. But everyone in the inner circle on both sides knew that the queen of the werewolves and the demon king were intimately connected.

So Victor wasn't just helping Samar; he was helping his WIFE grow in strength, thereby increasing his own influence and power in the process.

"Don't look at me like I'm a manipulator, Vlad," Victor rolled his eyes. "It wasn't me who was secretly meeting with the leaders of the werewolf Clans to negotiate."

Vlad raised an eyebrow, slightly surprised that Victor knew about that. 'I thought I told Alexios to isolate the location... Don't tell me his powers have grown so much that he can ignore Alexios's abilities?'

As a man who knew his subordinate's power quite well, he was extremely shocked by this thought. Victor wasn't even a god of space, yet he could see through Alexios's barrier. He wondered just how special this man's eyes were to be able to do such a thing.

"I don't know what you're talking about," Vlad said in a confused tone.

Victor snorted. "Stop the act; you know you can't lie to me."

Vlad grumbled; this ability of his was irritating.

"Do you know why I didn't interfere in your affairs?"

"Very well, I'll indulge you. Why didn't you?"

"Because, in the end, it doesn't matter."

"..."

"These Clan leaders may have a long history and good influence in Samar, but each individual is worse than trash."

"The diamond called potential lies with the Lykos Clan, specifically Maya Lykos and her mutant lineage, and the wolf queen, of course."

"The rest are trash who will never reach the level of a low-level battle god."

"Your standards are quite high, Victor," Vlad couldn't help but remark.

"Do you think so? I'm thinking my standards are too low. Honestly, any being that doesn't have the potential to fight a high-level battle god is inadequate for me, but I've generously lowered my standards to a low-level battle god."

Vlad rolled his eyes; this man's lizard brain completely obscured his reality.

"In all of Samar, only the Lykos Clan and the queen interested me; the rest are inadequate or need time to develop something we don't have right now." Victor's words may sound harsh, but his perspective must be taken into account.

He is the greatest combat genius to have ever existed; his views may seem crazy, but as they say, geniuses are often called crazy.

Despite having this personal opinion, it doesn't mean he will ignore these 'inadequate' beings. After all, a society is not only made up of the 'elite'; for the most part, society is made up of ordinary people, and it is these beings that make society function. For this reason, he doesn't ignore everyone.

Although the main reason he's not interested in the other wolves is simple: he already has a society composed of demons who help him with anything, so right now, he's just looking for beings who can become 'elites' for his army.

Victor looked all over Samar, and he only found most of the potential in Tasha's subsidiary Clan, and some specific beings from Samar who didn't grow in a large Clan. These are talents he judged as 'okay,' talents that even if nurtured wouldn't reach the level of a low-level battle god's strength but would be efficient.

If it were another time, he would have taken these talents and trained them; after all, they know that the power of numbers is a significant factor in war.

If he can take these talents, put them in an army with a solid command structure, it will yield wonderful results. But all of this takes time and a good general.

Unfortunately, he only has one of those requirements, which is the general, but he doesn't have time. As someone blessed by the god of war [Ares], Victor could smell war from miles away... Especially now with the recent news that left him internally furious, news he will address in the next meeting of supernatural beings.

So he doesn't need numbers; he already has that with his demons. He needs elites. Fortunately, he doesn't need to worry about the wolves; after all, his wife is competent, and she will turn Samar into a talent pool in less than two generations. He firmly believes in this fact.

"I see, I understand your mindset... But what about our agreement?"

"As I said, Vlad, our agreement hasn't changed. The only thing that has changed is that you will negotiate with Tasha now."

"That's not how an agreement works, Victor. If I make an agreement with you, I should deal with you, not Tasha."

"That's correct, but currently, she holds more authority in Samar than I do."

Vlad did his best not to roll his eyes; the man was too brazen.

"You're not keeping your word, Demon King."

Just these words were enough to make Victor's expression serious; the atmosphere grew heavy, and a hostile mood settled around them.

Vlad unconsciously swallowed hard and prepared to use all his power if necessary; the current Victor was no longer the same boy he challenged in the past; he was a literal monster.

But instead of attacking or doing something aggressive as Vlad expected, he said:

"I haven't broken my agreement, Vlad. You will have your werewolves; you will have what was promised to you. Unlike a certain old man, I didn't act behind your back and spoke to several Clan leaders. If we're talking about who broke the agreement... Vlad, you did it first, but I kept my agreement."

Vlad had no words to refute this because in the end, it was true. Although there was some 'freedom' in Samar, the agreement between the two was only between Volk and Tasha. The other leaders of large Clans and smaller Clans were not included. It was an unspoken consensus that they wouldn't talk to them, but simply because it wasn't 'said,' it gave Vlad the opportunity to act as if he was acting according to the agreement.

On the other hand, Victor kept the agreement; the only thing that changed was the situation related to Tasha and Volk.

Vlad had expected Volk to lose, but he hadn't expected him to lose so badly that he became useless to him.

If we put the cards on the table and say who is wrong in this situation, the first one to be blamed would be Vlad; he broke the agreement first.

"It seems you've stopped being hypocritical and understood what I meant," Victor said with disdain. "Don't confuse my inaction with weakness, Vlad. I know very well what I'm doing." He got up from the chair and turned around.

"The other reason I didn't pursue you over this agreement is because I also need you."

Vlad raised an eyebrow.

"A war is coming, a war that will involve everyone, regardless of whether they are from another faction or not. Having the Progenitor of the vampires as an elite in this war will be very useful."

'The emperors, huh...' Vlad thought.

So what if Vlad gets some wolves for his faction? That doesn't matter much to Victor anymore. After all, the Progenitor of the werewolves is by his side, and she can make more strong werewolves if needed.

Victor needs elites, men and women who know what they're doing, not trash who only know how to live in luxury. He wants warriors, soldiers; he wants the best species for himself.

Even the Elder Gods are not out of his sight; Vlad will have his revenge, a revenge that is not only for him but also for Ophis, his beloved daughter. But... the rest of the Elder Gods, including Nightingale's world tree of positivity, will be his.

A dragon has awakened, and he wants to conquer; no one will be spared on his path to conquest. Even Vlad himself if he exceeds his limits.

The only two reasons Victor didn't interfere with Vlad were because the old man works better alone, and because Ophis wouldn't like to see her two fathers 'killing each other.'

"Go talk to the Queen; she knows about our agreement, and she will fulfill my part of the deal," Victor stopped playing politics and spoke exactly what he told Vlad to do in the beginning, this time with more details.

Vlad opened his eyes slightly. "She knows about this?"

"Of course she knows, Vlad... After all, she is my wife."

...

After this conversation, Vlad together with Aleixos headed to the palace, and upon entering the queen's castle, he saw a line of werewolves kneeling in front of her.

When Vlad laid eyes on Tasha, he contorted his face slightly.

The woman looked completely different, her pressure, her eyes, the wolf tail, and the wolf ears, the tattoo on her face that seemed to represent the silhouettes of a wolf's face.

And most of all... her overwhelming aura.

Tasha Fenrir had become a Progenitor, Vlad knew that... But he didn't know that she also gained the unconditional support of the world tree of Samar.

This overwhelming energy coming out of her body, he recognized anywhere, was the same energy that came out of Victor's body from time to time, the only difference was that the quality of the energy was more 'positive'.

'He tricked me...' Vlad couldn't help but think, this wasn't what he expected when he stepped into this place! This woman is clearly at the level of a God King, just how did she get so strong in just a few hours!?

The change in power was predictable, after all, Tasha's body recovered, and she became more accustomed to her current power, combining all this with the support of Fenrir's blessings, and the support of the Aurora world tree.

Not counting the 'nourishment' she received from lying with Victor, it is understandable that in sheer energy alone, she is at the level of a low-level God King.

The issue of combat aside, after all, Tasha is not exactly a warrior, but rather a killer. Reaching the energy level of a God King is an incredible feat for someone who is not 'abnormal' like Victor.

After all, she had been a low-level goddess for several years, and remained in that bottleneck until recently.

"Vlad Dracul Tepes, the Progenitor of vampires, and king of vampires."

Now that Victor was no longer the progenitor of full vampires, Vlad reacquired his title as the 'sole' Progenitor of vampires.

"Here are your werewolves."

"... It surprises me that you accepted this request so easily, and have already prepared everything."

"It's a request made by my husband, of course I will accept it." She smiled coldly, it was quite obvious that she was quite upset about this situation, she doesn't like having her 'people' manipulated like this.

If it weren't for Victor having 'intimately negotiated' with her, she would be reacting much worse to Vlad's presence. Even though these werewolves that are coming out are useless to her, she can make more werewolves in the future by doing the act with her husband, and biting other beings to change her race to that of werewolves.

She also understands the context behind this request, and because of the group of Emperors that will come in the future, she understands all of this, but...

It was still annoying to give Vlad 500 werewolves, even if they were traitorous 'trash', even those people had their uses for Tasha, they could be recycled, or she could use her husband's idea and create a suicide squad that will fight for your nation.

The group of werewolves near Vlad who weren't in Tasha's inner circle opened their eyes in disbelief at what they just heard.

The woman is barely 'divorced' and already has a new husband!? Just when did this happen!?

"Hmm..." Vlad looked at the werewolves, and saw that they weren't bad at all, he also noticed that some leaders of the Clans he talked to were also in line.

'Practically, all the leaders I talked to are here...' Vlad read between the lines and understood that this was a message from Victor, he 'saw' all of his movements in Nightingale, and that nothing could be hidden from him.

A subtle display of power that completely works on Vlad.

'No authority, my muscular ass, this man has complete control over the werewolves.' This scene only reinforced the idea of never introducing his wife, and his current lover, to Victor.

"Who is the Alpha of this group?" Vlad asked.

"I elected this man." Tasha pointed to a tall, dark-skinned man, like the Alpha among Alphas, Tasha could elect a new Alpha with her authority, with that authority, even a Beta can turn into an Alpha, he doesn't need to be born with it.

Although it is a fact that those wolves who were born as an Alpha are stronger and more efficient than those who were born as a Beta, but just like everything in life... Strength is relative.

If the Alpha doesn't train, and exercise his talent. The beta who has always tried hard will easily defeat him.

"Very Well..." Vlad looked at his subordinate: "Alexios."

"Yes, My King."

When Alexios tried to create the portal, nothing happened:

"...I can't create the portal."

Vlad looked at Tasha.

The werewolf queen smiled cruelly, and said: "I will close my eyes to this intrusion for the sake of my husband, but next time there will be no forgiveness..."

"Stay away from my wolves, Vlad." Her tone of voice made all the werewolves around, even the 'alphas' lowered their heads in submission, it was an instinctive act. When the Alpha of Alphas spoke, only obedience was required.

"Don't worry, next time, I will negotiate with you directly." Vlad responded naturally, he wasn't afraid or intimidated by Tasha, but by the man who had her as his wife.

"Hmm... Acceptable." Tasha nodded with a hint of annoyance in her voice.

"You can go now." Tasha dismissed everyone with a dismissive wave of her hand.

Vlad looks at Alexios, the faithful subordinate nods, and tries again, soon a large gate appears.

Tasha's group just watched disinterestedly as the group entered the portal and got smaller with each passing second.

When the group disappeared, three beings appeared in front of Tasha.

"Satisfied?" Tasha asked with a hint of irritation in her voice.

"Mm, thanks for the support my dear." But just those words were enough for that irritation to disappear.

"Humpf." She wasn't happy or anything that he thanked her, okay? It's just a new feeling.

After all, when she did something to Volk, the bastard just acted as if she were her subordinate, the difference in treatment is quite obvious.

Her husband is her companion, her partner, the man who completes her.

Even when he asked her to do it, he left the decision up to her, if she didn't accept, he would just say, okay.

He didn't force her to do anything, she did it because she wanted to, she wanted to please her husband a little.

'Hmm... Is this how the other wives feel?' She felt a sweet sensation in her belly, and it wasn't his seeds in her womb, it was an intoxicating feeling of satisfaction in helping her husband.

'Not a bad feeling.' Tasha thought

"As in the seven hells-..."

"There are three now Aphrodite." Victor pointed out.

"LIKE IN THE THREE HELLS, you go to Samar and come home with a new wife!?" Aphrodite roared, her eyes glowed neon pink, and her wings opened showing her emotional state.

"That, that tells him." Metis muttered in a low voice cheering on the irritated female dragon.

Jeanne looked at Metis with a bit of amusement in her eyes, the girl must have been through a lot in Samar to be reacting like that.

"What were you doing Scathach, and Metis!? Why didn't they stop it!?"

"Eh?" Metis blinked in surprise when this woman turned her gaze towards her.

Scathach who was sitting on the throne she created looking at her nails said: "I was very satisfied being loved, thank you very much." She responded disinterestedly.

These words made Aphrodite's reptilian pupils narrow even more dangerously, and she looked at Metis.

"...I...I...I was bathing in the sea..." She couldn't say she was there to calm down.

"... You were bathing in the sea..." Aphrodite repeated as if she heard something unbelievable.

"Unbelievable!" She roared, "You should watch him! You are his daughter!"

"Ugh." Metis wondered how that curveball got back to her.

"You too Roxanne! You are always with him, you must control him!"

"...Aphrodite, tell me. Can you control an apocalyptic beast?" Roxanne asked.

"I am unable." Aphrodite was honest.

"Exactly." Roxanne nodded.

"Ugh." Aphrodite grumbled.

"We made a deal, Victor! You should fuck Hestia first, not other goddesses out there! She should be the next goddess wife!"

"...That's literally the first time I've heard that." Victor spoke blankly, he doesn't remember making a deal with Aphrodite about this.

"Oyy!! Don't make deals about me when I'm not there!" Hestia blushed with a feeling of shame and anger.

"Like I said, I don't remember doing that."

"Yes, you did. In my mind." Aphrodite said, "I even heard you intending on me."

Victor speechless. 'Is this woman serious?' She wondered if Aphrodite went completely crazy after she evolved into a dragon.

"As you promised me! You must fuck Hestia first, and you must not look for other goddesses!"

"Shut up Aphrodite! Stop talking fuck! And I'm not going to do that!"

Morgana approaches Jeanne. "She's in complete denial, isn't she?" She muttered in a low voice.

"This is partly Aphrodite's fault for bringing this up like this, if it weren't for her, Hestia would have already become one of our sisters." Jeanne whispered back.

"Naturalness is necessary, huh." Morgana reflected.

"Correct."

"You two! I wouldn't be with anyone! Stop putting words in my mouth and actions! I swore virginity! And I will never betray my oath!" Hestia roared, still embarrassed and angry, why is she saying such things here!?

"Artemis and Athena also swore their virginity, the former is very eager to bed Victor, and the latter... Well, is having a 'good' time with the medusa monsters." Jeanne spoke.

And those words made Metis, and Hestia frown a little for different reasons.

Metis was because Athena was her daughter, a daughter she doesn't remember having, a woman who had harmed someone related to Victor and was paying for it now.

Hestia because she was compared to these two weak women, she won't fall for some handsome man, okay? She is much stronger than them! She will keep her divine oath!

Victor assessed Metis' reaction for a few seconds, he was looking for any feelings Metis might have towards Athena. Fortunately, it seems the goddess hadn't.

"Father!" Ophis, and Nero appeared and jumped at Victor.

"Oh... Hey, Girls." Victor crouches down, and lets the two hug him, when they hugged him, his body reacted instinctively, and his arms appeared and enveloped them both.

"I missed my little angels." He said.

"I missed you too Father... And don't call me angel... It's shameful." Nero spoke with his cheeks a little red.

"Mmm." Ophis just nodded, not caring about anything.

Victor laughed gently: "Unfortunately, that's not something I can do."

"...Just...Just call me as little as possible, please..." Nero blushed deeply.

"Hmm~, I will think about it." Victor replied as he moved away from the girls a little, controlling his wings to open, and contract behind his back.

"Father!" She was slightly upset that he didn't give a concrete answer, but she was still happy to be hugging him so she didn't mind too much.

"Father... Evil Father... Upset." Even though Ophis' speech was fractured, Victor completely understood what she was saying.

Victor looked at Ophis, specifically her soul, he saw that her soul had traces of the special soul that forms a Progenitor, since Victor achieved this dragon form, he had the

intention of making this Progenitor part of Ophis grow for her become a full Progenitor by right, but... That wasn't possible.

Even with all his current soul powers, he can't do this, it's as if someone is purposely preventing him from doing this.

And if Victor were to think of someone who could do this it would be the 'balance', the semi-conscious beings that represent negativity and positivity throughout the universe.

The rule is clear, there can only be one Progenitor of each race per era, if the Progenitor of a race is alive, another Progenitor cannot ascend.

Therefore, Victor judged that unless Vlad dies permanently, Ophis' status will not change, the fact that she was born with 50% of a Progenitor's blood and soul was proof enough that she was being considered to be the next Progenitor.

There are no coincidences when something is related to the creation of a Progenitor, a demon king, and the bond with a world tree. These matters are very 'specific' and any error can cause a major imbalance.

Does this mean that someone is invisibly controlling Victor's actions? Wrong, that's not it.

The correct answer to this question would be, the 'balance' acts indirectly to ensure that something happens, but whether this happens or not depends entirely on the individual themselves.

For example, if all the challenges Victor went through, he had failed in some, and he had died. What would have happened?

Nothing, the Progenitor of the vampires was still alive, and the balance would be preserved, but as he managed to persevere and win, he became a Progenitor of a completely new race, thus achieving an even more powerful balance.

As someone who observes the system daily whenever he can, and tries to understand it, Victor can understand the implications that its existence is having on the world.

No matter what you say, the Progenitor of the blood dragons, a race that is the perfect fusion of a dragon and vampire, a being that is bound to a full-

grown world tree, is simply too powerful an existence to be allowed to live without happening. 'balance'.

It was these thoughts, and the warning from the deity of Ares, along with the experience he had with that invader, and the words he exchanged with Aurora that made Victor understand that he needs to be prepared like he has never been before.

In other words, he needs to make all his people strong, he needs new elites, he needs new allies, he needs to conquer!

The time of going around annihilating beings like he did before is over, he no longer has the luxury of doing it in an unrestrained way.

Aphrodite's emotions became calmer when she saw this scene, to be honest, she doesn't even know why she exploded with anger. Yes, she was irritated that he was going after another goddess, but the reason for her irritation was because that other goddess was not Hestia. She wanted her friend to feel the happiness he can give her soon!

'Dragon instincts... Ugh, I need to control myself more.' Aphrodite grumbled.

She looks to the side, and sees Hestia staring at the appearance of Victor and his daughters.

A smile appeared on the dragon goddess's face, and she sneakily approached Hestia.

"Are you enjoying?"

A cold ran through Hestia's entire body, and she jumped, startled, along with a strange scream:

"Ehhhy!?"

"Aphrodite! Stop doing that!"

"Fufufufu~. You like it, right?"

"What?"

"Don't act innocent." Like a viper, Aphrodite snuck up on Hestia, and spoke into her ear.

"You like the way he looks, you like what you see, you like how he always values his family above anything else... I can see, Hestia... Your divinity has never been as strong as it is now, right? "

"Let go of me!" Hestia roared as she backed away from Aphrodite.

"As long as you bless this family, your power has never been stronger, since you sneakily gave your blessing to Victor, your 'family' power has become even stronger."

"...Who-."

"Although I don't have feelings as high as my husband, my senses aren't bad, especially in my current state." Her eyes glowed faintly neon pink.

"Hestia, you are at the peak of your strength now, all because of this family's influence." Aphrodite crossed her arms, emphasizing her large breasts.

She slowly approached Hestia again: "Not only that, the feeling you receive every day from our family member made you feel satisfied like the goddess of the home."

"Not to mention Victor's efforts to promote his name."

Just like the goddess of luck Tyche, the goddess who had her name said the most was Hestia.

"Even in my husband's own religion, you are called one of the wife goddesses of the blood god."

"...Eh? When did this... Ah! That explains why so many women have started praying to me recently... Wait, GODDESS WIFE!?"

"I'm a virgin! I'm nobody's wife!" The first words made her die of embarrassment, why was she shouting that around? It's all Aphrodite's fault.

Hestia couldn't help but stare with hostile eyes at Aphrodite, eyes that the goddess of beauty completely ignored.

Like a demon, Aphrodite whispered in her ear: "... Lies, you're dying to lose this 'status' of virginity, right? You're dying to feel what we all feel every day, you're dying to be filled with his seeds, and get pregnant."

Hestia's face became even redder, she was hyperventilating now, her body was becoming hotter, her breathing became heavy, she could clearly 'imagine' the scenes that Aphrodite painted.

"...Are you sure she isn't a demon instead of a goddess?" Morgana pointed out.

"Well, gods and demons aren't that different." Jeanne spoke.

"... Now that you say it... It's true, isn't it?"

"Father, what are they talking about? Some words are missing." Ophis asked curiously.

"Just ignore them, it's the way they play with each other." Victor replied to Ophis.

Nero watched this interaction with amusement, she knew very well that her father was filtering the obscene words these women were saying into Ophis' ears, an act he no longer does to her, after all, she is already a grown girl compared to with Ophis.

Not to mention that it would be crazy to hide this from her, the environment in which she grew up, and when she escaped through the criminal underworld, she saw a lot of shit that happened in the world.

Compared to Ophis who was always protected, Nero was more experienced.

"Hmm... Whatever... Father, will you teach us today?" Ophis shrugged, she didn't care, all she cared about now was her father.

"Of course, I'll just go check on your mothers, and I'll train you two. Do you want to come with me?"

"Mmm!" Ophis wasted no time and jumped on her shoulder.

"AHHH! Ophis, you are unfair." Nero grumbled.

"Blegh." Ophis sticks out her little tongue at Nero.

A vein pops in Nero's head. "Listen, young lady, don't stick your tongue out at your older sister! Do you want to get spanked!?"

"Humpf." Ophis snorted and hugged her father's head.

'This little one... She only does that when my father is around.' Nero grumbled.

"Jeanne, how are the preparations for the meeting going?"

Hearing what Victor said, Jeanne and Morgana quickly lost interest in the 'honey trap' that Aphrodite was preparing for Hestia to fall into, and said:

"Everything is prepared."

"Morgana?"

"Hell is ready too, with just one command from you, the legions of hell will move."

"Good..." Victor smiled with satisfaction: "How is my new commander?"

"...He arrived in Abaddon a few hours ago, his whole body was burned, it seems he fought with one of the mutated beasts that appeared with the union of hell."

"Mutated beasts?"

"...Oh, you don't know that yet, huh... Hmm, basically when hell was united with the other hells, all the demons underwent a metamorphosis, they evolved and became stronger, some biomes in hell were completely changed, and from these biomes several beasts much stronger than before appeared."

"Hell has become even more hellish than before, few demons will survive the lowest level of hell now."

"Another change was that Hell's Miasma production practically became 777x stronger than before, making it practically impossible to control the miasma now. Time in hell is passing even faster than before."

A toothy smile appeared on Victor's face: "My dear Morgana, there are few things I cannot control these days. This miasma? It will no longer be a problem when I go to hell, in my current state, I don't even need to lower the miasma to control the flow of hell's time."

Morgana nodded: "...What are you planning?"

"The demonic beasts of hell grow with the miasma, I will just offer them food, and the strongest one that survives this ecosystem will be my new pet, these beasts will be good mounts for my armies too."

Morgana nodded, only Victor would have a crazy idea like that, she personally saw what the beasts were like, and she is sure that no ordinary demon would be able to defeat them.

The horse's neighing was heard, and in the next moment a black war horse came out of the ground.

"Despair..."

Another neigh is heard, and this makes Victor smile: "Very Well, if you insist."

Victor points his hand in a direction, and soon a red portal appears.

The horse neighs again, and heads towards the portal.

...

The moment Despair appears in hell, he started running towards the horizon, the abundant miasma of hell started to circle the horse, and soon something started to happen, the horse's previously green flames changed to a deep black, the body The horse began to grow, and the pure shadows became its body.

Despair, originally, was Death Horseman's horse, he was born from the same hell as that horseman, the hell where darkness reigned.

Given his master's words when acquiring a new 'mount', Despair will not allow this, the only mount he needs is him!

The horse's eyes glowed a deep violet, and soon the black flames began to turn neon violet.

A neigh is heard, but unlike before, this neigh sounded more like the roar of a beast, the demonic horse was evolving in response to the need.

And to evolve, he needed to return home, the hell made of pure darkness where he was born, the shadows of Despair's body begin to grow, and soon two wings made of pure darkness grow, and he flies towards the heavens, painting the Sky of neon violet, black of pure darkness, and light shades of crimson.

...

Victor looked at the comet of darkness traveling through the heavens of hell with a big smile on his face.

"This is getting interesting... I wonder what kind of surprise he will give me."

'Will it evolve into some sub-species of dragon?' Hard to say, after all, essentially Despair was a demon.

But Victor's surprises didn't stop there, the moment he closed the portal, he heard a meow.

"Meow..."

"Zack... My Boy, where were you?" Victor noticed that his fat cat looked a little leaner and more muscular than before.

'Just what happened to my cat?'

Victor looked into the cat's shadows, and soon a woman from the Blank Clan stepped out of his shadows.

"Here, My King."

Victor takes the parchment containing the woman's report.

"Go rest."

"Yes." The woman nodded, and then disappeared into the shadows.

Victor opened the scroll and read the contents, and he opened his eyes slightly in shock at what he saw.

'And to think that this planet would cause such a significant change in it...' Victor could think of countless reasons why this change had happened.

Thanks to the influence of the planet and the planet's energy, Zack evolved from a very smart, lazy cat, to a more agile and almost predatory cat, it was as if he had become a lion from night to day.

'I need to pay attention to these effects so I don't get caught off guard.' Victor thought.

"Meon!"

"Oh...?" Victor smiles slightly when he understands Zack's intentions, he picks up Ophis who was sitting on his shoulder, and puts her on the ground.

The next moment, he approaches Zack and crouches down.

"Are you sure?"

The cat's eyes were fixed on him proving his determination.

"Very well."

Victor bites his tongue and drops a drop of blood on his sharp nail, and then lets that drop fall into the cat's mouth.

When the drop fell into his mouth, nothing happened for a few seconds, until Zack's entire body was covered in pure crimson red power, and he began to glow, and grow.

"... This day is full of surprises, isn't it?" Jeanne spoke.

"Indeed." Victor couldn't help but agree.

Chapter 859: Natasha is in trouble.

Chapter 859: Natasha is in trouble.

Day of The Meeting of Supernatural Beings.

With just 7 hours left for The Meeting of Supernatural Beings to begin, Victor was faced with a problem.

Specifically speaking, the problem didn't come from his Faction or anything like that but rather came from The Tower of Nightmares. His dear Wife, Annasthastia Fulger, was convulsing on the floor, shaking and breathing heavily in a frantic rhythm, as her entire body was seizing with pain.

"What happened!?" Victor asked Nyx and Gaia, who were responsible for observing The Tower.

"We don't know! Everything was normal until recently, but when she advanced to the next floor and went to 'rest' while she drank your blood, this started to happen!" Nyx replied, confused; even she didn't know what was going on.

When Victor heard the words 'your blood', several possibilities immediately appeared in his mind. He knew very well that his blood had a very strong property of change, and for his Wives who were connected with him, this change would be even more radical.

Victor didn't reply to either Gaia or Nyx and simply teleported in front of Natasha.

He knelt on the ground and looked at Natasha with his Draconic Eyes. Despite seeing nothing wrong, Victor knew something was off. Call it what you will, but his instincts told him that what was wrong with Natasha was not physical but more spiritual.

Putting more power into his eyes, Victor focused all of his vision on Natasha. At that moment, in his vision, all that existed was Natasha.

Deep within Natasha's Soul, in a place so deep it could be said to be the 'core' of her Soul. Victor saw a bizarre sight.

Two blonde women, who resembled Natasha, were looking at a woman lying on the floor.

"Roxanne, don't let anyone disturb me or interrupt my concentration," Victor ordered.

Roxanne appeared from Victor's body and stood next to him: "Yes, Darling."

A crimson red Power covered Victor's body, and soon Victor sent his 'Soul' into Natasha's core. Due to the size of his Soul and the Power of his existence, he couldn't send the entirety of his Soul. Thus, he had to send just a piece of his own consciousness.

Any more than that would damage Natasha.

...

Natashia's Soul Core.

"Darling has arrived..." The woman who looked like Natasha said.

"Of course he has. Knowing that man, he wouldn't stand idly by after seeing my girl like that," Said another blonde woman who had similarities to Natasha but was more developed and had longer golden hair.

When Victor's body formed in Natasha's Soul Core, his wings immediately spread, and Victor's own Soul pressed down on the two women.

Even though it was just a fragment of Victor's consciousness, it was still a fragment of the Soul of The Strongest Blood Dragon Progenitor; it was a powerful, oppressive, and arrogant Soul.

The moment Victor opened his eyes and looked at the women, he said: "Leave."

What followed his order was a blast of pure Power that sent both women flying away.

He didn't question them or do anything of the sort. He just kicked the two away from Natasha and approached her.

"Ugh, attack first, ask questions later, huh?" The woman who looked like Natasha spoke.

"...Well, he's Victor." The older woman shrugged as she straightened her clothes.

Victor knelt near Natasha's translucent body. Checking her body, he saw that her Core was damaged in two parts, and this was probably the cause of Natasha's condition.

Victor's oppressive atmosphere began to slowly disappear, and a gentle atmosphere surrounded him. He touched Natasha's Soul's head, and a translucent green Power began to flow from his hand.

He was using the Pure Power of The World Tree, along with his Soul Power, to lessen the pain of Natasha's existence, a treatment that only served to alleviate the symptoms, not fix it.

To help Natasha, Victor already knew what to do.

Victor's consciousness split again, and soon, another Victor appeared in front of the two women.

Unlike the previous Victor, who had a gentle atmosphere, this one was composed of pure violence and destruction. He became even more intense.

When both of his hands went towards the two women's faces, the woman who looked like Natasha spoke.

"W-Wait! Darling! You can't do that. It will only hurt her."

"Don't call me that. Only my Wife can call me that."

Those words hurt 'Natashia' a lot, but she tried not to care too much. After all, she wasn't actually his Wife. In fact, perhaps categorizing them as enemies was more accurate. After all, she was the woman he'd fought so long ago.

Yes, the woman who appeared similar to Natasha was, in fact, her split-

personality, the 'mother' of Sasha he had first encountered, Natasha, the woman responsible for nearly dragging The Fulger Clan into the mud, and torturing Sasha as an excuse for 'training'.

Of course, this was a fact that Victor quickly understood. When he'd first looked at this woman's nature, he understood that she was the Natasha he'd fought in the past.

...But the other woman was a mystery to him. However, seeing the similarities between Natasha and the woman, he correctly deduced that she was Natasha's Ancestor or something close to that. However, despite coming to this conclusion, Victor did not let his guard down.

This could very well be an enemy trying to attack his Wife's Soul, something very unlikely considering where Natasha was, but not impossible.

As long as there was even a 1% chance of this being someone capable of harming his Wife with a method unknown to him, Victor would not let his guard down. Extreme caution, paranoia, and a cruel side, one that made the monsters applaud in admiration, would always exist within him.

Targeting his Family was Victor's reverse scale, and it attracted his worst possible side.

Victor's hands shone with Power, and soon, the two women were caught by the neck. Victor's eyes flashed crimson violet as he analyzed the fragments that made up the two women.

Instead of wasting time on useless dialogue, Victor relied more on his capabilities.

"I understand..."

"Darlin – Victor, let go of me! I am not trying to harm my other self!"

"Silence."

Natasha's mouth slammed shut, preventing her from speaking. Was that some form of Victor's Power? No, that was merely Natasha's natural response to an order from her 'Husband'.

Essentially speaking, Natashia and Natasha were the same person. They were different personalities but effectively the same person. Natasha was the worst side of Natashia, and Natashia was the best side of Natasha.

Consequently, the two women were connected. Therefore, everything that occurred between Natashia and Victor was observed by Natasha and, of course, the older woman next to them, who was also a part of Natasha.

Therefore, it can be said that when Victor slept with Natashia, he was not just sleeping with one woman but with three women at the same time.

Because of this, Natasha was submissive to Victor. After all, this was a trait of Natashia herself.

Despite being playful and always teasing everyone, Natashia knew that when Victor was serious, she needed to listen. The same applied to the other Wives.

Victor may be a kind, loving man who did everything for his Family, but when authority was needed, he knew how to evoke it from everyone very well. After all, he was the Leader of the Family and the Pillar of the Family for a reason.

Victor looked at the older woman, Carmila Fulger, Natashia's mother.

"Mm... You really are exceptional. I'm lucky that my daughter and granddaughter have such a capable man with them..." She sighed lightly. "If you had come a little sooner, perhaps a tragedy like what happened to me would not have happened, and I would have had a competent man by my side."

Carmila Fulger, the one who was once called The Strongest Fulger and The Fulger Knight, sighed in disappointment. She didn't even seem affected by the state she was in.

"Speak, Carmila. What is happening?"

"...Oh? You know who I am."

"Your Soul told me everything I needed to know."

"...What a terrifying ability. As expected from The Progenitor of Vampires, or should I say Blood Dragons now?" Carmila glanced at Victor. "Although this skill is not that powerful, is it? If you knew everything you needed to know, you wouldn't have asked me that... Can't you read my Soul?" She smiled slightly.

Victor put Carmila down to look her in the eyes. "Speak." He growled.

Carmila visibly shivered, and her cheeks turned slightly red. "Right, right. You don't have to treat me like that, sheesh. You're so intense. No doubt about it. Not like that's a bad thing, especially in bed. That's a good quality that I couldn't find anywhere, but I digress. It's a good quality. Fuck, I want you to fuck me."

"Stop rambling. Speak appropriately."

"...Right... Huuh... Basically, what my daughter is going through is one of the reasons I died."

"The Fulger Clan's peculiarity or it could be called a 'Curse'. Originally, our Clan was one of High-Level Lightning Spirits. But through an agreement with Vlad, our Ancestor was transformed into a Vampire, and that was how the first Vampire of The Fulger Clan was born."

"But as you can see, except for our Ancestor, all Descendants after her came with a problem: the Power of Lightning was too powerful for a flesh shell."

"Because of this, our Clan has started marrying men with specific Bloodlines so that this weakness could be removed. In my generation, these effects were gradually reduced, and in my granddaughter's generation, it was completely eliminated, but... A problem still continues."

"Essentially speaking, we are Lightning Spirits. When we reach a certain level of Power, something called Spirit 'Evolution' will occur. If we succeed, we will transform into High-Level Spirits and will become even more connected to our Element... But unfortunately, something that should have been good has become our undoing. As we are made of flesh, this 'Evolution' ultimately leads to our death."

"What's happening to Natasha is exactly this. She's become so strong because of this Tower and your blood that she was about to Evolve into a High-Level Spirit... However, to prevent my daughter from dying, I had to damage her Soul Core to weaken it."

Victor's eyes became even more intense when he heard that Natasha's current state was caused by Carmila, and unconsciously, he wanted to destroy her Soul right then and there.

"Ugh..." Carmila's face began to contort with the pain of having her Soul being squeezed. But even so, she didn't beg for mercy nor shy away from Victor's gaze.

Victor controlled his instincts and let his brain act. His colder, more calculative side returned to control, and he thought about the matter more thoroughly. Throughout her speech, the woman had never lied. Believe me, he would know if she had.

It was clear that she just wanted to help her daughter, and this was the only way to stop Natasha from dying.

Victor's grip on Carmila's neck began to ease, and this caused the woman to sigh slightly.

"Well, that hurt... I never thought having your Soul strangled would be so painful... Hmm, you learn something every day, I suppose."

"... Your current demeanor does not match what my Wife said about you," Victor spoke.

"Let me guess, a strong, serious, and very gentlemanly woman?"

"Yes."

"There was a time when I was like that, but... Being stuck in this place and observing my daughter's life, I ended up being influenced a little by both of them. In the end, I merely stopped caring about it and relaxed more... Not to mention that I'm already dead. Why should I be serious all the time like before? That would be much too tiring."

"You say you are dead, but I can clearly see the thread of life in you, Carmila."

The woman looked at Victor with an expression of shock. "Really? But I'm sure I died!"

"About that... I have a theory." Natasha spoke.

Victor turned his gaze to Natasha. The woman shivered slightly under Victor's gaze, but she tried to act as if it didn't matter much.

"It's all because of you, Victor."

"... Continue."

"With every monster Natasha killed, it nourished our Souls. And by drinking your blood, rich in both spiritual and organic vitality, it caused our Souls to be nourished by that vitality. Of course, this process was already happening before, just much slower than now."

"Previously, I was just a translucent Soul. But now, I am more 'alive' than ever."

"Technically speaking, I'm part of Natasha, and I'm connected to her, but at the same time, I'm a different existence from her now. I guess you could call me her evil twin sister." She snorted.

"Mm... that makes one feel quite morbid. It's because of Victor that I'm alive, huh?" Carmila thought out loud.

"Well, that's interesting, isn't it? I never thought I would have three daughters." Carmila commented unconcernedly.

"I also never thought I would go from just a split personality to being an existence of my own. Victor's existence is scary."

Victor released the two women, and they landed on the floor with their fat, voluptuous asses.

He put his hand on his forehead and let out a long sigh.

'Why does my life have to be so troublesome?' He thought internally.

"So? How do I resolve this situation?"

"Eliminate the problems of the flesh, and transform my daughter into a Spiritual Being... Oh, my granddaughter, my nephew, and my other daughter will need to undergo the same treatment eventually."

"Ironic. Your Ancestor decided to turn into a Vampire, unknowingly limiting her potential." Victor spoke.

"I wouldn't say that. After all, The Vampire Count Form is a powerful Form, even more so than our Ancestor. The current generation of The Fulger Clan is much stronger than our Ancestor, all because the roots of Vampires originate from a place much more distant than the spirit of my Ancestor." Carmila spoke as she patted her red noble clothes.

Victor just nodded, not caring about what Carmila said. His head was clearly thinking about how to help Natasha.

"Stay there, don't move. Believe me, I will know."

"...Okay/ Mm." Natasha and Carmila spoke at the same time.

When the two Victors disappeared, Natasha looked at Carmila. "So, what do you think?"

"God, I want him to fuck me. He's much better in person than seeing him through Natasha's eyes."

"Right? I told you it would be like this." Natasha smiled slightly. However, it was a very depressed smile.

Carmila noticed her daughter's expression and realized the meaning behind it.

"Try not to think too much, my daughter. You are merely paying for your mistakes."

"I know... But it's hard not to feel anything with these emotions..." She sighed. If she hadn't connected with Natasha, everything would be easier.

"Mm~" Carmila nodded disinterestedly. Even though she was acting freer and less serious than before, Carmila's values had never diminished. Seeing how her rebellious daughter had almost destroyed everything she and her ancestors had built and even reached the point of harming her granddaughter was something that made her extremely angry.

And she'd made a point of beating [torturing] Natasha to reason when they were trapped here.

Suddenly, their world began to shake, and Natasha began to glow slightly.

"...I wonder what he's doing," Carmila asked. As Natasha was currently unconscious, her view of the outside had been completely blocked.

Suddenly, Carmila's and Natasha's bodies began to glow slightly as well. Before either of them could say anything, they blinked and awoke outside that eternal white space.

Natasha slowly opened her eyes, seeing the stone ceiling of the room she was in. She tried to sit up in bed, but soon an intense headache was felt.

"Ugh... Did anyone get the license plate of that bus?" Natasha sat up while groaning in pain. "I swear on my daughter that I'll kill that son of a housewife."

"Easy, Natasha." Victor appeared out of nowhere and held Natasha's shoulder to support her.

"Eh? That voice..." Natasha looked at Victor holding her.

"Darling? What are you doing here?" Memories of recent events began to rush back into her mind.

"Do you remember what happened?" Victor asked gently.

"Oh... I remember, I finished killing that monster, and suddenly, my body started to hurt, and I blacked out," Natasha said.

"Interesting... What did you do with her? I mean, with us?" Natasha heard a familiar voice she hadn't heard in a long time.

The moment she turned and saw her mother standing there, she opened her eyes wide in shock.

"... Huh?"

Victor moved away from Natasha a bit and grabbed a chair, sitting near the bed. "I turned you into vampires with spirit-like characteristics. That way, Natasha's body automatically expelled everything that wasn't her own spirit, after all, one of the characteristics of a spirit is not 'cohabitating' with another spirit."

Victor explained while assessing Natasha like an experienced doctor, despite not being a doctor; with the thousands of memories within him, he could access the memories and knowledge of those memories to have any profession he desired.

Not to mention that as the author of everything that happened, he understood Natasha's circumstances the most.

"... Did you do the same thing as with the Adrasteia Clan?" She asked incredulously.

"Yes, you had this potential within you, and I foresaw that this potential would awaken in the next generation, so I merely forced the process."

"... Unbelievable, can the power of the progenitor vampire be used this way?"

"Yes. We can destroy and edit a soul, but we cannot create a soul; only the primordials or the gods of creation can do that," Victor replied as he finished assessing Natasha and then looked at the older woman.

"Do you not remember me doing the same with Morgana?"

"I saw that through my daughter's eyes, but seeing the change and being one of the targets of that change is a completely different story," she explained.

"Not to mention..." The woman with long golden hair looked at her hand and clenched her fist.

Rumble, rumble.

Extremely dense golden lightning formed in her hand. "... I became stronger than when I was alive."

Seeing those lightning bolts in her hand, Natasha's brain began to reboot. "... M-Mother? What are you doing here?" She stammered.

"Weren't you dead?"

"I didn't kill you...? Am I dreaming...?"

"Breathe, Natasha. Try to calm down," Victor spoke gently.

"B-But, Darling, it's my mother!"

"I know, but you need to control yourself; your body is not exactly normal right now," Victor explained while using his blessings to calm Natasha's emotions.

If it weren't for these blessings, especially the blessings of Hestia and the love of Aphrodite, she would be going through an emotional breakdown right now. After all, the last time her wife saw her mother was when a very sad incident happened.

An incident she still blamed herself for to this day.

"Well..." Carmila found this topic very difficult to explain to her daughter; how could she explain that when she died, a part of her spirit clung to her daughter's spirit?

To be honest, she didn't even know that was possible at the time. She just remembered 'dying' and waking up in a white place where she could see her daughter's entire life through her eyes.

Carmila's theory was that when she was killed, something happened to Natasha that caused her spirit to inhabit her daughter's body.

When Carmila was about to try to explain what happened, her other 'daughter' appeared behind her.

Natasha's eyes nearly popped out of her sockets when a woman with the same face as hers appeared behind Carmila like a shy child.

"Hey... Hmm... Sister?" Natasha spoke with a timid voice.

Seeing her 'evil' twin in reality, Natasha's heart pounded heavily, and her eyes rolled back in her head... She fainted.

She couldn't handle the shock; seeing her mother was surprisingly overwhelming, but seeing her mother and her supposed evil twin, who apparently was just a figment of her imagination in 'reality,' was just too much.

Even Natasha had her limits.

Victor quickly picked up Natasha like a princess and looked at Natasha.

"... Oops?" She smiled apologetically.

"I'll change your name to Naty to avoid confusion. For now, you two will stay in the Nightmare Tower until we solve the problem with Sasha and Victoria."

Naty, formerly Natasha, wanted to retort and say something, but she wisely remained silent.

"Hmm... Victor, Victor. Can I, you know?" Carmila made a boxing gesture, clearly indicating that she wanted to fight.

Victor felt like sighing; she didn't hear anything he said, did she?

Seeing the eager expression on the older woman's face, Victor thought it would be better for her to 'let off steam' this way. If she got bored, she might try to do something different and potentially out of control.

After weighing the pros and cons, Victor said:

"... Go ahead."

"Yay! Thank you, you're the best!" Carmila hugged him tightly and then ran towards the tower's door like an excited child.

Seeing this, Natasha also felt the urge to fight. She felt stronger than before and wanted to know the difference between her and her twin. "Anoo... Can I also-..."

"You stay here." Victor wasn't going to give this woman any freedom.

"... Yes," she replied somewhat sulky.

Victor couldn't risk letting Naty roam freely, not until he understood the strong connection that linked Natasha's and Naty's souls.

This 'thread' was thicker than any thread he had seen in the past. It was clear that whatever happened to his wife had completely changed her.

Victor looked at the woman in his arms and breathed a sigh of relief. At least her core wasn't damaged anymore, and her body was fine.

Victor placed Natasha on the bed and asked Roxanne, "Keep an eye on everything, don't let her leave this room."

"Yes, Darling..." Roxanne approached Victor and hugged him around the chest. "And take a moment to breathe, have some water. You need to calm down; the 'crisis' has passed, okay?"

Victor felt all the tension in his body dissipate with Roxanne's embrace. "... Yes, you're right."

"Thank you, Roxanne."

"Mm. You're welcome." She smiled contentedly.

Naty observed all of this with slightly jealous and envious eyes but didn't say anything. She just thought to herself, "To think that my twin would succeed in granting our wish..." Naty thought about the past and the image of her mother being killed by the man she once loved, and her heart ached.

It was at that moment that the current Naty was born within Natasha, the day her psyche broke, and the personality of Naty took over.

Naty shook her head slightly and tried not to dwell on it. After all, her mother was alive again, and she had achieved her greatest desire. Well, she hadn't obtained her twin sister, though.

'Ugh, this is confusing... And it will get even more confusing when I see my daughter... Is she my daughter or Natasha's daughter? Ugh.' Naty didn't want to think about it.

...

Moments later, Victor returned with Sasha and Victoria.

Sasha looked at her sleeping mother, then at the other mother sitting with a sulky face. Rapid thoughts raced through her mind, and with her brain powered by lightning, she experienced a severe headache when she 'understood' what Victor meant.

What happened was that Victor suddenly appeared after 30 days (from her perspective) in her room, saying he needed her and that she would understand the problem if she followed him without asking questions. So, Sasha went along with Victor.

In the next moment, Victor appeared with Sasha where Victoria was and took the woman as well, this time without explaining anything; he just took her.

"... Well, I guess I should say, hello, my daughter, hello, my sister?" Naty said with a strange smile on her face.

Seeing Sasha's expressionless face made Naty quite uncomfortable, but she swore not to dwell on it. After all, she knew full well that it was her own fault, and she was just reaping what she had sown.

"... Just... Just what is happening here?" Victoria asked with a deadpan expression. Seeing two Natashas was too much even for Victoria herself.

"... That's the question of the millennium, isn't it?" Sasha sighed. She could form theories about what happened, but without a proper explanation, she wouldn't jump to any conclusions.

But Sasha had experience living with Victor and knew that 'Victor' had happened again somehow. She didn't know how, but Victor had gotten himself into trouble, and it happened.

Sasha shifted her attention away from her two mothers and looked at Victor with a look that conveyed all her thoughts.

As a good husband, Victor knew when his wife gave 'that' look. "Believe me, it wasn't my fault this time. I just intervened to prevent the situation from getting worse."

Sasha silently observed Victor for a few seconds but soon sighed when she saw that he wasn't lying, which would be an unlikely action for Victor. Call him the worst monster possible, but one thing was true: it was very rare for him to lie to his wives.

"The surprises don't end there; wait a second." Victor disappeared.

Hearing what Victor said, Sasha and Victoria didn't know how to react to those words. Could things get even more complicated? They didn't want to doubt Victor; after all, he was Victor... But it was hard to believe that the situation could get even more complicated.

This innocent thought was quickly shattered when Victor appeared carrying a woman with long golden hair and a body covered in golden lightning power like a sack of potatoes.

"What... You kidnapped me! I was in the middle of having fun!" The woman roared with a pout on her face.

Although she was acting 'innocently,' the truth was that she was very surprised. She didn't even feel or see herself being transported to this place; she couldn't perceive Victor's movements.

For someone who was considered the greatest of the Fulger in her time, this was a blow to her pride. But despite feeling that, she also felt proud of Victor's achievements. After all, using lightning alone, he had surpassed almost the entire Fulger lineage and was even helping this lineage prosper. As someone who had helped build the Fulger Clan into what it was today, she felt great pride in her 'son-in-law.'

"You can argue about this later; sort out your mess. It's your responsibility as a mother, matriarch, and former Clan leader."

"Ugh... When you put it that way, I can't deny it."

Victor placed Carmila on the ground, and she elegantly stepped out of his arms. Once she was standing, she straightened her clothes and looked at her granddaughter and daughter, who seemed to have seen a ghost.

"M-M-M-M..." Victoria pointed a trembling finger at her mother, trying to form a word but finding it a difficult task.

Looking at the woman who resembled her so much in her 'assets' but was quite different in facial features and mature demeanor, Sasha's reaction was: "My grandmother...?" She turned her head slightly in confusion; she clearly remembered seeing a portrait of this woman in the Fulger mansion.

"That's correct, my granddaughter." Carmila nodded politely and, like a true noble, introduced herself. "My name is Carmila Fulger, the former leader of the Fulger Clan, and the mother of Victoria and Annasthasia Fulger. Also known as your grandmother."

A strange silence fell around them, and all Sasha did after this revelation was mechanically look at Victor with a look that said.

'What the fuck is going on!?!'

Victor just smiled neutrally, a smile that said. 'That's a long story.'

Meanwhile, Roxanne grabbed some popcorn, and sat in the corner of the room while watching everything as if she were watching some drama.

'Fufufufu, it's never boring around my husband.'

Outside the Nightmare Tower, Scathach, Gaia, Nyx, Jeanne, and Morgana were observing this scene.

"... This... This... This is nonsense, isn't it how the soul works. How can it simply split into 3!?" Gaia was extremely frustrated as a mother goddess; she knew from her own experience how souls work, she had 'observed' this phenomenon several times, the same applied to Nyx, who also had lesser concepts like Death, although not as strong as her own son Thanatos.

The two primordial goddesses were completely shocked by what they had just heard and seen.

A stranger's soul inhabiting a body for so long without the body noticing? A second personality gaining self-awareness enough to become a completely different entity?

That's not how it works!

"First time?" Scathach asked the two goddesses.

"Huh?" The two were very confused by Scathach's question.

"I asked if this is the first time?"

"First time for what?" Nyx replied.

"That Victor is doing something so 'absurd'?" Scathach elaborated.

"I mean... Not really?" She replied; after all, she had seen a mortal confront three primordial gods head-on, and had also seen this same mortal create a planet, of course, with her help, Gaia, Natalia [who is also a mortal], and Jeanne, but it still remained an extraordinary feat.

Not to mention that this same planet he created with the girls is located in a dimension within his own soul, how absurd is that?

He basically has a whole little universe inside him, with his own hell and paradise. He has already done many god-level things, so it's strange to call him a mortal.

"I suggest you don't think too deeply about it. Victor has a peculiar way of interacting with the world around him, and now, as a dragon, he can do even more things that would be 'impossible' or even 'difficult' for the primordial gods."

Could the primordial gods create a planet? Yes, if a god of space and a mother goddess worked together, they could do it.

But the main problem for this feat to be possible is... Energy. Even with all of Victor's vast energy, he was almost exhausted when he finished nourishing the planet; if it were any other god or even primordial gods, they would have already died because their souls would have been used as energy.

While Nyx and Gaia were pondering Victor's peculiarities as an abnormal being, Scathach, Jeanne, and Morgana were observing the interactions of the Fulgers, specifically Carmila Fulger.

"That wasn't the woman I knew in the past." Morgana pointed out.

"Time changes people. In Carmilla's case, death changed her." Scathach spoke, she was living proof that time changes people.

"Hmm... To be honest, she's better this way; she used to be too rigid." Jeanne spoke.

That was something both women could agree on.

...

"... And to think that such a problem existed in our family..." Victoria murmured in shock; she never knew that because their ancestor was a spirit, they couldn't reach a certain level of strength without risking death due to the evolution they would naturally undergo as spirits.

Sasha remained silent and just looked at Victor for him to continue the explanation, which Victor did in quite some detail, starting with the spirits in particular.

Unlike many races out there, nature spirits are essentially souls, very strong souls that even with a vampire progenitor changing the species along with the soul, that remaining 1% of the spirit's essence that stays in the being's body is enough to influence the entire core of the being.

It's no wonder that when they reach a certain level of strength, the process to evolve into a high-level spirit occurs.

This is not an isolated case; races that are spiritually stronger when changed to become a noble vampire by a progenitor, aspects of their old race still remain with them.

An example of this is Morgana herself; she was a demon, essentially a malevolent spirit, and when she became a vampire, she still retained the physical and soul characteristics of when she was a demon.

Although it's only 1%, it has a significant influence in cases like this.

In the case of Natasha, and the Fulger Clan now, the situation is even more delicate because of a single factor... Victor's nourishing blood.

Natasha, and especially Sasha, have been feeding on this blood for a long time.

When he was just a vampire progenitor, his blood only nourished the girls, raising their potential and leaving them in their best 'ideal' state.

When he merged with Roxanne, the girls began to experience a slight increase in soul potency, an increase so subtle that they didn't feel anything.

When he became a blood dragon, which is the fusion of two races, this progress shot through the roof, not to mention that this nightmare tower nourished the girls' souls more efficiently.

It would be strange if some mutation did not occur in the girls due to all these factors.

Natasha had two souls inside her, her own and her mother's, a fact she didn't know. However, due to past events, she acquired a second personality, a personality that took her place until Victor 'awakened' her.

When Victor awakened her and made her into a good mother, a good woman, a good clan leader, indirectly, he was telling Natasha to ignore the existence of Naty.

Something that Natasha did unconsciously, and it turned out that this event, along with all the previous events explained about Victor's evolution, led this second personality to develop its own soul.

Naty was Natasha, but at the same time, not; she was like a version that appeared to protect Natasha from her trauma, an even more unrestrained and 'evil' version.

"What a fucking mess. Who would have thought that my mother ignoring her mental problems would make this whole situation happen?" Sasha cursed when Victor finished explaining what was happening.

Victor nodded in agreement with what Sasha said. It was a long explanation that lasted over 2 hours. Honestly, he instinctively wanted to summarize many things, but he didn't, after all, it was important for Sasha and Victoria to know what was happening.

To be honest, neither he nor Natasha were at fault for this situation; it all happened so... naturally. They didn't notice anything.

'In the supernatural world, ignoring mental problems can lead to various unknown issues, and we're not entirely sure of the effects it might cause... Noted, I'll remember that for the future,' Victor thought internally.

Victor glanced briefly at Carmila and narrowed his eyes slightly when he saw the blonde lying on the single bed next to Natasha.

Seeing Victor's gaze, Natty quickly got up from where she was sitting and went towards her mother.

"Mother!"

"... Eh?"

"Wake up!" Natty pulled the sheet forcefully, causing the woman to fall to the floor.

"Ugh, what are you doing? I was sleeping."

"That's exactly why. How can you sleep now!?"

"But, it was boring! Look, even she fell asleep!" Camila pointed to a spot.

Victor, Sasha, and Natty looked to where she was pointing and saw Roxanne sleeping on a bed of leaves she had created herself.

"..."

[Roxanne, Get up, now.]

"... Fuee?... " Roxanne opened her eyes drowsily and when she looked at Victor and saw his gaze, her body instantly chilled, and she woke up. "I'm up! I wasn't sleeping. I was just testing my new bed!"

Victor felt a headache coming on when he felt Natasha waking up again; her body froze when she felt her mother's presence.

"... So it wasn't a dream..." Natasha spoke.

'Haah, this is going to be a long night.'

...

Five shadows appeared near the powerful women, and then five women with Asian features appeared.

"... Your Majesty... Huh?" The leader of this squad, a member of the Blank Clan, looked around confused. She tried to approach Victor but ended up appearing near the tower.

With quick thinking, the squad leader quickly understood that he was inside the Nightmare Tower, a place that only a few people could enter. This meant that he was currently unavailable, and she couldn't carry out her mission...

"Hmm? Blank Clan members... What happened? Are you looking for Victor?" Morgana asked curiously.

"Yes."

"In that case, you'll have to wait a bit; he's dealing with some issues."

"... It's an urgent matter." These words made Jeanne and Scathach look towards the squad leader.

"What happened?" Scathach asked.

Instead of saying anything, the woman pulled a Dark Orb from her pocket and handed it to Scathach.

Knowing how to use the Orb, Scathach used the item, and soon she 'saw' the report.

Five seconds later, after finishing reading the report, her expression was cold, and the atmosphere around her began to cool rapidly; it was obvious that she did not like what she saw in the report.

"Scathach? What happened?" Jeanne asked.

"See for yourself." Scathach handed the Orb to Jeanne.

Jeanne took the Orb and did the same thing as Scathach. Just like the redhead, Jeanne's expression turned completely cold.

"Darling won't like this, he won't like it at all." Jeanne growled irritably.

"Jeanne-." Before Morgana could ask something, Jeanne had already given the Orb to her.

The same scene repeated itself, but this time more intense; after all, Morgana was never an example of control like Scathach and Jeanne.

"... Who is behind this?" Morgana asked the squad leader, who was now sweating heavily due to the intensity of the auras of the women, but still maintained her composure; after all, due to their connection with Victor and their dangerous work, their lord had made sure to 'enhance' them by giving them drops of his own blood.

They were Victor's elite, directly under his command, with Kaguya as the second-in-command.

"No proof of the responsible party was found, but we have suspects. The top of the list is the Egyptian pantheon." The woman pulled out a long list of suspects with over 777 names and handed it to the wives.

"Our intelligence, and the king himself, warned us to be cautious of the Egyptian pantheon because of the events of the war."

"Seth... That fool doesn't value his own life." Morgana growled. After the war, just like Athena and Poseidon, Seth also received his 'VIP' treatment.

But unlike Poseidon and Athena, who still received this treatment, Seth was released from this incredible reward and returned home... Of course, he wasn't in good condition.

Victor made sure to damage him in the cruelest and most psychotic way possible; not even the gods related to healing could fix Seth now. After all, it wasn't just a physical problem; his soul had also been systematically destroyed, a torture technique that Morgana knew very well.

Lily Baal, now known as Lily Alucard, one of the generals and lovers of Victor, a Succubus who is the daughter of Lilith and Lucifer, was the one who inspired Victor in this torture. Thanks to this morbid union, the two torturers became even more experienced in damaging a being irreparably.

"Can I see the report?" Nyx asked curiously.

Morgana tossed the Orb in Nyx's direction, and the scene repeated. A few seconds later, when she finished reading the report, the goddess frowned.

"This is ridiculous, did they really go through with this? Don't they know that such an attitude will only anger Victor?" Nyx spoke as she passed the Orb to Gaia, who did the same as the girls.

When she saw the report, the goddess didn't react much; she just thought for a moment and shrugged. It wasn't her problem. If Victor asked for help, she would help, but if he didn't ask for help, she would only take care of the planet and the Nightmare Tower. Although she didn't want to get involved in this problem, she still had some opinions to share.

"No matter how much Seth is harmed, Ra, the god of the sky and God King of the Egyptian pantheon, wouldn't accept such nonsense."

"Ra is a man who knows how to choose his battles well, and fighting against a being who defied an entire pantheon, evolved into a Dragon Progenitor, and has an unknown strength at his command is completely ridiculous; he would never make such a decision."

Silence fell over the place until Scathach spoke:

"People change, Gaia. And that applies to gods too."

"I know, but the difference is that gods take longer to change unless something significant happens." Gaia wasn't wrong, and everyone here knew it.

"My point is that something strange is happening; the God King I knew wouldn't make such a reckless decision." Gaia explained.

"In that case... There are two options, Seth is acting alone, or Ra is helping him because of some internal politics that we don't know about." Morgana spoke.

"Limiting it to just two thoughts is a mistake, and judging something without much concrete information is another mistake... Expect the unexpected, and prepare for it."

Silence fell in the place, and all of them were pondering Scathach's words.

Jeanne sighed and said, "So what we should do is obvious." Her eyes glowed in gold.

"... What?"

"The Victor factor."

"Oh."

"The reverse scale of our dragon husband, that's us. If anyone dares to touch us, literal hell will break loose on that individual."

The 'us' that Jeanne was referring to was Victor's entire family.

There's a reason why Niklaus and James no longer leave their dens; they are afraid of the irrationality Victor has become.

"Are you sure she was a demon general?"

"It's precisely because I'm a general that I say this attitude is too passive; we have the big guns, we should just put them on the table, make them swallow their pride, and bow down, or be annihilated."

Scathach nodded, "The problem is that this doesn't work for the gods; they'd rather be destroyed than bow down to someone, especially the arrogant god-

king species."

"Besides, we need allies for the future, and more importantly, we must not isolate ourselves. We're at a point in our faction where destroying everything is no longer the correct answer."

"Yes, we have the firepower, and we won't bow down, but we also won't provoke a war. The war should happen through 'legitimate defense,' and we should only go after the 'responsible parties.' That way, everyone will see that we're not crazy murderers who destroy pantheons."

Morgana thought for a moment about Scathach's words and grunted in agreement; she didn't like this passive attitude, but she understood it.

"You're discussing and debating this in such a beautiful setting," Jeanne said, "but you're forgetting something."

"... What?"

"The Victor factor."

"... Oh."

"The reverse scale of our dragon husband, that's us. If anyone dares to touch us, literal hell will break loose on that individual."

The 'us' Jeanne was talking about was Victor's entire family.

There's a reason why Niklaus and James no longer leave their dens; they are afraid of the irrationality Victor has become.

"I suggest not making any decisions until you talk to him about it... Knowing our husband, and his paranoia, he should already know about this, after all, he doesn't just have a group of spies and assassins at his side." Jeanne spoke, pointing out that the shadow demons had the same function as the Blank Clan.

Scathach and Morgana nodded in agreement with Jeanne's words.

...

...

In Earth's space, a 3 meter tall woman in a futuristic suit stood looking at the planet below her.

Feeling several powerful presences gathering in one location, a thought crossed her mind.

'It's starting...' She looked towards the land of the primordial.

She still couldn't believe that on a planet so far from the cosmos there was a primordial being stationed here. Mainly the primordial one that is responsible for maintaining the balance by trapping everyone in its prison.

'This planet is strange... There are many abnormally powerful beings here'

"Are you going to attend the meeting too?"

The woman felt a chill run down her spine when she felt someone speaking near her, the moment she turned around, she saw the primordial she was thinking about there.

"... I can?"

"Yes, after all, you just want to go to that place to look for allies, correct?"

The woman just nodded, still very wary of offending the being in front of her.

"If that's all, you have my permission."

The moment The Limbo Guy said this, the woman felt that she could enter the location where those powerful beings were gathering, she even 'knew' the exact location now, and not only did she have a 'feeling' of uncertainty.

The only reason she felt something was that several powerful beings were going to the same place, it would be strange for her not to feel anything, but despite feeling it, she couldn't tell where they were going... But now, this whole problem just disappears with few words.

'Just how easy would it be for him to solve my planet's problem?' She thought with trepidation, a thought that didn't last long, after all, she knew very well the role of these powerful beings in the cosmos.

"The meeting will start in 5 hours, I suggest that you observe everyone before approaching anyone, after all, perhaps your first choice is not always the correct choice."

The woman didn't need to think twice to understand that this 'someone' was the recent dragon who was the reason for this meeting.

"I will keep that in mind." She answered.

The Limbo Guy just nodded, and then he disappeared, probably returning to her territory.

Chapter 862: It's Not Your Fault.

Chapter 862: It's Not Your Fault.

Natashia woke up again, a little disoriented because she had fallen asleep once more, but this confusion quickly dissipated when she saw her mother.

"M-Mother..." Natashia murmured as she pointed her trembling finger at Carmila.

"Yes, my daughter?" Carmila smiled gently.

"Mother..."

"Yes."

"... Mother...!" Natashia's eyes shimmered in bloody red.

"Yes, mommy is here," Carmila teased.

"MOTHER!!"

Carmila coughed a bit when Natashia jumped and hugged her with all her strength.

'She's really strong...!' Carmila was surprised by the strength coming from her daughter.

The difference between Carmila, Naty, and Natasha was quite evident. Despite having similar Souls due to Victor's nurturing, the same did not apply to their physical bodies. Compared to Natasha, the two women had the body of a newborn baby.

Their bodies were completely new, without strong muscles or enhancements from training, although it was much stronger than a typical Noble Vampire because these bodies were directly created by The Progenitor of The Blood Dragons.

"Daughter... You're crushing me," Carmila spoke with difficulty.

But her words fell on Natasha's deaf ears, and all she did was hug her mother even tighter.

When Carmila was about to say something again, she stopped when she saw Natasha's trembling body.

"I-... I-..."

Feeling something wet on her shoulder, Carmila realized what was happening, and she no longer cared about her own physical pain.

Carmila sighed lightly and spoke in a helpless and gentle tone.

"Even after all these years, you're still such a crybaby, Annasthasia."

"Mm..." Natasha only nodded as tears fell from her eyes.

Natasha didn't care about Carmila's words; she just held her even tighter, and, with tears streaming down her eyes, she repeated like a broken machine:

"I'm sorry, Mother... I'm sorry... I'm sorry..."

Now that she was hugging her mother and hearing the sound of her beating heart, she realized that what she had seen before was not an illusion. Her mother was alive!

She didn't know how this was possible, and she didn't care right now; she just wanted to hold her. Only she knew how much she had missed her mother's presence.

Seeing this sight, Victor sighed lightly. He was relieved that he hadn't made a mistake due to his personality. To be honest, he was ready to erase Carmila from existence when he held her by the neck. He was furious that this woman had harmed his Wife.

And as everyone knows, Victor had an extremely short fuse when it came to anyone harming his Family members.

Fortunately, thanks to Carmila's composure, some of his anger was alleviated, and he managed to regain his mental faculties and act rationally.

He was grateful that he had acted that way. Seeing his Wife, who rarely cried or showed sad emotions, in this state told him everything he needed to know.

If he had erased Carmila from existence, he would have regretted it deeply.

And the last thing he wanted to do right now was repeat the same mistakes he had made in the past. That was why he always tried to keep a cool head when it came to his Family, even though, in most cases, it was very difficult to remain calm, especially after his Evolution.

"Shhh..." With great difficulty, Carmila moved Natasha's face away and made her daughter look into her eyes. "It wasn't your fault, Natasha. You don't need to blame yourself."

"... How was it not my fault?" She sniffled. "I brought that bastard into our home, and because of me, he killed you!"

"It wasn't your fault. You were young and easily influenced. I should have been more careful. I was so busy with Clan matters and the King's request that I completely ignored what was happening in the shadows... Not to mention, a little brat like that couldn't have killed me if I were in my normal state."

Naty, who was listening to the conversation, made a disgusted face. A long time ago, when she was a young Vampire, she met a Noble Vampire from a Clan not as large as her own but from a long line of Nobility. Unlike the other Vampires, this young man was more 'interesting.' He didn't think like the Vampires of the time, and his opinions and thoughts often led him to be labeled as a troublemaker or even a delinquent.

Natasha, as the troublemaker of The Fulger Clan and the Heir to The Fulger Clan, had a certain interest in this young man. Over time, they began to meet more often, and she eventually brought this man to her mother to propose to him.

After all, he came from a Noble Clan, and his Power complemented the Power of The Fulger Clan.

What the Natasha of that time didn't know was that this young man, along with his entire family, was working on a scheme with several Noble houses of the time to overthrow The Fulger Clan and that this young man would be responsible for Carmila's death.

"Eh?" Natasha blinked in surprise. "What do you mean?"

"Humpf, do you think a small scheme like that could have killed me if I were in a normal state? Even if all the Clans had come, I could have eliminated them all with a snap of my fingers," Carmila smiled broadly while snapping her fingers.

"... What are you talking about? I...? I didn't...?" Natasha was very confused, and even her speech pattern became completely confused.

Carmila moved away from her daughter. "Even if that boy hadn't killed me, I wouldn't have had much time left, all because of our inheritance problem."

"Inheritance problem...?" Natasha asked in confusion.

"Yes," Carmila nodded as she wiped her daughter's tears.

"What happened was that I tried to further Evolve my Power, but I 'failed' in the Evolution process, and it severely damaged my body and Soul."

Thinking about it, one could say that the way she died kind of helped her survive because her Soul entered the core of her daughter's Soul, which was 'broken' at that time due to the trauma of the event she had witnessed. But of course, Carmila wouldn't tell her daughter that; she knew very well how her daughter blamed herself for everything.

Natasha was so enraged by the incident that she hunted down each of those involved, extinguishing several Bloodlines in the process. No one was spared from her wrath. Although Scathach had helped Natasha because of her friendship with Carmila and because Scathach couldn't accept that such a competent woman was killed by worthless trash, she happily paved the way for Natasha to take revenge,

An act that had earned her the Title of the 'Bloodthirsty Heir' in the past, a Title that few people remembered and that was lost in the annals of time.

"Why... Why..." Natasha swallowed saliva in an attempt to calm her turbulent heart. "Why didn't you tell us this?"

"... I was ashamed," Carmila sighed.

"Huh? You were ashamed?" Natasha asked incredulously, a look that Victoria also shared.

"Yes, I didn't want my daughters to know that I had failed at something... I was a victim of my own arrogance... The same arrogance that led me to treat my daughter so poorly."

Carmila looked at Victoria, who visibly shivered under Carmila's apologetic gaze.

Victoria bit her lip in obvious frustration; words that Carmila herself had spoken came to her mind.

'Despite being born of my blood, you're useless.'

'Defective and talentless.'

All because she hadn't been born with The Fulger Lightning, she had been stripped of everything that was rightfully hers, even expelled from her own home,

A fact that still hurt at times, despite having been relieved of it to some extent thanks to Victor's 'love' for her and her new Family.

But resentment, especially old resentment, was hard to overcome.

"Because of my shame, my pride, and my arrogance, I remained silent and didn't tell anyone about my condition. I tried to find a solution to the problem, but restoring someone's Soul is not as easy a process as your Husband makes it seem," Carmila said.

She closed her eyes with a heavy heart when she saw Victoria's hostile look. It was obvious that her youngest daughter had a lot of resentment towards her, something that would take years to mend, a task that Carmila would willingly undertake.

By observing Victor, she understood that family must always stick together regardless of the circumstances, and she had failed in this most basic aspect.

"All these factors led to my eventual death. You have nothing to do with it, Natasha. In this particular story, you are the victim."

"Nonsense!"

"It's my fault! It's because I wanted to 'rebel' that all this happened," Natasha snapped.

"I-" But before she could say anything more, she received a slap on the cheek from Carmila.

Slap!

"... Eh?"

"Enough, I've already said it wasn't your fault. Stop dwelling on the past. That incident is just a humiliation for me. Even in my weakened state, I couldn't react when a weak worm tried to kill me. Do you know how irritating that is?"

"... Eh? Ehhh?" Natasha was completely confused by these sudden changes in events.

Why was she being scolded? Why was it her who was hearing these words now?

She didn't do anything!

"Instead of worrying about the past, you should... Wait, hold on a sec. Just to confirm, you killed all the members of that boy's Clan, right?"

"... Yeah? I think so. I don't remember exactly, but I think I did," Natasha answered honestly, at the same time wondering why her mother was acting so bipolar, as she had suddenly changed the subject.

"..." Carmila looked neutrally at her daughter, paused for a few seconds, and then looked at her other daughter.

"Was it you? Did you do it?"

"Yes, all of them were killed... Haven't I already told you that?" Naty didn't understand why her mother was bringing this up. When Natasha regained control of her body, Naty had plenty of time to talk to her mother. Even though most of the time she was scolded and beaten, she still told her mother many things.

"I asked because I wanted to confirm if that happened. After all, at some point in your lives, your actions kind of became a blur to me..." She murmured at the end loud enough for everyone to hear. With just a brief conversation with Natasha, she realized that Natasha was missing some memories,

Memories that Naty had. This was something that was quite normal since Naty was born to protect the original personality from collapsing, and even though the original personality was dormant and receiving information, it was still somewhat incomplete.

'Ugh... Does this make any sense? Aren't they the same person? Why the memory loss?' Carmila just realized that Natasha's problem was more complex than she initially thought.

"... You, why are you out here?" Natasha growled as she looked at her twin.

"About that... It's my turn to explain." Victor stood up, leaving Roxanne, who was in his arms in the chair, and then walked toward The Fulgers.

"Darling! Why are you still here? Don't you have a meeting to attend?" Natasha asked, remembering that last month [from her perspective], Victor had to attend a meeting of Supernatural Beings. She was curious to see it, but the entire meeting would be recorded, so she didn't care much. After all, gaining strength was a priority.

"Your condition is more important to me, my dear."

Natashia's eyes widened a bit when she heard what Victor said, and she immediately hugged him, burying her face in his chest.

"... Thank you for being here with me..."

"I will always be here," Victor replied as he stroked her head.

"Mm."

Natashia allowed herself to be embraced by this sweet feeling she always had when she was in Victor's presence. Little did she know that by doing so, she had irritated the other Fulgers who were nearby, especially one woman.

"Kyaaa!" Natashia instinctively screamed when she felt her butt being pinched.

"What is this!?" She turned around in anger but froze when she saw her daughter.

"Sasha!? Why are you here? And when did you come?"

"I've been here since the beginning. You just didn't pay attention to me," Sasha replied in a steady monotone.

"... Eh?" Natashia couldn't believe what she heard.

Sasha visibly sighed. For her mother not to notice her presence just showed how confused she was. "Are you okay?"

"Yes...? I mean, it's shocking to know that my mother is alive and that I have an evil twin now, but I'm trying to assimilate everything... as quickly as I can."

"Do you need more time?" Sasha asked gently.

"... I... I don't know," Natashia replied, confused.

"You don't need time. You need to balance yourself first," Victor joined the conversation, stroking Natashia's head again, and the woman felt her heavy and confused head become clearer, and her thoughts became freer.

"First, take a deep breath. Second, understand the situation. Third, act as you see fit," Victor explained.

"You are Annasthashia Fulger, The Leader of The Fulger Clan, and my Wife! Don't let a confusing moment like this make you lose sight of who you are and what you have become."

Natashia's eyes shone slightly in blood red, and the conversation she had with him in the past resonated in her mind, the conversation about becoming a good woman.

In front of the shocked eyes of Sasha, Victoria, Carmila, and the understanding eyes of Naty,

The confused look on Natashia's face disappeared completely, replaced by a serious, determined, and cold expression.

"That's the Wife I know." Victor smiled slightly as he gently kissed her cheek.

Natashia smiled slightly, a playful smile that she always had and that always appeared when she was normal.

'It's amazing how much influence he has on my daughter,' Carmila thought. 'He revitalized my daughter with just a few words; she went from a confused state to a confident one in the snap of a finger.'

"Darling, please, can you explain everything that happened?"

"I can show you directly from my point of view. Can you handle that?" He asked, and all he got was a confident response.

"Yes."

"Very well. This Technique is not perfect yet. I just created it, so don't be consumed by my emotions."

"Wait a sec, you just said something outrageous just now..." Sasha spoke.

"What do you mean you created a new Technique just now?"

"It's exactly as I said, Honey. Since I saw that it took too long to explain things, I created a Technique that simply 'shows' everything I've experienced in a few seconds."

"....." What they heard was so absurd that they were speechless for a few seconds, but soon, everyone in the room just sighed and shrugged; after all, this was Victor.

"Honestly, it wasn't difficult. It's like the feeling I get when using my connection with Zaladrac or Roxanne, but it still needs improvement. I just want to give you the information and not make you feel everything I felt..."

"I see... As expected of you, Darling. You're incredible." Sasha smiled gently.

"Mmm."

"Now, without further ado, let's resolve this because I still have to Evolve you two when this is all over. This way, it will be easier for you to Evolve into Dragons in the future."

"...Wait, what do you mean about evolving into Dragons? Wasn't that too far away yet? You didn't say anything about it!" Victoria spoke.

"Eh? I didn't say?... Or did I? Did I say it, or didn't I say it?" Now, he was confused.

'Anyway, I'll just let everyone know what I was thinking with this development, so they'll understand.' Victor thought.

"Come here, you three." With a wave of his hands, Sasha and Victoria, who were far away, flew towards him.

Soon, mother [Natashia], aunt [Victoria], and daughter [Sasha] stood in front of Victor. Coincidentally, all these women were his Wives...

He actually took all the women of The Fulger Clan for himself. Victor just had a self-reflection of how ridiculous this was, but he didn't think much about it. After all, the women of The Fulger Clan that he would take as his Wife would only increase in the future.

"Close your eyes and relax your mind. I will explain my thoughts and the changes I made when transforming Natashia into a Vampire with Spirit characteristics."

"Wait a sec, did you upgrade Natashia more than us? Isn't that favoritism!?" Carmila pointed out.

"Isn't that obvious? She's my Wife, after all." Victor told her.

Carmila was incredulous at what she heard.

Natashia smiled condescendingly at her mother and her self-proclaimed twin sister, and then she hugged Victor, practically trying to merge with him.

This action just made veins bulge on Naty and Carmila's heads; this woman was very irritating!

This action was even more impactful for Naty. After all, she was used to being in Natashia's position... A moment of realization fell upon Naty. She just realized that by separating from Natashia, she had returned her relationship with Victor to square one! She was basically an evil stranger who harmed his Wife and The Fulger Clan! [Something she actually did.]

'Fuck, I need to apologize! I need to fix this! I don't want to live without his hugs!' Although her main motivation was that she genuinely wanted to apologize for what happened. She wanted to redeem herself, just like Natashia did.

Seeing the three women going into a trance, Naty thought of something. She touched her private parts and was surprised by what she felt: 'As expected, as this is a completely new body, I'm pure again... That's good.' She smiled slightly. She realized that she had been given the chance to do things 'properly' this time.

She would have her dream, the dream of having a Family with a kind Husband, the dream of having a complete Family... Something that she had already achieved through Natashia. Although it was not her in control, everything that Natashia felt, she felt it too. The life that Victor gave Natashia was everything she ever wanted. Her dream had been fulfilled, and now... She had to chase that dream again.

'It's okay... The Fulgers never give up. I will have everyone's forgiveness, especially my daughter, whom I harmed the most...' She felt a pain in her chest when she thought about what she did to her little angel.

She tried her best to ignore this pain, but in doing so, the pain just spread throughout her heart as if someone had physically stabbed her and twisted it around to cause as much torture as possible.

'But until I achieve that...' She displayed a sly smile like a fox as she looked at her mother.

'I will play my mother to Victor.' A task that was honestly very easy. After all, the woman was already interested. The difficulty would be to make Victor interested in her.

Natashia's dream was also Naty's dream, and their goals were also the same. After all, they were the same person in essence despite being different in several aspects.

What was Natashia's goal? Well... Give all the women who were her relatives to Victor to take care of.

'When things are in the family, it's always easier to resolve things, fufufufu~.'

Without Natashia having absolutely any idea of it, she just gained an ally in her plan.

After resolving Sasha and Victoria's problem, Victor judged that his presence was no longer necessary, from now on, it was the Fulger family's own problem.

Not to mention that he needed to prepare for what was to come.

Therefore, he left this matter in the hands of Natashia and Sasha, of course, before leaving, he didn't forget to order everyone to keep an eye on Naty and Carmila.

As the next event would be an important occasion, Victor made sure everyone 'attended' the meeting. And when he said them all, it didn't just mean they were his wives.

And Yes ALL your allies. The Demons of Hell he controls, the leaders of his own faction, of course his own religion would also watch. Victor ordered his disciple to call the archbishops of his religion, and make them watch what is about to happen.

He wanted everyone related to them to see what is about to happen.

Of course, such an action worried Sasha, Ruby, Violet, and Anna a little. If Victor made a point of stopping their training to want them to go on the broadcast, it's because something very serious happened.

And when they heard Nyx and Jeanne's explanations about what the Egyptian pantheon did... All of them without exception understood that he was definitely going to do something.

In the ridiculously large room where all the girls related to Victor were, they all looked at a gigantic screen that showed the Primordial's palace responsible for maintaining balance.

"Silence, girls! It's starting!" Violet, who had slightly longer hair, shouted, bringing order to the mess.

Violet's words made everyone fall silent and look at the screen curiously.

Except for Ruby who was looking at the girls one by one like she was making a mental list.

"... Where is my mother?" Ruby asked the question of the millennium when she couldn't find her mother.

"Didn't you know?" Jeanne spoke.

"Did you know what?" Ruby raised her eyebrow.

"She was the one Victor invited as his date." Jeanne explained.

Initially, Victor was going to take Jeanne himself, but when he heard that piece of information from her killers... He changed his mind.

If Jeanne was the same as saying he is going in peace offering.

Bringing in Scatahch is the same as declaring war.

"...Fuck." That was all Ruby said as she put her hand over her brow.

"That's bad, isn't it?" Lilith murmured to her daughter.

"Yes, it is." Lily spoke.

"But, that doesn't change. We will do whatever our king wishes." Aline said.

The demon women just nodded in agreement.

"...So many powerful women...He really is a lucky man."

"Wrong, Mother. We are lucky to have him." Natasha smiled condescendingly.

Carmila's lips twitched slightly in annoyance when she noticed her daughter's tone, she had been with her daughter long enough to understand when the woman was trying to provoke her.

Before she can say anything to Natasha, the screen changes.

"From now on, the gathering of supernatural beings will begin."

Soon the appearance of an old man with an eye patch, along with two men behind him was seen.

"First guest, the one known as All Father, the god of war, the father god of all Norsemen, Odin!"

The girls just looked at everything with neutral eyes, the silence that followed was broken by Violet.

"I don't know whose idiot decision it was, but I congratulate you on your stupidity." While watching the God King walk along with the two gods Thor, and Loki.

"They managed to attract the attention of an entire dragon's nest by placing a bounty on our heads with even specific instructions to capture us alive to be used as a breeding cow."

The girls' faces darkened with hostile intent, just remembering what Gaia, Nyx, and Jeanne told her, they growled in pure hostility.

"Father... Is Angry?"

Ophis who was on Anna's lap asked.

"Angry? Wrong, my dear daughter." Violet shook her head from side to side as she smiled in amusement.

"Darling is not simply 'annoyed.' It would be foolish of me to quantify the depth of her annoyance, but one thing is certain."

"I've only seen him like this a few times, and the last few times it happened, a pantheon disappeared from the map, and almost an entire country disappeared from the face of the earth."

"And it only happened to a few members back then, this time, some idiot somehow got information about us, and made another idiot put a target on our backs." Violet spoke as she looked at Nyx suspiciously.

"... I already said it wasn't me! I would never betray Victor!" Nyx felt offended, she's very smart, okay? She's not that stupid.

Violet didn't say anything, she just continued: "This time, they're targeting all of us... So, yes. Victor is not well now, and if he took Scathach who in our faction only loses in strength to him, and as everyone knows, shares a similar personality to him."

Violet looks back at the screen while showing a sadistic smile.

"They are fucked."

A deafening silence fell around them, until that silence was broken by Violet.

"Language, Violet!" Anna scolded her.

Violet just snorted.

"I just hope he doesn't overdo it, we need allies, not to be enemies of the world."

"My dear Jeanne, you underestimate how fatal my husband's charm is."

"...I don't underestimate him." Jeanne replied Violet.

"Yes, you underestimate him. Even if he declares war on the world, I am 100% sure that even in this state, he will find allies." Violet spoke.

"Victor is the type of man who finds himself thrown onto a planet where he knows nothing, not even the culture of the planet. In less than a few years, he will build a powerful faction upon himself."

"The funny thing is he won't even realize he built this faction because he's just being himself." Sasha laughed.

"I can picture this scene perfectly in my head." Ruby smiled.

The Scarlett sisters nodded in agreement with Ruby, the same applied to the demonic women.

"Well, he did something similar in hell... I can understand that." Helena said.

"Therefore, you must not have war, or future wars. You must fear Victor's reaction to these wars." Violet continued.

"You should fear the simple fact that Victor won't lose control and decide to end everything. Remember, Jeanne. What keeps the monster inside Victor from unleashing is not his ego, or his warrior heart."

"It's us."

"Because of this, messing with us is the same as messing with a dragon's reverse scale." Violet's violet eyes had long since become lifeless causing several girls to gulp at the atmosphere around her.

Aphrodite who had eyes similar to Violet's just smiled widely as she nodded several times, a reaction that was echoed by Natasha, Agnes, and Morgana.

Even the demonic women agreed with these thoughts, except for Lilith who was sweating like a pig about to be slaughtered when she saw this gathering of 'madmen' here.

'I will definitely not become like that!' Lilith promised herself, this level of madness was dangerous, and contagious, and seemed to spread like a plague.

She could well tell that there were certain levels of crazy in this crazy harem, but those at the top were definitely Violet, Natasha, Agnes, Morgana, Aphrodite, and probably Scathach herself as well.

But it's not like they were the only ones, the other girls like Ruby, Sasha, Pepper, Mizuki, Kaguya, Maria, Bruna, Eve, Natalia, and Roberta weren't far behind.

This was a crazy nest!

Jeanne thought about Violet's words, and she realized that she was right, as a being that controlled 70% of existence, he could cause some pretty frightening damage.

'But... I still hope he doesn't overdo it, after all, we need allies for future enemies.' Jeanne's thinking was that the more 'disposable' allies they had, the less damage their own faction would suffer in the future.

That is, his thoughts may seem good on the surface, but they were quite cruel.

As a female dragon, and mother, instinctively, she would always protect her fellow creatures, and as the wife of Victor, a man who valued family, she would always side with her family.

...

The names started coming after Odin, Loki and Thor.

Just like in the past, the host, The owner of The Limbo prison, the man responsible for maintaining the balance of everything in the universe announced each of the participants present.

Odin was the first.

Next came Ra, along with a very broken Seth, and Anubis.

Shiva was next, the god of destruction might have a calm and neutral appearance, but more sensitive beings could see that he was quite upset, probably due to internal issues within his own pantheon, and his god King.

An appearance that surprised everyone a little was the appearance of Sucellus, the supreme god of the Celts, but his presence was not as impactful as the next one on the list.

"Creator of angels, the one who was said to create humanity, known also as the god of creation, and of light, the heavenly father."

When the camera went to the being covered in light, followed by two archangels.

Some communities in the human world who were also watching went crazy.

Knowing that gods exist was shocking, and something they would never think of in the past, knowing that THE BIG G exists was something completely different.

The fact that he had no form like the other king gods could be the fact that he was a pure being of light, some thought.

...

Unknown headquarters, hidden by the power of the blood god himself.

"So he really exists..." One of the faithful muttered upon seeing the god.

Following the order of her master, and her god, Valeria Alekerth showed the meeting to all the highest members of the blood god religion.

A strange silence fell on the 169 members present here, all of these women were human, and most fervent believers of the blood god religion.

Valeria Alekerth didn't say anything, and just nodded as if she was agreeing with the faithful's words, a gesture that everyone saw, after all, she was standing on a high platform that everyone could see her every gesture, next to her the Staff who God gave them directly to be seen by all.

A solemn feeling followed the silence, but soon this feeling was changed to irritation, and then to indifference.

They were angry because this god always existed but never did anything to change anything, he always remained passive.

They felt indifference because it no longer mattered, after all, unlike the other gods, their god really helped him, and fulfilled his words.

The perfect example of this was the high priestess, once a weak and normal human woman, now a dangerous woman who could control her own death, all because of her new god.

Instead of wasting time hating or feeling angry at someone who didn't care about them, they were focusing their energy on something more productive.

"I wonder when he will appear..."

"This meeting is happening because of him... So he will probably be the last one?"

"Ahh~, I can't wait to see you."

Silent conversations like this began to happen in hushed tones.

Each of these women occupied an important position in the religion, they were the most devout, the ones who made the most effort, and the ones who received the most rewards.

Previously simple women, now they were beautiful women almost rivaling a supernatural creature like vampires.

All this thanks to the 'blessings' of the goddesses who are the wives of your god, may he bless you all.

And these conversations made a smile appear on Valeria's face. 'As expected of my god, you ordered them to attend this important meeting because of this, huh? You want to further reinforce their devotion by presenting how false gods behave.'

If the devotion of these women grows even stronger, that devotion will spread to their subordinates, and this will cause a chain effect that will spread to all the acolytes.

...

After the heavenly father's appearance, a beautiful woman in traditional Japanese dresses appeared, she held a fan in her hand, and her eyes shone golden the color of the sun.

Amaterasu, the God Queen of the Shinto pantheon, behind her stood her two brothers, Tsukuyomi, and Susanoo.

Again a small commotion happened this time in the Japanese supernatural community that was observing everything, the reason for this? It was that they saw Amaterasu's face!

Normally, the God Queen never showed herself to anyone, even the most famous and strongest Youkai only found her through a curtain or something that prevents them from seeing her face.

Even the gods of the Shinto pantheon rarely saw Amaterasu's face.

Only a select few like his own brothers had this privilege.

Seeing how beautiful the sun goddess was left everyone in awe.

"Hmm, he's not here yet." Amaterasu's words echoed across all corners of the world.

It was obvious who the woman was talking about, the same man responsible for this meeting taking place.

"What a shame." She shrugged her shoulders, and then walked towards the palace.

...

"She wants to, doesn't she?" Sasha asked.

"Yes, she does." Violet stated.

"Well, all the goddesses do, just look at Demeter." Ruby pointed out.

Victor's wives looked at Demeter who blushed slightly and hid her face in her daughter's bust.

"Unfortunately for them, they can only watch him from afar~." Aphrodite spoke with a gentle smile on her face, but her eyes were anything but gentle.

"Indeed." Violet smiled in agreement.

"Amaterasu is still as beautiful as ever..." Rhea said.

"Do you know her, Mother?" Hestia asked.

"Yes, I met her in the past, not to mention we are the same age."

"In other words, old as fuck." Violet spoke.

"Violet!" Ruby snapped.

"What? It is the truth."

"By God, Violet, I swear I will wash your mouth out with soap if you have a child in the future, I don't want her to have a foul mouth like her mother!"

"Humpf, you can't stop the Snow genes, we are delinquents by nature, all because of my mother."

"Oyy! Don't put the blame on me! I did nothing!" Agnes snapped.

"Uhum, and I'm a saint. I wonder who kept talking..... .." Violet spoke barbarities that made even a sailor blush with embarrassment. "When I was younger."

Agnes shrank a little when she saw the look of the girls around her, she at least had the decency to blush and turn her face away, she knew she couldn't deny those words because there were women like Natashia, Morgana, and Jeanne who knew her in the past.

"...VIOLET!"

"What? You Wanna Fight, bitch?"

"I'm going to talk sense into that empty head of yours!"

While Ruby and Violet were starting a fight nearby.

Sasha looked at Ophis, and sighed in relief when she saw Anna covering the girl's ear, as she was wearing leather gloves, it was even more impossible for sound to get through.

"Good job, Anna." Sasha gave a thumbs up.

"Mmm." Anna nodded.

"Hmm, I want to play-..." As Maria was about to say something, like a mother duck, Kaguya quickly cut her off.

"You can not."

"Eh?"

"Keep your pride as a maid, you are still at work." Kaguya pointed out.

"Ugh... Okay, boss."

Kaguya nodded satisfied, she wouldn't leave Maria, and Roberta free rein, she knows very well what kind of chaos will happen if these two women get together with Violet.

Chapter 864: He's Here...!

Chapter 864: He's Here...!

Now that the gods have been introduced.

It was the turn of mortals.

Vlad Dracul Tepes was the first to appear, and with him was a man that Jeanne recognized very well.

"ADAM!" A roar of shock and irritation was heard.

"Vlad, you idiot! Why did you bring him along?" Jeanne growled, her eyes shining with pure power as her dragon wings appeared.

Jeanne's explosion made Violet and Ruby stop fighting and focus on the screen.

The two women quickly let go of each other and stood up, their behavior becoming completely serious.

"What is that man thinking? Bringing someone so weak to this place," Naty spoke.

These were exactly Jeanne's thoughts. She wasn't trying to humiliate her son or anything like that; it was just a matter of limits. Adam was too weak to be present among so many powerful figures.

"Hmm... Probably, he's throwing his son to the lions?" Vine, the demon general, spoke. "A way to teach him about the strongest beings."

These words made the pressure emanating from Jeanne's body even stronger.

The women looked at Vine with a stern eye, warning her to be careful about what she said.

Vine scratched her cheek with a apologetic expression.

Zaladrac, who was floating in the air, approached Jeanne. She spoke a few words, and soon the unconscious power Jeanne was feeling was isolated around her.

"Calm down, you know him better than anyone, use your head," Zaladrac spoke coldly in the draconic language that only a few could understand.

These words woke Jeanne from her anger, and she reigned in her instincts. She was still irritated, but it was more manageable now.

After a few seconds of thought, she saw that Vine's words had some merit. Vlad was investing in Adam, showing him how the world worked.

'Why? Why is he doing this? Is it because of me?' Jeanne could only think it was because of her. Vlad knew her origins were not 'human' due to the display of power she showed when confronting him.

'Is he betting on the possibility that my son received some potential from me?' Unfortunately, that would never happen. Jeanne was a unique existence; there couldn't be another like her.

Even if she had a child in the future, that child would only inherit her physical characteristics, not the potential of her soul.

Well... That was in the past. Now that her soul was merging with her current body, the children she would have with Victor would likely have enormous potential. But she believed that even these children wouldn't be able to use primordial energy or have a unique soul like hers.

After all, how broken would the universe be if there were several beings like Jeanne out there? Balance would occur, no matter what she did, and it would prevent her children from inheriting her unique characteristics, such as the ability to use primordial energy, for example.

After all, only the primordials could use that energy. Jeanne was the guardian of the universal tree and, consequently, she was connected to the universal tree.

She was like Big Guy was to Roxanne.

Because of this connection, she could use primordial energy even after completing her 'duty' given by that being.

"Jeanne, calm down. Nothing will happen to Adam; the primordial won't allow conflicts in his territory," Morgana began to speak.

"Not to mention that Victor will be there."

These words instantly calmed the woman. She had so much confidence in Victor.

"... You're right... But I still want to hear an explanation from Vlad."

Morgana simply nodded in agreement.

The women who heard Jeanne's words couldn't help but feel sorry for Vlad, who had provoked a female dragon. Jeanne's attitude with the girls was always kind, calm, and quiet; she was a very sociable and quiet woman.

And it was usually these types of women who had the most terrifying fury. The proof of this was how she snapped when she saw her son on the screen.

...

Vlad, who suddenly had a bad feeling, thought, 'Hmm, he didn't like that at all, huh.' He had an idea of what that bad feeling was.

To be honest, he thought it was risky to bring his son to this place, but he was betting on Adam's potential, so he risked drawing Jeanne's wrath for this purpose.

Next on the list was a youkai, Haruna, and her most loyal subordinate, Kuroka.

Haruna's appearance made some beings raise their eyebrows. The reason? She was much stronger and brighter than the first time they saw her.

'Oh? She's about to become a ten-tailed fox.' Amaterasu immediately recognized Haruna's aura.

'I don't know what Victor is giving this woman, but I want it for myself. Is she even more beautiful than me?'

What does it mean to become a ten-tailed fox? It means achieving divinity. The youkai stops using Youki as energy and starts using divine energy.

Although in Haruna's case, due to her ability to control Senjutsu, which was basically the energy of nature controlled by the world trees, with Haruna's increased power, she would probably be able to control that energy even better.

'Her potential is immense.' This thought passed through the minds of everyone who saw the old Haruna and the current one.

Kuroka also surprised the other beings; she became much stronger than before, but it didn't compare to the ridiculous leap that Haruna had made.

Everyone at that moment wondered, what is the blood god feeding this woman? It was common knowledge that Youkais and Victor were allies.

But this thought was evaporated from existence when they heard the announcement.

"Representative of the Youkai, Supreme Commander of the Youkai, Otsuki Alucard Haruna."

... Huh?

For a moment, all supernatural beings were left speechless.

Alucard...? Is he talking about that ALUCARD?

Everyone's thoughts seemed to be synchronized because they all thought something similar.

"... And to think their alliance was a political marriage..." Amaterasu spoke in surprise.

"Haruna is smart; she gained a very powerful ally and a very competent husband. She basically secured the future of all Youkais with this move," Tsukuyomi said.

The moment Haruna entered the palace, the eyes of all the visitors turned to her. Having so many powerful beings look at her like this would make any being tremble with fear.

But Haruna? She just looked at it with indifferent eyes.

Powerful beings? All her husband's wives were powerful beings, and her husband himself was an even bigger monster. Such pressure would not affect her.

The group's attention was immediately divided when a new member appeared.

This new member made a specific man swallow hard, and another man look at her with loving eyes.

'My son... It's been a long time since I've seen him,' Loki thought.

"Coming from Samar, representing the werewolves, Tasha Fenrir Alucard, and as her companion, the being known as the one who will bring Ragnarok to the Norse pantheon, the 'end' beast Fenrir."

"Grr..." The giant wolf growled slightly in irritation; he didn't like being called a 'beast.'

Tasha stopped walking and gently touched Fenrir's leg. This gesture made the wolf look at Tasha, and his irritation visibly decreased.

The announcement made everyone's brains shut down for a few seconds. Tasha Fenrir 'ALUCARD?'... Huh?

When did this man take this woman for himself? And what happened to Volk?

Not to mention... FENRIR himself acting docile!?

This particular point made the Norse pantheon group extremely surprised. They had never seen such a passive attitude from this wolf before! Not even Loki had seen his son act so docile before.

As Tasha and Fenrir entered the palace, the scene with Haruna repeated itself; everyone looked at her, and only now did they notice Tasha's new 'features' and her level of power.

... A GOD KING!?

What on earth is that man feeding these women!?

Ra, Seth, and Anubis looked at Tasha with complicated eyes. After all, she was a goddess of their pantheon. Seeing her with so much power made them regret losing such a strong elite soldier.

While everyone was looking at the woman, Fenrir and Tasha walked calmly toward Haruna.

Tasha sat down next to Haruna, and the two looked at each other and nodded slightly in unison.

They had never met in person before, but because of their common 'acquaintance,' they were allies, or rather... they were a family.

Fenrir looked at Odin with a malicious gleam in his eyes, which made the old man's back chill a bit. Unconsciously, he tried to summon his faithful spear, but... Nothing was summoned.

'Right, fights are prohibited here.' Odin's brain restarted, and he began to analyze the situation more logically.

Fenrir lay down on the floor and closed his eyes.

If it were a normal occasion, this room would be even more tense, almost on the brink of war. But this was not a normal occasion; everything happening here was being broadcast.

Because of this, Tasha didn't provoke Ra, Seth, or Anubis, and she acted more restrained; she needed to maintain her image.

"Initially, the Queen of Witches would have been invited, but due to recent events, she cannot attend... Therefore, we will move on to the next guest."

"The god of a new religion that encompasses the entire globe, the ancient Progenitor of vampires, and now the Progenitor of blood dragons, a new species of dragon that has never been recorded before in the entire cosmos."

"Known as the God of Blood by mortals, the current King of Hell who commands over 777 legions of hellish demons, the first of his kind, the 'anomaly,' Victor Alucard!"

... The guests looked dryly at The Limbo Guy, wondering why he was so excited. This differential treatment is clearly visible! Shouldn't he be impartial?

They had several complaints about him, but no one dared to express such primal behavior. They weren't crazy, and they couldn't because they suddenly felt like the world was crashing down on them.

"This... This..." Thor fell to his knees on the ground, along with his brother who had been lying on the ground for a long time without being able to get up.

Shiva opened his eyes wide but remained standing while an aura of destruction covered his body. 'And to think I need my power to stay standing... This level of evolution is completely irrational, he's a monster.'

The Heavenly Father just displayed a playful smile while covering his angels with his energy, something Odin also did shortly after awakening from his stupor.

As a God King, Sucellus was feeling this pressure for the first time. 'Is he really a mortal...?' He had serious doubts about that.

The situation of the Egyptian pantheon was worse than that of the others; they couldn't even stand up. If it weren't for Ra, the two god gods would be kissing the ground just like Loki.

The same applied to Amaterasu's group, which was only doing well because of the God Queen.

When the shadows began to appear like a hurricane, the pressure grew even stronger.

"... How much power does this man have?" Susanoo asked with great difficulty.

"Hmm, equivalent to 4 - 6 planets the size of Earth, I think?" The Limbo Guy replied calmly as if it were nothing, and these words left everyone in absolute silence.

Even Haruna and Tasha this time fell into shocked silence. They knew their husband was powerful, but hearing it directly from the mouth of a Primordial had a different impact.

"What...?" Shiva spoke incredulously, noting that not even Kali from his pantheon had that much power.

"This is unexpected... To think that my dimension wouldn't be able to withstand his existence." Although he said this was his personal dimension, it wasn't exactly true; this was a place he created to hold meetings of supernatural beings, his real dimension was The Limbo Prison.

This didn't mean that his power would be limited here; this was still his territory, after all. He just hadn't created this place to contain someone with as much power as Victor.

'He's clearly not hiding his power level... This is a warning, huh... Very well, I'll play along with his 'theater.'" The Limbo Guy displayed a small inner smile of amusement. It had been a while since he had felt this feeling.

"Your power alone is causing ripples in my dimension; I didn't create this place to withstand someone of your power level. I need to fix this." He spoke as if it were a troublesome matter.

These words sent a chill through everyone present and the viewers watching this broadcast.

The other group that was sweating like a pig was mainly the Egyptian pantheon.

Ra looked at Seth with a promise of many things, and many of them involved death.

Seth was cursing himself internally; he should have stayed quiet.

"Something like this..." The Limbo Guy snapped his fingers, and all the god-level deities felt a change in the dimension.

"Done, my dimension can now sustain your presence." The moment these words came out.

The hurricane of darkness began to intensify; soon shades of crimson and violet began to merge with the hurricane, and in the next moment, two wings burst out of the hurricane, erupting with power all around.

Soon, in every corner of the planet and the supernatural community, they saw Victor Alucard, the man who had caused all this chaos.

Long draconic horns pointing backward, two large wings, a complete obsidian-colored armor with violet details that seemed to be 'breathing' like violet fire.

Long black hair floating around, covered in pure infernal miasma. Draconic eyes that shone in crimson-violet.

...

"Kyaaaaa! He is here!"

Valeria slightly jumped in fright when she heard the sudden scream.

"What-" Before she could even say anything, chaos spread.

"Quickly record! RECORD! Get every angle possible!" Lizbet Greygrave, a dark elf who was one of the most fanatical high-status faithful, ordered.

"Yes!"

"We should shoot everything in 8k!"

"My God, it's so beautiful!"

"Our God, bitch! He is our GOD! Our blood god!" An acolyte growled.

"Prepare the offerings!" Rena shouted, she was a lost werewolf who became one of the religion's archbishop.

Suddenly several criminals, whether men or women, began to appear, each of these prisoners were criminals who committed various crimes such as human trafficking, rape, exploitation of minors, they were the scum of society.

"Crazy! CRAZY! YOU ARE CRAZY!" A woman screamed, she was accused of the worst crime anyone can commit, she sold her own daughter to be exploited for money.

An acolyte takes a red dagger made of supernatural materials, and cuts the woman's neck.

"Gaahh---..." The woman's voice trailed off, and she fell with her head on the giant plate, soon blood began to spill.

"Blood for the blood god!"

"He shed the blood of sinners for us so that the innocent may be protected!"

An acolyte stabs a man in the head.

"Blood for the blood god!"

"We protect each other, betrayal is the worst crime a believer can commit! Because you are not just betraying your family, you are betraying your god who helped you when you needed it most!"

Several acolytes took out knives and began to stab the traitorous woman who leaked information to her enemies. With each stab Valeria could see the hatred of everyone present.

"Gaaahhhh! Please forgive me-, I-, I-." The woman was unable to beg any further because her body soon fell dead.

"Blood for the blood god!"

"Blood for the blood god!"

Valeria blinked her eyes several times when she saw this sight, the level of fanaticism literally exploded the scale that it was possible to quantify.

"W-W-Wait, please don't kill me-."

"Silence!"

"Record everything! We must show our gratitude to our god! I'm sure he's watching us!"

The proof of Elfa's words happened when Victor looked towards the screen, and smiled slightly, he opened his mouth, and said something. No one understood anything, it was a language incomprehensible to her mortal minds.

But the 'miracle' was very obvious.

All the faithful present here were covered by a red aura, and then everyone felt its strength increase.

"...You have become more beautiful." An acolyte pointed to her friend.

"You too..."

The moment these two acolytes said this, the other girls realized that they also became more beautiful!

The blood spilled on the plate flew into the air, and this attracted everyone's attention again, soon a sentence appeared:

"I am always watching, my beloved faithful ones."

The blood returns to the plate.

A silence fell in the place... Absolute shock fell in the place, it was one thing to have faith, and another thing was for your god to repay that faith directly with such an explicit gesture... This action... was simply organic...! They never got tired of it!

The next moment, literal hearts appeared in their eyes, and their eyes became completely lifeless.

"ARCHBISHOP LIZBET IS CORRECT!"

"He's watching us!"

"He's ALWAYS WATCHING US!"

"Blood for the blood god!"

"Blood for the blood god!"

Sounds of screams of criminal men and women were heard along with this fanatical chorus.

'...Master, you are amazing... Now, I understand your plan, as expected from my god.'
Valeria smiled widely

And she whispered even more fanatically than everyone present: "Blood for the blood god..."

Valeria hits the ground with her Staff, and shouts: "Prepare the offerings, today we will fill hell with sinners for our GOD!"

"OHHHHH!"

As she heard this beautiful cry from her god's faithful, Valeria thought. 'I must make a new statue that properly represents my master's current appearance!'

Chapter 865: So it begins.

Chapter 865: So it begins.

Uncertainty, confusion, fear, hatred, envy, disbelief, admiration, obsession.

The public's feelings towards Victor were mixed. Each individual was thinking something about him, and each had an opinion about him. But regardless of what they felt, regardless of what they thought, one specific feeling reigned supreme.

Fear.

The major powers were afraid of his unknown potential that exceeded the charts. In their minds, they simply couldn't comprehend how someone who was already as strong as a Demon King could become even stronger in such a short span of time.

Combat feats aside, in terms of pure Energy, Victor alone overshadowed all the Gods present. It was ridiculous to imagine that a 'MORTAL' Being could possess so much Power.

Yes, he was The Progenitor of Dragons and had access to The Heart of The Dragon, which was essentially a nuclear reactor, but even with that, he shouldn't have had such pure Power that completely eclipsed even Shiva himself.

Hearing from the Primordial that he had to alter the meeting location slightly to accommodate Victor's existence was more than enough proof that this man

—no, this monster, this Demon, this unknown Being!—was an existence that should not be provoked. This thought became even clearer in everyone's minds when a hurricane of flames erupted near Victor, and another pair of wings, this time with red scales, appeared, casting aside all the fire around.

Just like Victor, the woman was wearing a full suit of armor but with color themes that were more red than black. She had long, blood-red hair, fiery red Dragon-like eyes, and two red horns on her head with tips glowing like pure magma.

The woman's Power exploded around her, creating an atmosphere that was both icy and hot at the same time. While her Energy wasn't as overwhelming as Victor's, it was still absurd by Dragon standards, proving that Victor's Lineage was anything but normal.

But her appearance wasn't what caught everyone's attention the most; it was the gleam in her eyes. Gods of Martial Arts and experienced warlords like Odin and Thor immediately recognized it.

A Grandmaster!

Again, even this wasn't what shocked them so much. After all, they already knew that Scathach was one of the few Beings who held that Title... What shocked them was...

This woman was at The Pinnacle of Grandmasters.

She was just one step away from entering an unknown realm that no Martial Artist had ever reached, and that's what astounded these Masters present.

'What an absolute monster.' That thought ran through everyone's minds.

As if expecting this opportunity, the voice of The Owner of Limbo sounded again, identifying the woman:

"Accompanying him as his personal bodyguard, one of the few Beings to reach the level of Grandmaster in the world, The Godslayer, Scathach Scarlett Alucard."

The woman tossed her hair back with an elegant gesture, and her wings folded behind her. However, they didn't disappear. She was proudly displaying her Racial features.

...

"I must say, Scathach has certainly embraced her role," Rose commented.

"She's definitely enjoying all this attention," Ruby agreed with Rose. Although she wasn't someone who liked to attract attention so flamboyantly, she would do so if necessary. However, this time, it was obvious that she was relishing all the attention.

'It seems like her Dragon side has made her much more straightforward than I expected,' Ruby thought.

Violet observed Scathach's presence beside Victor in silence. She couldn't help but imagine herself in Scathach's place. But that was a distant reality. She wasn't strong enough for that yet. Her expression was neutral, but her feelings couldn't be hidden from Sasha, Ruby, and Aphrodite.

"Don't be envious, Violet," Aphrodite spoke gently. "Your time will come one day."

"...I'd be lying if I said I'm not envious." She wanted to be by his side as an 'Empress'; she could vividly imagine the scene in her head.

"But I know that instead of dwelling on something futile, I must strive harder to become stronger."

Aphrodite nodded with a small smile on her face; she liked that mentality.

If you were not someone abnormal like Victor, it was practically impossible to surpass the powerful Beings that had been around since the beginning of time. This same thought applied to Scathach, who had over 2,000 years of experience. She wasn't just talented but also worked hard. Thus, it was practically impossible to surpass the woman so quickly.

Violet understood this; it was common sense... But... Like her Husband, she wanted to break common sense and become a worthy Empress. Therefore, she did something that Victor had recommended not doing several times. She looked to the future.

Violet's violet eyes glowed faintly, and for a moment, she saw the image of herself looking older with two large white wings, wearing a violet dress with black accents floating in the air.

Despite having the same features and appearance, she looked completely different. She seemed more experienced, more mature, and incredibly stronger.

She appeared to be floating in the air as she looked at a futuristic city in the distance, which seemed to be under attack by several Dragons.

Suddenly, her future self looked towards her, her violet Draconic Eyes glowing faintly, just like hers. Suddenly, the view of the city was obstructed, preventing Violet from seeing more, and all that remained was the sight of her future self.

"My past self, you really never listen to Darling, do you?" She smiled faintly.

Violet opened her eyes wide in shock.

"Hehehe~, so that was the expression I had on that day."

Violet tried to open her mouth to say something, but no words came out.

"It's futile. Your current self doesn't fully comprehend the Powers we inherited from our father. Therefore, communicating with me is impossible," she said, smiling in a manner that Violet had never done before.

It was a compassionate, gentle, and almost maternal smile as if she were watching Anna smile.

"....."

"I have many things I'd like to say to you, but by speaking them, I'd likely compromise a series of things, and that would be problematic," she muttered softly, but then a mischievous gleam sparkled in her eyes. "But I can give you three pieces of advice." She raised three fingers to indicate her advice.

"Listen to our Husband's warning. Just as always, he was right when he said not to abuse this Power," she spoke with a melancholic tone as if she were thinking about something from her past, her own past.

Violet knew that expression very well; it was the same expression she had when she lost her father.

'What happened? What did I do?'

"For now, get used to your Power and only try to use it for combat. Use all the advantages Darling has prepared for us. Get stronger, become a Dragon, and not just any Dragon. Become The Dragon Empress who walks alongside the Emperor." The future Violet lowered the two fingers, leaving only one piece of advice.

"If Darling represents The Principle of Domination, we represent The Principle of Control. Domination cannot exist without Control, and Control cannot exist without Domination."

'What does that mean?' Violet was confused.

Seeing her apparent confusion, the future Violet spoke, "Don't think too much. You'll understand eventually." She laughed softly.

The future Violet looked to the side as if something had caught her attention. "It seems it's time... I must go."

The future Violet looked back at her past self.

"Remember, my past self. Behind every great man is a great woman to support him. The sooner you understand that, the faster you will develop and learn to lead our Sisters... Oh, and don't tell our Sisters what you heard here. They are too smart for their own good..." The future Violet's eyes began to shine brighter, and suddenly, the vision started to fade.

...

Violet snapped back to reality and fell to her knees. Her face was completely sweaty as if she had run a marathon. Her breathing was heavy, and she felt frail.

"Violet!" All the girls in the room quickly approached Violet.

"You foolish girl, did you do it again? You don't listen to Darling at all, do you!? How many times has he told you not to use that Power?" Agnes growled with irritation and worried eyes.

Seeing that her daughter wasn't reacting to her words, Agnes became even more irritated.

"Enough, Agnes. She understands now," Eleonor said as she checked Violet. Not only her, but Ruby and Aphrodite, who were closer, were also checking on Violet.

"She clearly doesn't understand if she keeps making the same mistake!" Agnes roared in frustration.

"Agnes, you know how Violet is. She always does what she wants," Kaguya scolded Agnes.

"I know, and that's why I'm so annoyed. She doesn't even listen to her own Husband!"

A Greek Goddess approached Violet and knelt beside her, holding her wrist. Her Divinity took over Violet's entire body.

"So, Panacea, what's wrong with her?" Sasha asked.

"Just extreme Energy exhaustion. It's as if she used all her Energy in a single second, and this sudden loss made her entire body collapse," Panacea, The Greek Goddess of Healing, gave her diagnosis.

"It's like pulling the plug on a computer, huh," Ruby clarified for the confused girls.

"That is a strange analogy, but you're right, Lady Ruby," Panacea nodded.

"She just needs to rest, and she'll be fine."

"Ruby, hold her arm," Sasha ordered.

Ruby nodded and helped Sasha put Violet on the couch.

As Violet's breathing began to stabilize, a voice asked,

"What did you see, Lady Violet?" Helena asked.

The girls looked at the Demon woman with narrowed eyes.

"I understand your feelings, but we need to understand what she saw," Helena was logical, and no one could refute her logic. After all, they were all curious too.

"Remember what Darling said: the future is not fixed. What she saw may not happen," Roberta spoke.

"It is still imperative that we know what she saw," Aline countered, supporting Helena.

"I agree with both of them," Ruby said. "Clearly, this time, it wasn't a normal situation."

"Girls, have you never heard the saying 'Don't fuck with Space and Time? Don't you guys watch movies? Do you know how complicated shit will get if you include Time?' Pepper spoke in an extremely serious tone.

These words made the curious girls choke a little.

Lacus nodded in agreement with Pepper and added, "Ruby, you, of all people, should understand this."

"Ugh."

"I agree with Pepper. Not even the Gods dare to mess with Time; that's the territory of The Primordials," Rhea said.

"Agreed, not even my useless father dared to mess with Time carelessly," Hera said.

While the girls debated this issue, Violet was lost in thought, processing everything she had just experienced.

She thought about what to do, and it took only a few seconds for her to make her decision.

"I will trust my future self... But I will tell Darling what happened." Victor was her greatest confidant, the person she trusted most in all of existence, and there were no secrets between them. If Violet wanted to know something and asked Victor, he would answer her with complete honesty. The same applied to Violet.

For now, she needed to dispel the girls' doubts. She knew they wouldn't give up on this matter if she didn't say anything.

"I saw a futuristic city being bombarded by several Dragons."

Violet's sudden words made the place completely silent. After the initial shock, the women present quickly began to deduce.

"War or an execution of our Husband's orders," Ruby said.

'I don't think it was Darling; it looked like... I mean, my future self seemed to be leading the attack,' Violet thought but didn't say aloud.

"Is it the Egyptian Pantheon?" Jeanne pointed out.

"She mentioned a futuristic city, and as far as I know, The Egyptian Pantheon is still stuck in The Middle Ages," Nyx said.

"If it's not that... Then another civilization, probably the case of The Witches?" Sasha commented.

"Or a completely different civilization," Natashaia said.

"The Emperors, huh?" Jeanne and Morgana said at the same time.

The women fell into contemplation.

"We need more information. What else did you see in this future?"

"Nothing, just a city being destroyed by several Dragons," Violet spoke with a poker face that even surprised herself.

'When did I learn to lie so well?'

"I see..." Ruby accepted her reasoning without suspicion.

This reaction surprised Violet internally because she had lied, but neither Ruby nor Sasha suspected anything. She was very surprised but didn't let it show on her face. What surprised her even more was her emotional control; it was as if she had complete control over her facial expressions.

'Something happened... Did she do something to me?... Or did I gain something from her when we connected?' That was the only explanation she could think of; there was no other explanation.

Despite knowing how to lie, she was not so proficient at it that she could deceive the people she had spent her life with, not to mention that her nature was more honest, and she tended to follow her feelings.

'Control... Is that what she was talking about? Control? Or is it something else?' Violet didn't know. She didn't understand anything and was feeling bewildered now.

Aphrodite narrowed her eyes. As someone who could tell when someone was lying, she realized that Violet had lied, but it seemed that only she could tell. She had lied so proficiently that she didn't even seem like the Violet she knew for a moment.

A doubt arose in Aphrodite's mind, and she quickly checked Violet. As a Higher Deity, her Divine Senses were very strong, but no matter how much she observed, Violet

seemed the same... The only visible difference she saw was that her Soul seemed more mature.

But this growth could be explained due to The Tower of Nightmares.

Aphrodite was suspicious, and she thought that more had happened in the vision, things that Violet wasn't saying.

"Progenitor of The Blood Dragons, I must say I didn't expect to have to reshape my Dimension to accommodate your existence. You are like a box of surprises, aren't you?"

The words of The Owner of Limbo were heard by everyone, attracting the attention of all present.

They looked at the screen and saw the image of Victor walking towards the table. With each step he took, the Power emanating from his body seemed to break the structures around him,

Structures that were quickly restored due to The Owner of Limbo's influence.

"Expect the unexpected. Those were the words I always had with me when I started interacting more with the Supernatural World."

"... It's quite appropriate, I must say. After all, when dealing with extraordinary Beings, strange things tend to happen."

Victor smiled slightly as if he appreciated the man's words and walked towards the chair.

"We'll set aside the matter of the vision for now; let's focus on our current issues," Violet spoke in a neutral tone that carried a slight weight of Authority in her words, which made Aphrodite raise an eyebrow.

"Victor will know about this, Violet," Agnes said.

"Of course, he will know. Darling always knows everything; after all, he is our Husband."

'Yes, something definitely happened in her vision of the future.' Aphrodite had NEVER heard Violet openly refer to him as "our" Husband to all of Victor's Wives present like this. She always said, "My Husband"; this was her possessiveness speaking, her most dominant characteristic.

It might seem like a small thing, but it was quite significant, and it spoke volumes about Violet's personality.

These unconscious words from Violet also caught the attention of Sasha, Ruby, Agnes, Kaguya, Natalia, and Natashia.

Before, they didn't suspect anything. But now? That was no longer the case.

Violet felt the girls' gazes and the emotions of Ruby, Sasha, Natashia, and her mother. These sensations made her reflect on what she had said, and she opened her eyes slightly in shock.

'Yes, something has definitely changed in me.'

The moment he sat down, all the Power emanating from his body disappeared completely as if everything people had seen until now was just an illusion.

Now, Victor looked like a normal man with special characteristics... That is if you ignored the oppressive crimson-red aura around his body that seemed to cover him with a barrier.

Victor's action made the eyes of the Gods present open widely once again. Why were they shocked?

It's simple. Victor had just demonstrated absolute control over his own Energy, Energy equivalent to six planets!

It was common knowledge that the more Power a Being had, the harder it was to control that Power. The strongest Beings in existence could easily control their Power and pass for a normal person if they wished.

Just look at The Owner of Limbo; he was a Primordial. However, if he walked through a Human city, no one would notice anything abnormal about him. Even the Gods couldn't sense anything coming from The Owner of Limbo. This was absolute proof of his control.

With just this simple gesture of controlling his abundant Energy in milliseconds, Victor proved to all the strong Beings in the Supernatural World that he was one of the strongest Beings present.

Not only him, but Scathach also proved this by limiting the aura coming from her body at the same instant Victor sat down, a fact that no one here let pass unnoticed.

Several seconds passed in silence, and no one moved. Victor raised an eyebrow and looked around at everyone.

"Aren't you going to sit down?"

"Ah."

.....

[A/N: I was going to delete this like I normally do, and I would lose 1200 words like I normally do, but I enjoyed this interaction with the future so much that I decided to post it. Just look at it as the continuation in the distant future after Violet from the future stops talking to the Violet of the past.]

Omake, a distant future.

When the vision stopped completely, a woman with long golden hair appeared. She had golden-colored Dragon Wings with shades of white and was wearing full plate armor.

"Sasha."

"What are you doing, Violet!? The Empress must not jump into the middle of the battlefield like that!"

"But I was bored..."

Sasha growled. "Come back now, or I will confiscate your Dragons."

"Ugh, you don't need to threaten me like that. I'll be right back." Violet grumbled. As Sasha was The Supreme General of the army, she had full Authority to withdraw Violet's personal Dragons.

Normally, it wouldn't be like this. Violet would usually have full Authority over everything as Empress. But as it was in times of war, the General had more Authority than The Empress, second only to The Emperor.

Suddenly, a giant red portal appeared in the sky in front of Violet and Sasha, and from there, a giant spaceship made entirely of bones and some kind of black goo was seen.

Grotesque creatures that looked like a mixture of ghosts and slimes began to leave the ship and fly towards Violet. The air around them became visibly more polluted and grotesque.

The bone ship suddenly began to grow flesh, and a large eye appeared on the ship.

"No matter how many times I see it, it is grotesque." Violet shook her head in disdain. With a wave of her hand, the Dragons that Violet released onto the city were covered by a Magic Circle, and soon they disappeared, returning to their home planet.

"Tsk, what's wrong with going to the battlefield without protection? You attracted this bastard!" Sasha growled in annoyance as her body glowed with The Power of Lightning.

"Everything is fine. You know our Husband; he never leaves us unattended." The moment when Violet said that,

Other portals began to appear, but this time, they were smaller portals and coming after Sasha and Violet. From these portals, hundreds of Wyverns of many different colors came out.

A larger portal appeared, and soon, a beautiful White Dragon with sapphire blue eyes appeared. Different from the Dragons that looked more like reptiles, this one was 'fluffier' and had feathers instead of leathery wings. On top of the Dragon, a woman with long snow-white hair was present with arms crossed. She was wearing a full set of armor with designs that looked like a mix of medieval and futuristic.

The horns on her head indicated that, just like Violet and Sasha, she was a Dragon. The woman's crimson violet eyes looked at the ship with a hostile expression, proving that she was extremely focused.

"We have to get out of here, now! This place will become a battlefield. The Empress must not stay here!

"Mm, let's go back." Violet nodded seriously.

"Natalia, open a portal," Sasha spoke into the communicator.

A portal similar to the one the woman came out of appeared near Violet and Sasha.

Violet took this moment to look at where she had been talking to her past self, and she smiled sweetly.

'Enjoy my present, my past self.' She smiled in a very sneaky way, the same smile Violet usually made when she was up to something. 'It's unfair that only my Husband has hacks and stolen Powers, right? I must spoil myself sometimes. I wonder if my Sisters will fight me because I gave my younger self the upper hand...'

'Well, they can complain all they want; it won't change anything. After all, I'm The Empress, HAHAHAAAA~'

"Violet, what are you doing!? Come on, now!... Why do you have that shitty smile on your face? What have you done?" Sasha narrowed her eyes.

"It's nothing~. I was just thinking about the past."

Sasha narrowed her eyes even more. Unlike the Sasha of the past, this Sasha had more experience reading between the lines. "...I see, it's today, isn't it? The day of The Meeting of Supernatural Beings."

"Being too smart is sometimes not good, you know?" Violet pouted.

Sasha ignored Violet's joke and asked seriously. "You made sure to follow the script, didn't you?"

"Of course I did... I may have given myself some more advice, but-."

"Violet! By all three Hells, you never change, Woman!"

"Blegh." Violet stuck her tongue out at Sasha.

Veins bulged on Sasha's head. Even after several hundred years, this woman never changed!

Violet just smiled in amusement. Of course, she didn't give any more advice or anything. She just gave her past self the same advice she had received. She was old enough to understand that messing with Time was a big deal, especially someone whose Powers broke how The Rules of Time worked a little. Therefore, she would never joke about such a serious matter.

She just said that to joke with Sasha.

'Even though I said that, I know that my younger self won't listen to me. After all, I didn't listen. But it will help her mature, and in the end, that's all that matters.'

Seeing Sasha angry, she laughed again.

'Haah~, if I knew it would feel this good to tease people, I would have invested more time in it in the past.' She laughed internally as she picked up the angry Sasha and dragged her to the portal.

"I will tell everyone what you did."

Violet's face froze.

"Humpf, I'm The Empress. They can't stop me."

"I'm sure Anna will agree with you." Sasha gave a shit-eating grin.

Violet's face turned as white as a sheet of paper. She may be The Empress, but her Mother-in-Law's power was incomparable.

"W-Wait, can we talk about this?"

"You deserve punishment. You know very well that you shouldn't play with Time! I don't want to deal with Time-Travel nonsense, effects of causality, or shit like that! If you've seen a lot of films like this, you know how difficult it is to follow this type of script, right!?"

"Ugh, it was a joke, Sasha. I didn't do it! Believe me, your Empress!"

"I believe you, Violet," Sasha spoke with a convincing look.

"...Mm, good, then-."

"But she will know whether you want it or not."

"Sashaaa!"

Chapter 866: The 'Lady'.

Chapter 866: The 'Lady'.

Everyone's brains seemed to reboot, and quickly, everyone who was standing took their seats.

The Limbo Guy chuckled inwardly. 'He does indeed have the potential to be an Overlord.'

In his existence, he had seen many Overlords who were Leaders of entire Universes, and a common characteristic among them was:

Their overwhelming presence demanded respect.

All Supernatural Beings observed the peculiar way that the Beings present chose to sit.

Tasha and Haruna stood up from their seats and moved closer to Victor, while Amaterasu walked towards the empty seat next to Haruna and sat there.

Now, Haruna never thought she would one day sit beside the Supreme Goddess of her homeland, but she wasn't complaining; she had nothing against it either.

Shiva sat alone on the right end, Odin sat alone on the left end.

Ra chose to sit in a chair after Odin.

The choices of everyone present spoke volumes about their own positions in relation to this meeting and who their allies were or were not.

Without saying a word, alliances had already been formed.

"Before we begin, I would like to call my assistant to this meeting," The Limbo Guy looked towards the door where everyone had come from.

These words raised the eyebrows of Shiva, Odin, and Ra. In all Meetings of Supernatural Beings, they had never heard of this man's assistant participating in any meeting; he mostly worked alone.

The door opened, and soon, a tall woman three meters in height appeared.

She had long light blue hair, blue eyes, and was wearing a tight suit that seemed to come from the futuristic worlds in a sci-fi fiction. Due to her clothing choice, everyone could see how 'impressive' her assets were, but that was not what the Leaders present here were focused on; it was her presence.

They knew she was strong, but they couldn't tell how strong she was. However, as an assistant to a Primordial, it was obvious she wasn't just an ordinary person.

Even after the woman's appearance, Victor didn't turn to look at her. He remained in the same position with neutral eyes, not showing any emotion. However, in those neutral eyes, he was observing everything and everyone.

Despite being limited by his current location, his senses were still strong enough to cover the entire room; he didn't need to turn to 'see' the woman.

Therefore, he didn't miss Odin's brief lapse of emotion when he saw the woman, a lapse that lasted only milliseconds, but was long enough for Victor to see everything he needed to. As an old and ancient man, Odin was very proficient at hiding his emotions. Unlike Zeus, he truly was a worthy KING.

'For such an old Being as yourself to lose control of emotions like that, you must really be shocked, huh.'

Footsteps were heard, and the woman's long blue hair that reached down to her buttocks floated around, exuding a unique aura.

'Oh? This Energy... It's the first time I've seen it...' Victor saw that, like himself, the woman's body was saturated with an unknown Energy, and this Energy was leaking slightly through her hair, giving it a very similar appearance to his own hair, which was covered in the Miasma of Hell.

The woman stood behind The Limbo Guy in an upright position with her hands behind her back, like a soldier at attention.

"Now that everyone is present, let's begin," The Limbo Guy clapped his hands, and the room's light dimmed slightly, leaving the room softly illuminated.

"As the host, I will list the points of this meeting."

"First, due to recent changes caused by my colleagues, the Soul Zones known as 'Hell' have been reduced to three Major Zones."

The words of The Limbo Guy were proof enough that the change that happened in Hell was due to the decisions of the Primordials, and not because of a single individual... However, that was not entirely correct. After all, it was due to the events related to Victor that the Primordials made this decision.

"Tsk," Seth clicked his tongue. He didn't like this interference at all, but what could he do? When a Primordial did something, you could only accept it silently.

The Primordial's words also caught Odin, Ra, Sucellus, and The Heavenly Father off guard; after all, this detail directly influenced their own Heavens. In fact, this wasn't even a topic they were expecting in the meeting! They were here because of Victor.

But apparently, The Primordials had other goals in mind.

"But despite them reducing the number of Hells, the same did not occur to the Heavens where the good portions of the Souls go."

"And as expected, this action has caused an imbalance in the flow of Souls."

Victor raised an eyebrow. He looked at The Heavenly Father who only nodded slightly, agreeing with The Limbo Guy's words.

"At the request of the Three Judges of the Abyss, this problem needs to be corrected... Therefore, from now on, the Heaven where the good portions of the Souls go to will decrease to three."

"And this will begin... Now."

Ra, Odin, The Heavenly Father, and Sucellus opened their eyes widely when they felt their own Heavens changing and getting larger, so large that they even encompassed other entire Pantheons!

They broke into a cold sweat in the face of the overwhelming Power of these Beings; they simply shaped reality as they pleased.

With just a gesture, they casually forced these Pantheons to be literal neighbors now, no longer separated by Dimensions.

"As you could likely sense, the Heavens have now been reduced to three. Except for The Heavenly Father, you all need to decide how to divide Authority related to the flow of Good Souls..."

"Oh, and I will put up a barrier that will last for one year. That should be enough time for you to decide how to manage your new territories," The Limbo Guy snapped his fingers, and a massive barrier separating each Pantheon's territory was created.

Ra raised his hand.

"Yes?"

"This matter was not on today's agenda."

"That's correct. However, since it was a pending issue, we decided it would be quicker to discuss it now and resolve the problem promptly."

Sucellus raised his hand.

"Speak."

"Do you think it's right to withdraw our territories in this manner?"

"Hmm... You God-King Leaders of Pantheons seem to have a misconception."

"...Huh?" Sucellus exclaimed, confused.

The Limbo Guy looked at everyone present, not just Sucellus.

"The Spiritual Aspect of Existence related to the Soul is under the direct Authority of The Primordial, The Three Judges of the Abyss."

"If they decide something related to this direct Authority, you can only accept it. Understand that he is your boss, and you are merely his subordinate."

"If you're dissatisfied, you can relinquish your Paradise, and we will assign this task to more capable hands."

The Gods remained silent and said nothing. Although some Gods like Ra and Sucellus were annoyed by these words, they were not willing to give up their 'Paradise.'

The Heavenly Father didn't care about these words. As The God of Creation, he knew very well that when 'Creating' something on a large scale that could upset The Balance of something, he needed to seek direct permission from The Universal Tree, who had absolute Authority over anything related to Life and the continued existence of The Universe.

The same thought applied to Odin. He knew very well that there were certain Concepts that no God could touch, and these Concepts were precisely those related to The Primordials.

You couldn't call yourself "Death" with The Primordial of Death around; a God of Death? Yes, you could; after all, you only influenced some Aspect of Death.

But there was only one "Death"; he was Death Incarnate, representing The End of Everything.

"...Seeing that no one is dissatisfied, let's continue."

As the meeting progressed, the tall woman's blue eyes were staring at all the Leaders present. She looked at Shiva.

'As expected, he is strong... Almost as strong as one of that bastard's Generals,' she thought.

She looked at Ra. "A Solar Entity... He is strong, but unsuitable as an ally; his intentions, though hidden, are clear as day, not to mention that his Pantheon is a complete mess."

She didn't even need to look at Odin; after all, she already knew the old man. She choked slightly when she saw a Beast of The End.

'What's with this Sector? Two Beasts of The End from the same Pantheon? That old man is certainly unlucky.'

During her stay in The Norse Pantheon, she had enough time to research this planet. She was also present when The Bifrost was destroyed by Hela.

She had read the stories about Fenrir, The Wolf that would bring about Ragnarok, and Níðhöggr, The Dragon that fed on The Roots of The World Tree.

These texts didn't state that they were Beasts of The End; this fact was confirmed by Odin himself. But seeing was believing, and she didn't trust Odin.

She didn't trust anyone on this planet. Despite staying in The Norse Pantheon for some time, she never let her guard down, always prepared for possible attacks.

Her eyes shifted from Fenrir to Tasha. 'The Progenitor of a Race, not uncommon... But she is different from the previous Progenitor of her same Race.' She thought about the records she read in The Norse Pantheon about The First Werewolf.

Comparing them, The First Progenitor of The Werewolves had roots from another planet, while Tasha had roots on this planet. They could be considered similar Species, but they were essentially different.

As someone with an outside and broader perspective, she could casually see this detail even though she hadn't met The First Progenitor of The Werewolves personally.

She didn't even glance at Vlad or Haruna. Vlad's Faction was too weak to deal with the Beings she was going to request aid against, and as for Haruna, she was from a new Faction.

The same thought applied to Tasha; she might have a pet End Beast, but you didn't win a war with just that. There were several ways to nullify such a trump card.

Yes, End Beasts were strong in any scenario; they were a supreme wildcard. But for an experienced Leader and someone who had dealt with these types of Beings before, they knew very well how to handle them.

Due to the nature of End Beasts, they were limited. For example, Fenrir couldn't learn Magic or other types of Energy because his existence was bathed in a very special Energy. He could learn Martial Arts, but he would always primarily fight using his instincts.

Even if he Mastered his instincts and fought rationally like a Human, eventually, he would return to fighting with instincts.

That was how they were made to be; as The End of Everything, they had no potential for growth.

That's how The Balance worked. If an existence was born too strong, it would always have a disadvantage to balance it out. The perfect example of this thinking were The Primordial Gods.

FEW Gods could evolve beyond the level they were born into. The reasons were many, from factors like mindset, the environment in which they grew up, behavior, to lack of talent. All these little things influenced a Being, but the main cause was not understanding oneself.

They didn't question their existence, so they didn't progress.

Eventually, her eyes turned to Victor, and her first impression was... Abnormal.

'He is clearly an Anomaly. Not even in my Sector is there someone with as much Energy as him, not to mention this perfect control... How many millennia did I take to have such control over my Energy? And this man achieved it in less than 1 millennium...' The more she analyzed him, the more she found him abnormal.

She had never seen someone with so much talent before.

Chapter 867: The 'Lady'. 2

Chapter 867: The 'Lady'. 2

She had never seen a Being with such talent before.

'Even his Race is ridiculous; he is a Dragon and at the same time a Vampire, the perfect fusion of both in the form of a Progenitor who is the pinnacle of his kind.'

The woman's attention turned to his Energy that surrounded him like a protective barrier, and she analyzed the Energy with her senses.

As she finished her analysis, she widened her eyes at how absurd the result was.

'This is Pure Negative Energy...'

She had seen this before on her own planet; it was the same Energy The World Tree of Negativity used.

Throughout her analysis, the woman never used her Powers; she merely observed and felt. Due to her former occupation, she had had the opportunity to meet various special individuals, and with that experience, she could easily discern most Beings.

But... Victor was different. Yes, she could read some things about him, but she couldn't read so deeply. His existence was entangled in a web of complexity she had never seen before.

She was startled when, at some point, those crimson-violet eyes were looking directly into her own. She had been so lost in thought that she hadn't realized she was watching him so intensely.

A small smile appeared on Victor's face, and the woman widened her eyes when she felt something probing her Soul.

"You let your guard down, Lady."

For the first time since leaving The Norse Pantheon, she summoned her Power, which had a crystalline blue color.

Victor's smile grew even wider.

The Lady broke into a cold sweat when she realized what had happened. 'He invaded my Soul... Someone in this backwater Sector is capable of breaching my defenses... He's dangerous... And that's exactly what I need.'

Such behavior did not go unnoticed by those nearby; they raised curious eyebrows because she had suddenly invoked her Power, but no one commented on it. They simply thought she was trying to calm herself. After all, they couldn't deny that the man in front of them was very striking, so such attention from the female sex was normal.

The Gods present here had no doubt that the attention of all Supernatural Beings observing this meeting was now exclusively on Victor.

Little did they know they were absolutely correct, but what they didn't count on was that the very Goddesses of their own Pantheon were also watching this man.

'...Even a Primordial's assistant is not immune to this man,' Anubis thought.

Odin, on the other hand, narrowed his eyes slightly at this behavior. He clearly understood the woman's intentions in observing Victor intensely, and he didn't like the outcome at all. Even though he had anticipated this might happen, seeing it happen in person left a sour taste in his mouth.

He felt as though something he possessed had been stolen from him.

'She's going to make the same offer to him as she did to me, right...?' Odin couldn't help but shudder at the thought of Victor with the Power that woman held.

'With that support, he'll practically become untouchable,' he gritted his teeth internally. He wanted that Power for his Faction, but the requirements to obtain such a thing were far beyond his capacity.

If only his Pantheon had united... Maybe then, he would have had a chance.

He might call himself a 'King,' but that only applied to certain parts of his Pantheon, not the entirety. The Hell controlled by Hela, The Ice Giants, The Fire Giants, The Dark Elves—all these Races were not under his control.

Shiva observed all of this with neutral eyes. Perhaps, of all the Gods present, only he understood the exchange between Victor and the woman. After all, he was quite knowledgeable about matters of the Soul due to one of the Gods in his Pantheon having taught him.

...

Temple of Kali.

"He's even more handsome now..." Kali murmured as she looked at the distant screen, her long red hair covered in Pure Destructive Power floating around her.

"And immensely stronger too... He really didn't lie when he spoke those words." She smiled faintly.

Despite appearing slightly amused, the reality was that Kali was deeply disturbed. She simply couldn't understand how Victor had become so strong in such a short time.

In pure Energy alone, he had already surpassed her by a wide margin.

Normal Beings simply didn't leap from an Elite God to the level of a Primordial so easily! That was impossible!

"I blinked, and he just went there and became insanely stronger." The last time Kali had seen and felt Victor, he had been much weaker than he was now, which left her shocked.

Take Kali, for example; she was born as a Primordial God, and through training, self-discovery, and enhancement, she had reached the state she was in.

And this process had taken thousands of years!

Then suddenly, a man emerged from a lower level than hers and had already surpassed her in terms of pure Energy. That was simply absurd.

'He's not even a God yet... I wonder how much stronger he'll become when he achieves Divinity,' Kali thought.

The question was not if Victor would obtain Divinity, but when he would achieve it. Knowing the man's abnormality, he would definitely surprise everyone again.

Kali looked at her Temple and then at herself. Her eyes were neutral and somewhat melancholic. To be honest, she felt trapped in her current state, unable to progress. She felt like she was staring at an immense wall that she couldn't overcome, no matter what she did.

Kali was familiar with this feeling; she had encountered it several times in the past, but she had always managed to overcome it and become stronger. However, this time was different. She couldn't seem to overcome it. It felt like there was something essential missing within her.

Something she didn't yet understand.

The Red Energy of Pure Destruction that had been spread around her began to retract, and much like Victor, her body was covered by this Energy as if it were armor. Now, as

long as she didn't touch anyone, nothing would be destroyed. Unfortunately, her control wasn't good enough to completely "turn off" her Divinity.

Previously, she didn't have this problem, but as she got closer to becoming one with her own Concept, she found herself unable to control this Energy completely. After all, this Energy was, in a way, a part of herself. Becoming one with the Concept might seem complicated to understand, but it was quite simple. She would become The Embodiment of The Destruction Concept.

She looked at the screen again, curiosity welling up within her. She wanted to know the "secret" of that man becoming so strong so quickly. Perhaps, if she heard it from his own mouth, she could break free from this impasse and make further progress.

Using a thread of Energy from her Power, she picked up the phone and searched for Aphrodite's contact, then sent her intention through the phone.

...

Aphrodite's phone vibrated, and the woman picked it up to see a message from Kali.

"Oh? Unexpected, she doesn't usually contact me," Aphrodite muttered as she saw three dots.

[Can I visit you?]

She heard Kali's voice in her head, and Aphrodite was shocked by what she had just heard. But a smile quickly appeared on her face, and she typed:

Aphrodite: OF COURSE! You must come, Kali! I will prepare everything!

Kali: ... [I'll come soon]

Then the symbol indicating that she was online went dark.

Aphrodite didn't mind the brief words and the abrupt interruption; she knew Kali's personality well.

"Listen up, girls!" she shouted.

"What?" Violet asked.

"What's going on, Aphrodite?" Anna asked curiously.

"A very important friend is going to visit us, and we have to welcome her and do everything to make her our ally, and possibly our sister!"

"..." The response Aphrodite received was pure silence.

"Aphrodite, have you gone completely mad?" Eve asked in an emotionless voice.

"She was already mad; she just completely lost touch with reality," Agnes shook her head with pity.

"Ugh, I understand your reactions, but this is serious; my friend is very special!"

"...In what way?" Jeanne raised an eyebrow in curiosity.

"She's a Goddess of Destruction, the strongest Goddess, possibly the most powerful woman on this planet."

The women's eyes widened in shock.

"...You... You really are a social butterfly..." Nero couldn't help but comment with a hint of envy; she had a bit of trouble being as sociable as her "mother."

"Oya...? My beloved daughter wants to be like me?" Aphrodite sweetly smiled.

"Never. I want to be like my father." Nero huffed.

"Mm... Father is the best," Ophis supported.

For some reason, Aphrodite had a feeling that she would hear those words many times in the future, a feeling shared by all the women present who were connected to Victor.

"Now, for the second topic, the reason this meeting was called."

These words grabbed everyone's attention.

"Regarding the aggression of Victor Alucard against The Greek Pantheon, which resulted in its destruction."

"As well as the birth of a new Pantheon under his own banner."

The Supernatural World, unaware of this information, fell into unanimous silence.

The Limbo Guy internally chuckled as he used his senses to see all the Beings watching the broadcast in absolute shock.

'Hahahahaha, this is the first time I've seen this happen,' he laughed internally, even though his facial expression remained unchanged.

"Before we discuss the matter at hand, I must say, congratulations, Victor Alucard, on officially Ascending to the position of God-King, both in Power and political standing."

Supernatural Beings blinked several times in shock; they never thought they would live to see the birth of a new Pantheon of Gods.

"Thank you," Victor smiled lightly in response to the genuine tone of appreciation from The Primordial.

"I say, this is the first time I've seen a Mortal become The Leader of a Pantheon. I must ask, how is that possible?" The Limbo guy inquired.

"Who knows?" Victor smiled slightly.

"Hmm, keep your secrets. They will be revealed eventually anyway... By the way, is there a name for your Pantheon?"

"For now, I've decided to go with Dragon's Nest." The moment these words were heard, all the God-Kings present felt the name being registered in The System.

"Hmm, quite the simple name, is it not?"

"I've learned that simplicity is often better. Besides, my Pantheon won't be composed solely of Gods." Victor smiled before continuing,

"Dragons, Vampires, Demons, Angels, Werewolves, Youkai, Humans, Extraterrestrial Beings, all are welcome so long as they accept my Leadership."

"This sounds more like a Faction than a Pantheon."

"You're not wrong."

"Quite a diverse group of Beings. Aren't you afraid of problems arising? Gathering so many Beings with so much hatred in one place, racism and hatred are likely to be quite common."

"Hmm, not likely."

"Why?"

"Because anyone who tries to do that in my territory will disappear from existence in the worst possible way," he spoke with a sweet smile that sent shivers down the spines of those watching.

"Those who follow my beloved faithful know the rules: accept each other, respect the rules, and strive, and you will be rewarded."

"Those who break this rule and do not respect each other... Well, they are not necessary to exist, right?"

"Hmm, another question, then. Are you affiliated with The Biblical Pantheon? Your position seems quite complicated. You're not only affiliated with The Biblical Pantheon as The Demon King but also with a completely new Pantheon composed of Gods from The Ancient Greek Pantheon."

"Yes and no."

"Oh? Please elaborate."

"I am an ally of The Heavenly Father unless he says otherwise. I used to be part of The Biblical Pantheon once, but today, I stand alone."

"I understand. Allies, but not part of the same group."

"Correct."

Everyone watched in silence as this meeting turned into an interview for Victor. They wondered what was happening here. Wasn't this a meeting to decide something? Why did it turn into an interview?

"What do you think, Heavenly Father?" The Limbo Guy asked.

The golden-covered Being looked at Victor for a few seconds. "I agree. Although a complete Alliance is difficult, given that he leads the naturally violent Demons, I still consider him an ally."

"Hmm, that's a rather misconceived thought." Victor smiled slightly.

"Oh? What do you mean?"

"I'm talking about the Demons." Victor leaned back in his chair and rested his face on his fist.

"They are a violent Race? Yes, but what Race isn't? Even the Angels are the same, are they not?"

"... We only act when necessary."

"It's still violence, Heavenly Father."

"The word 'Angels' is beautiful and all, but in the most literal sense of the word, you are the Commander, and The Angels are your soldiers. If you order the Angels to destroy something, they would do so without hesitation, correct?"

"..." The Heavenly Father fell silent. He couldn't refute those words because they were true. He had done so many times in the past as well.

"The same goes for the current Demons."

"The reason the Demons were violent, unruly, and undisciplined in the past was because the previous Leadership was incompetent. The so-called Favorite Son of Heaven was just an arrogant idiot who knew nothing about Leadership."

"Let me break some Taboos related to my beloved Demons..." Victor looked at The Limbo Guy for permission. "May I?"

"Go on." The Limbo Guy nodded.

Victor raised his hand, and pure Miasma emanated from it, flying toward the center of the open area within the table, and soon three portals appeared in the middle of the room.

These portals each displayed a City of Hell.

"Alexandria is the name of The First City; it's the starting city located in The First Levels of Hell."

Everyone was absolutely shocked to see these images. When people thought of Hell, they envisioned a place full of fire where Souls were tortured. This image was not incorrect because such places did exist in Hell, as Souls went there to pay for their crimes. However, that wasn't the whole story.

People, or rather, Demons, were coming and going, tall buildings, Demons selling food, Demon children running and playing around—it looked like a thriving City. There were even police officers patrolling the streets to maintain security.

"I built this City to be the tourist attraction of Hell, so various entertainments from the Human World are also available in this City."

Bars, water parks, cinemas, and even adult-oriented areas controlled by Succubi; the sexiest Succubi were managing that place. There was even a Disney-like theme park, although the theme was different, incorporating movies created in Hell itself.

The Angels watching this scene were in awe. They were looking at Hell as if they were seeing something completely unknown. Was this the same Hell they knew?

"Alcántara is the next City, located in The Intermediate Levels of Hell; it is The Economic Center of Hell, where major companies exist."

"Companies?" The Heavenly Father asked incredulously.

"You can't avoid Capitalism, even in Hell. Although, it's rude to call the society I built Capitalism. I like to refer to it as Meritocracy. But even that term is flawed. Considering Human examples of Meritocracy, most of them didn't thrive. Mine only functions as intended because I exist."

Victor wasn't foolish; he knew that if he didn't exist as a tyrant above all, his society wouldn't function. Demons were creatures of desires, so he needed a firm hand.

"My policy is that every individual can grow if they have the necessary skills. No matter what they are, and depending on how much they contribute to society, I, The Demon King, will personally reward them with rewards ranging from Economic Power to Personal Power."

The City of Alcántara was mostly composed of skyscrapers and resembled a very modern metropolis, with various residential areas, some of which were huge. Due to the abundance of space in Hell, even the smallest houses were 500 square meters, while the largest houses could easily reach the size of a football stadium, or even larger.

"The last City is The Royal Capital, where I reside."

Soon, the image of a city with a gigantic building clearly visible in the distance appeared.

"Abaddon, The Royal Capital of Hell."

"Flying cars..." The Angel next to The Heavenly Father widened his eyes.

"That building... How is it standing? How many floors does it have?" Anubis whispered.

"The houses are floating!" Seth exclaimed in disbelief.

'Isn't this place better than my Hell?' Seth thought. Comparing his barren wasteland of Hell to this Cityscape was like comparing Heaven and Hell, as ironic as that comparison might be.

"Oh, that's to accommodate the flying Demons; there are many of them in The Lower Levels," Victor said as if it were entirely normal.

...

"Is this really Hell?" Ruby asked incredulously as she looked at a Futuristic City straight out of a science fiction movie.

"Of course," Helena said proudly.

"We made several scientific advances by taking in The Greek Pantheon, and with the help of The God of The Forge, we were able to completely renovate The Royal Capital. Now, it is a place worthy of The Demon King's residence." Aline nodded proudly. She was so excited that the area around her seemed colder due to her enthusiasm.

Such an evolutionary process was not unrealistic; after all, Time passed differently in Hell.

"... I never thought I'd say this in my life, but... I definitely must visit Hell in the future," Sasha said as several people nodded in agreement with her.

The eyes of Pepper, Lacus, Siena, Nero, Mizuki, Maria, Eve, Bruna, and Roberta were shining with excitement as they looked at this scenery. They really wanted to experience this technology.

A thought was passing through the minds of many Beings now.

...

"Looking at these images, what do you think, Heavenly Father?" Victor asked with a small smile. With just this demonstration, he had achieved several secondary objectives he had with this meeting. He predicted that his Religion would soon become even more popular in The Supernatural World.

"This is quite impressive, Demon King. You are very competent."

"Don't put all the credit on me; this was a collaborative effort." Victor spoke humbly with the same tone of voice.

"But it only worked because there was a competent Leader... Under The Rule of Lucifer, Diablo, or even Lilith, such a scenario like this would be impossible in Hell. They are too 'Demonic' for their own good." Though he spoke flridly, what he meant was that they were Beings who acted more on emotions and had a tendency to destroy rather than build something.

...

The girls looked at Lilith, searching for her reaction, and seeing her unresponsive, they were disappointed.

"What?... Even I understand that if I were in charge, such a scenario wouldn't be possible," Lilith replied. To be honest, what Lilith did wasn't governing; it was acting as a Ruler. After all, she didn't build anything or do anything to change the lives of her subordinates; she only accumulated Power.

...

"In that case, I appreciate the compliment," Victor replied.

"Mm..." The Heavenly Father nodded in satisfaction, glancing sneakily at Victor.

"... About the matter of me visiting Hell..."

"Of course, I haven't forgotten; I was just waiting for you to contact me," Victor smiled a bit wider.

Seeing The Supreme Authority of The Angels wanting to 'visit' Hell did wonders for the marketing of his own people. With this gesture alone, the impression that Demons were 'evil' had largely softened. Of course, this wouldn't change the feelings of those who had suffered at the hands of Demons. By showing these images, a sense of outrage might also arise. After all, while they had everything destroyed, Demon Society was prospering. But Victor didn't care about that; his goal in doing all this was to show that Demons were not irrational.

Ra, Seth, and Anubis, who were watching this, were sweating. They had just realized that they were not dealing with just a group of Beings but an entirely organized and highly developed society. They had no doubt that this society possessed terrifying weapons that could kill on a large scale, much like Humans.

The more Victor spoke, the more they realized that their situation was not good.

"You speak many flowery words, boy, but that doesn't change the fact that Demons are Creatures of Hell that tend to destroy everything they touch," Odin spoke in a neutral tone with Authority.

Victor slowly turned to face Odin.

"Boy...?"

The air was filled with pure murderous intent, and everyone felt as if they were in a Sea of Blood and Bodies. The world was blood-red, and on the horizon, a gigantic creature covered in Crimson and Miasma was visible. This creature had sharp horns, and a massive mouth full of sharp teeth.

More than a Dragon, this creature looked like a Cosmic Horror!

The murderous intent was so strong and heavy that it made them hallucinate their own deaths in hundreds of different, and 'creative,' ways.

It was correct to say that if they were weaker, they would have died just from the shock.

Suddenly, this entire image disappeared completely, leaving only Victor's smiling and innocent face.

"You are correct; compared to you, who has thousands of years under your belt, I can be called a boy. A boy who has done more than you and achieved more than you in a mere 25 years of existence." Of course, he wasn't counting the time he spent in Hell but the actual time on Earth.

'Damned monster...!' Loki swallowed hard as he wiped his face. He couldn't conceive that this was the same Being he had played with a few years ago. 'I should only play tricks on Beings I know; I don't want to provoke another talented monster who might come to kill me in the future.' He promised himself.

Loki now understood that if it weren't for Aphrodite, he would have long since died at Victor's 'vengeance.'

Thor, on the other hand, was thinking about something. Before, when he saw Victor, he thought it would be good to fight him to test his strength and see if he could improve further. But... upon feeling his display of bloodlust, such a thought simply evaporated from his mind.

You don't fight 'this'; all you can do when you see 'this' is run as fast as you can and not look back.

Thor wiped the cold sweat from his face.

Thor and Loki simply weren't interested in defending the 'All Father' now.

"Tell me, Odin. How does it feel to discover that in my presence, everything you've created is worthless? How does it feel knowing someone younger than you is better at everything you do?"

A functioning society? Victor had it, and his was always evolving.

Powerful soldiers? Victor had them, and his soldiers would never stagnate for long.

A Competent Ruler? Victor was one; if he weren't, he wouldn't have been able to accomplish what he did in Hell.

Wisdom? Victor had BILLIONS of memories within him of Beings as old as Odin himself. His mental library had digits beyond counting of stored information.

Everything Odin is, Victor was better. Often much better.

The old man's face, for the first time, contorted, losing composure.

It should be noted that Victor had a knack for provoking people; he could even make a stone cough up blood if necessary.

Before Odin could say anything, Victor added, ignoring him: "But the old man has a point." If the other party didn't want to be cordial, Victor wouldn't be either.

Eye for an eye. Tooth for a tooth. Blood for blood. This had always been his motto, and it hadn't changed even now.

"I can control 99.99999999% of my Demons. But there will always be that 0.000001% that will rebel. But don't worry; it is precisely with that in mind that I have recently developed something."

Victor raised a finger in the air, and Red Energy covered it before flying to the center of the room. Using his finger, he drew a Rune in the air.

"...What...?" Odin, Shiva, Ra, and everyone who had knowledge of Runes widened their eyes at what was happening before them.

YOU CANNOT write Runes in the air; that was simply impossible.

Yes, you could project an already-prepared Rune in the air, but WRITE one? Create an entirely new Rune using nothing but your finger? And in mid-air, no less? That was impossible.

Even Odin himself couldn't do that.

...

Ireland.

In a relatively simple house, a woman... No, a Goddess was watching the meeting.

"Oh, oh? This is interesting... I recognize this Runework... It seems Scathach taught everything to her new Disciple, huh?" The woman made a gesture in the air with her hand, and a coffee cup appeared in her hand. What Victor had just done in front of the entire Supernatural World, she did the same to make a coffee cup.

"I can see that he's still learning, but his skill is high enough to impress Odin, so... Pure talent?" She thought, but she was slightly surprised when she saw the pattern of the Runes.

"Oh, Draconic Runes... Of course, he can do that. I forgot that Dragons are born knowing how to do that." She grumbled about the unfairness of this broken Race.

As Scathach had said, there were three aberrations she had met in her life.

The first was her own teacher, who was an unparalleled Master of Runes.

The second was Merlin, who was an absolute monster in controlling Energies.

The third was Victor, who was a genius among geniuses in The Art of Combat.

The woman watching this transmission was none other than the first on that list.

Dun Scaith, Scathach Scarlett's teacher.

"How clever..." The light-brown-haired woman commented, intrigued when Victor finished his Rune.

"A mixture of Draconic and Demonic... Not bad at all. It seems that on her journey, she found another 'monster'." Dun Scaith looked at her Disciple next to the man, observing her new characteristics. It was easy to tell what her relationship with the man was, even though her name gave away quite clearly what kind of relationship they had.

But for a woman who knew Scathach, Scaith's thoughts were different from the common masses.

"She finally found someone 'equal' to her, huh..." She remembered well that her foolish Disciple always said she would only marry the man who defeated her and had her approval in terms of mentality, talent, and ability – an extremely difficult requirement to fulfill.

"You would not only have to defeat The Strongest Female Vampire, but also have her approval in terms of mentality, talent, and ability – an extremely difficult requirement to fulfill.

"I thought she would remain single for life, but it seems she found her match..."

Victor raised the Rune in the air and spoke something in The Draconic Language. Another Rune appeared within the Rune, creating a double set. Using his control over Creation, he uttered another word, and this Rune became a triple set.

"...What...?" Scaith's eyes widened as she got up from her chair.

"This Rune is a Decree as well as a Tool." Victor snapped his fingers, and the Rune split into smaller parts, flying to each Leader present.

"This Rune will automatically recognize a Citizen under my Rule, so, Heavenly Father, if your Angels find a Demon in the streets causing chaos and they don't have this, you can kill them without mercy. If they do have this, I want them for myself." Victor's eyes gleamed.

"I will make sure to personally punish that Demon for not obeying my orders."

Scaith didn't care at all about Victor's speech; she only looked obsessively at the Rune. 'How... How did he do that? Is that even possible? Creating Runes within Runes?'

As mentioned earlier, Runes were like the Programming Code of Existence; writing one code within another code should be impossible! This was something that not even Scaith could do.

And she had no idea how this was possible.

"This... This... I want... I want to learn..." She looked at the floating Rune almost obsessively.

She looked at Scathach standing there with a small proud smile on her face almost as if she was telling Scaith that she had something that she would never have, a scene that was created by her imagination but felt very real to her.

The woman with light brown hair spoke: "... It seems that I have to visit my Disciple after all this time."

"I will personally ensure to punish this Demon for not obeying my orders."

Despite uttering these words, Victor was not foolish enough to give a Rune Sequence that could identify his Demons to all Factions. This would only be used on the brighter side of the situation. His Elite Demons and personal Assassins whom he sent to do his dirty work would not be identifiable with this Rune.

Why was Victor doing this? It was simple. This was just the first step towards Demons being seen as 'citizens' rather than 'monsters.'

Due to the actions of Demons themselves and The Demon Leaders of the past, Demons were seen only as 'Monsters' to be eliminated, a highly mistaken belief. After all, just like any Being, Demons, too, had their own sapience. They were not monsters like the ones Victor had killed in The Adrastella Clan's territory or the Demonic Beasts that lived in Hell.

"... How exactly is this going to work?" The Celestial Father asked curiously. He was not oblivious to these forms of identification as he had seen them many times in the Human World. However, such a thing had never been applied to large Factions like Angels and Gods.

After all, why did they need to identify themselves? They were Gods, and their Divinity spoke for them.

It was this arrogance that had prevented the Gods from progressing further, as they believed themselves to be above all. They were unprepared for someone like Victor.

"Think of it as a way to identify my citizens. All Demons who are citizens of my Realm are required to register their identity – their name, age, profession, everything will be collected by the Government, and it will create a form of identification," Victor replied.

"I see... It's like Human identification, huh."

"Yes, it's similar," Victor did not deny but also did not confirm that it was the same. After all, while Humans had papers for identification, he had a Magical Rune that could shape Reality. Not to mention, the functionality of this Rune did not end there.

Victor could sense all registered Demons anywhere in the world; he only needed to focus his senses. The Rune would also inform Victor of which Demons were planning something against him, enabling him to use the situation to his advantage.

Despite preaching that his Demons were citizens, he had to acknowledge the reality that Demons were beings driven by desire. After all, their entire existence was based on the sins of the capital vices.

The safer society became, the more people grew comfortable and started looking for meaningless things to do. Victor had seen this very well in Human Society. That's why he didn't conquer the other Demon territories, which were filled with Demonic Beasts. Instead, he helped the Demonic Beasts become stronger.

Danger would always exist; after all, this was Hell. Only the cleverest, the strongest, and the most capable would reap the rewards, while those who couldn't adapt would simply be devoured.

He wanted his Demons to be strong, and even those without physical strength should at least be mentally strong. He didn't want to see the society he built deteriorate due to peace, as had happened with Humans.

"Let's conduct an experiment to prove my point."

Victor looked at The Owner of Limbo and silently sought permission with his eyes. The Owner of Limbo nodded.

In the next moment, a portal appeared in front of The Heavenly Father, and a small Demon emerged. He was clearly an Imp, a very neatly dressed Imp. He even wore a suit.

The Angels tensed at the sudden appearance of the Demon, but the Demon himself and the Heavenly Father did not seem to mind.

"Your Majesty, Demon of Tyranny, Victor Alucard! I am deeply honored that you have chosen me for this magnificent event!" The small Imp spoke with fanaticism, devotion, and great nobility in his speech.

"Arnos, thank you for your services as always."

"Of course, I exist to serve The Demon King of Tyranny. Your Majesty can ask for anything, anytime, whenever you want because I, Arnos, exist only to serve The Demon King of Tyranny."

"Mm, cooperate with the task at hand. I will be watching."

"Yes, Your Majesty, I will give 10,000% effort for The Eternal Glory of The king!" The Imp Demon shouted with a look of pure respect. Then he looked at The Heavenly Father with a bored look and said, "Do it."

"..." People broke into a cold sweat when they saw this demonstration. Even in the presence of The Heavenly Father, this little Imp showed no fear.

"... Huh?" It was worth noting that even The Heavenly Father himself was confused for several seconds as he had never seen a Lesser Demon show no fear of him before. After all, The Heavenly Father's very presence was the antithesis of Demons.

"Heavenly Father, you just need to point the Rune at me, and it will work," the Imp explained with the same bored look as if the existence of these Beings meant nothing to him.

Victor remained silent as he observed everything with a smile on his face.

The Heavenly Father unconsciously nodded and pointed the Rune at the citizen, and a red tablet appeared in front of him.

The camera angle changed, showing the world what was happening.

...

Name: Arnos Nightshade Imperious.

Infernal Age: 78469

Place of Birth: Abbadon.

Registration Number: 0002456

Crimes Committed: None. [An Exemplary Citizen of Hell.]

Achievements: The First Lesser Demon to create a Mega-Corporation in Hell. The First Lesser Demon to gain the direct attention of The Demon King of Tyranny... [Click here to see more than 50 other achievements.]

Current Occupation: CEO and Founder of The Nightshade Corporation.

...

This Imp was older than many Supernatural Beings out there! And he had many achievements! And what in hell in an Exemplary Citizen of Hell?! They never thought they would see the words "Exemplary Citizen" and "Hell" in the same sentence! It was disorienting, to be honest.

This was what Supernatural Beings thought when they saw this card.

"This is an example of identifying a good citizen... Now, I will show you that of a criminal."

A portal appeared, and a Demon with large wings, a small body, and a mouth full of teeth appeared.

"Y-Your Majesty."

"Silence."

The Lesser Demon could only obey the King.

Victor looked at The Heavenly Father.

"Do it."

The Heavenly Father nodded and pointed the Rune at the small Demon.

...

Name: Festifolioedes.

Infernal Age: 1548

Place of Birth: Alexandria.

Registration Number: 1559876321448

Crimes Committed: Wanted for committing Murder in The City; Committed Treason against The King; Went to The Human World and caused chaos while disregarding a direct order from The King. [A wanted criminal to be captured and handed over to The Authorities of Hell. If capture is deemed an impossibility, this Being must be terminated.]

...

"... What order is this plaque talking about?" Shiva asked.

"I prohibited any Demon from leaving Hell for 10,000 years without my permission."

"... For what reason?" He asked curiously.

"Stability among Supernatural Beings. Due to the last war waged by my predecessor, Demons became even more hated. I don't want my citizens wandering out of Hell only to be killed, especially if they haven't done anything wrong."

"Is that reason enough to kill them?" Shiva asked.

"Of course." Victor nodded as if it were obvious. "You seem to be confusing something, Shiva. I am not a Benevolent Being to all. As my Title suggests, I am The Demon King of Tyranny. Disobeying my direct orders is a very serious crime."

"Be competent, work hard, achieve many great feats, and you will be rewarded, just like what was done with Arnos."

The Imp puffed up his chest with pride.

"Disobey me, cause chaos, and follow your desires like an animal, and you will be sacrificed in this way."

Victor lifted the Winged Demon telekinetically into the air with his hand. Before the Demon could say anything, Victor's hand closed, and the Demon was crushed into a ball of flesh.

"Zack."

A creature resembling a mix of tiger and cat made entirely of darkness with blood-red eyes emerged from Victor's shadow and opened its mouth.

Victor tossed the ball of flesh into the creature's mouth, and it swallowed it, becoming its meal for the day.

The creature then returned to Victor's shadow.

"I value Martial Honor and Family, and I will always reward those who work hard... But I utterly despise those who shed blood without reason and provoke unnecessary chaos." These words might seem hypocritical coming from Victor.

But those who knew him well understood that he had every right to say that. After all, EVERY conflict that had occurred between Victor and another Being had been provoked by the other party. He had never personally attacked anyone except in a duel to prove his strength.

It was always someone else who attacked him, and since he wasn't foolish enough to sit idly by, he retaliated.

With just a few words, Victor proved why he was called The God of Blood, War, Demons, Vampires, Fear, Despair, Murder, Strength, Destruction, Beauty, Revenge, Martial Honor, Family and Home, and Nature by his faithful followers.

Although, after this meeting, he would also be called The God of Dragons by his Faithful.

Finishing up his presentation, Victor gestured with his hand, and the Rune he had thrown into the air reformed into a large Rune and disappeared again.

Victor looked at The Heavenly Father.

"If you want to form a stronger alliance with me, you will have to put into practice what I said. All Officials of your Faction will need to have something similar for identification, much like the Demons... Oh, another detail I forgot to mention. If a Demon is killed, the Rune will record their last moments, and my government will instantly know what occurred."

"This last Function will be applied starting today, even if we don't have a strong alliance... Choose your enemies wisely, my dear Supernatural Beings."

His words were a clear warning to all who were thinking of continuing to kill Demons without consequence.

He leaned back in his chair and rested his chin on his hand, and with a gesture, his subordinate returned to Hell.

"We are not irrational monsters; we are Demons."

A silence fell around as everyone looked at Victor with various thoughts in their minds.

This silence was soon broken by The Owner of Limbo: "... Very Well, I understand your position. As the one who regulates Balance, I will not interfere in your Pantheon."

"Oh..." That was the reaction everyone had when they heard what The Owner of Limbo said. They understood that he was testing the man to see if his actions were 'Evil' like his predecessor's or not.

At least that's what most of The Supernatural Beings who did not know The Primordials thought. But for the present Divine Leaders, they understood that so long as Victor had no intention of disrupting The Balance, he would not intervene; this interview served that purpose.

"Returning to the main topic, how do you want to resolve the issue related to The Blood Dragon Progenitor invading a Pantheon?"

A silence fell around, and no one dared to say anything for five long minutes. Victor's previous display had revealed many things between the lines.

The Demons' fanaticism for their King, Victor's absolute control over the Demons – not only that, this was just the tip of the iceberg. They noticed several other things, with the main one being... he was an excellent politician.

With just a few words, he made it clear that a war with him would harm the attacker more than himself, and he didn't even need to threaten anyone to say those words.

Another reason for the long silence was the Draconic characteristics of the two Beings in front of them. Two Dragons already existed; how many more were there in his Faction?

This was critical information. Due to these and various other thoughts, the room remained silent for those five long minutes.

Chapter 870: So it's war.

Chapter 870: So it's war.

The conclusion the group reached was that they couldn't.

I mean, they could do it, but they shouldn't. The reason? Victor was simply too strong and unknown. In any Era, information was an extremely important tool.

And the fact that NONE of the Gods present here knew that Victor was creating a futuristic society within Hell was reason enough to deter any actions from them.

Imagination was a very powerful tool, and Victor knew that. Because of this, he used this information very effectively. When he said he would punish the Demons who disobeyed him, he never 'explicitly' stated what the punishment would be. And these words were even more terrifying for the Demons because they vividly remembered the 'artwork' straight from Lovecraft's books that Lily had created.

No one wanted to become one of those.

The same strategy applied here. He showed them his Cities in Hell to demonstrate that Demons were not just irrational monsters. He also did it to make the Leaders understand that they really did not know the full 'capacity' of Victor's force.

They were underestimating him, and they would pay the price for that.

During the five minutes Victor waited, he waited anxiously for ANYONE to say something. He had thought of various counter-responses, subtle threats, and displays of power, but unfortunately, they didn't say anything. It seemed that the Gods were not as foolish as he believed and were finally using their brains.

'It seems that when arrogance is put aside, they begin to be the wise Beings they are,' Victor sneered in disdain.

"Seeing as you have nothing more useful to say, let's move on because I have something to say."

These words caught the attention of everyone present.

"A few days ago, I received some rather interesting information," Victor's tone of voice became increasingly dangerous, and everyone, including those who were watching, felt a chill down their spine.

...

"It's starting..." Violet smiled broadly.

"This won't be pretty; Victor is furious," Aphrodite commented.

"Is it okay for him to do this while everyone is watching?" Sasha asked with concern. "Won't all the efforts he made to mitigate his infamy go to waste?"

"It's okay... In the end, all that matters is strength. If he doesn't demonstrate strength now, these Beings will think they can do whatever they want with us... As long as he doesn't show his Cosmic Horror face, he'll be fine," Ruby replied.

"Girls, the preparations are ready," Vine said.

Jeanne smiled. "Very well, let's begin."

"Finally! I was starting to get bored!" Morgana smiled widely.

"Lily, Vine, Vepar, come with me. We're going to Hell," Helena ordered, and a portal straight to Hell appeared.

"Yes!"

"Gaia, you know what to do," Jeanne said.

"Ugh... Fine, but I want to be pampered afterward."

"I might as well tell Victor that you didn't do anything," Jeanne narrowed her eyes.

Gaia shuddered at the thought of the punishment she would suffer for being lazy. "Ugh! I'll do it! For the love of Chaos, I'll do it, okay!? Don't say anything to him!"

She felt like she was being exploited 24/7. She didn't just have to take care of the planet (which she enjoyed), but she also had to keep her son in check, manage The Tower of Nightmares, and ensure the planet's animal life was repopulated—a job she also enjoyed.

'Wait, I'm basically living the life of my dreams, aren't I? I don't need to worry about that Zeus crap because he's dead, and all I have to do is take care of the planet and send my son to destroy a few things.' She realized her situation wasn't as bad as she thought.

"Lilith, you're coming too," Jeanne said.

"Eh...? Why?"

"Victor ordered it, and when The King orders, the subordinate obeys," Jeanne stated the obvious.

"Ugh." She had no argument against that.

"Take care, Rose," Eleonor said.

"Fufufu, don't worry, Eleonor," Rose smiled gently. "If few things could affect me before, as a Dragon, even fewer can stand up to my fencing now."

"Still, be careful. You're fighting Elder Gods."

"Yes, I'll be careful," Rose nodded.

Jeanne looked at Nyx and Zaladrac. "Take care of them."

"Leave it to me," Nyx said while Zaladrac simply nodded.

"Girls, stay safe," Jeanne said.

"Don't worry; this place is the safest in the world," Violet said, smiling. "I should be the one saying that. Be careful, and always prioritize your safety. Darling will be very annoyed if anything happens to you."

"..."

A silence fell around them, and all the warrior women who were leaving looked at Violet with strange expressions.

"What?"

"... Nothing," they said.

Now, they were sure something was definitely wrong with Violet, but they didn't dislike this new side of her.

...

"Scathach."

Scathach nodded, pulled a folded bag from her pocket, and reached into it, pulling out several posters and handing them to Victor.

Ra, Seth, and Anubis broke into a cold sweat when they saw those posters.

"Honestly, I wouldn't have minded if it were just my head you were after... But..." Veins appeared all over Victor's face as his eyes began to glow more intensely, his Miasma-made hair floated even more violently, and the Miasma grew denser. Wings appeared behind him unconsciously, illuminated with a blood-red Power, his teeth sharpened, his eyes narrowed, and scales began to appear on his face.

"You've crossed the line."

Victor tossed the posters that showed images of Victor, Agnes, Violet, Ruby, Siena, Lacus, Pepper, Scathach, Sasha, Natasha, Eleonor, and Haruna.

...

Wanted: Victor Alucard.

Reward: ANYTHING YOU DESIRE.

...

Wanted: Scathach Scarlett.

Reward: ANYTHING YOU DESIRE.

...

Wanted: Agnes Snow.

Reward: Any artifact of your choice.

...

Only Victor and Scathach's rewards had the appearance of a free wish, while Agnes, Natasha, and Haruna's reward was an artifact of their choice.

But this was where Victor's irritation exploded.

...

Wanted: Violet Snow.

Description: The Heir of The Snow Clan, Noble Vampires of Nightingale. Must be captured alive and in good condition for reproduction.

Reward: 5 tons of precious metals.

...

Pepper, Lacus, Siena, and Eleonor's rewards shared this characteristic with Violet's reward: the girls must be captured in good condition for reproduction.

The Owner of Limbo took the wanted poster and shook his head internally. 'They were too hasty and ended up angering a Dragon. I wonder what Victor will do now.'

Victor's eyes went straight to the Egyptian Pantheon.

"You pieces of shit. You really think too highly of yourselves, don't you?"

"... What are you talking about, Demon King?" Anubis tried to play innocent. "I assure you, our Pantheon..."

Victor slammed his hand on the table, causing the entire island to tremble, and the supposedly indestructible table cracked.

This sight made the Gods break out in a cold sweat, especially Shiva, who could do something similar but needed to use his Destructive Power; he couldn't do it with pure strength.

A collective thought passed through everyone's minds: just how physically strong was he?

Victor raised his hand, and Scathach handed him an Orb. Just like her disciple, she was emitting an aura similar to his but much weaker yet different in nature. While Victor's

aura was oppressive, Scathach's was sharp and promised to cut through everything and everyone.

Victor placed the Orb on the table and activated it. Images appeared on the table.

Secret conversations within the Egyptian Pantheon. Seth making secret deals with Ra. Ra himself making contact with white Alien Beings that Vlad and Eleonor knew very well.

"Are you sure this would work?" Ra asked.

"Yes, according to our intelligence, The Progenitor's current strength is not as great as before. He won't stand a chance against an entire Pantheon."

"Hmm..." Ra made a thoughtful sound. "Just to be safe, we should give top priority to this matter and involve our allied Factions."

The white creature, clearly one of the servants of the Elder Gods, spoke: "I will inform everyone."

"Good."

When the video ended, Victor asked, "Anything to add?"

"... This is clearly a fabricated image. There's no way you could infiltrate an entire Pantheon full of Gods and spy on us, Progenitor," Ra responded confidently with narrowed eyes.

"How I love the Gods and their arrogance." Despite his words that seemed to praise the Gods, his tone of voice remained the same—heavy, oppressive, and sarcastic.

"You think so highly of yourselves, always riding high and telling everyone that you're the best. All Pantheons are like this. You sing praises about yourselves, saying..."

"It's impossible for anyone to spy on us; after all, we are Gods."

"It's impossible for a weak Mortal to kill us; after all, we are Gods."

"What can this Mortal do against us? He's just a Mortal."

Victor's disdain was dripping from every fiber of his Being.

"Disgusting."

"You're more disgusting than the shit Demons crap out. At least that shit can serve as fertilizer; you're not even good for that."

Several Gods present, as well as those watching, felt anger growing with Victor's words. Ironically, they didn't dare to speak due to Victor's next words.

"Acting so high and mighty with a sloppy society where you're not even The Supreme Ruler." He spoke disdainfully while looking at Odin.

"Acting so high and mighty when most of your Gods are Third-Rate, with the majority being non-combatants." He spoke to Ra.

"Thanks to this arrogance, it was oh so easy for my subordinate, whom you Primordial Gods know well, to enter your Pantheons and spy on you."

... NYX!

It took a few seconds to understand, but soon, all the present Gods understood where he got this intelligence. If it was Nyx, known as The Mother of Darkness, it made sense that they couldn't sense her, but... How did she bypass the defenses? After all, even though she was a Primordial God, she could still be detected by other Primordial Gods.

"I can see your thoughts from here. You are truly predictable."

"Think, guys. Think."

"What happens when a Human trains every day without interruption?"

"... They get better," Susanoo answered.

"Correct."

It wasn't so difficult to enhance Nyx's Power of Darkness. All Victor had to do was incorporate her into his own Pantheon. Once she submitted to Victor's command, he could provide her with Negative Energy to boost her own Powers.

Nyx didn't improve in the exact sense of the word; Victor merely boosted her to be more efficient. Now, if you didn't have extremely heightened senses like Victor's or a Rune of Detection of an extremely High-Level, no one could stop Nyx from spying on Pantheons in the most literal sense of the word. She was utterly non-existent if she so desired, but they didn't need to know that.

And, of course, the Gods didn't know this little fact; they thought that, just as it happened with Kali, Nyx had elevated her Divinity to an even Higher Level than the Primordial Goddess she was born as. If that happened, no Pantheon was safe.

"I understand your dissatisfaction, Progenitor of Blood Dragons," The Owner of Limbo nodded. "So what do you wish to do?"

"It's simple. An eye for an eye. A tooth for a tooth. Blood for blood. They threatened my Family, and those close to me know that I take care of mine, from The Generals of my army to even the lowest of servants."

"So, I want something simple... Submission."

"... Huh?" Seth exclaimed in confusion.

"Kneel, ask for forgiveness, and accept me as the new God King of The Egyptian Pantheon."

Victor's words not only left Tasha wide-eyed but also shocked all The Supernatural Beings present and watching. So arrogant! So domineering! A 'Mortal' asking an entire PANTHEON of Gods to submit without a fight.

And the response of that Pantheon?

"Of course not!"

"So war it is," Victor added with a simple tone.

"... War...?" For a few seconds, The Egyptian Gods were puzzled by these simple words.

"As of today, I, Victor Alucard, declare war on The Egyptian Pantheon, The Elder Gods of Nightingale, and the organization called New Dawn."

Vlad's eyes gleamed with excitement when he heard what Victor said.

Victor looked at the cameras. "Yes, Niklaus Horseman and The Former General of The Inquisition, James, I never lost sight of you, you rats."

...

New Dawn Headquarters.

Upon hearing what Victor said, Niklaus wasted no time and promptly got up, heading for the exit.

"Niklaus!? What are you doing!?" James shouted.

"A strategic retreat." In a few words, he was running.

"Where are you going!? You can't escape that monster!"

"I will go to the farthest reaches of another Universe if necessary. As long as I'm alive, my plans to kill my brother will always exist, so I cannot die," Niklaus said while clutching his chest.

On his way to his quarters, he spotted his daughter, Jessica Horseman.

"Father..." The girl looked completely worn out, as if she hadn't left her room in a long time.

"My Daughter..."

"Father, I'm sorry, but I don't want to run, not to that place..." Jessica shivered when she thought of the place her father was going with her brothers.

"I know." Niklaus nodded, pulling something from his pocket and handing it to his daughter. "Use this to return to Nightingale, and once you're back, find the Snow Clan."

"... Huh? Why? Why should I go to that Clan?" Jessica didn't expect this development.

"Your mother is Alienova Constantine of Snow, the bastard daughter of Alienova Snow, who was the sister of Agnes's mother, making you a Direct Descendant of the Snow Clan's Main Line."

"... What...?"

"Unlike my children, you were naturally born with two of the most powerful Lineages ever to exist among Noble Vampires. While they were products created with my brother's blood."

"Even though that Dragon is annoying, it's a fact that he protects his Family, and the Snow Clan is your family. You'll be safe there." It was ironic. Victor always stood in his way, but if you asked him whom he could trust with his daughter, he would undoubtedly say Victor.

He'd rather send his daughter to The Snow Clan than anywhere else.

Niklaus placed his hand in his pocket and retrieved a collar. He then placed the collar around Jessica's neck.

"This collar belonged to your mother, a Snow Clan Relic. It was made with The Heart of The Dragon Fafnir, a Relic that only members of the Main House can use. By wearing this, you will automatically be protected by The Snow Clan."

While Fafnir's Sword contained The Dragon's Soul, the collar held its Heart. In terms of Power, the weapon was definitely superior, but the collar couldn't be ignored. If both

Relics were used together, it was said that the user could wield fire as if they were Fafnir himself.

Originally, Niklaus had planned to use his daughter's blood to gain control of The Snow Clan once he had complete possession of The Fulger Clan, but unfortunately, Victor happened, and those plans had to be thrown out the window.

"Who would have thought this would come in handy now," Niklaus thought.

BOOOOOOOOOOM!

The entire New Dawn base began to tremble.

"Kyaaaa! What's happening!?"

"An attack... Victor, you bastard. From the beginning, you were seeking war," Niklaus immediately realized that the last statement was not a declaration of war but the beginning of everything.

Feeling several Beings approaching him, Niklaus looked at his daughter. "Take care of yourself."

"F-Father... Cough-!?" Niklaus delivered a powerful punch to Jessica's face.

The punch was so strong that Jessica immediately became unconscious.

At that moment, to preserve the life of its host, the collar on Jessica's neck began to glow. Fire began to cover Jessica's body, and her Lineage was unlocked. Her hair started turning platinum white, flames enveloped her body, and soon, she disappeared from where she stood.

"It seems to work... Good."

ROOOOOOAR!

Demons' roars were heard, and screams of Beings being killed began to echo throughout the area.

Niklaus's body began to glow slightly, and he transformed into his Vampire Count Form. Flexing his legs, he shot toward his personal office.

He ignored everything and everyone, even his own subordinates and the Demons. He couldn't waste time; he knew Victor too well. When the man attacked, he wasted no time and went straight for the Leaders.

So, the most rational action was not to fight but to run... Run as fast as possible.

Arriving at his office, he quickly retrieved an item resembling a black egg filled with black tentacle-like dimples.

The moment he reached his room and took the egg, he felt several Beings near him.

"The Blank Clan... Oda, huh." As these words were spoken, several daggers of darkness pierced his body, and in the next moment, he found himself surrounded by several members of the Blank Clan.

Each attack was fatal, but... The man didn't die. Even though his heart and brain had been destroyed, he had clearly taken countermeasures for his weakness.

Niklaus growled, and power exploded from him: "Don't think I've been sitting around all this time, ALUCARD!"

The explosion of Power sent all the assassins flying away. Taking advantage of this moment, he quickly destroyed the egg.

"Wait-." A man from the Blank Clan tried to reach him, but Oda quickly held that man back.

"Don't come any closer, something is wrong."

Oda's instincts proved correct because, in the next moment, a portal entirely made of darkness with shades of red appeared behind Niklaus, and several tentacles of dark energy grabbed Niklaus' body and pulled him into the portal.

Even if he tried to stop it, Oda couldn't. The reason for this was that the entire space seemed to be completely distorted under the influence of the Entity on the other side of the portal.

"Tell Vlad Dracul Tepes, I, Radu Tepes, will return to get my revenge, and when I return, he will not be able to protect himself behind the back of his beloved Progenitor forever..."

As those words were spoken, the tentacles pulled Niklaus into the portal.

A silence fell in place, and the assassins didn't know what to do, so they looked at their Leader.

"...Oda-sama?"

"Continue the mission, take the second priority target."

"Yes."

Chapter 871: War...? Huh?

Chapter 871: War...? Huh?

War...

No one expected to hear those words. After all, they had just come out of a war only a year ago! The Supernatural World was completely shocked.

"As expected... The Demon King is just like his predecessor!"

"Demons can't be trusted!"

"I was foolish to fall for his words!"

These words began to be spoken throughout The Supernatural World, but these reactions came only from those traumatized by the previous war.

The Leaders understood well that this situation was different from before because, this time, it was not a war of genocide like what happened in the past. This time, it was a war of reaction.

The Demon King attacked only those who attacked him, and such an act was justified in The Supernatural World.

"The Shinto Pantheon will support The Progenitor of Dragons," Amaterasu suddenly said, causing silence all around.

But the surprises didn't end there.

"The Youkai will support The Progenitor of Dragons," Haruna said.

"The Werewolves will support The Progenitor of Dragons," Tasha said with a predatory smile. Attacking The Egyptian Gods! Of course, she couldn't stay away from this event; she held a lot of resentment towards her old Pantheon.

"The Noble Vampires will support The Progenitor of Dragons," Vlad said with a smile on his face. Attacking The Elder Gods!? Count him in! He'd even be on the front lines if necessary.

The Vampire King's eyes gleamed with a desire for revenge.

The silence that followed was broken by Odin.

"You have—"

Before The Norse Pantheon's God-King could say something,

Sucellus, The God-King of The Aztec Pantheon, spoke: "The Aztec Pantheon will support The Progenitor of Blood Dragons."

"... What?" The surprise was unanimous; even Victor himself was slightly surprised.

To be honest, Sucellus was a wild card for him. Due to previous interactions, the actions of The Shinto Pantheon and Vlad were understandable; he knew they would support him. But the rest? Victor thought they would stand against him, except for The Hindu and Biblical Pantheons, which would remain neutral.

But he didn't expect this sudden support. Victor looked at The God-King curiously. Reading his intentions, he realized something. The God-King was simply choosing the winning side.

'By taking a stand with me now, he will ensure a future for his own Pantheon.' It seems the God-King was not as foolish as he thought.

"This... This... Is ridiculous! Are you all just going to stand by while this monstrosity attacks two more Pantheons!?" Ra roared with anger and indignation.

"What are you talking about?" Amaterasu spoke, confused.

"Don't play dumb! You're clearly conspiring behind the scenes! You want to eliminate The Egyptian Pantheon!"

Amaterasu opened her fan and smiled slightly, her golden eyes shining: "That's a bold claim. Do you have evidence to prove it?"

The two Sun Primordials, who effectively occupied the same position in The Concept of The Sun, stared at each other.

"Evidence!? The evidence is this ridiculous situation itself!"

"You are a fool," Amaterasu spoke disdainfully.

"What!?"

"Let me explain it to you in a few words." She closed her fan and pointed to Victor.

"Victor Alucard is merely defending himself from an attack directed at his own people. He has presented proof and evidence to confirm this action." She pointed to the wanted posters and the Orb still on the table.

"This is not an invasion but a defensive war. You conspired to attack his people, and he is only retaliating,"

"An action anyone would take if they were in his position, correct?" She smiled sweetly.

These words caused silence throughout The Supernatural World.

It's as she said. There are people so stupid, so dumb that they needed to have it spelled out to them for them to understand a situation.

Of course, there were stupid people who would ignore these 'facts' and think what they wanted, but... When these facts were presented by a beautiful, noble, and respected woman, they would swallow everything more easily.

This was a reality of the world; Beings were more susceptible to those with great beauty.

Victor looked at Amaterasu with a slightly surprised and calculating look. 'She understood my plan even without hearing it...' he chuckled inwardly.

Victor did not fear the reaction of the Supernatural Beings to his declaration of war because after he declared his intentions, Haruna would have spoken similar words to Amaterasu.

Aphrodite even Blessed Haruna to make her words more 'persuasive'. But it seemed such action was not necessary. The God-King of The Shinto Pantheon spoke for them, causing even more impact than if Haruna had spoken. After all, everyone would consider Haruna's words as his own.

But for a Goddess who had apparently only met Victor today, her words were seen from a more neutral perspective, not to mention she had more prestige being an Ancient Goddess.

Haruna narrowed her eyes at this brazen Goddess. She stole her lines! Haruna's tails twitched threateningly; she was very irritated now.

"... Although your action is justified... War is still an exaggeration. The Supernatural World has just gone through a large-scale war! Another war is not necessary," Odin spoke gently with a wise and neutral tone. "I propose that The Progenitor of Dragons reconsider his actions."

"Odin, answer me honestly," Victor spoke the next moment without giving anyone else a chance to speak.

"... What?"

"If I were to say, here and now, that I will put a bounty on your wife Frigga to be captured alive for use as my personal breeding-cow, what would you do?"

Odin's response didn't need to be vocalized. His expression and his increasing Power were more than enough answers for EVERYONE to understand what he would do. The man in front of them now was not an old sage but an experienced warrior who had massacred dozens of Beings.

"See? That's your answer. If you were in my place, you would say it's a justified war, but since you're not, you're asking me to reconsider my actions? Stop being a hypocrite, you worm," Victor spoke disdainfully.

Odin had to take deep breaths several times; this man really had a talent for irritating him! And he had a damn God of Tricksters and Lies by his side, taunting him whenever possible!

Victor looked at The Egyptian Pantheon: "You attacked me, my Family. So it's obvious that retaliation is necessary."

They shrank back under Victor's gaze.

"Did you really think I'd be intimidated because two Pantheons were attacking me?" Victor spoke disdainfully as he saw Seth shrink with these words.

Victor getting intimidated? Please, he was the man who dared to fight an Elder Vampire as someone who had just entered The Supernatural World! He was the one who dared to challenge The King of All Vampires just to test his limits! He was the one who alone jumped into a civil war of Gods for his Wives.

Getting intimidated? That was not Victor's profile. If you attacked him, he'd retaliate 1000-fold. Eye for an eye. Tooth for a tooth. Blood for blood.

Ra gritted his teeth with anger and hatred, mainly directed at himself and Seth. He went to listen to this bastard, and this is what happened! He should have assessed the situation better.

Ra didn't fear the war; he was an Ancient Being and was confident in his strength. But the problem was that his opponent was not a normal Being. He was The Progenitor of Blood Dragons, a completely new Race of Dragons whose abilities he had no idea about.

Another fact was that he was a PROGENITOR! Regardless of his unknown special abilities, it was a common fact that all Progenitors had the basic ability to transform Beings of another Race into members of their own Species.

The only confirmed Progenitor who couldn't do this was Adam, The Progenitor of Humans, but without exception, all others had this ability.

And Victor was no different.

How many True Dragons did he have under his banner? What was his strength? What were his Elites? HE KNEW NOTHING!

This damn man had a Futuristic City in Hell! And NO ONE knew about it! And to make matters worse, two Pantheons had immediately allied with him.

Effectively speaking, The Egyptian Pantheon was fighting against a freak of Nature and two more Pantheons!

Not to mention that dangerous Wolf lying there asleep, which was basically a Wolf of The Apocalypse!

No matter how he looked at it, it was impossible to win!

The thought of allying with The Elder Gods didn't even cross his mind; those arrogant Beings would rather die than form a deep alliance.

Business partners? They could be. But true allies? Impossible.

"Victor Alucard..." Shiva began to speak, catching everyone's attention. "I have a question."

"Go on," Victor said naturally.

"What is your attitude toward this war?"

"Will you pillage and kill them?"

"Interesting... Will you break the neutrality of The Hindu Pantheon, God of Destruction?" Victor didn't respond immediately; instead, he asked a curious question.

However, Shiva didn't understand it that way.

"Please answer my question." Despite the polite words, there was an invisible pressure around Shiva.

But unfortunately for Shiva, this only incited Victor's Fighting Spirit. Dragons were naturally arrogant Beings, and Victor was a Being who would not bow to anyone.

So, this 'pressure' that Shiva released only made Victor's aura heavier and more oppressive.

Shiva narrowed his eyes.

"Don't play this game with me, God of Destruction. I guarantee you, you will regret it."

"... You are very arrogant."

"It's not arrogance. It's confidence," Victor clarified.

"I don't even have a Divine Concept to call myself a God, and I can't even access my True Dragon Form, but I always Evolve the more pressured I am..." Victor's smile grew excited and wicked.

These words took everyone by surprise, including Shiva. It wasn't the fact that he lacked Divinity that surprised him, but the fact that he didn't have his Dragon Form.

It was a well-known fact that Dragons in their True Form were an Abomination of Nature. The fact that The Progenitor of Dragons couldn't access this Form, even though he was The Progenitor of his Race, simply meant that... his potential was so great that his Existence hadn't Balanced enough for him to access his True Form.

"Threaten me, press me, and I guarantee it won't end well for you."

Shiva broke into a cold sweat, and the reason for that? Because there was truth in Victor's words. Although he didn't closely follow this troublesome man, he had heard the news. Every time this man Evolved, it was in a life-or-

death situation where he put his Existence in danger.

This was the case in The Demon Invasion when he suddenly appeared with absurd Power, and this was the case in The Greek Civil War.

The first time could be a coincidence, the second as well. But if it happened a third time, a pattern had formed.

Shiva retracted his aura. "You are a troublesome Being," he grumbled, slightly irritated but with a hint of respect in his tone.

This action and his words surprised everyone in The Supernatural World, including those from The Hindu Pantheon. You don't threaten Shiva; no one threatens Shiva and walks away alive. It was a well-known fact. This was the respect everyone had for his strength.

Seeing this 'formidable' Being backing down with these words proved that even Shiva had to think two or three times before considering fighting Victor.

If before Seth was nervous and sweating buckets, now, he could only cry.

In The Supernatural World, only those with the strongest fist could speak; it was an absolute rule. It might seem medieval and outdated, but even in modern society, doesn't the same principle apply? A country with more nuclear weapons and more economic power would be heard by everyone.

To have a fair dialogue with someone, the big guns needed to be shown first, and the same principle applied in The Supernatural World, the only difference being that this principle was simpler to understand. There was no 'very' complex politics behind it.

At this moment, the one with the most 'public' firepower was The Hindu Pantheon, which had two extraordinary Beings, Kali and Shiva.

A fact that would change when everyone understood more about Victor's Faction and when his Wives developed.

The Hindu Pantheon was the strongest only because of Shiva and Kali. If you removed these two Beings, they fell almost to the same level as The Norse Pantheon.

Not to mention that Kali was only the strongest Goddess AT THIS VERY MOMENT. The same couldn't be said for the future.

In Victor's Faction, Jeanne alone was more than enough to deal with Kali in the future when she fully developed. The woman was the younger sister of a Primordial Being that gave Life to Existence. She has the oldest Soul in The Universe! She was basically a Highest-Order Universal Spirit that could use Primordial Energy, something only available to Primordial Beings.

With such a background, it was only a matter of time for her to become even stronger.

Seeing that Shiva backed down, Victor displayed a faint smile. "Seeing that you decided to be cordial,"

"I will ask again, will you end the neutrality of The Hindu Pantheon?"

"...No, I just want to know your actions for this war. Will you kill everyone? Will you plunder everything? Depending on your answer, my response may change."

'See? Wasn't it easier to answer like this from the beginning?' Victor complained internally to these Gods. If Shiva had answered like this from the beginning, they wouldn't have wasted time with that useless Power game. 'Gods and their ego the size of a planet. It seems that the Title of The Strongest Male God has gone to Shiva's head, huh?' Victor thought with one side of his brain while the other thought about the possible responses he could give to Shiva.

But after considering everything, he replied, "This is a war, Shiva. Casualties will occur."

"I know, but there's a difference between casualties and genocide."

Ra bit his lip; the tone in which Shiva spoke made it seem like his Pantheon was already going to lose!

Well, it wasn't like he hadn't been thinking about it, too, but it was still annoying to see this scene with his own eyes.

"Our current state doesn't allow casualties on our side," Shiva commented as he looked at The Owner of Limbo's assistant and then back at Victor.

'Oh...? It seems he knows about the future threat, huh.' Victor thought curiously.

[Roxanne, don't make the girls attack yet.]

[Are you sure?]

[Yes, keep them on standby... But continue with the complete capture of New Dawn.]

[Okay... Oh, just to inform you, James was captured. He's in the dungeons.]

[Good, keep him tied up and retrieve all his research.]

[The ninjas from Clan Blank are already doing that.]

[Good. I'll be waiting for the reports.]

[Yes, Darling~.]

The reason Victor stopped his orders now? Victor smelled opportunity in Shiva's words. Victor was very good at reading people. Even if he couldn't feel Shiva's emotions due to The Aura of Destruction around him and the fact that Shiva was an Ancient God, meaning he was quite proficient in hiding his emotional state, Victor's senses had become much stronger.

He couldn't hide everything from Victor.

People were starting to get tense with Victor's silence. Even though he had been in this silence for only 2 minutes, it was enough to unsettle everyone who was present.

Seeing these two 'staring' at each other so intensely with tension in the air was not good for the hearts of the people gathered here.

"As I stated before, it's war. Anyone who had the intention to harm my Wives will be killed mercilessly... But those who surrender and the innocent who have nothing to do with this, I will spare them."

"So, you'll only go after those who harmed you and spare those who know nothing? You realize that this will destabilize the Pantheon, correct?"

"I do."

"Hmm..." Shiva naturally assessed Victor for a long minute, and seeing that he didn't find any falsehood in his words, he made a declaration that shocked the entire Supernatural World.

"Very well... The Hindu Pantheon will support The Dragon's Nest."

"What!?" Seth shouted in shock.

Ra just sat in his chair, looking at the ceiling with a lifeless gaze. His Pantheon was finished. As if Victor wasn't enough, he would have to fight Shiva too!?

"... Although I do not like wars... Some are inevitable." The Heavenly Father began to speak, drawing everyone's attention.

"The Angels will support The Demon King."

"... Huh?"

Chapter 872: War...? Huh?. 2

Chapter 872: War...? Huh?. 2

Again, another wave of shock spread throughout The Supernatural World; they never thought they would hear The Highest Authority of Angels saying they would support a Demon!

Angels supporting Demons in a war? What the fuck is this? Did the sun rise in the west today?

The Beings affiliated with the Angels never thought they would hear these words coming from the Leader of The Angels. After all, in their minds, the Leader of the Angels was 'good' and Victor was 'bad'.

These words informed everyone that there was no such thing as good and evil, but only interests... It turns out that Human International Politics and Supernatural Politics had no differences.

It was all about interest.

Of course, this conclusion only came to the smarter Beings; those who were fanatics didn't care about it; for them, anything The Leader of The Angels said would be correct.

Tears threatened to fall from Anubis's eyes. "Just... Just kill us already; who cares about living? Our existence will end anyway..."

A united front with various Pantheons? No matter how you looked at it, it was impossible to win! They had become the enemy of the world without even knowing why!

Even with all the preparations, even with all the scenarios in his head, Victor never expected the scenario he found himself in now.

And by the looks of Scathach, Tasha, Haruna, Amaterasu, and everyone present here, it was obvious that none of them expected this either.

Seeing Odin, the acclaimed All Father, with his mouth agape in pure shock would be fun to watch if Victor himself didn't feel the same way internally.

Now, Victor and Odin weren't stupid; you could say that of everyone present, they had the most insider information about the possible reasons for these two Pantheons supporting Victor.

Therefore, Victor didn't waste time with pointless questions and asked, "... And what is the requirement for this support?"

These words made The Heavenly Father and Shiva raise their eyebrows in surprise at how quickly Victor understood the situation. Victor's question might have seemed simple to the outside world, but to them, it was different. They understood that Victor asked this because he understood their hidden actions and goals.

"Just do as you said, only kill those responsible, as long as there is no mass genocide, the Hindu Pantheon will stand by your side," Shiva said.

"The same goes for The Angels," The Heavenly Father said.

"Does this condition apply to The Nightingale Gods?"

"I don't care about Outsiders," Shiva replied, unaware that these words significantly lowered the tall woman's opinion of him. Even if he knew, he wouldn't care.

"I agree with Shiva... But try to think outside the box; allies are important," The Heavenly Father said.

Okay, it was official; these two definitely knew something, and Victor would bet \$100 that this something was about The Emperors.

'Well, I didn't expect this, but it's not like it's a bad thing... I just need to adjust my plans a bit.' Victor fully understood the implications of The Heavenly Father's and Shiva's words.

They were basically indirectly saying that it wasn't the time for them to be fighting each other now; they needed to rebuild their civilizations.

The Mortal World wasn't completely rebuilt yet.

"Very well..." Victor closed his eyes and reopened them, this time with a bloodthirsty look in his eyes.

"I retract what I said. I will not declare war on The Egyptian Pantheon."

"I will declare war on Ra, Anubis, Seth, and their associates who planned all of this."

The Heavenly Father and Shiva simply nodded in agreement, and soon the three powerful men looked at Anubis, Ra, and Seth.

Under the gaze of these three Beings who could be considered the most powerful men in the current Supernatural World, they felt like pigs waiting for slaughter.

"Lords and ladies, please remember... Fighting is not approved here. I ask that you respect this basic rule," The Limbo Guy spoke with a neutral tone.

Everyone nodded in agreement.

"Well, as it has been decided to exterminate these vermin, I will present my future plans."

"... Oh?"

Everyone looked at Victor with a curious look.

"I wouldn't have presented these plans until the next meeting of Supernatural Beings, but since this meeting has gone so well, I'm in a good mood, so I'll accelerate my plans," Victor smiled with a happy face and looked at The Limbo Guy.

"May I?"

"Go on."

Victor lightly tapped the table with his finger, and the next moment, everything began to change. Tables were destroyed, and soon everyone stood up, and the hologram of the entire planet Earth appeared in front of them, floating in the air.

The room began to stretch, providing more space for everyone to see the hologram.

A red Power began to envelop Victor, and his appearance started to change. His body grew to three meters in height, his wings became more prominent, and his Draconic features became more visible.

Now, standing at the same height as the assistant of the Primordial Being present, Victor floated towards the hologram of the planet Earth in the air.

"Due to the invasion of my predecessor, the planet's territories have become quite fragmented; it will take thousands of years for these lands to be populated again, so..."

Everyone watched as the lands of the entire planet began to merge into one large territory with several waterways running through the middle, like very large rivers.

"I propose that we unite all the territories into one large supercontinent as it was in the past; this time, Humanity's progress will be faster."

"... You want to transform Earth?" Odin blinked twice as if he had heard the most absurd thing in his long life.

"Wrong, I want to bring the Earth back to its original state."

"Darling, by 'original state,' do you mean...?"

"Exactly, I want to completely erase all the damage that Humanity has done to Earth."

"And how do you plan to do that?"

"It's quite easy, actually; I alone can do it several times over with my Energy reserves."

People shivered when they heard Victor's statement.

"But this must be a joint effort; I suppose this act is in the interest of the Gods as well, right?"

"Yes," Odin, Sucellus, Amaterasu, Shiva, and The Heavenly Father spoke simultaneously.

For the first time, they were in agreement with each other.

Ra didn't say anything because he was having his own problems; he knew that when this meeting ended, he would be hunted down, so he was thinking of countermeasures for that. Who cared about Earth when his own life was in danger?

"The Mortals destroyed Nature, and to make matters worse, in the last invasion, the Demons further worsened the state of Earth. There are some places where even after The Angels' purification, Miasma still exists in a mild form," Amaterasu said.

"Ironically, despite the Demons spreading Miasma on Earth, it was Humanity that harmed Nature the most," Victor said.

Shiva nodded. "The Demons attacked only once, while this destruction by Humanity has been ongoing for several decades now."

"Well, there's no use complaining about it. After all, Supernatural Beings could have interfered, but no one did because of the pact not to reveal the Supernatural World to Mortals," Victor shrugged.

Although this 'pact' had never officially existed, all Beings in The Supernatural World followed it. In fact, this act of hiding had its origins in a series of complications.

For example, if a Mortal Supernatural Being started attacking Humans in Greek territory, for instance, that Supernatural Being would be killed by the Gods.

Because of this fear, a general belief had developed worldwide that the Supernatural should be hidden.

Of course, it wasn't just that; this situation was just one example.

But overall, this situation of hiding the Supernatural had originated from Supernatural Mortals' fear of revealing themselves and suffering at the hands of Humans or even Gods.

The Witch Hunts were a good example of this.

Not everyone was as strong as Victor; many Supernatural Beings couldn't fight hundreds of armed Humans.

Tasha, who was looking at the planet, thought, 'Why does he want to unite all the continents into one large piece of land?' After thinking in silence for a few minutes, the only thought Tasha could come up with was that Victor wanted to eliminate the 'countries' of the world.

If everyone belonged to one large continent, there would be no more countries, and 'theoretically,' Mortals would be under one flag.

"What do you propose, Victor Alucard?" Shiva asked.

"A civilization reboot," Victor spoke words that momentarily stunned everyone.

"... Like The Heavenly Father did in the past?"

"Wrong, wiping out Mortals will only make them repeat the same mistakes in a few thousand years. So instead of eliminating, I suggest guiding them."

"Everyone saw what happened when Mortals were left without guidance; they kill each other and just destroy everything in the process..."

"An act that will only harm us in the future, huh," Victor nodded, understanding that Shiva was referring to the Emperors.

Earth was not prepared for an invasion. Although there were strong Beings here, they were not united. This 'reset' was designed to fix that problem.

"I don't agree with control, Progenitor," The Heavenly Father spoke. As someone who advocated free will, he didn't like taking that away from his creations.

"It's not control, it's guidance. You, of all people, should know what happens if there are no basic rules to control Mortals' basic instincts."

The Heavenly Father couldn't refute him because Victor was correct. He had personally witnessed such barbarity happening within his own organization.

"So you propose that instead of controlling. We create basic rules?" Amaterasu asked.

"Correct. This way, a situation like Mortals wantonly destroying Nature with their inventions and innovations won't occur in the future."

"The Eras have changed, The Era of Men has been left behind; this is The Era of Supernatural Beings, and we should not remain silent only for the mistakes of the past to be repeated," Sucellus spoke.

Victor nodded in agreement.

While the big and powerful guys talked and gave their ideas to complement Victor's idea, the 'Mortals' were sweating cold watching this scene. These Beings were planning a complete overhaul of the world of today as they knew it, and they couldn't do anything to stop them.

The thought of trying to do something did cross their minds, but what could they do? Petition? Protest? None of the common means they knew from the past would work here.

These Beings only respected strength, and only with strength were you allowed to speak among them.

"How exactly will this work? What will happen to the current countries?"

"They will disappear, of course; something like 'countries' will no longer exist."

"The Divine Pantheons will not be affected; after all, they exist in other dimensions. But the Mortal Realm will be completely changed. I propose that we build a Mega City where the influence of each Pantheon is seen, and this city be led by a council of each Faction present here."

"Agreed." The Gods, Tasha, Vlad, and Haruna quickly agreed.

It might seem complicated at first glance, but not that much. To put it simply, nothing would change; the useless territories of Earth would merely merge, and a large city would be built for all the remaining Mortals, forming a single large nation.

But despite this seeming simple, everyone here understood the future implications. By doing what Victor suggested, there probably wouldn't be something like a language barrier in the future. After all, everyone would live in the same nation and speak the same language.

Even if they were to separate and civilization grew, this fact wouldn't change because they wouldn't be separated by a large amount of sea anymore.

Consequently, if a foreign Being attacked Earth, they would be more likely to unite under one flag.

The clearest benefit would be the restoration of Earth; the entire planet would be restored to its original state before Mortals destroyed everything.

This small act would allow for the birth of completely different new animals, and even Supernatural Creatures, as this restoration would not be 'normal' but artificial, using The Powers of The Gods.

The more they discussed, the more obvious it became that everyone wanted to move towards the unity of the people.

"How will this change occur?"

"We will use the strongest Mother Goddesses, Gaia and Tiamat."

"As for the revitalization of the planet, we should give the Energy to Yggdrasil, and she will know what to do."

The Gods nodded in agreement.

"When will we put this plan into action?" Shiva asked.

"As soon as my hunt is over," Victor said as his size began to return to normal.

"Fair enough," Shiva nodded.

"Progenitor, here."

Victor took the scroll that Odin handed to him with a curious look.

"What is this?"

"The names of all those involved in the scheme that would harm your Family. Consider it my goodwill."

"Oh...? How did you know about this information?" Victor thought for a moment and then shook his head. "Never mind, I can imagine what you did."

Odin displayed a neutral smile.

You didn't need to be a genius to deduce that Odin had used spies within The Egyptian Pantheon. Although the Gods were mostly loyal to their own Pantheon, there would always be a weed that didn't like something and would leak information.

It was these people that the Gods used as spies to learn about another Being's Pantheon.

The Limbo Guy lightly clapped his hands, and soon everything began to return to its original state.

"I'm glad to know that Supernatural Beings are coming together for a future free from internal conflicts," The Limbo Guy nodded in satisfaction.

The Faction Leaders nodded, agreeing with his words.

"The future is bright, and I am pleased with this meeting... So, I declare The Meeting of Supernatural Beings adjourned." The screen of the entire world went blank, losing all signal.

"Progenitor."

"Hmm?"

"Have a good hunt."

Victor smiled. "I will."

The Limbo Guy smiled and snapped his fingers; soon all the Gods returned to their respective Realms.

"So? What do you think?"

"... He's the perfect candidate," the woman said.

'Of course, he is... In this Sector, he has the most potential to become an Overlord.'

The Limbo Guy simply nodded in agreement with her.

Chapter 873: The Hunter.

Chapter 873: The Hunter.

While The Supernatural World discussed what had happened at The Gathering of Supernatural Beings, a hunt began.

Yes, it was no longer a war but a hunt led by all of Victor's allies.

Somewhere in the Earth's sky.

Several powerful Beings were gathered, looking at each other, fully armed with their Divine Gear.

Everyone here had been ordered by their superiors to participate in this hunt.

The Heavenly Father sent Azrael, The Angel of Death, and Ariel, One of The Seven Virtues, The Virtue of Generosity, as well as the current Commander of The Angels, occupying Michael's old position.

The Celtic Pantheon sent Taranis, their God of Thunder, and Cernuno, their God of Animals.

The Shinto Pantheon sent Susanoo himself and Takemikazuchi, two of their most powerful warriors; Amaterasu's intentions were as clear as crystal.

The Hindu Pantheon didn't send anyone, but Shiva said he would personally go to fight The Elder Gods.

Such a 'union' between Pantheons had never occurred before in history, with so many powerful Beings coming together without any problems arising.

The intentions of the Pantheon Leaders were crystal clear, and because of that, in order not to be left behind and labeled negatively, Odin sent his strongest warrior, Thor, The God of Thunder.

"Well, I've never seen so many Thunder-related Gods gathered in one place." Thor smiled broadly.

Counting himself, there were four Thunder-related Gods, they were:

Susanoo, The Primordial God of Storms.

Takemikazuchi, The God of Thunder.

Taranis, The God of Thunder.

"Do you want to find out who's the strongest?" Thor's eyes gleamed.

"Don't be a hothead, Thor. Don't you understand the importance of this event?" Loki appeared stealthily behind Thor.

"Loki!? What are you doing here!?"

"What else? To keep you out of trouble, of course." Loki smiled as his invisibility was lifted.

"I can't believe we're here to hunt... From a God to a mere hunter, my feelings are complicated." Cernuno grumbled. He was The God of Animals, not a God of Hunters! Why was he here? It made no sense!

Susanoo sneakily glanced at the 190 cm tall blonde woman in a full set of silver armor with hints of gold and white.

"How do you feel about hunting some 'innocent' Gods, Seraph of Generosity?"

Ariel looked at Susanoo with no emotion on her face and replied, "Nothing. Father ordered, and we obey. That's how things are."

Azrael nodded in agreement.

'The perfect soldiers, huh... I envy them.' Susanoo sighed internally.

Just as Loki was about to speak, everyone present felt something approaching, and they immediately turned their heads in the same direction. In the next moment, a deafening roar was heard, Space shattered like glass, and in the next moment, Victor, Scathach, Jeanne, Morgana, Zaladrac, Rose, and Aphrodite appeared.

"You're here... Good," Victor spoke neutrally.

The Gods and Angels present swallowed hard when they saw this scene.

Seven True Dragons had suddenly appeared in front of them. Seven damn Dragons! One Dragon was already a Natural Disaster. And they had seven! It was like they were looking at the beginning of the apocalypse or something.

'They are likely not the only ones.' Everyone broke into a cold sweat with this thought.

The name 'Dragon's Nest' truly lived up to its name. Just how many True Dragons did they have? And a better question: where did they come from!?

"Hmm, now I understand why you said that, Darling," Aphrodite commented slyly as her wings unconsciously fluttered with curiosity. To represent how beautiful Aphrodite was, her Dragon Wings had changed after completing the adaptation, becoming much 'softer' and 'cozier.'

Instead of wings resembling Victor and Scathach's, she had wings composed of white feathers with hints of pink at the tips.

The moment everyone laid eyes on Aphrodite, they felt as if their entire existence was drawn towards the woman.

She was simply too beautiful, even more beautiful than they remembered. It was not an exaggeration to say that she was the most beautiful woman in existence currently.

Even though she was no longer wearing her Greek Divine Raiment but rather a battle dress, her beauty had not diminished. Instead, due to her more 'modest' attire, she became even more beautiful.

"Fufufufu," her neon pink Draconic Eyes sparkled slightly. Aphrodite lovingly embraced Victor's back while looking at the Gods.

Ariel shook her head and growled, "Aphrodite, what are you doing!?"

"Existing...?" Aphrodite tilted her head to the side in confusion, a gesture that made her even cuter.

"Lies! Stop using your Charm right now!" Ariel snapped.

"But I'm not using anything?"

"... Huh?"

"I said I'm not using anything. Since the moment I arrived, I haven't done anything."

Ariel swallowed hard when she heard what she said. 'She's not doing anything, and all the men here are practically in the palm of her hand... What happens if she actively uses her Charm?' The Angel shivered.

Forget Victor; Aphrodite could single-handedly destroy an entire Pantheon herself if the conditions were right. Ariel thought that if there were no Gods like Shiva who could nullify Aphrodite's Divinity, then that Pantheon was screwed.

Fortunately, there was someone to snap everyone back to reality. Victor's body was covered in a potent red aura, and in the next moment, this aura 'exploded' for everyone present.

Quickly, they woke up to reality when they felt the fear of death and bloodlust.

They jumped back and prepared their own weapons.

What's the best way to wake someone enchanted by Aphrodite? The fear of death.

Well, this only worked because Aphrodite was not actively using her Power. If she were using her Power... Everyone would gladly die with a silly smile on their faces.

"These are the Elites of the Pantheons? You can't even resist the mere presence of my Wife. Pathetic," he spoke disdainfully.

And these words were quite effective on the 'warriors' of the group, which included The Angel of Death, Thor, Susanoo, Taranis, and Takemikazuchi.

The others were still trying to recover from what they were feeling. 'Probably, I'll never be able to look at a normal Goddess the same way now.' Cernuno thought. He had never felt so envious of someone before in his life as he did today.

A feeling that applied to all the men present when they saw the Divine 'Bond' between Aphrodite and Victor; they were very envious of Victor now.

Victor wasn't a fool. He knew that these Beings present were his 'reinforcements,' but it was also a way to spy on him and gather information about him. Because of this, he was 'showing' precisely what he wanted.

One of those things was his relationship with Aphrodite, and the other was the number of True Dragons. Mix truths with lies, facts with fiction, and deceive everyone.

Even The God of Lies and Deceptions himself couldn't see through Victor with this gesture because, in a way, he wasn't deceiving anyone but rather omitting facts.

It was they who were imagining things.

Imagination was a powerful tool, a tool that Victor knew how to use to his advantage.

"Well, well, Darling. Even for us, Aphrodite still remains a challenge to look at. To those who have never seen this form before, she appears very dazzling," Jeanne commented with a gentle smile.

When these words were spoken, the group looked in Jeanne's direction. The Angels immediately recognized her, The Maiden of Orleans, who was directly favored by their Father.

'...Wasn't she a Vampire before...? What is this invisible pressure?' Azrael thought. This woman gave off a sense of oppression on the same level or even worse than Victor.

"It's pathetic, isn't it? If faced with an enemy with the Power of Charm, they can do nothing but die with a foolish smile on their faces," Victor said.

"Well, that's true," Jeanne replied with the same smile.

"I assure you this won't happen, Progenitor of Dragons... We were just a little distracted by the fact that your... Wife is a unique existence," Loki said.

"... Is that so?" Victor raised an eyebrow.

"Yes," Loki nodded.

"Then try to resist this." A neon pink burst of Energy emanated from Victor.

Immediately, everyone present looked at Victor with pure desire in their eyes. Even Ariel was not spared.

"Aya... They fell for the same trick twice," Aphrodite laughed.

Victor withdrew Aphrodite's Blessing, which immediately made everyone snap out of it, and they all looked at Victor with embarrassment and irritation (especially Ariel).

"Anything to say?" Victor raised an eyebrow.

"... I will ask Freya to train me to resist this Charm," Loki said with a determined expression.

Thor nodded in agreement with Loki. He never thought he would feel desire for another man, and this made his body shudder slightly. 'If Sif finds out about this... I'm screwed.'

"I will ask the same of Epona..." Taranis spoke with a determined face.

"Sakuya-hime should be available to help me with that too..." Susanoo said as his fellow God nodded in agreement.

"Humpf, these Goddesses of Beauty can't compare to me. It's impossible to resist my Charm," Aphrodite huffed.

Ariel looked at Victor; her face was slightly red with anger and embarrassment. She wanted to say something, but she felt that if she said anything, she would lose the argument, so she remained silent.

"Victor, we're wasting time," Rose warned.

"Hmm, you're right," Victor agreed.

Due to how the meeting had progressed, completely surpassing Victor's plans, he had to revise several last-minute plans. Initially, he was going to bomb The Egyptian Pantheon with his nuke [Typhon] and use his Elites to attack The Elder Gods, but he couldn't do that anymore.

Not only that, he was going to use his Demons to deal with The Elder God Monsters, and in the worst case, he was going to use his Authority over Disease, which he inherited from The Horseman of Pestilence in Hell, to spread chaos.

He had many plans for this 'war,' but as mentioned before, he couldn't do that.

Victor didn't want to show all his cards to these Gods.

"Let's do a brief introduction. My Wives know who you are due to the reports sent by your Leaders, but you don't know most of them."

"You've already seen her at The Gathering of Supernatural Beings, but this is Scathach Scarlett Alucard, known as The God-Slayer, a Grandmaster-Level Martial Artist."

"Again, you already know her. This is Aphrodite, an Ancient Greek Goddess of Beauty, and now a Dragon Goddess of Beauty." Victor concealed the truth of Aphrodite's 'True' Divinity; after all, they didn't need too many details.

"Hello~" Aphrodite smiled naturally while embracing Victor's back.

'Dragon Goddess...' Ariel swallowed hard internally. In existence, it was not as if there were no Dragon Gods. Tiamat herself and The Apocalypse Dragon from The Norse Pantheon were Gods, but they were UNIQUE Beings!

Seeing these Beings in front of her, she realized that in the future, there would be a boom of Dragon Gods appearing, and they would all come from Victor's Faction.

Before the Gods were enchanted by Aphrodite again, Victor spoke: "Next, The Angels should know her well."

"The Former Maiden of Orleans, Jeanne d'Arc. Now known as Jeanne Alucard."

"Pleasure to meet you."

The Gods and Angels nodded in recognition.

"Some of you must know her, probably just the Angels again. Her name now is Morgana Alucard, The Former General of Lilith known as The Reaper."

Morgana nodded to the Gods and Angels, but she quickly lost interest in them. She was more concerned with looking at Aphrodite, who was unabashedly hugging Victor without caring about anything. She wanted an opportunity to kick this woman out and take her place. She wanted to hug him, too!

"Unlike before, she is unknown to you. After all, she's spent most of her time in Nightingale... Her name is Rose Adrastella Alucard, The Commander of The Adrastella Clan, and like Scathach, a Grandmaster-Level Martial Artist."

The last sentence made everyone choke slightly.

They looked at Scathach and then at Rose and then at Victor, repeating this gesture several times until they inevitably thought.

'Two Grandmasters!? Is it that easy to find Grandmasters!? Are they like cabbages or something!?' They simply couldn't conceive the idea that Victor had two Grandmasters as wives.

"And last but not least, Zaladrac Zeovnur Alucard, a True Dragon."

Victor's words conveyed everything they needed to know. Unlike the others, Zaladrac was a Dragon from the beginning; she wasn't transformed. Therefore, he introduced her as a True Dragon.

As a True Dragon, Zaladrac not only had access to the Dragon Race but also MILLIONS of years of knowledge from her Ancestors in her head.

Did this mean that Victor and the others present were not real Dragons? Of course not. They are genuine True Dragons. The only difference is that they did not have the stored knowledge of their Ancestors in their own heads like Zaladrac.

The Transmission of Dragon Knowledge was created because Dragons were naturally highly hunted Beings; their bodies are so abundant in treasure-like materials that nothing is wasted.

A fact that will change in the future. Dragons will no longer be hunted with Victor present; therefore, the practice of transmitting all knowledge to the next generation will not be necessary. After all, although this Technique was useful, it made Dragons very lazy because they needed to sleep to learn everything that was in their heads.

When Victor finished introducing his Wives, a common thought appeared in everyone's heads.

'What are these monsters?'

Not only were they True Dragons, but each individual was extremely dangerous.

"Now, with introductions made, let's begin the hunt..." Before Victor could continue, a blue portal appeared near him. Unlike the portal made by Natalia, which looked like a galaxy of stars, this one looks like a quantum tunnel.

Everyone immediately raised their guard and looked at the portal with wary eyes.

A three meter tall woman with long blue hair walked out of the portal, and she looked around until her eyes fell on Victor.

"...The Primordial's assistant?" Ariel raised her eyebrow. "What are you doing here?" She asked, but the tall woman didn't answer her.

The woman placed her left hand on her left breast in an upright position and lowered her head slightly in a form of greeting.

"Nice to meet you, Victor Alucard, Progenitor of The Blood Dragons, Leader of The Dragon Nest."

The Dragons present opened their eyes widely when they heard the familiar Language.

"...Do you know my Language?"

"I know all the Languages. I can't use your Language like you do, but I can communicate through it. Where I come from, speaking another Leader's Language is a form of respect."

"I see..." Victor nodded: "Why are you here, Lady?"

Instead of answering the question, she said: "Velnorah... That is my name. Although that name is worthless now, the Beings called me Velnorah Xyphora Thaloria II, The Second Empress Thaloria. The Ancient Overlord of Eldoria, a planet located in Upper Sector 8975."

"I came here because I wish to help you in this hunt, and, in return, I hope you will listen to my story."

- Chapter 874: Efficiency. |

Chapter 874: Efficiency.

Chapter 874: Efficiency.

["Darling, what are you going to do about her?"] Morgana asked through the mental connection Victor had formed.

Victor glanced at the tall woman who was following the group.

[Nothing. First, let's deal with this problem, and then we'll listen to her story.] Victor replied.

[Mm...] Morgana nodded.

Currently, the group was on Earth, specifically in the Egyptian desert.

Due to the threat from Victor and the other pantheons, Ra wasted no time; he quickly closed off his pantheon completely, something very similar to what Zeus did.

However, unlike Zeus, he managed to completely seal his pantheon because his level of influence over his pantheon was entirely different. He was a true God King. But... No

matter how hard he tried to close his dimension, there would always be cracks, especially now that several paradises had merged into one vast paradise.

Victor's wings flapped again, and several sonic booms were heard in the desert. The group followed him relatively easily since he wasn't moving very fast.

Victor was searching for these cracks with his eyes. The crack was so small that if Victor didn't have his eyes, he probably would never find anything.

His eyes actively shimmered in violet-crimson as he scanned the entire plane of existence for spatial distortions until, at one point, his eyes found something. He flapped his wings again and flew toward the crack.

Victor stopped flying and hovered a few meters above the ground. His eyes were fixed on the ground, specifically the underground.

"Rose."

"On it." Rose made a gesture as if she were opening a stuck elevator door in the air, and soon the earth beneath began to tremble... and split in half.

Victor gestured with his hand, isolating the entire area so that Rose's actions wouldn't cause earthquakes throughout the continent. Everyone watched expressionlessly as a crater over 5000 meters deep opened in the ground.

"... This will definitely attract everyone's attention," Ariel said.

"No matter. Soon, my husband will unite all the continents into one and restore the planet. This amount of damage is insignificant and non-harmful, after all, dragons are beings of nature," Morgana said.

Ariel nodded. "That's not what I was talking about, but okay."

"If you're worried that the Egyptian pantheon will sense us... Don't be," Morgana smiled faintly.

Ariel didn't like that smile one bit. "What do you mean?"

"It's funny how protective you get about another god's divinity, and you don't even realize it," that's all Morgana said before falling silent.

She had given more than enough hints to Ariel and the people around them.

Unfortunately, it wasn't Ariel who quickly understood the hint, but Loki. "I understand... That's why, even though we were flying openly, no attack came against us."

Even though the pantheon was closed, with so many powerful beings gathered, it was obvious that they would sense it. The group was like a beacon announcing their presence.

But still, throughout their excursion in Egypt, no group of gods descended to do anything.

It took a few seconds after Loki said that for Ariel's mind to click. "Nyx..."

The gods present broke out in a cold sweat when they heard what Ariel said.

"Since when...? I don't feel anything," Tanaris said.

"Probably since we entered the lands of Egypt," Thor deduced.

"Fufufu, you really have no idea, huh?" Aphrodite smiled faintly.

"That makes me question the gods' ability... or is Nyx too dominant?" Rose said.

"Since begin," Velnorah suddenly spoke, catching everyone's attention.

"Huh? What do you mean, since the beginning?" Loki asked.

"Exactly what I said. The goddess known as Nyx has been present here since the moment I appeared, and if she was there when I appeared, considering I was the last to appear, it's logical to think she was there from the beginning."

A silence fell among the gods and angels.

Nyx, who was floating around Victor's group, looked at Velnorah with a cold gaze. 'She felt me since she arrived?... But even though she felt me, she didn't react to anything or show that she sensed something.'

The goddess of the night touched her chin, deep in thought.

Even if it was only for a few seconds, if this woman had been displaying any suspicious behavior that would make them suspect she knew something, Victor and Nyx would have noticed.

But nothing changed, not even her emotions. This composure was something Nyx had only seen in Victor and Scathach.

The gods always reacted when they found out Nyx was watching, due to their inherent ego, they thought they would sense if the goddess of the night was present in the same location as them, which was a certainty before she entered Victor's pantheon.

Now, such a claim couldn't be put into practice anymore because she alone managed to observe an entire pantheon of gods without any of them present being aware.

'This is a good warning for me too. I need to be careful; my darkness is not absolute,' Nyx thought.

While the group was conversing with each other, Rose and Victor's work had already been completed.

Victor moved toward the hole, and before setting foot on the ground, he began to float. He approached a wall slowly and touched it.

"It's here..." Victor's eyes fixed on a small point in space.

"How are we going to do this?" Azrael asked.

"Precision, speed, and mortality," Victor snapped his fingers, and papers appeared in the hands of the gods.

"These are the ones involved in the incident."

"... There are more than 77 gods here, and most of them are important gods of the pantheon," Tanaris said.

"And?"

"Nothing... I'm just saying it's going to get more complicated."

"If you're not confident, don't interfere. I want to finish everything in less than 5 minutes."

Tanaris's eyes gleamed slightly with blue lightning.

"5 minutes is too long... I'll finish it in 2 minutes."

"You're slow. I'll do it in 60 seconds," Thor huffed.

Victor smiled faintly. "If you're that confident... Here." He took four spheres from his bag and tossed them to Ariel, Thor, Velnorah, and Tanaris.

"What is this...?"

"A portable prison, just put the Orb on the individual, and they'll be trapped in a very small space."

"... Are you collecting Pokémon now?" Loki asked incredulously.

"Hmm... A collection of gods, huh? Actually, the idea isn't bad," Victor nodded.

The group of angels and gods looked at Loki with a look that said it was his fault.

Loki facepalmed. "Just don't point it at us."

"It all depends on your King, Loki," Victor spoke in a neutral tone as if he hadn't just threatened another pantheon again.

Well, instead of threatening, it was more of a warning that said, "Don't step on my dragon's tail, and I won't care about you."

"Rose."

"... This will alert everyone, you know?"

"Yes, and that's exactly what I want."

"Very well..."

"Hey, why didn't you ask me to do this?" Scathach's eyes glimmered slightly as she looked at Victor.

"The main property of your martial art is not cutting, but piercing... So Rose is better suited," Victor replied neutrally.

Scathach continued to watch Victor as if she were a rather annoyed hawk until Rose's words diverted her attention.

"Does that mean I'm more qualified than you, Scathach? So stay silent."

Scathach growled, and her wings flapped slightly in response to her mood.

"Darling, give me that Orb, and I'll show you who's not qualified."

"Sure." Victor smiled and handed another Orb to Scathach and Rose.

"Hey, why did you give it to her!?"

"If it's a competition, it needs to be fair, right?"

The eyes of the two Grandmasters sparkled with enthusiasm.

"Rose, open that hole right now!"

"Aye, Aye."

"... What chaotic mood, it's like they have extreme bipolarity, how do you deal with it?" Ariel asked.

"You get used to it," Victor shrugged.

Rose placed her hand on the hilt of her Western sword and drew the sword. A yellow power with hints of black began to cover the sword, and the cutting sensation spread through the air.

Everyone felt that dangerous sensation that if they took a wrong step, they would be cut, and they wouldn't know how it would happen.

Rose made two X-shaped movements in front of her and then sheathed the sword at her waist.

"Done." She crossed her arms and looked ahead.

"Huh?... I didn't see anything," Loki murmured confused.

Loki didn't see it because he wasn't a fighter, and almost none of the gods present saw anything either. The same applied to Thor, Tanaris, Susano, and Azrael; they saw a 'glimpse' of something coming, but couldn't see or sense anything clearly.

If it had been before, those present might have noticed something, but after Rose evolved into a dragon and awakened all her talents, she had progressed rapidly without the need for training. It was as if her noble vampire form had been limiting her progress in fencing.

A sensation that Scathach herself had also felt.

It was as if there was an invisible prerequisite that Grandmasters could only progress after reaching a higher state of existence.

Something that happened when both of them became dragons, mortal beings that could be called gods.

"So, this is a Grandmaster..." Ariel muttered; it was the first time she had seen the fencing of a Grandmaster.

As soon as Ariel said these words, the world reacted to Rose's attack, and a rift appeared in front of her.

Within the group, the only ones who saw Rose's attack clearly were Victor, Velnorah, and Scathach.

Victor and Velnorah saw it because their senses were very heightened, and Scathach because she was in the same martial art discipline as Rose.

"Before we go in, Progenitor, I have a question," Velnorah asked.

Victor looked at Velnorah. "Speak."

"How do you want this to happen? Do you want to destroy the city, or do you want to finish them off as quickly as possible?"

"... If finishing it as quickly as possible is better for me... Of course, they have to be alive." Victor's eyes became lifeless. "I want to put them all in front of me personally."

Velnorah felt a shiver down her spine when she felt the hatred and anger in those lifeless eyes.

"I pity the bastard who falls into this man's hands," Thor murmured, something that all the gods and angels agreed with wholeheartedly.

"Very well." Velnorah's body was covered in a dense blue energy, and smoke started emanating from her back, machines began to be created on both her arms.

Victor narrowed his eyes when he saw those machines being created. 'Are those... Nanomachines? Or something close to it?'

He could clearly see that the woman's technology was a mix of supernatural and scientific. 'It seems that the planet she comes from is much more advanced than ours.'

Velnorah pointed the palm of her hand at the portal, and the next moment, the portal was forced open even wider.

Immediately, she jumped into the portal and crossed to the other side.

Victor quickly followed her through the portal; his view changed, and he soon realized that he was in a city that resembled an ancient Egyptian city but was more bathed in gold.

He couldn't even contemplate the view because his attention was immediately on the woman in front of him.

Two mechanical wings were created behind the woman, and from these wings, blue energy was released, forming two large wings of pure energy.

She raised her palm upward, and a pulse of power spread throughout the pantheon.

"Divine concept denied." A mechanical voice came from Velnorah's suit.

Suddenly, everyone started hearing.

"Huh?"

"Why can't I use my divinity!?"

"What's happening!?"

"Who are they!?"

"D-Demon King!"

Before the chaos could spread further, she raised her left hand, and a red pulse of power was seen spreading throughout the pantheon.

"Targets marked... Commencing capture."

She clenched her fist as if holding a baseball, and a blue energy sphere was created. She threw the sphere into the air.

The sphere began to grow, and the energy wings of the woman began to diminish slightly.

When the sphere grew to the size of a basketball, threads of blue energy began to emerge from the sphere and spread throughout the pantheon. A few seconds later, these threads began to retract into the sphere.

The Orb in Thor's hand flowed in her direction, passing through her and heading towards the blue sphere.

In the next moment, several bodies of gods came flying from a distance.

"AHHHHHHHHH!"

"What's happening!?"

"Hacking portable spatial device." The Orb began to tremble until its color changed to match the blue of her energy. "Process complete."

A portal opened, and all those bodies of the gods entered the portal.

"Capture complete. 76 selected targets are all isolated and secure."

The woman's energy disappeared, as did her machines, and she flew toward Victor, handing him the Orb, which had already changed to a red color.

"Job Done." Velnorah spoke and then crossed her arms under her giant breasts and closed her eyes as if she had nothing more to do.

A deafening silence fell over the area.

"... Now, that was badass," Loki said.

"Mm." Everyone unconsciously nodded in agreement.

Chapter 875: Cosmic Horror.

Chapter 875: Cosmic Horror.

Victor felt a slight headache; nothing was going as planned. Initially, he had decided not to split the group because they were facing an entire Pantheon head-on, and unlike the Greek Pantheon, the Egyptian Pantheon was undivided.

Because of this, he had brought several Elites with him and had been quite careful in devising his plan. Initially, he had wanted to split the Elites he received from other Pantheons and send them to various different places, but in the end, he decided not to do so.

The reason for this action was simple: in case a major problem arose, it would fall on the other members of the group rather than on his Wives. He was essentially using the other warriors as his shield.

But the appearance of Velnorah threw everything off track; this woman was a walking enigma.

Normally, when Victor observed a Being, he could gauge how strong they were and whether he could defeat them or not. But with this woman, that feeling didn't occur.

It was not as if he felt that she was stronger than him or anything like that. Simply put, he couldn't sense anything relevant coming from her.

Frankly, it was disconcerting. Since that encounter at The Gathering of Supernatural Beings when he looked into her Soul, the woman's guard had never dropped again.

Victor knew she was strong. He could see it in the way she walked and behaved; the inherent confidence that came from someone powerful was visible.

But he didn't know how strong she was.

Seeing this woman capture 76 out of the 77 Gods on the list with just one move was quite enlightening.

'The Overlord...' Victor thought about this Title. This woman was both The Empress of her planet and the strongest Being in her own galaxy.

The Overlord meant just that, the Being above all other Gods and Mortals in her own Galaxy. Taking these words seriously meant that only he or Jeanne could handle her among all those present here.

This was a prediction based solely on the Energy and versatility that he and Jeanne possessed.

As Jeanne used Primordial Energy, any attack she made with that Energy would be devastating, and in Victor's case, he was an experienced Martial Artist and had a lot of Energy to expend.

'How did someone like her end up here?' Victor found himself increasingly interested in this woman's backstory.

In addition to being the Overlord of her ancient galaxy, she was also the Empress, and her ability to deny the Divinity of weaker individuals was something a Supreme Ruler should have in case she needed to easily subdue her enemies. Besides, these two Titles gave him many insights into what had happened to her in her homeland.

Velnorah looked at the group and displayed a small internal smile when she saw that the little show she put on had managed to draw Victor's attention to her.

'This is more than enough work... The rest, I can leave to him.' Velnorah deliberately left one God out for the group to pick up.

"Aphrodite... Be a doll and proceed to the final phase of the plan."

"Right..." Aphrodite nodded. 'And to think I was going to work the moment I arrived... Darling's plan completely disappeared because of this woman's appearance.'

Aphrodite's eyes shimmered slightly as the woman's body began to be covered by neon pink Power, slowly spreading around her. Her wings opened wide, and all excess Energy was stored in her wings, causing them to change slightly in appearance. The white feathers of her wings turned slightly pinkish, eventually changing to a neon pink hue.

A pulse of pink Energy rippled outwards from Aphrodite at the center and spread throughout the Dimension.

"Aphrodite..."

"So beautiful..."

"My Goddess..."

"Give me your command..."

All the Gods, except for Ra, looked at Aphrodite with stunned looks until, slowly, their eyes began to change to neon pink.

Unlike before, Aphrodite's Divinity was much stronger now; at this moment, there were few Beings who could negate the effects of her Divinity, and among those Beings were those that possessed The Divinity of Destruction and The Apocalypse Beasts with the Concept of The End.

The rest? Most of them would fall under her Charm.

"Containment," Victor spoke in Draconic Language, and a dome appeared around the group, protecting them from the overflowing Power of Aphrodite.

"Everyone, gather in the main palace, please~?" Aphrodite requested as if it were a gentle plea.

"Yes...!" These words were echoed by everyone in unison.

In the next moment, several white lights appeared, heading towards the main palace of the Gods where the Chief Gods were gathering.

Velnorah raised an impressed eyebrow internally with this Power. 'If I had a subordinate with this Power, it would be much easier to control those annoying beasts.'

Velnorah instantly realized that, unlike the Beauty Gods she had in her galaxy, Aphrodite could influence even other species like animals and beasts. As long as a Being had a Concept of what beauty meant to them, she could control that being.

'But again, I doubt someone like Aphrodite would be born in my home. After all, we value strength and intelligence more in the Empire. Beauty was secondary, not to mention that most of my Beauty Goddesses were lazy and didn't want to develop their Divinity further,' Velnorah thought.

Unlike Velnorah, who was quite calm about this sight, the same couldn't be said for the rest. The fact that someone could simply enchant an entire Pantheon of Gods so easily... was terrifying.

In their minds, Aphrodite's level of danger had grown even more, reaching the same level of danger as Victor.

After all, all Beings hated losing their own free will.

The same could be said for Velnorah. This woman had casually imprisoned several Major Gods of The Egyptian Pantheon with one move!

"Follow me," Victor said as he floated towards Ra's palace.

Victor's Wives and Velnorah quickly followed him without asking anything, while the rest of the group looked at each other as if making a decision before following him.

...

Victor landed softly on the floor of the golden palace, and the moment he set foot on the ground, the floor sank under his weight.

Despite being Dragons like Victor is, Rose, Aphrodite, Morgana, Scathach, Zaladrac, and Jeanne didn't have the same effect on the floor, proving that whatever form of Dragon Victor was, he would be much larger than them.

Victor walked calmly toward the giant door, and every step he took caused thunderous rumbles as if a minor earthquake or a colossal creature were approaching the palace.

Reaching the massive door, Victor flexed his chest muscle slightly, and the outward pressure opened the massive door with a deafening crash that echoed throughout the palace.

Several reptilian eyes turned toward Ra's throne, where Ra himself was seated, with his hand covering his face from view.

"Victor Alucard... Can't we talk about this?" He removed his hand from his face and looked at Victor, who began walking toward him.

Boom... Boom... Boom...

Each step he took caused a thunderous impact, and the palace trembled.

"There's nothing to talk about..." Victor's voice began to grow more sinister. Upon seeing Ra, the 'hatred and anger' that had been stored inside him began to seep out and spread through his body like a potent poison.

"You've crossed the line, and this situation has become personal." Red and Black Power began to envelop Victor's body.

Seeing Victor's state, Zaladrac looked at Scathach. "Take over."

"I know." Scathach nodded, then looked at the other Gods and said, "Wait, he's not in his best state right now."

Everyone stopped when they heard what Scathach said.

Jeanne positioned herself in front of the group, and a colorless Power spread around the group, protecting them from whatever was about to happen.

Velnorah widened her eyes when she saw what Jeanne had done, a reaction that everyone present noticed.

"W-Who..."

Jeanne looked at Velnorah and gave a small smile. "The Universe is vast, Lady."

Velnorah swallowed hard, looking at the women present. 'Two Grandmasters, a Beauty Goddess who can wipe out an entire Pantheon with her presence alone, and someone who can use Primordial Energy...' Each of the women here was exceptional.

It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that in her Galaxy, they would be Leaders of their own people or even Rulers of various planets, and these exceptional women were married to just one man...

To Velnorah, this said a lot about Victor's capabilities. She had seen several wives of Faction Leaders, but they were all... Inadequate.

To Velnorah, they were no different from pretty ornaments without substance.

But the same could not be said for all the women present here. Velnorah looked at Morgana and Zaladrac with a curious gaze; she hadn't seen any of these women's Powers yet, but she didn't doubt that they were exceptional. From what she could understand, this was the 'norm' to become that man's Wife.

Velnorah's thoughts were interrupted when she felt a terrible pressure coming from the front. As she looked at Victor, all she saw was 'something' filled with red eyes, a body entirely made of crimson darkness, and dark tendrils of pure malice emanating from Victor's body and spreading around him.

"... What in Odin's name is this?" Thor muttered.

"Darling is The Progenitor of Blood Dragons, a Race that is the perfect fusion of Dragons and Noble Vampires. As a Vampire, shapeshifting is a basic ability of ours. What you're seeing is when his shapeshifting ability combines with his hatred and everything that's stored in his body." Jeanne explained casually.

"Everything that's stored in his body... What does that mean?" Thor asked.

"Exactly what I said. Strong emotions like hatred and anger are the main trigger, and then all the Powers in his body react instinctively in a chaotic manner. He probably doesn't even realize the form he's in now."

"... He looks like a creature straight out of a Lovecraft book."

"Fufufufu, do you regret provoking him now, Loki?" Aphrodite laughed.

"Yes, I do." Loki nodded.

Chapter 876: Cosmic Horror. 2

Chapter 876: Cosmic Horror. 2

Ra looked at the horrendous creature in front of him. His Sun Deity Powers began to take effect, and his body was covered in a golden glow, making the room even hotter.

"Be understanding, Victor. It was Seth who did all of this."

"It doesn't matter," Victor's distorted voice echoed around.

"... Huh?"

"The moment you, as the Leader, targeted my Wives... MY DAUGHTERS." The red aura exploded even stronger, completely overshadowing Ra's Divinity and making the entire Dimension tremble.

Ra found himself in a world bathed in blood-red. He was using his Divine Powers to the fullest, but the amount of Energy emanating from Victor eclipsed everything.

"Your only fate was eternal torment."

"It doesn't matter if you were manipulated, if Seth convinced you, if you were blind to see it or not. It doesn't matter."

"None of that matters."

"You took action against my Family... And that's reason enough for me to come after you."

"And believe me, no one escapes me."

"It doesn't matter if you flee to another world, another Dimension, or another Galaxy. I will find you, and I will make you all beg for the embrace of death because not even

death will take you away from me." Victor spoke with a tone that indicated he wasn't just addressing Ra but everyone present. It was a clear warning to the 'observers' behind him.

Red eyes began to spread throughout the Pantheon.

"Holy Father, what is this...?" Ariel shivered when she saw this scene. "Souls?"

'Hundreds of thousands of Souls, to be specific,' Velnorah thought, looking at the dome around her. Even within this dome, she could feel the 'horror' emanating from Victor.

"Y-You are irrational...!" Ra's entire body became as hot as the surface of the sun.

"And?"

"Huh?"

"What will you do about it?" Victor held him by the throat. Even though Ra's body was as hot as the sun, Victor held him with his hand without feeling anything.

"Kill me? Complain against me? Beg for mercy?... Or will you cry out for justice and demand human rights, or should I say Divine Rights much like a powerless Mortal?"

"Hmm? Answer me."

Ra looked at the various eyes on Victor's 'face.' He used his Divinity to the fullest, becoming one with the sun itself, his body now completely golden, but even so, it didn't seem to affect Victor.

'Just... Just what is this monster!?' He was getting genuinely terrified now. He had never seen something so 'unknown' in all his existence.

"I-... I-... I don't know." What could he do? In front of this Being, any argument of his would be ignored. Victor had come for blood, and he would get it.

"Exactly. You don't know. Because you can't do anything."

So what if he was being irrational? So what if he was being tyrannical? Wouldn't the other Gods have done the same in his position if they had the Power to?

If Odin had his military power and the personal Power he possessed, he would already be preparing to wage war against all Pantheons to rule over them.

Even Shiva himself would do something similar if The God of Destruction were in his place. The reason he didn't do it was simple: despite being strong, he and Kali were the only Elites outside the norm in their Pantheon.

The rest of the Gods had a level equivalent to those of other Pantheons.

Not to mention that Kali herself would disagree. She preferred to meditate to become stronger rather than participate in a futile war from her perspective.

A war could not be won alone unless you were exponentially stronger than everyone else and had Techniques like Velnorah's.

"Just like the Mortals you judged in the past, you are powerless against me. Ironic, isn't it? A God submitting to a Mortal." Victor's hand pierced Ra's heart.

The interior of the Primordial Sun God was even hotter, hotter than the outside, but just like before, nothing happened.

"At this moment, I am your God, and you are my plaything. So, I can do whatever I want, even break you." Victor began to use his Soul Power and, for the first time, actively tried to 'edit' a God's heavy Soul.

"What are you doing-... Ahh... AHHHHH!" Ra began to scream, a scream that resonated throughout the Pantheon.

Ra felt like a significant part of his existence was being torn directly from his Soul. It was a numbing pain; he had never felt anything like it in all his existence.

Ironically, Ra was not wrong. Something was indeed being extracted from his Soul.

And all those present could visibly see it, even if those, like Thor, didn't have the ability. It was because the Soul was visible to everyone. Something that should have been invisible lost that ability because it was being brutalized by Victor's hands.

"... Darling really loses all his humanity when it involves his Wives," Jeanne commented solemnly. "If it weren't for our request, he would have wiped out this Pantheon."

When Jeanne said 'our,' she was referring to the more rational Wives like herself, Ruby, and Aphrodite.

If it weren't for her, this invasion would have escalated into a mass genocide, something they couldn't condone. Making more enemies now was irrational. Whether they liked it or not, they needed allies.

Morgana nodded. "Normally, he's a quiet man. If you don't provoke him, you can get along with him just fine. But it seems his existence bothers many."

"It doesn't matter; let them come. The same result will be shared no matter how many times they come." Scathach tapped the ground with her Spear's shaft, enjoying this 'show' immensely.

Because, like Victor, she was livid when she learned what these bastards were planning. 'I will have a lot of fun with the other Gods in the orb.' She thought.

"I found it." Victor smiled widely, a smile that split his mouth completely.

Victor pulled his hand from Ra's heart, taking both Ra's heart and a golden Energy with it.

Ra stopped moving completely, like a puppet whose strings had been cut. His body lost its golden glow, and his face was frozen in pure horror.

Victor swallowed the heart, and in the next moment, his entire body shone in golden light with the Power of The Sun.

"As expected... I was correct," Victor clenched his fists, feeling the Power of The Sun within himself. He opened his hand, and a mini-sun was created in his palm. But unlike before, he wasn't using the Power of the Dragon Progenitor to shape Creation; he was using the Energy within himself.

"By consuming a Sun Divinity, I've opened a connection between the Sun in my personal Dimension and myself." Previously, he didn't have this connection. The sun existed in his Dimension, but he couldn't control it as he pleased. But now, that was no longer true.

Victor spit something onto the ground, and it turned out to be Ra's still-

beating heart. He puts the heart back into the hole in Ra's chest and channeled Nature's Energy, using the Negative Energy to repair the damage he did to the Soul.

[Darling, this man is permanently incapacitated. He won't be able to grow stronger even if his Soul is recovered.]

[Indeed. He will make a good lab rat.] In the next moment, Ra's body began to regain its color, and then he opened his eyes.

All the pressure Victor had been exuding on the Pantheon disappeared as if it had never existed, and Victor's appearance returned to normal, with the only insignificant difference being that his dark miasma-covered hair was now extremely hot, representing his new Power.

"W-What-... What have you done to me!?"

"I've made you Mortal."

"Rejoice, Ra. You are the first Primordial God to become Mortal. Congratulations," Victor clapped.

Seeing Ra's incredulous face, Victor tilted his head, slightly confused.

"What...? Aren't you happy? Hmm?"

"N-No! I'm extremely happy – I'm not HAPPY! Just kill me! I'd rather die than be a Mortal!" For a moment, fear overtook Ra's body, but then this fear turned to despair when he reasoned through his situation.

"You can kill yourself if you want, but I can always bring you back."

"..."

"You won't die. I said as much, right? I will make you beg for death. And even after you beg for it, I won't send you to the sweet embrace of death. You and all the Gods involved will be my food and toys for all eternity."

"So... Rejoice, Ra." Victor smiled widely. "You've been promoted from Primordial God to the personal plaything of The Demon King."

"It's a very happy occasion, isn't it? RIGHT!?" With each word, his face got closer to Ra until, in the end, his face was completely distorted, resembling a cosmic horror.

Ra was so speechless, so shocked, so frightened that... His mortal heart stopped beating, and he died.

"Oops... Did he die?"

"You literally scared him to death, Darling," Rose observed in amusement.

"How dreadful!" Victor exclaimed, mock horrified, and then his face changed to disdain. "What a rude person. I'm not that terrifying; how could he die seeing my divinely beautiful face?"

The Gods and Angels were speechless. They wanted to comment on many things about what Victor had said, but they were genuinely too terrified to do so.

While the Gods and Angels were feeling a deep fear, Scathach, Rose, Morgana, Jeanne, Aphrodite, and Zaladrac smiled in amusement.

Velnorah, who had watched everything from start to finish, practically had her eyes gleaming with excitement. 'It's him! I'm sure he's the perfect candidate!' If she had any doubts before, seeing how he dealt with someone who messed with his Family made up her mind completely.

Even if he rejected her request, she would try to convince him to help her!

"Hmm... As I swallowed Ra's Divinity, I now have access to the Dimension of The Egyptian Pantheon..." Victor casually tossed some Natural Energy to Ra, and the man came back to life.

'I will make this Dimension a separate one... Maybe I'll place my faithful here.' Victor thought. After analyzing the situation, he realized it was a good idea.

"Aphrodite, take care of the logistics. I want all the Divine Artifacts cataloged and stored in the vault."

"Yes, Darling~. I'll talk to Natalia."

"I'll give you the Keys to this Dimension. Take care of things here... We're going to the next Pantheon."

"Okay~, be careful, Darling." Aphrodite took the opportunity and jumped on Victor while kissing him.

"Mm, contact me if you need me."

"Okie~."

Chapter 877: Let there be war.

Chapter 877: Let there be war.

At the moment Victor disappeared with the other gods, the sweet smile on Aphrodite's face vanished.

She looked at the pantheon and the controlled gods; her eyes shimmered in neon pink, her dragon wings spread wide, and a pink power even stronger than before was unleashed throughout the pantheon.

"Let's make this place more suitable for my family."

She raised her hand, and with a simple gesture, the wave of power engulfed all the gods present in the pantheon.

"Come to me, all of you."

With the order given, the gods began to appear in the throne room.

"Lady Aphrodite..."

"Lady Aphrodite..."

"Lady Aphrodite..."

"Lady Aphrodite..."

They all started murmuring with eyes full of desire; they were no longer themselves.

Aphrodite sat on the throne, and the moment she did, the throne began to change to shades of white and light pink.

Aphrodite's wings grew wide, casting shade over all the gods. She crossed her legs and smiled faintly. This sensation was very intoxicating.

"No wonder Victor is so dominant; this is incredible." Having all the gods of a pantheon in her hand to do as she pleased was a euphoric feeling.

"Lady Aphrodite, your order!" They all said simultaneously.

And this sight couldn't help but make Aphrodite display a satisfied smile.

A characteristic portal of the Alioth Clan appeared behind Aphrodite, and soon Helena and Aline emerged from the portal.

Seeing the scene in front of them, the demon women raised their eyebrows at Aphrodite.

"You've arrived."

"Yes," Aline and Helena replied.

"What's going on here?"

"They are all under my control. This will make our work easier."

Helena and Aline blinked twice for a few seconds, and both women were processing this astonishing information.

'As expected of the king's wife, she's amazing.' They thought. A common trait among Victor's strongest wives was that they always marveled others with how 'broken' their strongest characteristics were.

Instead of being jealous of their king's wives' excellence, his subordinates thought, "I can't fall behind."

Helena snapped her fingers, and the next moment, ten red portals opened nearby, and from these portals, several female demons who worked directly for Helena emerged.

"General," the women knelt.

"To work, place the items in the designated locations. Let's make this place a good base of operations for our king's followers."

"Yes!"

A magical circle appeared in the hands of the women, and towers, houses, mansions, and miniature castles were seen in their hands.

The next moment, demonic wings sprouted from behind the women, and they spread in all directions. Helena watched everything with a red screen that appeared in front of her, following the point of view of the demon women connected to her.

Thirty seconds later, Helena heard, "General, the items are in position."

"Good. Now, step back."

"Yes!"

As the demon women flew into the air and positioned themselves at a considerable distance, Helena clapped lightly, and a red pulse began with Helena in the center, spreading everywhere.

"Grow."

The next instant, various futuristic-looking demonic structures appeared on the horizon.

Aphrodite raised her eyebrow, impressed. She had to admit that Helena's ability was incredibly convenient. The reason why all the important structures in Hell were made of Hell Metal, a very scarce material, was precisely because of Helena. With just a small amount of material, she could create multiple gigantic structures with her power.

'Although they wouldn't run out of materials with Victor around, after all, he can create these materials.' Victor's ability to manipulate creation was very similar to alchemy. He could take a simple stone and turn it into a divine material that only grew in pantheons.

"Aline, it's your turn."

"Yes," Aline nodded. She made a hand gesture, and several infernal portals appeared inside some of the structures. Unlike before, these infernal portals didn't release demons but pure and dense miasma.

"... What are you doing?" Aphrodite raised an eyebrow.

"Places for our people to stay while the other structures will be used by our king's allies. The castle on the horizon, of course, is our king's castle."

"But there's already a castle here? Well, it's not a castle; it's a pyramid, but you get my point."

"We can't let our king stay in this decrepit child's playpen! He deserves more!" Helena and Aline spoke with a fervor that made Aphrodite lean back in surprise.

"Oh... Okay, I suppose."

Aphrodite looked around the room, which was pure gold and luxury, then looked at the structure that was the Demon King's castle.

Unlike the pyramid, which was made entirely of gold, the Demon King's castle was constructed from the rarest materials found in the pantheons. Divine material, infernal material, each structure was made to withstand attacks from higher-level gods; the castle was a luxurious fortress.

"They went overboard... This castle would make any god die of envy," Aphrodite muttered.

"Mm." Helena and Aline nodded in satisfaction. It was good that Aphrodite understood their thoughts.

"To be honest, I'm dissatisfied that our king's mansion in his personal world is so insignificantly small. As a dragon, he should have at least a 10-kilometer structure to fit his majestic body."

"Indeed, indeed," Aline nodded several times, agreeing with Helena.

Aphrodite broke into a cold sweat at the dedication of these women to want only the 'best' for Victor.

"Darling doesn't care that much about these things. As long as he's close to his wives, he'll be happy... Although he also won't stop them from doing these things unless it's absolutely necessary." Aphrodite replied while thinking, 'After all, he knows that by letting them 'serve', he will make these demon women very happy, so he doesn't mind this pampering.'

"I think he didn't allow us to do that yet because he didn't want them to get too busy," Aphrodite deduced.

"Yes, unfortunately, he hasn't allowed us to do it yet..." Helena sighed.

"Yet... is the keyword here. He will allow us to do it in the future. After all, the Dragon's Nest headquarters should be a place that reflects his new position as a Dragon Progenitor and, in the future, a God Emperor," Aline spoke.

"... God Emperor?" Aphrodite raised an eyebrow when she heard what Aline said.

"Of course, he is a god who is above many gods from different pantheons, so calling him an Emperor is not wrong," Aline said.

"... That's true," Aphrodite spoke after thinking for a moment. Now that she stopped to assess her situation, she realized that her husband had truly become a very important figure.

It's no exaggeration to say that he is one of the major players who can influence the world with every gesture, word, and action.

This realization filled Aphrodite's heart with pride, and a gentle smile appeared on her face. "Darling is amazing, isn't he?"

"You're just realizing that now?" Aline and Helena said simultaneously.

"There is no better man than him, so we must protect him at all costs," Helena said.

"The best materials are needed, the best minds, the best ideas. Everything must be done in the name of our Emperor," Aline spoke dreamily as if she could already imagine a future where Victor was the Emperor.

Aphrodite's smile faltered when she heard what these two were saying. The level of fanaticism, devotion, love, and madness in these women was off the charts.

Although... She wasn't any different. Aphrodite's eyes turned into twin neon-pink abysses, and she smiled at the women.

"We must make our Nest the strongest of all so that our children can grow up safely."

"Indeed, indeed," Aline nodded.

"Umu," Helena agreed as well.

...

Nightingale, Adrasteia Clan.

Victor, Vlad, Rose, Eleonor, Haruna, Scathach, Morgana, and Jeanne were looking at the horizon.

The moment Victor arrived with the gods and angels in the Adrasteia Clan, the sight that met their eyes was what they encountered.

"So, these are the Elder Gods..." Victor said when he saw the gigantic creatures easily passing through the clouds. He had no idea how many meters tall these creatures were, but they were undoubtedly well over 1000 meters in height.

"Their souls... They're gigantic... It's as if they're a conglomerate of gods," Shiva, who was sitting in the air at a distance, commented to himself, but since everyone here had superior senses, they all heard him.

As promised, he had come to assist in the fight against the Elder Gods.

"The beings my ancestors always fought, huh..." Eleonor commented as they looked at those colossal beings. Despite still being in the middle of her training, she stopped to come and observe the battle. This was a fight she couldn't afford to miss.

Currently, there were only 5 of these Elder Gods, and each of them was different from the others. Some had eyes and mouths, while others had only mouths; some didn't even have a face.

Each of their bodies was different as well. Some seemed to have a body of pure white with spiky protrusions, while others were made of pure earth.

But one in particular caught everyone's attention. It was the Elder God with blue eyes, black scleras, white skin with black stripes, horn-shaped like a crown, and a face without a mouth.

"This is the first time I've seen something so... Alien." Ariel, who was floating in the sky with the Angel of Death, commented as they looked at those five individuals.

"Which Elder God was responsible, Vlad?" Haruna asked.

"It was that white bastard... He's the one who killed her," Vlad's eyes gleamed with bloodlust.

Haruna looked at the Elder God, who looked like a blank canvas with nothing visible. Her eyes narrowed, and her tails behind her swayed hypnotically.

"The murderer of my sister, huh."

"... The beloved of chaos," the blue-eyed giant with horns spoke, his voice powerful and ancient echoing throughout the land.

"Why do you desire war?"

Victor crouched slightly, and with a leap, he soared into the sky. Several sonic booms were heard, and soon, he was at eye level with the Elder Gods.

"War is inevitable. We are invaders, and you are defenders. Only when one side loses can there be peace."

"But the main reason for my declaration is... You attacked me first."

The blue eyes of the giant met Victor's violet eyes.

Victor narrowed his eyes as he tried to read this creature in front of him, but all he felt was... nothing. It was as if he were looking at a ball of flesh.

"What is this? What is this feeling?" Victor thought as he focused on its eyes to try to understand what he was looking at, but even with his eyes, he couldn't see anything. Only a gigantic thread that extended from the top of the heads of these gods, threads that led to a location beyond their current planet.

"Ikor-Kar-VI... Like you invaders, I have a name too."

Ikor's hand began to rise, and with just that gesture, all the clouds around him were dispersed.

"Finally, we can cleanse this cancer that invaded our planet millennia ago."

"Your desire for war has been granted, Victor Alucard."

Earthquakes were heard, and the next moment, hundreds of thousands of creatures began to emerge from the ground. Some even came from the sea, and others emerged from the flesh of the other Elder Gods.

Behemoths, Hunters, winged and terrestrial minions, Alphas mounted on their dragons, and hundreds of thousands of enemies appeared with just one command from the Elder God.

"Let there be war."

"The host, and the one loved by chaos is at war. You must Eliminate them, Lucifer." Ikor-Kar-VI's voice resounded in the room.

Eyes with black sclera and golden pupils were opened. "If I help, will I get what I want?" Wings of fallen angels came out from behind Lucifer.

"...If you eliminate one of the two, you will have what you want... But if you eliminate the one loved by chaos, you will have my full support."

Lucifer's eyes glowed slightly, and soon he came out of his meditation pose, and stood up straight, an armor with shades of black and gold appeared on his body.

"You will have access to a Type 6 Destroyer unit, and 2 Type 5 Hunter units. A Priest will be helping you too. Don't fail me, Lucifer."

Three portals appear near Lucifer, the first portal came out a gorilla with four arms, he was 10 meters tall, horns were coming out of his head, and four golden green eyes could be seen.

In the second portal could be seen two monsters that were similar to a centipede, they were massively large, it was 30 meters wide, unlike before, these monsters appeared slightly with a change in color, indicating that they were not monsters. normal.

In the third portal the Priest could be seen, he was the being who supported the immortality of some individuals through the blessing of the leader of the Elder Gods.

"Yes, I won't." Lucifer nodded seriously.

"Don't get too close to the fight Priest, or you will die."

"I know." The priest nodded indifferently through the portal.

...

In a village far from the war, Ken and Kal looked up at the sky with wide eyes, this was the first time they had come with their 'god'.

When their god raised his gigantic hand to the sky, everyone felt his body being strengthened to a degree they had never seen before.

Kal, and Ken did not have time to be moved by this 'blessing' from their god, because in the next moment a chill ran through everyone present, and the deafening boom of red lightning was seen hitting the Leader of the Elder Gods, causing a cloud of smoke that was soon evaporated by the roar of several beings in the distance.

Another crash of lightning is heard, and a being appears above the battlefield.

Two large dark violet draconic wings covered the moonlight, and the sky was painted with the color crimson mixed with violet, and a man covered in full armor of black scales with dark violet details, the only visible part of his armor was his face, his skin was grayish with shades of black, his ears were sharp like an elf's, and on his head his horn was pointed as if it were a crown, his long black hair made of pure Miasma flowed behind him down to his waist.

And its eyes were composed of two diachronic eyes that glowed violet with shades of crimson, the creature's chest ascended in a violet hue, and everyone who was watching felt a chill down their spines.

Seconds later the man's mouth was opened showing his sharp teeth that split his face.

ROOOOOOOOAR!

A deafening roar of a dragon followed by a beam of violet fire covered the sky towards the blue-eyed god.

"Kal get down!" Ken jumped on his brother, and got on top of him.

"AHHHHH!" Ken screamed in pain

"W-What-" Kal made a confused face, the attack didn't even go towards him, why was his brother screaming!?

The Elder God moved, his mouth began to be torn open, and an endless darkness was seen, the next moment an even louder and sharper noise was heard.

Krrrrrrr!!!

A noise was so annoying and high-pitched that it made everyone nearby bleed from their ears.

Kal and Ken protect their ears, and look at the sky, they open their eyes wide when they see the attack of that creature being broken by their god.

But they couldn't celebrate much because then the creature's body was covered by red lightning and disappeared.

No one saw or heard where he went, all they know is that the next moment a red storm began to form in the sky.

"Kirin!" A distorted voice was heard, and the roar of several lightning creatures was heard.

The sky covered by hundreds of lightning creatures that flew over and attacked the blue-eyed Elder God.

"Just what is this!?" An Alpha next to Ken and Kol shouted.

"Is this how gods fight!?"

When the lightning creatures bit into the Elder God's body, a type of white miasma was exuded from his body, and spread throughout the place.

The Elder God's body was covered by this smoke, and in the next moment, that gigantic being simply... Disappeared.

And it appeared in another place, causing a deafening noise all around because of the sudden displacement of a being of that size.

A banging noise is heard, and 'something' comes flying to the ground, and lands near Kol and Kal.

The two alphas look at the creature and see it kneeling with its hand on the ground as if it were supporting itself so it doesn't go any further.

"... Heh~... Teleportation, denial of cause and effect... Ability to strengthen everyone just with your presence, Denial of concepts, and immortality of the soul...
HAHAHAHAHAHA."

"This is funny!"

The creature looked up at the sky, its diachronic eyes glowing, a red power covered its body, its wings spread wide, and with a thrust towards the sky that caused several sonic booms in a row, it appeared at the same height as the Elder God's eyes. .

"Do not hide in the shadows, creatures." The creature points its finger upwards, and then... Light was created, specifically a mini sun that illuminated everything around.

"W-What?"

"What is that!?"

"This event... is it the same as before!? He was the cause of this!?"

At that moment, all the monsters hidden in the shadows will become visible for everyone to see, it was also at that moment that several other beings appeared near that man.

Ken looked at that being for a few seconds, and then stood up: "We have to get out of here! Take our family, this place will become a war zone!" He ordered the other alphas close by.

"Yes!"

"Come on, Brother. We have work to do."

"Will you fight in the war...?"

"Yes."

"But-..."

"Remember why I trained you." Ken narrowed his eyes.

"...Okay, Brother."

"Let's go."

"Yes."

While this was happening, in the sky, a dialogue was taking place.

"Victor, you are too hasty, aren't you the commander? Why are you here?" A creature that all Alphas knew well was seen.

'VLAD!' They growled in hatred.

"The commander's role is to fight on the front lines." The creature recognized as Victor spoke in a neutral tone.

"Why did you create this mini-sun? And how am I not being burned?"

"Because it's not exactly a sun, but just compressed fire, if I created a sun, I would just eliminate my allies, not help them."

Hearing a buzzing sound, another creature appeared, a woman, specifically, a Fox Youkai.

Then a woman three meters tall, and a tall man whose very presence gave everyone chills.

"Shiva, the god of destruction. The alien from a distant galaxy. Why are you in this war? This war is not yours." The voice of Ikor-Kar-VI was heard.

Rumblings as if an earthquake were happening were heard, and soon everyone saw the other Elder Gods standing still who were just watching everything move.

The foreign woman didn't say anything, for her, it's not worth explaining herself to someone who is 'useless' to her.

However, Shiva did not remain silent: "It's just business, Ikor. Something that threatens everyone's safety will come in the future, so a more united group is needed."

"I don't understand. If you left us alone, and got off our planet, none of this would be necessary."

"I'm not defending your point of view, or that of the Noble Vampires, for me they are both wrong, but don't be a hypocrite, Ikor."

"The war with the noble vampires made your people evolve even further than possible, thanks to that war, you created this monster technology, thanks to that war, you were able to study the powers of that human, and replicate it in your messengers. "

"And thanks to this war that this world's World Tree is supporting you, after all, you are the natives."

[Humpf, I'm not supporting this Jerk! My sister is! That WHORE!] Roxanne complained.

"Millions have died, god of destruction." Ikor-Kar-VI spoke.

"Millions on both sides died."

"I am not justifying what is right and wrong, war itself is just a waste of resources. Yes, millions died, that's sad, but even with so many deaths, you continued with this status quo for 3000 years."

"The first time one of your gods fought Vlad, if you and your party intervened, I'm sure not even Vlad would be able to defeat you."

Vlad remained silent, and did not say anything, because he knew that Shiva's words were true, all he had to do was watch the confrontation between Victor and that being for him to see that the leader of the Elder Gods was more capable than he thought, much more capable.

"You could end the war right there, however, you continued with Status Quo. Why? The answer is simple, because it is profitable."

"You advance your technology by observing aliens, you keep your people united because of a common enemy, and you may have even more power at your fingertips because of the aliens you capture as that arrogant angel."

There is no such thing as good and evil, there are only interests.

"In this war that is being fought between the Noble Vampires, you Ikor-Kar-

VI were the one who profited the most from all of this."

How many noble vampires died because of monsters and alphas? The number is countless, the entire main lineage of the Adrasteia Clan died to these monsters that are just biological weapons.

Meanwhile, the Alphas have only recently started losing members.

Of course, the blame for this doesn't just fall on Ikor-Kar-VI, that blame falls on Vlad as well.

Vlad chose to let the Adrasteia Clan take care of everything, and gave little support, preferring to build his society, sending only a few soldiers to support the Adrasteia Clan.

In the end, they are both wrong, and those who suffered the most were their subordinates, and the common people.

When the gods fight, mortals suffer.

When mortal leaders fight, it is the common people who suffer.

"Enough talk, God of destruction." The five Elder Gods began to be covered by their own power, the atmosphere became heavy, and pillars of power began to rise into the sky.

"You are right. This is war, not a talk show." Shiva cracks his neck a little, the next moment an invisible pressure began to appear around him until his body was covered in pure red destruction energy.

"Victor, did you do honors?"

A smile appeared on Victor's face, and crimson violet energy exploded from his body, completely surpassing the power of the five Elder Gods.

In terms of pure energy, no one beats Victor.

Ikor-Kar-VI narrowed his eyes when he felt this power.

'So much energy, even more than expected... Has he gotten stronger? And this quality...'

[Correct, it's my younger sister.] The image of a woman appeared next to Ikor's line of sight.

[It seems like she's gotten even stronger... I think it's natural, she's relating to him as if he were a planet.]

The woman looked at Victor. [Do not underestimate him, with his power over souls, and being supported by the world tree of negativity that acts on the concepts of emotions, and beings... He may be the only being capable of destroying your immortality.]

'I know...' Ikor replied.

"Vlad, Haruna. It's time for your revenge." Victor started to speak. "The white bastard is yours."

"Finally... I've been waiting years for this." Vlad went straight into his vampire form when he fought Yama, his body was covered in red energy with shades of black, his energy exploded into the heavens.

Vlad appears the next moment in full armor, and a black western sword with runes written on it.

"You two are mine!" Victor smiled widely as his wings grew, the gauntlet on his hand began to change until it formed an Odachi that Victor quickly caught, and performed by attacking the two Elder Gods.

But his blow was stopped by a shield of pure darkness created by the Elder God next to Ikor.

"Father, you were right... You are arrogant." The voice of the Elder God near Ikor spoke.

"Father...?" Victor looked at the giant next to Ikor who had sharper skin as if it were natural armor, the only similarity between them and Ikor was their eyes, everything else was different, even the skin coloring which tended more towards black and gray than white like Ikor.

"Fighting the two of us, you are a fool."

"You don't understand, Boy." Victor sheathes his sword, and his body glows with the power of red lightning, he disappears, and appears on the creature's face in an Iai Jutsu stance.

"I have to fight you two or it won't be fair to you." Victor pulls the Odachi from its sheath, and sheathes it again seconds later.

As if the world had been delayed, hundreds of thousands of cuts began to appear on the creature's face.

But the moment these cuts appeared, they were quickly healed, and the creature's body exploded with a type of dark energy, Victor quickly disappeared with his lightning and appeared far away.

"...I died... This body of mine will only hinder me when fighting someone like you."

"Var-Kar-Vi, don't do that."

"It is necessary, Father." He did not accept his father's orders, and in the next moment, his gigantic body began to shrink at high speed.

Victor didn't miss this chance and quickly went to attack him, but a barrier appeared around the creature, a barrier that was quickly cut by Victor.

Appearing in front of the creature, Victor cut it again, he felt that sensation of the flesh cutting, but... For some reason the flesh seemed more difficult for him to cut than before.

Even if you cut him hundreds of thousands of times until there was nothing left, he would still come back because the soul was intact.

[Victor his soul was not damaged.] Roxanne spoke.

[I know...] Victor looked at the Elder God leader.

3 Seconds later the Elder God's size decreased to two meters, a more manageable size.

"You killed me... Hundreds of times."

Victor appears at his side and cuts him with Junketsu, but... The blade doesn't pierce him.

"Now, you can't kill me like that anymore."

Instead of being surprised and paralyzed, Victor roared in the creature's face, killing him again, but in the next moment, it came back to life.

[Victor...]

[I know, I noticed it too.]

Victor flies away. 'The son has adaptation, while the father has immortality...'

The high-pitched tone is heard again, and a sonic blast flew towards Victor.

Victor's body glows with the power of lightning, and he disappears from in front of everyone, then he appears in the sky, and demonstrates his power to reshape creation.

Victor pulls the fireball into the sky, and throws it towards Ikor.

As the fireball flew towards the Elder God, Victor made a gesture with his hand, and in the next moment the fireball was compressed to the extreme until... A singularity was born.

A Black Hole.

When the singularity appeared, everything immediately began to be sucked in at high speed.

[Victor, are you crazy!?] Roxanne screamed at the madness in front of him.

Exceeding everyone's expectations, Ikor just reached out his hand, took the Black hole with his hand, and stuck it in his mouth and swallowed it.

[...Impossible...Despite being a natural Black Hole, it is large enough for a being to swallow a singularity...Just what is its divinity?]

[This beloved Roxanne of mine... It's the million-dollar question.] Victor's smile grew wider.

An endless darkness came towards Victor, but Victor quickly chased away the darkness by creating another fireball and throwing it into the sky.

"... Irritating." Var grumbled.

Rumble, Rumble.

"Close your teeth, Boy." Victor closes his fist, and punches Var's face with all his strength, a deafening bang was heard, the creature's head disappeared from existence, as did everything in front of that punch.

Wasting no time, Victor flew towards Ikor with his lightning, he needed to kill that leader.

Before he could even arrive, the gravity around Ikor grew hundreds of thousands of times, but it didn't affect Victor.

Victor puts Junketsu in his mouth, and with both hands, he summons the earth around him, thorns grew from the ground, and flew towards Ikor's feet, the stone property that was these thorns changed to sharp divine material that pierced the feet. of Ikor making him unbalance.

He takes Junketsu and puts more power into his lightning making it effectively disappear, but... He noticed that time around him started to slow down slightly.

'This feeling...' Victor turned his face to the side, when he saw the appearance of the 10-meter gorilla, and the golden-eyed angel, Victor's guesses were correct.

Lucifer's body shuddered when he felt Victor's gaze.

'I should have gone after that red-haired woman like Ikor ordered me instead of attacking that man... But... Something about him irritates me, he reminds me of that bastard Diablo.'

Without expressing any pain, Ikor brings both his hands towards his body, and makes a palm gesture, next moment, he attacks the air with his open palm.

Victor was effectively immobilized, with his speed sealed by the power of time, and on his way to an attack that covered a large scale, an attack covered in positive energy that as a being of negativity would harm him immensely, and what did he do?

He becomes a star, literally.

In the time of a millisecond, Victor accessed the power of the sun within himself, and covered himself, suddenly, everything heated up 5000 degrees Celsius of pure power burned the two attacks.

The two attacks were not only burned from existence, it also blinded his four enemies temporarily.

Victor quickly turns off the power of the sun within himself so as not to harm his ally, and disappears creating a storm of red lightning.

He appears on top of Ikor, his Odachi glowing red imbued with miasma, and soul power, with an impeccable martial art stance, he takes the Odachi and slashes from top to bottom.

In the next moment, the giant's entire body was split in half.

Blood sprayed everywhere, Victor wasted no time, and controlled this blood... He tried at least, because what came out of the Elder God's body was not blood.

'As expected... My senses weren't wrong.' Victor narrowed his eyes as that giant body began to fall from one side to the other.

He didn't feel 'life' in that body, it was all just a walking corpse, now that it was open, he could clearly feel better.

In the belly of that being, a creature similar to its giant version was present.

"Victor Alucard... You are certainly a broken existence, even in the face of all the diversities, you have an ace up your sleeve..." Ikor puts his hand on his face and removes the gunk present.

"Ironic to hear this from an existence that can deny cause and effect."

"A power I cannot use often." Ikor admitted truthfully, surprising Victor slightly.

"Unlike you, we normal beings are balanced, we have our strengths and weaknesses, but you... It's as if you have no weak points." A white staff appeared in Ikor's hand.

"Your energy, as the primordial said, is capable of supporting 6 planets, your martial arts are all at the threshold of grandmaster. Your divinity is about to awaken, as a progenitor dragon, you can control 50% of creation, a percentage that increases even more because of the existence of the tree of negativity."

"The word Irregularity must have been created just for you, the speed at which you evolve is extremely irregular, almost irrational."

"It's as if your existence is loved by the primordial chaos."

"... Thanks for the compliment?" Victor spoke slightly confused, but still with his guard open, although he noticed something. 'That's why he called me that the first time I saw him, huh?'"

Ikor turns his neck from side to side, cracking sounds are heard, the next moment, he slams the staff's handle into the air causing a sonic boom.

"You Welcome... A special existence like you must be watched closely, it is a pity that you are an enemy." Pure green power began to pour out of Ikor's body.

Pure positive energy could be felt in his body. "But even if you are my enemy, I will show you something special, something I haven't shown anyone else."

'No thanks.' Victor wouldn't wait for the enemy to finish his preparations, he quickly covers his body with lightning, and within a few seconds, he already appears in front of Ikor cutting him down.

When the blade would pierce the creature's body, he heard Ikor's next words: "Akashic Creation."

Time stopped, a white dome formed with Ikor in the middle, and then he, his son Lucifer, and the gorilla vanished from existence.

"Darling/Victor!"

...

Victor blinks his eyes, and wakes up in a completely white space, he tries to use his eyes to try to understand where he is, but all he gets is neural overload, and an intense headache.

"It's useless."

Victor shakes his head, and looks at the voice, then he sees his four enemies, standing side by side.

"In this space, any attempt to understand it will result in failure."

"Where I am?"

"The place where everything begins, and where everything ends." Ikor looked at the horizon.

When Victor followed his gaze, he saw hundreds of billions of galaxies, the vision of the cosmos and its infinity was there before his eyes.

But that wasn't what caught his attention, but rather several small explosions in the distance that created even more galaxies, it was as if he was on the edge of the cosmos watching all of creation expand infinitely.

That was a hunch that proved correct when he heard Ikor's words.

"Welcome to the threshold of the cosmos, Victor Alucard. In this realm where everything exists, and nothing exists at the same time, your greatest capabilities related to manipulating creation, your irritating speed are sealed."

"This includes your ability to use negative energy."

[Roxanne!?] Victor quickly shouted internally.

[Yes, I am here. No one can separate me from you Darling, I am in your soul, and since I am here, your planet is also here, you can call for reinforcements if you want.]

[...No need.] Victor replied in relief.

Red power covered Victor's body again.

Seeing this power, Ikor's eyes opened wide in shock: "...What a surprise... To think that your bond was that deep, she is not a host of your soul, huh... She is fused with your soul."

Victor covers himself with the power of lightning, and realizes that he can still use it, but unlike before, he can't accelerate to absurd speeds.

Victor narrowed his eyes. "You prepared very well."

"You are an even worse threat than Vlad" Ikor spun the Staff, a green power covered the three beings near him.

"It's obvious that I will create countermeasures for you."

"... I see... More." Victor's body slowly began to glow golden.

[Don't do this, Darling! Even though your body is really tough, you can't withstand the entire temperature of your star, you don't have immunity to it like the sun gods.]

Because the star within Victor's dimension was many times larger, its temperature was significantly higher than Earth's sun.

[I know.] Victor wasn't a fool, he also wouldn't trust a power he just gained.

The tone of the glow began to change to violet until his entire body was covered with dragon fire. Instead of covering himself with the power of the sun, he used the sun to boost the destructiveness of the dragon fire.

"No matter how many countermeasures you take, in the end..." The power of negativity and the dragon flames came together, creating a natural armor around Victor, not satisfied with just that.

He covered his power of lightning, with his power of ice, with his power of nature, the power of blood, and also applying the small remnants of divinity within himself.

Pure miasma came out of his hair and spread around creating a heavy, disease-filled environment that came from the power of the Horsemen of the Apocalypse that he rarely used due to how irredeemable it is to the surrounding environment.

With his entire set of powers, if he uses the power he gained from the knight of disease and hunger together, everything around him will become just a barren wasteland with diseases that no one but him can enter.

Every time he released a power he had within himself, the pressure around him became more and more oppressive, more and more heavy, more and more frightening.

For the first time since he became a dragon, he was letting it all out.

"It is useless in front of me."

Ikor was silent before that embodiment of cosmic horror, he pointed his Staff at Victor, and said: "Kill him."

"YES!!"

Chapter 880: Dragon Rage.

Chapter 880: Dragon Rage.

Nightingale, WarFall, Castle of Clan Adrasteia.

A few minutes before Victor disappeared, the general responsible for the defense of WarFall, Scathach, was having a meeting with Rose, Eleonor, Ariel, and the Valkyrie.

"How many enemies do we have?"

"Thousands, hundreds of thousands. And they are all from the Behemoth Class onwards. Even the boys we are used to fighting are much stronger than usual." Judy, the Valkyrie scout, replied.

"Hmm... Ariel, did you find out how these monsters are being made?"

"No, I flew the entire territory with Lady Juliet except for where the Elder Gods are, and we couldn't find anything."

Scathach narrows her eyes in annoyance. "Fighting an immortal army without vital information is a recipe for disaster. It can't stay like this-."

BOOOOOOOOOOM!

A rumble came from the distance, and everyone could feel Victor's overwhelming pressure and the next moment, everything was illuminated as if the sun had just risen.

Which was impossible as Nightingale's universe was a strange place where the moon itself had light even though it was not reflected by any star; that is, this light was not natural.

They looked out the window and saw the fireball in the sky, and suddenly, they saw everything that was hidden in the shadows.

"... This... Were these beings in front of us the entire time?" Rose asked in disbelief. How did she not see this with her new draconic senses?

Scathach also felt surprised, but unlike Rose, she got over it quickly; she always knew not to rely too much on just one sense.

There are always beings out there that can deceive your senses. A good example of this is Nyx herself, who, with Victor's help, became the perfect assassin.

'Speaking of Nyx, where is that woman?' Scathach thought. She should have already returned with new information.

As soon as Scathach thought this, starry darkness fell into the room, and Nyx appeared. "I have a report."

"You're finally back," Scathach spoke. "What did you discover?"

"Bad things... These monsters were apparently made by various facilities scattered around. I destroyed these facilities, but... they continue to be created." Nyx removes an Orb from a starry-night-looking crevice and shows everyone the images she discovered.

"Which means they are not being created artificially, but rather by a being," Rose added.

"Specifically, an Elder God," Nyx spoke while pointing at the being in the distance; the specific being she was pointing at was an Elder God with holes in its body.

It was at this moment that earthquakes began to happen, the Elder Gods were on the move, and the words of the Elder Gods resounded all around them.

Listening to what Shiva said, the faces of Rose, Eleonor, Dorothy, Alexa, Martha, Juliet, Judy, and Anrietha were completely contorted in anger.

The anger of Rose, a real dragon and a grandmaster in martial arts, made the atmosphere completely suffocating for everyone present.

Although Eleonor's anger was not lost on her, after all, she was also the one most affected by those words because it was her ancestors who suffered from it.

"That's it, I won't hold back any longer." Eleonor turned and started to walk towards the exit, but she stopped when she heard another loud bang, and the atmosphere darkened and lightened again.

"Their fight is changing the whole atmosphere. This is getting dangerous." Scathach spoke. "Send the soldiers back-." When she was about to give an order to the Valkyrie, she stopped talking.

Not just them, they all stopped talking, and everyone present opened their eyes wide as Victor's presence completely disappeared as if it never existed. Even with their personal connections as dragons and lovers, they couldn't feel them.

"Darling/Victor!?"

And this caused immediate anger among all the wives present. Now, a woman's rage is bad enough, then add a female dragon's rage into the mix, and everything gets incredibly worse.

Despite believing in Victor and in his strength, they still didn't like not 'feeling' their loved one. Normally, no matter the distance, they could always feel him nearby. When that didn't happen, it made them incredibly nervous.

"TELL EVERYONE TO GET BACK NOW!" Scathach ordered the Valkyrie.

"Y-Yes!" The Valkyrie left immediately to carry out orders, but she didn't even need to. With the height of the roar that was Scathach's words, everyone in WarFall heard what she said.

But even so, they fulfilled the request. Why? The reason was simple: Scathach never yelled at anyone. She didn't do that; she only did that when she was truly furious, and by God, everyone knew that no one wanted to stand in front of Scathach when she was angry.

Eleonor didn't waste any more time as she transformed into her awakened form and flew towards the mountains.

"My ancestors!" She stamped her foot on the ground, causing tremors throughout the mountain structures.

"The promised day has arrived! Today is the day we will exterminate our enemies! Today is the day of revenge!" She clapped her palms together, the mountains began to shake even more, rocks began to fall, and earthquakes and landslides occurred over a distance of more than 10,000 km.

"Creation!" She slammed her hand on the ground, causing even more bangs around her.

Earthquakes began to happen around the mountains, causing everything to be destroyed, but Eleonor didn't care. Anger burned inside her, anger at Shiva's words, and anger at them having made her stop feeling her loved one.

Eleonor raised her hands, and a Greatsword made of stones was created. She took the sword and pointed it forward at the thousands of monsters that were attacking her city.

"Clan Adrasteia's revenge of the fallen begins today."

BOOOOOOOM!

Thousands of fists of earth shot out from the mountains, and then, like a bird emerging from its cocoon, the creatures within the mountain began to rise up.

"By Odin's beard, what is this?" Thor commented in disbelief as he spat lightning at the immortal creatures.

"Stone giants...? But the amount of energy inside them is insane." Loki muttered as he stood with his arms crossed near a tree.

Thor narrowed his eyes. "Aren't you going to fight, Loki?"

"I am a trickster god, not a muscle head, Thor. I have my ways of fighting." Loki spoke as he disappeared like an illusion.

Thor snorted as he saw those giant beings raising themselves, forming a frightening line of defense, as the entire mountain that divided the territory of the Adrasteia Clan disappeared and turned into these giant creatures.

Eleonor flew towards the sky, her body glowing with green flames. She pointed her finger at the sky, and the next moment, a funnel of green fire that started pulling in several creatures appeared, killing hundreds of monsters in the process.

Then, she pointed the stone Greatsword at the monsters and spoke:

"Kill them all."

A deafening roar created by hundreds of giant stone beings was heard, and then, demonstrating feats that should not come from animated stone beings, the giants jumped onto the battlefield, killing everything that moved.

"That woman is scary..." Thor muttered.

ROOOOOOOOOOAR!

Another roar was heard in the distance, and as Thor looked towards it, he saw Scathach roaring a powerful breath made of ice and fire that froze and burned at the same time.

The woman then flew to the ground, and wherever she stepped, everything in the 5 km radius that was hostile was frozen. Then, ice structures began to be created: ice dragons, ice soldiers, and ice beasts.

Scathach was using her strongest technique, and unlike before, this technique evolved. Due to being a dragon, she could control this technique much better and even apply other elements in her creations.

Before Thor could comment anything, he felt a chill run down his spine as another dragon roar was heard, and a dragon over 100 meters tall appeared on the horizon.

The violet-eyed dragon looked at these annoying monsters and began their own berserker as their body exuded miasma, their breath made of pure destructive energy.

Zaladrac was very angry now. In fact, she had always been angry since Victor didn't call her when she wanted to help in the past, and now the same situation has happened. She couldn't bear this feeling inside anymore.

Dragons are not beings known for their patience, so she blasted everything she had at these monsters.

She roared, releasing all her Energy in the form of a powerful breath that created a straight line of pure destruction.

BOOOOOOOOOOM!

She wasn't the only one. Morgana flew with her body covered in radiation and passed through all the monsters while beams of red light came out of her eyes and burned everything around. She opened her hands, and pure radiation came out in the form of powerful beams of light.

Out of everyone present, she had the most offensive power, and she was demonstrating it clearly now. She stopped throwing beams of power and clenched her fist.

A small ball of green energy with shades of yellow began to be created in her hand, and she threw it towards the creatures in the distance.

"DIE!"

BOOOOOOOOOOM!

A giant mushroom appeared in the distance, that attack was pure nuclear energy, but unlike those made by humans, this energy was purer, and would not poison the planet.

"DIE!"

"DIE!"

"DIE!"

"You fucking bastards, die!" She created 20 more of these little balls and threw them into the distance.

Several mushroom-shaped explosions appeared on the horizon, causing chills in Thor, the angels, and the gods present who were observing this destruction.

Rose ran across the battlefield brandishing her sword and killing everything that moved. When she felt she was far enough away, she stopped running.

The power she gained by becoming a dragon was something simple: the ability to control the land that the Adrasteia Clan is capable of, but that is not the important point; she was never a woman who focused on power but on martial arts.

Therefore, when she became a dragon, this way of thinking unconsciously influenced her and created something terrible.

She took the sword and placed it in front of her. "I lived by the sword... I suffered from the sword. I fought for the sword... So that in the end... I became the sword itself."

Rose let go of the sword, and as the blade fell to the ground, all the monsters and the land around her were cut into thousands of pieces.

"My body is imbued and forged by the blade of the sword." Rose opens her palm and cuts diagonally.

A gigantic gash was created, cutting off everything in front of her.

"My soul is so fine, so sharp, that it is capable of cutting even the invisible." She made another horizontal hand gesture, and everything around her was cut off.

Unlike before, no monsters regenerated anymore, as she jumped towards another group of monsters and slammed to the ground.

"I no longer need a sword in my hand... Because my very existence has become my sword." A translucent white power that came from her own soul began to focus in her hand until a sword similar to the one she used was created.

Just like Scathach, Rose was on the threshold of Grandmaster, about to reach an entirely new realm of martial art.

It would not be an exaggeration to say that in terms of martial arts, she was ahead of Scathach. After all, while Scathach focused on several other martial arts, Rose dedicated all her time to her sword.

For a being like this, a simple cut can become something that breaks mountains.

Rose was at the absolute peak of what is considered swordsmanship.

And all of this was possible because she became a dragon. Even as a several-

century-old noble vampire, her body wasn't strong enough to become a 'weapon' like a dragon's body.

Rose jumped into the middle of another group of monsters and cut around her in a circle, splitting all of them in half. "No one will come out alive... You will return my husband, you bastards." She looked at the Elder Gods, and then she looked towards Jeanne, who passed by her.

Jeanne flew towards the flying monsters and the messengers of the gods.

The closer she got to these beings, the more wind gathered around her; landing in front of these beings, she caught a messenger by the neck.

"You know...? Of all my beloved husband's wives, I am the hardest to anger." She spoke sweetly with a gentle smile on her face, so sweet, so pure that it sent chills throughout the messenger's entire existence.

Her face changed to serious, and kindness was no longer seen. "But today..." She squeezed his head until it squished like a watermelon: "You managed to irritate me."

FUSHHHHHHH.

The wind exploded from her body, claiming the lives of everyone present, and then, with Jeanne at the center, a gigantic hurricane was created.

"And you will pay for it."

She stood up and made a gesture of lowering her hand to the ground, and in the next moment, more than 200 smaller tornadoes spread throughout the battlefield, causing even more damage and chaos.

Everything that entered the hurricane was cut into thousands of pieces, leaving nothing to exist.

An important detail is that, despite all this chaos, no attack was hitting any of the women. They didn't look like it, but they were working harmoniously.

These women were showing why dragons are considered natural disasters, as such occurrences can only be easily caused by these beings.

And when they came together and worked so unitedly... This kind of vision was possible.

"...Yes, we made the right choice in uniting against them." Azrael, the archangel of death.

The gods and Ariel could not help but agree with the angel of death.

"Do we really need to be here?" Thor muttered. "They can solve everything themselves."

"We don't need to. It was obvious that from the beginning, they had enough power to resolve this situation alone, but we need to be here to make our intention of alliance clear." Loki snuck in as he spoke.

"I don't know about you, but I don't want that group of angry true dragons coming at me; thank you very much. I love my life very much, and I like to have a peaceful sleep at night."

ROOOOOOAR!

The group of gods and angels looked at Zaladrac, who gave even more powerful breaths than before that annihilated thousands of beings, straight causing another explosion of nuclear proportions.

"...How has the damn planet not exploded yet? I mean, look at this. It feels like I'm watching doomsday or something." Thor asked.

"Dragon attacks, despite being destructive, do not harm the planet. After all, they are beings of nature; therefore, the damage is only external, not internal." Cernunnus responded. As the god of animals, he was the one who had the most opportunity to speak here on this subject, considering that it directly affected him as someone who was linked to nature.

Before anyone could say anything, a change occurred in the fight between the Elder Gods and the elites of their group.

The gods and angels looked in that direction and saw that one of the Elder Gods had been completely vanished from existence by Shiva...

He was utterly destroyed without leaving a single atom behind.

Chapter 881: Two Powerful Beings.

Chapter 881: Two Powerful Beings.

"What's your name?" Shiva asked.

"God of destruction..." The Elder with a grotesque appearance that seemed to come straight out of a horror movie, spoke with an emotionless tone of voice that intimidated all those with weak hearts.

Unfortunately, the man in front of this Elder God was not a weak-hearted being, and his appearance did not provoke anything in Shiva.

"Why do you want to know my name?"

"So when I destroy you, at least one person will remember you."

The Elder God's eyes shone, and in the next moment, a gigantic blast of fire shot out of his mouth towards Shiva.

Shiva raised his eyebrow: "Well, that was rude." He flexed his power a little, and the energy of destruction expanded around him, destroying the fire and reducing it to nothingness.

"My name is Nur, the god of the elements."

"Mm, your name will be remembered by me." Shiva nodded in a bored manner.

"...Die!" Nur started attacking him with his elements. He knew he couldn't touch him because if he did that, he would just be destroyed.

The reason for Shiva's mood? It's simple: he didn't see how this God could be a challenge to him. Is that arrogance? No, it's just an undeniable fact.

Shiva does not consider himself an arrogant person. If he had fought with Victor or The Heavenly Father, his stance would be completely different. After all, both beings had the capacity to resist their destruction.

The heavenly father had the concept of creation within him, and Victor... Well, he didn't know whether or not Victor had anything to counter his destruction, but he wouldn't underestimate him. Everyone knew very well what happened to those who underestimated Victor.

But it wasn't just that. When Shiva looked at Victor, he couldn't see a 'clear' way to his victory. As was shown in the gathering of supernatural beings, he not only had a lot of energy, but he also had an entire hidden civilization under him.

How many more secrets did Victor hide from himself? As long as Shiva doesn't know everyone, he won't be 100% sure he could beat Victor.

While Shiva was absentmindedly thinking, Nur, Nightingale's god of the elements, threw several attacks at him.

Water, fire, air, earth, steam, lava, ice, light, darkness, all known elements and their combinations, he threw at Shiva. The damage around Shiva was quite visible, but within

Shiva's sphere of influence, nothing passed, as everything was simply evaporated from existence.

The concept of destruction is second only to the concept of END. While the destruction of Shiva destroyed everything to be used later by a god of creation...

The END Concept deletes everything to never exist again.

Does this mean that Shiva was invincible? Far from that, he had weaknesses. The concept of creation could contradict him, as well as superior divine energies, such as primordial energy used by primordial beings, as well as beings that have within them the concept of BEGIN and END.

Not only that, beings that have an absurdly large amount of negative and positive energy can also counter the effects of their destruction. After all, positive and negative energies cover all existing concepts, including BEGIN and END.

But it is impossible to find someone like this other than the world trees. These energies are exclusive to those unique beings...

'The universal rule of energies is clear: first comes the energy produced by the primordial chaos known as primordial energy that only primordial beings can use, then comes the negativity and positivity that only the world trees can use, then come the concepts of the gods whose BEGIN and END are at the top as the most important...'
Shiva touched his chin as he thought about it.

"DIIIIIIIE!"

"What?" A giant fist headed towards Shiva with a speed that didn't match the creature's size.

When the fist entered the area of effect of the power of destruction... The being's entire arm was destroyed.

"Don't you realize this is useless?" Shiva asked, genuinely confused. "You have no qualifications to fight me. I'm not being arrogant. That's just an undeniable fact."

"It doesn't matter-." When Nur went to say something, he and Shiva looked toward Victor's presence, who suddenly disappeared.

"...It seems like it has started, huh."

"What did you do?" Shiva raised his eyebrow.

"Our plans went off the rails when you and that foreign woman joined the war, but the plan still continued. From the beginning, the target will always be Victor Alucard... This abomination needs to be eliminated."

'If it were that easy... Many others would have done it already.' Shiva thought. Victor was built with a monstrous talent that became even more refined each time he went through difficulty. If these beings were not able to eliminate him with this trap, one thing was certain:

'He will come back stronger than ever.'

ROOOOOOOOAR!

Several roars of furious dragons were heard in the distance, and Shiva looked toward WarFall and saw the damage the women were doing.

His spine chilled slightly when he saw Jeanne use small traces of primordial energy in her attack. 'What scary women...'

Little did he know that Jeanne wasn't even trying to use this primordial energy and was simply leaking out naturally because of her anger.

Seeing the destruction caused by women, he assessed that if these women were berserkers in their pantheon, nothing would be left. Their gods were not as strong as them.

'And he even has more true dragons in his faction.'

"...I think it's time to do my job." Shiva looked at Nur.

The Elder God felt that his existence was being judged by that god.

"As a favor, I will make sure you don't feel anything." The pressure in Shiva's body began to increase drastically.

"Any last words?"

"You are a hypocritical god of destruction; you act like a god of justice, but in the end, just like all the other gods, you are just a hypocrite."

"...I agree with you..." Shiva spoke naturally. "I chose to sacrifice you so that I can have an alliance with a powerful faction that will help not only my pantheon, but everyone on the planet in the future."

"Powerful enemies are coming, enemies from different galaxies with strange resources and technologies, enemies that can even threaten me."

"Mortals and gods need to be united, and that won't happen until some plagues are removed."

"Choose the minority for the largest number... Huh?"

"Exactly... Now, have a trip, Nur. I hope that next time, you will make the correct decision." Shiva's entire body was covered by the power of destruction until he flexed his presence.

His power exploded in a controlled direction, reaching Nur's entire body... An attack made using just his own presence, and that was enough to evaporate the Elder God from existence.

From the beginning, the god never stood a chance, looking at the particles in the sky that will eventually join creation, Shiva thought. 'I wonder how Kali can do this. Her very existence is becoming destruction itself, and there will come a time when she will no longer be able to interact with anyone because her own power will not allow it.'

The reason Shiva didn't seek more strength was simple, a simple little thing that all beings had.

Loneliness.

In his current state, if he stopped controlling his own power, everything around him would be destroyed, and the power of his divinity did not even compare to Kali. He could not imagine how he would be able to spend thousands of years isolated in one place training. He didn't have that ability. He loved his wife too much to do something like that.

"I think I should end my fight too."

Shiva looked at Velnorah, who was once again with armor made of machines in her hands. He looked at the Elder God she was fighting and saw that he was trapped in a type of translucent blue barrier, unable to get out.

'Can this be called a fight?' Shiva wondered although he couldn't judge much since his fight was similar to Velnorah's. He was simply far superior to his opponent.

The woman opened her arms wide and closed them in the middle as if she were squeezing something invisible.

Suddenly, the blue barrier around the Elder God began to shrink at a frightening rate.

Shiva watched blankly as the Elder God's entire existence shrank to the size of a ball of flesh, and this included the being's very soul.

'... Scary woman and her weird technologies.' He couldn't tell if this power was coming from her technology or if it was her own power. He also couldn't even see what kind of divinity she had; the woman was simply a walking enigma.

'Foreigner, huh...!' Shiva narrowed his eyes slightly at the woman but decided not to do anything. After all, she was an ally for now.

"How long were you keeping him in that barrier?"

"From the start," Velnorah responded as she looked at the ball of meat and then placed that ball of meat into a device on her equipment, where it took out several other balls of meat.

"Why didn't you finish the fight from the beginning?"

"I can ask you that same question, god of destruction. Why didn't you finish the fight from the beginning?" Velnorah looks at Shiva. She was standing completely straight in an alert stance like an experienced soldier who had been through thousands of wars.

"I was lost in thought." Shiva was honest.

"I understand. I was also lost in thought." Velnorah nodded.

Shiva frowned slightly. He didn't like the woman's tone a bit, but when he tried to use his power to further feel the things the woman was hiding, he was surprised when the woman appeared in front of him and placed her huge hand made of metal he doesn't recognize on his shoulder.

And the most unbelievable thing was that he was still using his divinity to protect himself, but the destruction wasn't doing anything to it.

"God of destruction..." The woman's giant metal hand squeezed his shoulder: "Don't make me lose my temper. Let's remain allies, okay?"

"...Just who are you?"

"My identity is of no interest to you." She removed Shiva's hand and placed both her hands in an upright position like a soldier.

She looks at Shiva with her eyes without lowering her head. "Just understand that for now, we are allies."

She turned around, making her long blue hair toss back, and floated in the direction where Victor was fighting, and then she hovered a few CM away from the ground.

"Analysis." She ordered in her mother tongue.

[Analyzing...] Several holograms appeared in front of her.

[... Recognizing... Identifying... Found. Energy trail leads to sector 9.99999999....]

Seeing the infinite nine appearing in front of her, Velnorah dispersed the screen and narrowed her eyes. 'How is someone from this low sector able to access the edges of the expanding cosmos?' Unlike Earth, Nightingale's planet was a still developing sector.

Velnorah was increasingly surprised by the capabilities of the beings that are connected to planet Earth.

'The only being I remember capable of doing a similar feat was a space god... Is the leader's divinity related to space in some way?' As Velnorah thought, she remained in an upright position, staring blankly at a specific location.

She didn't care at all about the fight around her or Shiva's gaze... She didn't even care about Haruna and Vlad's fight, which was getting more and more dangerous. Unlike Shiva and her, Haruna and Vlad did not have a power that completely surpassed the Elder God.

She didn't even care about the fact that by killing the Elder God and turning him into a ball of meat, she completely stopped the Elder God's monster production.

For Velnorah, the most important thing now was to understand the phenomenon that only space gods had managed to achieve in their galaxy.

Chapter 882: Going Beyond Limits.

Chapter 882: Going Beyond Limits.

Red... Red like the blood of his enemies, that's how Vlad's vision was now.

As he watched Shur, the completely white Elder God, only hatred was feeling in his heart.

The pure and unadulterated feeling of hate. A feeling that is being driven by the sight of his dead wife in his arms that seemed to be playing through his eyes as if it were a retro movie.

A roar of hatred was heard all around, and Vlad's crimson and black-toned figure flew towards Shur's head, piercing him through and through.

An attack that not only damaged the Elder God's soul, but also his flesh, but just as happened in previous times, the Elder God's body began to visibly recover, such was the god's vitality.

Vlad growled angrily, all he wanted was to tear apart every feeling in that bastard's body, and that's what he tried to do, Vlad wasn't sparing anything. He is using all his powers to kill that god... But even using his entire arsenal, and causing the god's body to be destroyed into several pieces, he still did not die.

The moment the Elder God's head formed, Haruna appeared in front of him, and attacked him with her Katana.

"Mugetsu."

Sounds of katana sheathing were heard, and the Elder God's entire body was shattered into thousands of pieces.

"It's useless... You can't kill me." Shur's voice resounded around.

"I know... Because of that, I wasn't trying to kill him." Haruna spoke.

Shur fell silent when he realized that his body was not regenerating.

"It's still useless." Shur's giant body began to melt, until a white power began to gather in the sky, and the Elder God appeared with the same appearance as before, but with a smaller size measuring 2 meters in height.

He pointed his hand at Haruna, and in the next moment a beam of pure power shot out of his hand.

Haruna opened her eyes wide when that beam of pure energy flew towards her so fast, she wasn't expecting it, luckily, her reactions managed to increase due to her training in the tower of nightmares, therefore, she managed to dodge it at the cost of some of her tails burned.

Haruna's eyes narrowed dangerously when they saw the state of one of her tails, despite the pain she was feeling, the most prominent feeling in her body now was anger.

Pure, unadulterated rage. It wasn't enough for her husband to just be kidnapped somewhere far away from her, but now these bastards dared to burn her tail which is something her husband likes to stroke so much.

"I am the incarnation of this planet's power..." Shur's face distorted. "As long as the power exists, I will not be destroyed." He turns his face and points his hand towards the sky, the next moment Vlad appeared in front of his hand.

And just like what happened with Haruna, a beam of white power shot out from the Elder God's hand.

Shur's words didn't make sense to Vlad, and Haruna, but it wasn't like the two of them cared about it, they wanted to kill him, if they couldn't kill him, they wanted to seal him in a place so they could find out. how to kill him.

Better yet, they wanted to make him suffer! Death was too kind to this god.

Unlike Haruna, Vlad received the attack head on, with his Sword, the Elder God's attack damaged his body, but such a thing did not matter to the Progenitor of vampires, his body quickly regenerated, and he returned to the attack.

Two beams of energy appeared in the Elder God's hand, and then he raised them both.

Tink's sound as if two metals were clashing was heard when Haruna, and Vlad hit that beam of energy proving that that power was more solid than they thought.

The bodies of the three beings covered with their respective colors of power, and in the next moment they disappeared, several bangs were heard around as Haruna and Vlad attacked Shur.

A high-speed combat ensued, a combat that Shur was losing, but due to his unique constitution, he was putting pressure on Haruna and Vlad.

"Enough!" Shur was irritated by this constant attack from these annoying beings.

Pure power exploded from Shur's body, and the next moment he raised his hand to the sky, a gigantic sphere of power was created.

Instead of throwing that ball of power, beams of power began to come out of the sphere, and fly towards Vlad and Haruna.

The two beings began to dodge each attack, even though Vlad could regenerate, he was not foolish enough to receive an attack from An Elder God if he could avoid it.

'What's going on with this bastard? Why does he seem to be so much stronger than before?' Vlad couldn't understand. In the past, when he fought with this god, he wasn't that strong, the fight was tough, but Vlad managed to emerge victorious with relative ease.

But now even with Haruna's help, he isn't able to do much, not even his weapon that was created to deal with this god is working.

'I have to deal with this immortality of his...' Vlad narrowed his eyes, he had some cards up his sleeve that would serve to seal this god, but he needs to be sure when using this card up his sleeve or it would just be wasted.

Suddenly, something happens to Shur that makes him cough in pain and the sphere of power disappears.

Shur looked at his hand in disbelief: 'What happened to my immortality supply? Did something happen to the leader?' He could feel within himself the energy he was given gradually losing strength, and no longer being replenished.

The place where Victor and Ikor were now at the edges where the infinite universe was constantly expanding, a place where reality hadn't set the rules yet, so things like time and space were completely confusing, it was difficult to predict what's happening on the other side .

Shur's thoughts stopped when he realized what a mistake he had done, he lost focus in a fight with two very high level beings.

And these beings would not miss this opportunity. Vlad appears behind Shur, and cuts him in half with his sword, the next moment Haruna appears with the Katana covered by a dark power, and hears her martial art separating Shur's body.

Shur panicked when he noticed his body's energy getting less and less, if it continues like this, he will become mortal again.

In a panic Shur used something that Ikor said only to use when the time is right, the Elder God's body began to darken completely, his body began to emit an extremely toxic red miasma.

Haruna's instincts, and Vlad's, quickly jumped like crazy, and they jumped back, but not before this miasma burned their arms.

"Ugh." Haruna grimaced when he looked at her arm. "What is that?" She didn't have time to think when suddenly the energy inside her that Victor gave her began to act and cover her body.

Haruna opened her eyes wide when she saw the energy focusing on her arm, whatever that was, it was dangerous enough for the meter bead Victor left behind to activate.

Haruna looked at Vlad and saw that the man quickly cut off his infected arm.

She naturally watched as Vlad's arm was consumed by this red miasma until it completely vanished from existence.

The pieces of the Elder God's body began to form again, and a dome of red miasma was formed.

"We need to do something." Vlad spoke as he approached Haruna.

"What do you propose?"

"Seal him until you find a way to kill him."

"I agree... But how to do that?"

"I have something... But I need a distraction... A big distraction."

Haruna was silent for a few seconds as she looked into Vlad's eyes looking for any indication of deception, being a commander she was someone who was very versatile in reading people.

All she saw in Vlad's eyes was pure hatred, not to mention that she didn't think he would harm her, after all, she was Vlad's wife's sister.

"Very well. I'll be trusting you, don't make me regret it."

"I'm not going to... I'm not looking to provoke a dragon that will chase me to the ends of the universe." He mumbled at the end, something that Haruna heard, but she decided not to talk.

The Elder God's body was restored, but unlike before his skin was crimson red, and the air around him was pure miasma.

"I'm sorry, My King... But I won't follow the plan..." He raised both hands, and in the next moment the miasma that had shades of scarlet spread around, rotting everything around.

"I will help you." Vlad raised his hand, and in the next moment crimson blood exploded from the ground and headed towards Shur.

Haruna nodded, and jumped towards the air, her body began to glow.

"Irritating... You annoying invaders, I never understood why the king never eliminated his pests from existence, no matter how he explained it to me, their existence was a plague, and if he doesn't want to eliminate them, I will do it ."

Tentacles of red power came out of Shur's body and spread around, attacking everything around, and then flying towards Haruna and Vlad.

Vlad raised the blood, and created a giant barrier that protected Haruna. As he jumped back several times dodging Shur's attack.

When Haruna was far enough away, her body began to glow even more until a sweet voice was heard, the voice began to recite a poem that sounded more like an incantation.

"They say that the fox is a cunning and greedy being.

They are not wrong, their ambition is deep,

For the moon was his most precious desire."

Haruna's body began to glow even more brightly, her power slowly began to grow off the charts.

"So greedy was this fox of darkness,

The gods didn't like it, their anger grew.

Fortunately, the goddess of the night, merciful,

She watched with silver eyes of her child from the darkness."

Haruna's body began to grow, her tails became so big they could topple mountains, a snout was created, Otsuki Haruna was going through a metamorphosis.

"I will become the bright moonlight fox.

That she dared to covet the moon, with immense courage.

I will devour the gods of the radiant night,

To reach the moon, my reward."

As if to proclaim her intense desire, her body began to grow even larger as she ran towards the moon in the sky. 10 meters... 20 meters... 50 meters... 100 meters... The limit didn't seem to be seen, until it eventually stopped at 270 meters.

"With cunning and power, the metamorphosis began,

The fox from darkness became moonlight,

A lunar goddess, her ambition has now flown,

And the gods, in silence, had to bow in fear."

Power exploded all around, and a tenth tail appeared behind Haruna.

"...Because that little fox has become a monster capable of devouring them."

When the enchantment ended, a majestic fox with fur as black as the night was present, it was a beautiful, majestic, and noble fox, but all this beauty hid a being capable of destroying everything it touched.

'...Didn't I tell you to create an opportunity for me? Why did you transform?' Vlad thought with narrowed eyes as he used his blood to defend himself.

The Elder God's power exploded, and the miasma around him grew widely, causing Vlad to retreat even further.

"...A fox... Just like that mediocre woman, are you related to her?"

These words made the fox's majestic expression visibly distort, the beautiful fox turned into an angry monster.

"The moonlight fox proclaimed in front of all the gods in celebration of her rise... The fall of the stars."

The World shone for a few seconds until... Beams coming from space were seen across the visible sky.

"Holy..." Vlad opened his eyes widely when he saw the sky full of shooting stars approaching them.

Velnorah, and Shiva narrowed their eyes, and immediately spread their power in order for this attack not to destroy the planet, but such action was not necessary, the stars coming towards the entire planet suddenly changed direction as if someone was controlling it and flew towards the planet. direction of the Elder God.

Shur just snorted in disdain, then raised his hand up, and the gigantic red beam of power flew towards the giant fox.

The fox's tail slapped the energy beam towards the sky.

"...Huh?"

"Be bathed in starlight, you worm." Haruna's distorted voice resounded around.

The next moment, a beam coming from space approached Shur, and hit him in the chest sending him flying into the sky, the attack didn't end there, several other beams coming from space began hitting Shur's body while sending him towards to space.

"AHHHHHHHHH!" Shur genuinely screamed in pain, because this time, his immortality energy was completely nullified.

Hearing that scream, Vlad's objective changed from sealing to killing! His lust for blood and revenge exploded, and he flew towards Shur, he used all his power, he didn't hold back.

From the moment he flew towards Shur, until the moment he impaled him with his sword, images of his wife's dead body on the ground flashed before his eyes, these images were only broken when he felt the god's flesh being crushed. perforated.

"They say revenge is not worth it... The fool who said that must be a hypocrite... Revenge is definitely worth it." Tears of blood flowed from Vlad's monstrous face.

"Now my wife's spirit can sleep in peace."

"Bastard-...AHHHHHHHHH!"

Vlad held the Elder God's head with both hands wielding the power of the soul and opened him in half, breaking not only his body but also his soul, he would not give this god a chance to be reborn, he would make sure to erase it. it completely out of existence.

A burst of power erupted from Shur's body, creating a pillar of pure white power that rose into the atmosphere.

Unlike Shiva's opponent who was completely destroyed from existence, and Velnorah's opponent who was captured in the form of a ball of flesh.

Vlad's opponent, and Haruna was killed in a completely normal way, they don't know why he lost his immortality, they don't care either, the only thing that matters now is that he died.

Vlad closed his eyes, and remained silent, he seemed lost in precious memories, he was completely absent from the world now.

Seeing that her enemy was killed, Haruna sighed lightly, the next moment her body began to glow, and her form began to shrink, her 10 tails decreased to 9, and then she began to fall towards the ground completely exhausted.

Before she could fall too far, Jeanne, and Morgana quickly caught her.

"You were reckless!" Morgana growled in anger and concern.

Jeanne looked at Morgana with a warning look that made the woman remain silent, aggression was not necessary now, but kindness... A brutal kindness.

"Yes, she is correct. You were reckless... Forcing you to evolve into a 10-tailed fox like that, do you have suicidal desires? You may be a Youkai with divine origins, but there is a process that all beings must go through, you cannot force your soul like that."

"It doesn't matter... I did it for my sister." Haruna spoke.

"Yes, but if you had done something wrong, your soul would have been destroyed due to the crude method you used, and that would have been devastating for Victor, and for us."

Haruna opened her mouth to say something, but fell silent when she realized she was right.

"Fortunately, everything worked out because you were nourished by the souls of the nightmare tower, without it. I'm afraid you didn't survive."

"... I-..."

"Don't say anything, don't apologize." Jeanne cut Haruna off which made the girl's fox ears lower in sadness.

"Next time, just remember that you have a family that cares about you. So don't try something like that again."

"...Mm."

Scathach and Rose arrived next, and they looked around: "Where is the enemy?"

"Dead, and sealed." Shiva replied.

Scathach was going to say something, but stopped when he heard the sound of glass breaking and was heard, then something crossed the space as if he was going through the window of a building.

A being fell to the ground completely bloodied.

"Victor/Darling!" They immediately recognized who the being was.

"Back off!" He roared as he stood up with Junketsu in his hands, and looked up at the sky.

Coming from the hole created, the leader of the Elder Gods appeared, but unlike before his appearance seemed to be completely changed, his previously white skin had several black craters like tattoos, and his body was thorny, just like Victor, he also seemed to be very tired. bruised.

Angel wings appeared behind him, and soon the being left the hole towards the planet, space regenerated on its own.

"Are you done, Progenitor?"

"Hah, I'm just getting started." Victor smiled widely as he positioned himself with his Odachi.

Fushhhhhh.

A violet energy with shades of red covered Victor's body, and it made everyone's eyes widen widely as they felt the power coming from Victor.

"...Damn monster." Vlad couldn't help but mutter.

Victor Alucard achieved divinity.

Chapter 883: Reaching Divinity.

Chapter 883: Reaching Divinity.

How long had he been fighting...? 100 years? 1000 years? 100,000 years? He didn't know. He hadn't cared to find out.

In this confusing place where everything existed and yet didn't, the perception of Time became completely distorted.

Concepts like Space and Time became utterly irrelevant here.

The only thing he knew was that he was fighting. Fighting without stopping.

Fighting against four enemies who worked together very effectively.

"...What an irritating creature... Even with four of us, it's not enough?" He heard Ikor mutter.

Something he wouldn't have picked up on if his senses weren't so sharp now.

He didn't know how long he'd been fighting, and he didn't care. The only thing he knew was that right now... He was so focused on the battle that he couldn't perceive anything else.

"He's getting better... No, he's refining his Techniques... We need to eliminate him, Father!"

"I know, and I'm trying! If only it were that easy."

Listening to the exchange between father and son, thoughts about his discoveries came to his mind.

The Elder God's son has many abilities, but one in particular he found especially troublesome. The Extreme Adaptation ability: Anything that killed him once couldn't kill him again.

It was such an annoying ability that when Victor killed him with a specific method for the second time, he didn't dare to kill him again until he discovered the source of his immortality.

The source of the ability he came to discover was his father, the Leader of The Elder Gods.

His father not only had this problematic ability but also had an ability that he mainly found strange at first but, over time, came to understand.

The ability to store a type of energy of his choice. Using this ability, he stored within himself the Positive Energy of The World Tree. Because of this, even though he was so far from the planet, he could still use this Energy.

However, there was one small detail: unlike Victor, who had Roxane within him to help him recover the Negative Energy he spent,

Ikor didn't have that. His reserves of Positive Energy were limited, so he was trying as much as possible to save his Energy.

A fight that should have been quick had turned into a battle of attrition.

Ikor looked apprehensively at Victor, who dodged Lucifer and the gorilla's attacks and then sent them flying with his fist the next moment. Quickly, his gauntlets changed into two swords, and attempted to kill Lucifer and the Gorilla for the hundredth time.

Ikor found himself forced to use some of his Energy to ensure that Lucifer and the Gorilla didn't die permanently.

In that lapse of time, Victor immediately flew in his direction, only to be intercepted by his son.

Soon, the battle returned to square one.

Ikor wondered how many times this had happened? Since Victor discovered that the key to his members' immortality was himself, he had tried various ways to get close to him and kill him.

But fortunately, the set of abilities composed of Lucifer's Darkness, the gorilla's probability abilities, and his own assistance that further increased this capability prevented Victor from getting too close.

But despite this outcome, Ikor knew... He knew that it was only a matter of time before Victor reached him and killed him.

Time was on his side; he was an Energy monster. The longer this fight dragged on, the stronger he became because his skills became more refined, and he spent less Energy executing his movements.

The Progenitor of The Dragons had completely abandoned the use of his Power; he was only using overwhelming Martial Arts, yet he was still pressuring the four Beings so much.

It was simply ridiculous.

Ikor had not only planned to seal Victor and deal with him but had also taken the best fighters at his disposal to fight him. Yet he still couldn't finish him off!

It was ridiculous! Something completely out of reality! Such a broken existence should not be allowed to exist!

Alone, he was facing all his Elites in a disadvantageous environment, and yet, he was pressuring them.

If it weren't for his support that increased the Power of his allies and his Blessing that prevented them from dying, Victor would have already been the winner of this battle.

"He is an absolute monster." Ikor had completely underestimated Victor's abilities.

'My Energy is running out... I need to finish this fight as quickly as possible.' He no longer had much Positive Energy left. If this continued, he would lose the ability to sustain the immortality of his members.

Therefore... Even if this action caused the loss of members of his Pantheon... He decided to completely abandon his support for the other Beings who were not fighting here and now and focus on his three subordinates.

Thanks to this support, his subordinates were managing to deal with Victor, so he spared no effort in an attempt to help them.

"If it continues like this... I'll need to use my trump card." Ikor thought with narrowed eyes. He didn't want to use this ability now, but it was better than losing to someone in a trap he created himself.

The battle was approaching its climax as the movements of each of the fighters became faster. It wasn't just Victor who was improving; the other two fighters were as well, but... Victor evolved faster.

Victor was like hot iron; the more he was pressed, the more they hit him, the stronger he became.

It was in adversity that he Evolved even stronger.

In this specific case, though, he wasn't Evolving. He was relearning to use his body completely, which resulted in his own genetic change.

His senses became sharper, his reaction time decreased even more, and his Martial Arts progressed to the point where he could switch weapons in the middle of a fight and still maintain the rhythm, achieving a desire he had always had from the past to change weapons in the middle of a fight and continue attacking.

"Kill him, kill him as quickly as possible!" Ikor ordered while providing more support with his Power to his subordinates.

But instead of surprising Victor, they were repelled by an attack from his Odachi. Then suddenly, in the next moment, he appeared near Ikor.

"Wait-."

Striking out with a horizontal slash, Ikor's body was split open. Seconds later, his instinctive protection activated, rendering him immortal until he leaped several times backward, making room for his subordinates to act.

'Damned monster!' He roared internally as he showered Victor with a barrage of thorns.

The fight was getting increasingly dangerous for Ikor, and he and his subordinates knew it.

Once again, a high-intensity battle resumed, but unlike before, a clear difference was noticeable.

They were no longer pressuring Victor... Victor was the one pressuring them.

Ikor narrowed his eyes when he noticed a faintly golden aura emanating from Victor's body.

"He needs to die! He needs to die now!" Panic set in for Ikor as he realized what that aura was. He couldn't let Victor awaken it!

"Kill him! Quickly! Kill him now!" He roared, giving more Power and giving it his all.

But it was futile... Victor was in a trance... The fight changed once more. Instead of defending and counter-attacking, he started dodging with minimal effort.

Even the Powers thrown at him were simply deflected effortlessly.

His eyes were completely unfocused yet focused at the same time. He was in a state that everyone in the world of sports would describe as 'the Zone.'

Due to his hyper-focus, his entire body was reacting as one. His entire body was reacting in the most efficient way possible.

And the longer he remained in this state, the more that golden aura around him grew.

From Victor's perspective, it was as if that unbreakable wall was slowly breaking, revealing its secrets. He was so excited, so ecstatic that he didn't even notice his own state.

All he knew was that he needed to fight... And he must do it as best as he can.

When Lucifer and the gorilla attacked him again, a fist struck Lucifer's face, and the next moment, his Odachi cut the gorilla into thousands of pieces.

It happened so quickly that if Ikor hadn't reacted in time, the gorilla would have been permanently killed.

'He has become useless; I need to observe him.' Ikor thought. He could quickly judge that their situation was not good. They needed something to change the tide of the battle in their favor. Therefore, he used a terrible ability.

An ability that was the reason why there were so few Elder Gods.

Predation.

A dark Energy, in the shape of a monstrous beast, emanated from Ikor's body towards the gorilla. Before the gorilla could react to anything, his body was consumed, and Ikor's appearance began to change, with his arms becoming more prominent and muscular.

His Positive Energy Power was partially restored, and the strength of the gorilla was added to his own.

It took him a while to reorient himself due to the sudden Power increase, and this opening was not wasted by Victor.

"Grrr...." A growl escaped Victor's mouth, and the next moment, a deafening roar echoed in the area.

"Damn, it's a breath! Father, dodge!" Var, his son, yelled.

Ikor tried to run to dodge, but the breath followed him. Seeing that he couldn't dodge it, he created a barrier that was quickly destroyed due to the destructive properties of the Violet Fire, and it struck his body.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

A bone-chilling scream echoed around the expanse, and the next moment, Pure Positive Energy exploded, completely vaporizing the Violet Flames and consequently depleting Ikor's reserves.

Victor smiled when he saw Ikor's expression. He positioned himself with the Odachi pointed at him in a Martial Arts pose and raised his hand.

"Come, let's dance." Even in the Zone state, he didn't lose his taunting personality.

The Elder God looked at Victor with intense anger on his face. He no longer cared about anything; he just wanted to kill the Being in front of him. Therefore, the next decision was logical.

The scene that followed was a repetition of what happened to the gorilla. A huge mouth of a monster attacked Lucifer and consumed him; the Angel couldn't even say or speak anything. From the beginning, Ikor had completely taken control of the fight, and he was like a puppet following orders.

Two Angel Wings appeared behind Ikor, and the fight, which had been 4 vs. 1, became 2 vs. 1.

"My son... Don't disappoint me."

Var's face twisted in disgust, and the next moment, cracks began to appear on his black skin.

The second round was about to begin.

Chapter 884: Reaching Divinity. 2

Chapter 884: Reaching Divinity. 2

Adaptation, predation, immortality.

A set of skills that, when combined, became deadly.

But for Victor, none of that mattered, so what if the enemy could adapt to him? So what if the enemy could eat another being and become stronger? Couldn't he do the same?

This information in Victor's head was being completely filtered, and all he wanted now was to get past that wall that prevented his progress.

He was so close... So close... But at the same time, so far away...

So, nothing else mattered. He didn't care if the Elder God's son turned into a bizarre appearance, and his adaptation powers grew stronger.

He didn't care if the Elder God was attacking in conjunction with his son.

He didn't care about anything... All he wanted was to fight.

Fight, fight, FIGHT!

Ikor created a spear of Power and threw it towards Victor.

Victor dodged the attack, only for Var to appear next to him and hit him in the face.

His body was hit, but he didn't care. After all, in the next moment, his body would already be healed.

Every encounter the three beings had, rumblings were heard all throughout the expanse. Every encounter they had, something inside Victor awakened and grew.

And then, the change began to happen. Victor's body was covered in Golden Power, and the energy of a concept began to enter his soul.

The first to awaken was War... But it was not a specific war like Athena, who was the goddess of Strategic War, or Ares, who was the god of Violent War.

Victor had WAR and everything that encompassed that concept.

With the connection of this concept, Victor's powerful soul began to nurture his connection.

Many war gods tried to stop Victor's progress, but when they felt what kind of monster they were fighting, they had no choice but to lower their heads and let him pass them. Because of this, even if he had just become a god of War, he was already the highest-ranking god of War.

Victor opened his eyes wide. In his mind, he saw the 'wall' that prevented his progression being broken. Victor punched the giant wall and destroyed the entire thing.

"... I'm finally here." Victor's smile grew wider, even though Ikor and Var had attacked and pierced his body, sending him flying.

Victor didn't care; his entire existence was in ESTABLISHMENT!

"HAHAHAHAHAHA!" His laugh echoed throughout infinite space, causing spatial distortions as a new divinity was born.

Destruction: unlike the war divinity, he did not achieve any proficiency in this divinity as he was just a beginner.

Unlike War, which he already understood a lot due to his memories, he needed to understand important aspects of destruction to progress further.

But he didn't stop there. The next was Negativity itself, which he awakened, as he became the ONLY god that represented Negativity.

It was common sense that Negativity was a concept only restricted to world trees, but again, Victor appeared and broke this common sense by becoming the sole representative of Negativity.

And Negativity represented a whole set of skills that involved the emotional and spiritual aspects of a being, such as fear, despair, anger, loneliness, etc... All negative feelings were part of negative energy, and being the god of the concept of Negativity, makes him a god of the dark side, but...

"Spare no effort! Kill him! Fast!" Ikor growled.

"I am trying!" Var roared.

The two attacked Victor with all their strength, but Victor was no longer passive, as he defended both attacks and with Junketsu in the form of thorny gloves, he punched the two gods in the face, sinking both their faces and almost killing them both.

Due to the current state of his existence, he was unable to use his divinities since his soul was not stabilized. After all, he was still awakening.

Ikor restrained Victor's limbs with one hand and pointed his other at Victor's face.

"DIE!" A beam of Power shot out of his hand toward Victor and completely vaporized Victor's head.

But it was at this moment that Victor's next divinity awakened.

BEGIN.

A divinity born directly from his status as Progenitor, he was the beginning of everything.

The concept of BEGIN was as unique as END. Just like Negativity, this concept covered other smaller concepts, such as life and the perpetuation of existence. Unlike the other divinities, Victor's proficiency in this divinity was nil, proving that it was not a simple concept to understand.

By exercising this concept, Victor was supposed to become a god who was on the positive side of the scale, but... That wasn't what happened... His existence wouldn't just stop there.

Victor was in awe of all the sensations he was experiencing. If he were to describe what his body was feeling right now, it felt like he was 'floating' in an ocean of overwhelming sensations.

Victor's body recovered, and with a wave of his hand, Blood was born, as unconscious words were muttered by him.

"From Blood, I came, and to Blood, I will return."

Victor's entire existence exploded into Blood, painting the entire expanse with his colors.

"What-." Ikor and Var were swallowed by the ocean of Blood, and in the next moment, they found themselves in a completely different place.

A blood moon lay in the sky, corpses fell to the ground, and in the sky... SOMETHING terrible was there.

They couldn't process what was there; they simply knew Something was there. Even with their existence as gods, they couldn't understand what they were seeing.

"AHHHHHHH!" The two screamed as they held their heads, as the sheer madness of seeing 'that' made their souls shake.

Victor emerged from the Blood with a new divinity.

Blood.

Unlike the other divinities, Blood he had dominated. If he claimed that there would be no other blood god besides him, this would become true, in the concept of Blood, Victor was at the top.

But again, he didn't stop there. As his main divinities awakened, the lesser divinities began to awaken as well.

Murder, strength, beauty, revenge, martial honor, home, family, nature, and the main one, a divinity that had never existed before, a divinity that was born from his own personality that likes his women a little 'crazy'.

Yandere.

When all his divinities fully awakened, the stability of the soul began to happen, and that was when the problems started to happen.

Victor's rise did not go unnoticed. He was like a beacon that caught the attention of the administrators of existence.

Upon observing this 'anomaly' occurring, the primordial entities were genuinely confused.

"Him again!!" The judges of the abyss roared in unison.

"Hahahahahah, I knew that when he woke up, it would be extraordinary, but I never expected this." The Universal Tree that encompassed all of existence laughed in amusement.

The Owner of Limbo narrowed his eyes. "... Why am I not feeling a rejection of the system? What is happening?" As the one who was directly responsible for the balance of everything, he would be the first to feel it, but he wasn't feeling anything... How was that possible?

"It's because Negativity and Positivity are supporting him." Death spoke.

These words caused silence to fall in the place outside the realms.

Negativity and Positivity, two primordial gods who existed in a state of semi-

consciousness, despite not being conscious, could still make decisions that affected the entire cosmos. On a scale of importance, they were at the top of everyone because, without them, nothing could exist.

Proof that Negativity was supporting him? They didn't need any. Victor's own divinity was proof of that fact. No one in existence had acquired a divinity related DIRECTLY to Positive and Negative Power.

The moment Victor awakened this divinity, it was a direct warning that the collective consciousness of everything that was Negative in the universe chose him.

Not only that, but Victor also awakened the concept of BEGIN, a concept directly related to positivity, a concept so important that on the scale of importance, it was second only to the divinity of positivity itself.

Unlike the concept of END that was given directly by Death, this concept was only given by the positive sub-consciousness of existence itself.

Originally, positive and negative energies would not be as strong on the scale of importance; the powers of END and destruction could easily surpass it if someone like a world tree was attacked. However, the matter changed when more energy and density were put into the concept.

The divinities of positivity and Negativity were defensively at the top because, without them, nothing would exist.

So, in terms of importance, everything started this way: primordial chaos, Negativity, and positivity, then Infinity, Death, The Universal Tree, The Judges of the Abyss, and The Owner of Limbo.

Another being began to form, and this being was covered in violet energy.

"Infinity..." The Universal Tree narrowed its eyes when it saw that all the primordials were present just because of a single being.

The primordial entity responsible for the continuous expansion of creation displayed its presence in front of everyone.

'And to think he would get this recluse's attention.' Just like Death, Infinity didn't meddle much in the affairs of the cosmos, only when it was extremely necessary or if it was something he was interested in.

"A god of chaos..." He muttered with a neutral but still incredulous tone.

The moment those words were spoken, Victor's existence was established, and... A cosmic horror descended into existence.

Thousands of eyes spread throughout the dimension created with the Power coming from Victor's body.

"AHHHHHHHHHHH!" The two Elder Gods screamed even more as they tried to understand what they were looking at.

Suddenly... Everything stopped... Existence was frozen.

Victor slowly opened his eyes, and with that gesture, everything expelled from his body began to return inside him, the cosmic horror was controlled, and it began to retreat.

Consequently, his body started to change as his wings and body began to grow.

A metamorphosis was happening.

100...200...500...1,000...2,000....when his body started to grow larger than an entire planet, he suddenly started to shrink. Until it stops at 500 meters.

Instead of becoming ridiculously gigantic, Victor decided to compact his dragon form to gain more Power and density. After all, size wasn't everything.

A roar sounded, and existence trembled before a new dragon god as everyone saw the majestic appearance of the dragon.

"Wrong, Infinity... It's a Chaos Dragon God, the only being who holds both the powers of the positive and negative sides of the scale." The Universal Tree had spoken.

Just as the dragon appeared, it slowly began to disappear and return to its humanoid form.

The 500-meter dragon form was his true appearance, the one that was registered in his soul, the one he felt most comfortable with, but as everything was new, he had no proficiency at all in being a gigantic dragon.

"...What an enigmatic creature," Infinity commented.

"While it is something akin to a cosmic horror that will drive Everyone who sees it to madness, it is a majestic dragon that represents existence and life." Seeing this duality in balance in a single being was simply uncomfortable.

"We need to do something... his existence is clearly breaking the balance. He has become something worse than Diablo!" The Judges of Abyss spoke.

"...Wrong, his existence does not break the balance, take a closer look."

When the judges of the abyss looked more closely with their powers at Victor, they saw existence being balanced by force. Instead of being someone who breaks the balance as Diablo aimed, he is a being who helps the balance itself.

"...This... What is this? What is this chaotic existence?" The Judges of Abyss were genuinely confused and didn't know how to proceed.

This duality of order and chaos was crazy. At the same time that its existence caused unborn chaos, it generated order and balance in everything around it.

"It has become a fundamental pillar in balance." The Owner of Limbo spoke.

"Agreed, I can feel it from here... His very presence brings balance to this threshold of the universe. If he sleeps here for a few years, this entire place would become a new galaxy." Death spoke.

"He is indeed extraordinary. I have never seen a being awaken 5 major divinities at once while also awakening 10 minor divinities." The Universal Tree commented.

"Not to mention that two of those main divinities are the most important divinities in existence, while he awakened a completely new divine concept because of his own personality... This is ridiculous."

"...The system is correcting itself..." Infinity muttered.

The primordial entities quickly looked at the system and widened their eyes in pure shock. All the thousands of minor bugs in the system were automatically correcting themselves thanks to Victor's presence.

"...What in the name of primordial chaos is going on?" The Universal Tree commented in shock.

"I see... That's why they supported them... His presence brings order and chaos... Something that is missing in the cosmos..." Death muttered.

Victor gently floated towards the Elder Gods.

"What? You are looking at me as if you have seen something incomprehensible." Victor's smiling face distorted into a multi-eyed creature that could drive anyone crazy just by casually observing him.

That face quickly disappeared, showing his humanoid dragon form.

The two beings looked at Victor with horror in their eyes as their hearts beat faster, and their fear was clearly visible. It was as if they were looking at something incomprehensible, something they could not understand.

Due to fear, or the instinct imbued in their existence, Var and Kor looked at each other, and in the next moment, they attacked each other.

Due to being more experienced and stronger, Kor quickly restrained Var and wasted no time in devouring his son.

"You suf-"

No feelings or remorse were seen in Kor's eyes. For him, only survival mattered, and to have a chance of surviving... He needed to return to his planet.

Mustering up all his courage, he used his newly acquired Power and released a concentrated burst of Power from his hands.

The moment this energy left, he made a gesture with his hands and released his technique; this gesture caused existence to become unbalanced in this place.

Therefore, instead of the power beam going straight, it simply appeared in front of Victor as if it had teleported.

Space shattered into pieces, and the Power hit Victor's chest, sending him flying through hundreds of universes, although the Power did not damage Victor's new protection.

Moving between universes without the protection of Kor's technique is what caused damage to him.

Soon after, a portal appeared behind Victor, and he fell directly onto Nightingale's planet.

His body was completely covered in blood but without any real damage.

"Victor/Darling!"

"Back Off!"

Kor appeared with his positive energy reserves completely reinvigorated. "Are you done, Progenitor?"

All of Victor's wounds regenerated in the next instant as he lightly hit his chest as if he were dusting off his body.

Instead of answering his question or asking what he was talking about, Victor said, "Thank you for bringing me back."

"..." Ikor's face became darker.

"What? Did you really think I couldn't react to your attack? You evaluate yourself too much, Ikor."

"I just let you hit me because I wanted to return to Nightingale." Victor made a gesture with his hands and felt his abilities that couldn't be used before starting to work again.

"Although... I must thank you; thanks to you, I had the opportunity to break down the 'wall' that prevented my progress." Victor flexed his muscles a little as a terrible pressure exploded from his chest. "Not to mention that I've progressed a lot with my martial arts."

When evolving into a god, it was not Victor's body that changed, but his soul. His soul quality is hundreds of times better than before.

Just with the quality level alone, he could already be considered a primordial god of a pantheon, all of this would not be possible without the nourishment that Roxanne provided him all this time.

The surrounding gods opened their eyes even wider as they felt how many divinities he had and WHICH divinities he had.

"By Odin's gray beard... Just what is this?" Thor commented in complete shock.

"...This...This... It's impossible! How does he have divinities on both sides of the scale!?" Shiva rarely lost his cool, but this time, the situation in front of him was so ridiculous that he couldn't help but comment.

Unlike the gods and angels, who were utterly shocked, the reaction of Victor's people was milder.

"...Well, he's Victor," Morgana spoke.

"If it wasn't something like that, he wouldn't be Victor." Scathach nodded.

"As always, he is breaking common sense." Jeanne sighed.

The gods were speechless at what they heard.

Velnorah was practically hyperventilating through her futuristic attire. Her eyes were focused entirely on Victor's existence, as she looked like a lioness who had found her prey.

Ikor's courage withered when he realized that by returning to this planet, not only did he regain his energy, but he also gave back this man's ability to manipulate existence and his lightning speed.

That is, even if he was immortal now and able to adapt to this monster... He had no chance at all.

As he weighed his options, he thought. '...I need to escape.' That was the obvious conclusion to this hopeless situation.

With a gesture of Victor's hand, Nightingale's entire space was closed. Upon reaching divinity, it was obvious that he instinctively learned to control creation more.

"You can't run away, Ikor..." Victor's smile grew: "Not only did you help me achieve godhood and refine my abilities, but you also helped me understand myself better."

"Rejoice, Ikor. You have done me a great service... And as a reward."

"You will become my food..."

"Enough! I won't die here-." He blinked his eyes, and Victor was already in front of him with his body covered in red lightning.

"Correct, you will not die. You will become part of my immortal army." Victor opened his mouth wide, and all Ikor saw was endless darkness. It even seemed like he was looking into an abyss.

And it's like they say, when you look into the abyss... The abyss looks back at you.

Ikor's entire body went cold as he saw hundreds of thousands of eyes, mouths, and hideous creatures as if they had come straight out of Lovecraft's books.

"M-Monster-."

Victor's mouth closed, swallowing Ikor's entire existence.

"I know."

Chapter 885: Dragon God of Chaos.

Chapter 885: Dragon God of Chaos.

"...Ariel." Azrael began to speak as he looked at the floating man.

"Yes?"

"Do you know anyone who Awakened 15 Divinities when they rose to Godhood?"

"... Of course not. For a Mortal to become a God is already extremely difficult and rare. Normally, Mortals who became Gods only awaken 2 or 3 Divinities."

"I know, right...? So why did he awaken 15 Divinities? With two of them being more significant Divinities that have effects on several other Divinities?"

"... You're asking me difficult questions, Azrael. I don't know," Ariel replied in a monotone.

The feeling of disbelief was a common sensation for everyone present; even Velnorah herself was no exception. She expected Victor to be exceptional, but... This? Awakening 15 Divinities at once?

With two of them being extremely important Divinities that affected several other Minor Divinities?

As a God of Beginning, he was essentially, on a larger scale, a God related to Life and The Continuation of Life in the Universe. After all, he was the Beginning of everything. This ability also provided the user greater control over Souls, being able to incorporate or add something to Souls as he saw fit.

But that wasn't his most surprising Divinity. The most surprising Divinity was his Concept of Negativity, a Divinity that, even in the Higher Worlds, didn't exist.

By being a God of Negativity, he was basically the representative of EVERYTHING that was Negative in the Universe.

That is, Concepts such as Death, Fear, Despair, Anger, Rot, Night, Darkness, and the list went on.

It would not be an exaggeration to say that all the Gods related to the dark side of the scale should bow their heads in respect to him. After all, he represented all of these Gods.

'...That...He...' Velnorah swallowed. 'He is more exceptional than I thought... If so, my wish can be achieved.' The potential that Victor demonstrated was beyond anything she could comprehend.

"...Loki, you must apologize."

"I know."

"You do not know."

"Yes, I know."

"I doubt it."

"Shut up, Thor. I may be stubborn, but I'm not stupid."

"That's debatable."

Veins bulged on Loki's head. Deciding it wasn't worth talking to Thor, he spoke: "Odin, do you see this?"

Loki's right eye changed to a golden hue.

[Yes.]

"I don't need to tell you what to do, right?"

[...Loki, I didn't sell my eye in exchange for wisdom for nothing. I know what I must do.]

"That's good because if you decided to antagonize this man after everything I've shown you, I would honestly betray you."

Odin remained silent and decided not to respond as Loki's golden eye disappeared.

Thor looked at Loki. He had to say that despite being a sneaky bastard, Loki had courage when he needed it; few could say that they would betray the Allfather in front of the Allfather himself.

While everyone else was watching Victor's every move like he was an anomaly or something, Victor's Wives approached him.

Upon feeling the approach of his Wives, Victor's body trembled slightly, showing a reaction, and in the next moment, his eyes were opened.

"I see... Your adaptation ability was not something I imagined... For it to be activated, I must essentially die in Soul." Victor muttered when he understood the Powers he'd absorbed.

Due to his current state, he could essentially absorb any Power he consumed and use that Power at full effectiveness equal to its previous owner.

This effect was further improved thanks to Ikor's predator ability.

By consuming Ikor, he understood how the adaptation ability and the Soul's immortality ability worked.

The adaptation skill depended heavily on the Soul's immortality skill.

Only when he 'died' in the true sense of the word would the enemy's attack become useless because he adapted to that attack, making him resistant.

A practical example would be if Victor died from a black hole. When he came back to Life with the immortality ability, he would gain resistance to that type of death.

Yes, resistance. And not immunity.

Complete immunity from this attack would only be possible if he died at least 3 or 5 times from the same attack. Of course, this number depended on the enemy's own attack.

'This skill is useless to me...' With his current body and his Divinities, even if he jumped into a Black Hole or into the middle of a star, he wouldn't die.

Victor turned his face towards his Wives and narrowed his eyes when he saw Haruna's state.

His wings opened wide before flapping lightly, allowing him to float towards Haruna.

"What is this...? Why is her Soul like this?" With his eyes, he could clearly see that Haruna's Soul was damaged, not enough to be harmful, but still damaged.

When Haruna was about to open her mouth, Jeanne spoke for her, saying:

"...She was reckless."

Victor's eyes went towards Jeanne, and when his eyes fell on the golden-haired woman, his eyes opened slightly in shock.

Due to his current state, he was finally able to 'observe' Jeanne's Existence... And what he saw... Left him in shock.

In simple terms, Jeanne's Existence was absolutely massive, both in Soul and quality. Everything in her Soul was superior, even compared to him. Essentially speaking, she was a part of Creation itself.

'...This is what it means to be linked to a Primordial Entity, huh.' Victor understood that what he was seeing now didn't even apply to an actual Primordial.

"But she knows it, and she won't do it again."

Hearing Jeanne's words, Victor snapped out of his stupor and nodded. "Apparently, you've already spoken to her."

Jeanne didn't say anything, just nodded slightly.

Victor brought his hand towards Haruna's head and stroked her head a little.

"Please take more care of yourself, okay? If something happens to your Soul, even I will find it difficult to help you."

With his current state, he could easily repair a Soul, but he couldn't recreate a completely destroyed Soul. That was something only the Primordials could do.

"Mm..." Haruna nodded. However, in the next moment, she felt her entire body being revitalized and even becoming stronger than before.

"... What is happening...?"

"A gift," Victor replied.

Haruna then suddenly entered a catatonic state for a full 30 seconds. The next moment, small amounts of Golden Energy began to appear around her.

"That..." Morgana, Jeanne, and Scathach were speechless at what they were seeing.

"Can you awaken the Divinity of Beings now?" Rose asked.

"No, I can't."

"Awakening to Divinity is a journey of self-discovery... But just as Buddha had done in the past, I can 'guide' someone along the best path... Of course, as a Being who represents The Beginning, my guidance is better than Buddha's."

These words made the Gods who were listening from afar break out into cold sweats. It seemed that it would not only be a boom in the population of True Dragons that would occur in the future but of new Gods as well.

Haruna awoke from her state and looked around in confusion. "What was that? I felt like I was looking at a giant wall, but now it looks cracked...."

Victor smiled slightly: "Who knows? This is something you must understand for yourself."

Understanding that Victor wouldn't say anything useless, Haruna nodded sagely as she thought about the previous sensation.

Victor looked at Shiva and pointed his hand at him. "Hakai."

A ball of Pure Violet Energy flew towards Shiva.

Shiva narrowed his eyes. As he was about to raise his hand to defend himself from the attack, the ball maneuvered around his hand and body and impacted 'something' behind Shiva.

A shadow appeared behind Shiva and screamed a wail of agony: "AHHHHHHHHH----
...."

"... Hmm, so this is how Beerus feels when destroying someone... Hmm, it feels good. Ruby and Pepper will like it." He smiled slightly.

Scathach just rolled her eyes at Victor's attitude.

Jeanne just smiled gently along with Morgana, and Rose was happy to know that even after such a significant Evolution, he still maintained his essence.

"What...What was that?"

"It seems like you were being watched by someone very versatile in Souls and Concealment, God of Destruction. Do you have any idea who it is?" Victor asked.

He only noticed the anomaly around Shiva after he rose to his current status. After all, the God of Destruction had an aura of pure Destruction around him that prevented anyone from looking deeply into his Soul.

'Clever, using Shiva's very presence to hide his trick... I wonder who Shiva's enemy is?' Victor thought.

Shiva narrowed his eyes at this description. "I don't... But I might have an idea." Despite being a beloved God, that didn't mean he didn't have enemies, especially within his own Pantheon.

"Mm, I'll leave that to you," Victor nodded. This was Shiva's problem, not his.

"It seems that you have become even more monstrous, Victor... A God who has Concepts on both the Positive and Negative side of Existence. As always, you are breaking common sense." Vlad floated towards Victor.

"What should I call you, a God of Chaos? Actually, you are a Dragon, so Chaos Dragon?"

"Call me whatever you want. In the end, it won't make a difference," Victor responded neutrally. He then pointed his hand in another direction and gestured as if he were pulling something towards him.

"That's true... In the end, no matter what you are called, Beings will always put a label on you." Vlad spoke as he looked in the direction where Victor was looking.

Nothing happened for several seconds until everyone heard a scream coming from the distance.

"AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

A woman came flying towards him as tears fell from her face.

When all the Beings present felt the Energy coming from the woman, they immediately understood who she was... Nightingale's World Tree of Positivity.

When it looked like the woman was about to collide with Victor, a woman with long red hair that reached the ground, wearing a long red dress with Dragon Horns and Dragon Wings, appeared in between them, grabbing hold of the woman by the neck.

The World Tree of Positivity coughed at the sudden choking sensation. "S-Sister."

"Roxanne, I want discipline," Victor spoke as he examined Roxanne's new appearance. She had grown a few centimeters in height, reaching 2 meters, her body became more defined, and her physical appearance changed to that of a Dragon.

Despite this appearance, essentially speaking, Roxanne was still a World Tree and not a Dragon. This appearance was just her form reacting to Victor's Soul becoming even more refined due to becoming a God.

And since Roxanne was deeply connected to Victor, it would be impossible for her not to change due to the changes that happened to him.

"Leave it to me, Vic~, I'll make sure my big sister listens to me." She flashed a big smile that chilled the woman's Soul.

"W-Wait, sis, can we talk?"

"No." Roxanne denied with a smile on her face.

"Sis, you can't do this-." She couldn't finish speaking, because soon she disappeared along with Roxanne.

The woman blinked and suddenly found herself in a place full of red trees.

She tried to use her Powers, but she couldn't, as she seemed to be completely disconnected from her world.

'How is this possible!?! The planet will not survive without me nourishing it...'

"Where am I!?" She got up from the ground and looked around for something, but all she saw was a large hand coming towards her and slapping her.

Slap!

"Kyaaaaa!" She fell to the ground while holding her cheek, looking at her sister with a lot of anger in her eyes.

"Welcome to my beloved Husband's Inner World~" Roxanne smiled: "About Nightingale, don't worry, my Husband can support several planets at the same time. Now that he has become a God, supporting a small planet like Nightingale is easy."

The World Tree of Positivity gaped with eyes wide in shock at such absurdity.

"That... That is impossible! There is no way he-."

"The word 'impossible' does not exist in my Husband's dictionary."

"Now, let's start your punishment. You have been very naughty, big sister. Thus, as someone from the same Family, it is my obligation to punish you."

"W-Wait."

"Oh, and a bit of advice, from a sister to a sister? No matter what happens. NEVER look at the sky."

Instead of following what Roxanne said, she looked up at the sky.

Reverse psychology. Tell someone not to do something, and they will definitely do the opposite of what you said.

The moment the World Tree looked up at the sky, she saw... That... That thing in the sky, that inexplicable existence.

That Being that, even with her senses, she couldn't understand its existence.

Her body started to shake violently, and blood started to pour out of her orifices.

"AHHHHHH..." And she screamed in pure horror until her screams became soundless, and she fell to the ground unconscious.

Roxanne's smile grew: "I told you so."

...

"How is the battle situation?" Victor asked a question that didn't really need answering. After all, with his senses, he could feel the entire planet easily, and he had a feeling that his senses weren't limited to just the planet. If he wanted to, he could sense even further beyond the planet's sphere of influence; he just didn't yet know the limit of his senses.

"All dead," Scathach replied with a smile on her face.

"Good."

"What are you going to do with the natives?" Jeanne asked curiously.

"I will give them a choice."

"Submission or death?"

"Correct."

Rose narrowed her eyes dangerously. Evidently, she didn't like this decision, but how could she? She lived her whole life fighting these Beings, and she'd lost friends and close relatives thanks to them. There was no way she or Eleonor would like this decision.

"Rose, don't hide your thoughts," Victor asked gently.

"... I do not like this. Why don't we just kill them all?"

"Waste of resources. Not to mention that the majority of them are innocent civilians, children, women, babies, and the elderly. Only adult men and Leaders of a family could earn the Title of an 'Alpha' and command the monsters to attack WarFall."

Rose felt a bad taste in her mouth. As a warrior, she didn't like raising her blade against the defenseless unless they attacked her first, but her feelings couldn't be satisfied that way. Her heart demanded revenge.

Observing the wine-haired woman with his Draconic Eyes, Victor could feel everything she was feeling. His newfound Divinities opened up a new way of seeing the world that he couldn't before, not to mention that these Divinities influenced him a little.

Despite being a God of Blood, Murder, and all Wars, he was also a God of Family of Nature, and because of the Concept of Beginning, his Concepts entered the realm of Life as well.

Don't forget Martial Honor either. He would not raise the blade against the innocent even though he was a God of Blood, War, and Murder.

He would protect Life and Nature, but he could also kill Life and Nature if necessary.

In the literal sense of the word, he became a truly Chaotic Being.

Thanks to these new sensations that have influenced his own thoughts to a lesser extent, Victor was doing his best to maintain a logical thought process and tried to think like before.

Which wasn't difficult. In essence, he was a Family man, and he would always prioritize his Family.

But... As a God, he had also gained a different perspective.

Instead of imposing something on Rose, he decided to leave the decision up to her.

"Follow me, I will show you something." Victor floated towards a location.

Rose quickly followed him flying. Victor's Wives looked at each other, shrugged their shoulders, and in the next moment, they also followed him.

The Gods, the Angels, and Vlad, who were present, also decided to follow Victor after some thought.

Velnorah didn't even think; she simply followed him.

...

Arriving at a place far from the battlefield, Victor gestured with his hand, and the earth around him opened up, revealing several natives, all crouched and clinging to each other.

Children, babies, women, everyone was here, just innocent civilians.

Sounds of screams were heard as the earth was split open with Victor's hand gesture.

Then a native appeared in front of the group while shouting: "What are you doing here!?"

"Ken, you mustn't-." A woman tried to say something.

"Shut up!" He roared as he stood straight. Even though his body was shaking greatly in fear at the sight of these Beings, he still needed to stand to protect his people.

"...What is this, Victor?" Rose asked in Draconic Language.

"The Natives, all of them."

"...Why are there so few?" With a brief glance, she could count about 100 family groups. If she did an exact count, only around 1700 members could be counted.

"Experimentation and predation."

"Huh...?"

"The Leader of The Elder Gods, Ikor. He used all the Natives as experiments, and in some cases, he used his predation ability to gain some rare abilities that were born from them."

"An attitude that he himself used on other Elder Gods. Because of this, there are so few Elder Gods."

"Do you remember The Elder God's gigantic body?"

"Yes..."

"It was merely a pile of corpses of the Gods and the Natives."

Rose's face distorted in disgust. She wasn't the only one, as Jeanne, Morgana, and even Scathach's expressions were distorted in disgust.

Despite being Beings that could easily wipe out countries, they were not essentially evil. No one here had an attitude that would exploit the weak and use them as experiments, going so far as to even use their corpses.

They were warriors, ruthless warriors, but still warriors. They were not degenerates.

Even Ruby herself, who was a researcher who used other people's corpses to understand genes, wouldn't do something like that. The same applied to Maria herself, who could control Ghouls.

"Do you know about the monsters?" Victor began to speak in normal language.

"Yes..."

"They are an experiment created through combining the Divinity of Ikor, the Natives, and the Vampire Nobles." As someone who consumed Ikor, Victor knew all the things he did.

Victor floated to the ground but didn't step on it. His weight was so heavy now, much heavier than before. Thus, he needed time to get used to his new body.

Therefore, he floated just a few CMs above the ground.

"Don't come any closer...!"

Victor ignored the man and floated toward him with his hands behind his back in an open-chest position.

"I said, don't come any closer!" Ken screamed and attacked Victor.

The spear didn't even come close to Victor's body, and it was broken as if he had tried to pierce an invisible wall.

"What-..." Ken didn't understand what just happened. How could his spear break in the air? Why did he feel like he had hit a wall?

"Cough!" Ken coughed up blood and fell to the ground, as blood soon began to come out of every orifice on his body.

"... W-What is happening...?"

Ken's brother tried to shout something or even do something, but his body wouldn't move. He wasn't as brave as his brother.

"...Thor, what was that?" Loki muttered.

"... The pressure... His body is so dense, so compact, and his aura is so heavy that there is an invisible natural pressure around him. If someone is not strong enough, they will never be able to harm him."

"As for attempting to attack him while not being strong enough... Well, you can see the result for yourself." Thor explained.

"... That's... That's insane."

Thor nodded in shock as well.

"Boy, your pride is something noble. Few would be able to stand up in front of me to defend their people." Victor's voice was neutral, not too high, not too low, but everyone could sense the tone of appreciation coming from him.

"Never let that pride be destroyed." Those were the last words Ken heard before he passed out, words that unconsciously marked him deeply.

The words of a God had Power, and this was no different for Victor. When he spoke those words, he was unconsciously using the Divinity of Martial Honor.

Victor genuinely appreciated the boy's attitude.

Ken's body floated in front of Victor.

Using his Draconic hands, Victor gently touched his body; the next moment, all the wounds on Ken's body were healed as if they had never existed in the first place. Ken's body then returned to the ground, and Victor left him there.

Then he looked at Rose. "From today forward, the Natives are under the supervision of the Adrastella Clan."

"As the most affected by this war, you and Eleonor will decide their fate."

Victor decided, and no one dared to question him. Although Vlad wanted to use these Natives for something, he was not foolish enough to go against Victor's authority.

If this man said something, few would be able to change his opinion or contradict him. The only ones capable of changing his opinion would be his Wives and his mother.

Victor floated towards Rose and lightly touched her shoulder: "Make a decision that truly satisfies you. Do not lie to yourself, My love. I will support you in whatever decision you make."

"...Darling...Thank you," Rose spoke appreciatively. She could completely understand Victor's intentions. He was asking her to make a decision that would not make her feel regretful or leave a bad taste in her mouth in the future.

A small smile appeared on Victor's pale face: "You're welcome."

Chapter 887: Claiming territories.

Chapter 887: Claiming territories.

WarFall.

Eleonor, the Valkyries, and the vampire nobles present in WarFall looked at the scene in front of them, they had never seen so many Alphas together as they did now.

"Darling... Are you sure?" Eleonor asked as she looked at her husband, even though he was in a completely different form, she could still recognize those gentle eyes no matter the appearance.

"It is clear." Victor smiled slightly showing his sharp smile, despite it looking like the smile of the strongest predator alive, none of his wives felt scared.

Of course, the same could not be said for the other beings close to him.

Victor floats towards Eleonor and caresses her head gently. "You and Rose must decide what to do with them."

"...I...Thank you, Darling." Eleonor was going to say something, but halfway through she decided not to, she just thanked him deeply while she had mixed feelings about the matter.

In front of him was the reason why her family suffered, at least she thought so, it turns out they were just pawns for the Elder Gods.

Does this take away their guilt? Of course not, feelings cannot be changed that easily... But upon hearing Eleonor's side of the story from the natives of this world, she was left with complex feelings about the matter.

Why does Victor tell this story? The answer was simple, he wanted Eleonor and Rose to understand everything, and make their decision based on concrete facts.

In the end, no matter what they chose, he would support them.

Finishing stroking Eleonor's head, Victor looked at the Valkyries: "Thank you for your work, girls."

"...Eh? Y-Yes, I thank you for your work!?" The Valkyries answered the question with another question in confusion, they were completely in their own world when they saw Victor's current appearance.

He looked so... Foreign.

"Darling, about your appearance..."

"Yeah, this is my original appearance now, but I can change to my old appearance."

"That is good."

"Oh? You don't like that look."

"I-I-It's not that! It's just that you look very... Intimidating with that appearance." Eleonor swallowed dryly.

"And hot." Alexa muttered.

The Valkyries, and Rose looked in Alexa's direction.

The woman blushed slightly, and turned her face away, but she didn't take back what she said.

"Heh~" Victor laughed lightly in amusement, and slowly his body began to be covered in a violet power, in the next moment, he returned to his former more human appearance, of course as long as you ignore the diachronic eyes, the dragon horns, and dragon wings.

[Darling, I'm done.]

[Oh? That was easy.]

[Well, she looked at her true self.]

[Oh.] Victor now understood why it was so fast.

Victor looks to the side, the next moment a woman with golden hair with red highlights appears, the next moment the woman appears, she looks at Victor with horror in her eyes.

"Please don't send me to that place again!"

Instead of answering the woman, he looked deeply at her, her appearance was a little more reminiscent of Roxanne now, of course if you ignore the less voluptuous body, and non-draconic features, but the resemblance was definitely more apparent now.

[What happened Roxanne? Why does she have traces of negative energy?]

[...Tsk, i mean, even though we are not connected to the same planet, we are sisters. Specifically speaking, we are the same existence only she is my 'positive' version, so when we met, our energy started to work together again, but due to my unique characteristics, she was overwhelmed by my energy, and she kind of was 'tainted'?] Roxanne explained, clearly, that she didn't understand much about the subject.

Which was no surprise, after all, Roxanne was no longer a normal world tree.

[Calling you the same existence is incorrect, Roxanne. After all, from the moment you joined me, your paths diverged.] Victor explained.

[I know, and that was one of the main reasons for the change in her appearance.] Roxanne nodded, and added: [And even though our paths diverged, it is still a fact that we are born from the same essence, all the world trees are like this.]

[Hmm... In this case.]

Lightly channeling the power of BEGIN, he spoke: "Amara Alucard, do you like the gift?"

"Huh...?" The woman blinked twice as she felt her existence being tied to the man in front of her, just like the planet, he just claimed the entire planet, and herself in the process!

[Tsk, I knew you would do that.] Roxanne snorted irritably.

[Why are you so angry, are you those days?]

[Of course not! I just don't want to share space with my sister!]

"That's your name, it means immortal or eternal, don't you like it?"

"... But I already had a name..." Amara murmured, almost crying.

"Hmm, your name has been replaced." Victor nodded.

Amara didn't know how to react to this nonsense, and to think that even the system would recognize the name change, even if she wanted to deny that name, she couldn't.

"...Victor, you can't go around naming or changing people's names as you please." Jeanne sighed.

"I can't?" Victor raised his eyebrow at Jeanne.

"You can not." Jeanne nodded seriously.

"Who's going to stop me?" Victor asked.

"... Your mother?" Other than his mother, she couldn't imagine anyone stopping Victor from doing something.

"Nah, she'll help me name people." Victor spoke.

Jeanne was silent when she realized he was right!

"Anyway, Amara. Now, you and this planet are mine, do you have any objections?"

Amara just remained silent like a girl who was being bullied, she didn't dare say anything.

Victor nodded satisfied when he saw that he convinced her peacefully, he looked at Vlad. "Do you have a problem, Vlad?"

"... Feel free, I don't have any problems." Vlad was smart enough to know what to say.

"Mm, that's good. Don't worry, I don't intend to touch your people."

Vlad doesn't show anything, he just nodded in agreement, but internally, he sighed in relief. Honestly, if Victor wanted to do something now, few people could go against his decision, even using all his power, he doesn't think he can fight him.

"In fact, I intend to leave the land free for you to use as you please..." Victor smiled as plans began to form in his head.

"... What are you planning?" Vlad asked.

"A lot of stuff." Victor replied, and then he looked at Eleonor.

"Rose, when I finish things here, I will transport everyone to the territory of my second pantheon."

"Mm, leave it to me, Darling."

"...Second pantheon." Anrietha commented in disbelief, she looked at Eleonor for answers.

"It's a long story." Eleonor replied slightly tired, not physically, but mentally.

"Eleonor, you will go back to training."

"...I don't want to go now." Eleonor denied it.

"Don't be like that, take this time in training to think about what to do." Victor advised.

"...You seem to be on the side of the natives, Darling." Eleonor narrowed her eyes.

Victor just shook his head from side to side. "I'm not... It's just that my perspective is a little different now."

"But in the end, I will respect your decision, you know that, right?"

"Yes... I'm sorry for my words." Eleonor apologized due to the sharp words earlier, she knows she shouldn't take her feelings out on Victor.

"It's okay, I know you have a lot on your mind right now, because of that, I told you to go train." Victor strokes her head while channeling the energy of life, derived from the power of BEGIN.

Feeling a cozy peace fall into her existence, the turbulence in Eleonor's heart began to subside: "... You're right." She replied after thinking about Victor's words.

"Mmm." Victor smiles satisfied, then he looks at Haruna.

"I want all Youkai in the second pantheon, while their main residence will be in my house."

All the wives here understood that the house he was talking about was his personal planet.

"I don't want to leave my subordinates, Victor." Haruna narrowed her eyes.

"I know, and I will create a matrix so you are just one door away from your subordinates." Victor replied.

Haruna still didn't look convinced.

"As my wife, I want you by my side, you and my future daughters must always be close to me, and that is non-negotiable."

Haruna pouted, she couldn't refuse when he put it like that, after all, she also thought the same about this specific topic.

"Fine, I will arrange everything."

"Mm, soon, I will visit the Youkai, they need to be strengthened, I don't want my wife's subordinates to be weak."

Haruna couldn't even defend her subordinates on this aspect, after all, from Victor's point of view, her subordinates were weak.

Victor then looked at the gods and angels. "Call your leaders, I am calling another meeting of supernatural beings."

"...Do you have the authority to do this?" Thor asked curiously without any evil intentions behind those words.

Loki facepalmed, not just him, practically all the gods and angels present here did it.

Victor smiled at Thor. "Wrong question, Thor."

"Eh?"

"The right question would be..."

Thor's face began to deform in horror when for a few seconds he saw something that he could not explain, an existence that terrified his entire soul, in the next moment, that existence disappears, as if nothing had happened.

"Do they have the balls to deny my calling?"

'...Just what in the name of Odin's beard was it!?' Thor had never felt such terror in his life, a terror so deep that he felt he would go mad if he continued watching.

...

Victor appeared in the skies of Samar with Velnorah by her side, the woman refused to leave his side, something Victor didn't mind too much, with his current senses, he could tell how 'important' and 'powerful' she was.

It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that she could wipe the floor with Shiva, and still have effort left over to fight another god on the same level as Shiva, she was the Overlord of the upper worlds for a reason.

Even Victor himself couldn't say if he would beat her in his CURRENT state, after all, he just became a god, and all his divinities, except blood, are at the lowest level, he still needs to improve each one of them.

Meanwhile Velnorah was a goddess who had all her deities in their maximum state.

Despite thinking this, Victor feels that he would not lose, his existence was simply broken like that, but he would not rely too much on this feeling when fighting with beings who are leaders of an entire galaxy.

It is stupid to do such a foolish act. Therefore, instead of relying on luck, just like always, he will train, train, train, and train even more until he becomes proficient in using his body again.

He wants to reach the state where any action he does is instinctive again, something that is not possible now, for example, when using his BEGIN-

related divinity on Eleonor, he took 2 seconds to choose the divinity, think, and act.

An EXTREMELY long time in a high level fight.

This perspective also begs the question, did someone as powerful as Velnorah need to come to this universe for help, just what has this woman faced that even she can't fight it?

Victor was curious, but there was no time for that now, he needed to organize his entire faction and allies.

"Aurora."

"Yes, yes! I am here!" The woman appeared hurriedly, she seemed to be a little disheveled, probably, she was sleeping.

"Aria." The child appeared next to Aurora, unlike Aurora, she looked quite decent.

"Touch my hand." Victor ordered.

Aria wasted no time, and accepted the order. Aurora hesitated a little, but in the end she did as she was told.

In the next moment, the two world trees opened their eyes widely.

"This..." Aurora couldn't believe what she was feeling.

"Father...?" Aria turned her head 80 degrees to the left in confusion.

"This energy... It's the same as our father, like you..."

"Focus. Questions for later." Victor spoke seriously.

"Y-Yes." Aurora nodded.

The positive and negative energy left Victor's body and went towards Aurora and Aria, the two energies entered into resonance, and in the next moment.

Victor claimed this planet for himself, now with a thought, he could appear here, and even alter the planet if he wanted.

And how Victor's main world was within him, along with the Egyptian pantheon. He literally carries an army within him.

Velnorah looked at this entire process with neutral gazes, but inside she was completely in shock. 'It's the same... This process is the same as what the Overlords do to claim a planet... With the only difference, they don't claim the world tree like he is doing now.'

Finishing his work, Victor said: "I'm going now. Velnorah."

"W-Wait, you can't-." Aurora tried to say something, but she wasn't fast enough.

"Yes." Velnorah nodded, and in the next moment the two disappeared.

"Damn it!" Aurora grumbled irritably. "Just what did he do? What is this absurd energy I'm feeling!?" It is worth mentioning that Aurora had no knowledge of what she witnessed.

After all, it is something completely new, she knows that in some way she is Victor's 'subordinate' in the most literal sense of the word, but at the same time this subordination has the same feeling that she has when she meets her father.

So for her, it's not like she's a subordinate, but rather like she's returning home?

Aurora didn't know, that's why she wanted answers!

Meanwhile, Aria just looked at her mother as she muttered, "Father..."

Before the meeting of Supernatural Beings took place, Victor's Faction was in full motion to carry out Victor's orders.

The first of his orders was for all allies of the Faction that did not have a homeland like Samar to go to the lands of the ancient Egyptian Pantheon. This means that the Vampire Nobles allied with the Snow, Scarlett, Fulger, and Adrastella Clans must all go to the ancient Pantheon.

Such an action would normally cause a collapse in Nightingale's society, but such a thing will not happen due to Vlad's caution in this matter. The only thing that happened was a change of personnel, as all the lands that were formerly owned by these Clans would now become Vlad's.

Normally, such an act would anger many of the Noble Vampires who left, but... The land that Victor sent them to was more fertile and more prosperous. These lands were where Gods lived; in other words, all the items found here are Divine Materials.

Not to mention that due to Victor's support protecting their bodies, Vampires who previously couldn't walk through the sun now could.

Also, who would complain when Victor himself gave the order? No one was foolish enough. If the Demons had made one thing clear to everyone, it was that you do not deny the Demon King's request for tyranny.

If he ordered you to go left, you go left; if he ordered you to go right, you go right without questioning his authority. Insubordination only led to one path... A premature death.

This action of total retreat to the new lands was not just for the Vampires. The Youkai, commanded by Haruna, the Humans, who were supporters of the Vampire Clans, and even the Goddesses, who were not deeply linked with Victor.

Everyone moved to the lands of the ancient Egyptian Pantheon. Those who couldn't go due to already having lands, like the Werewolves, sent people to establish an embassy in the Pantheon itself.

Because of this order, Aphrodite suddenly found herself overwhelmed with work.

"Where is DARLING!? He left me with this ton of work – Hey, you there, you shouldn't put the products in that place!"

"I-I'm sorry!"

A very angry Aphrodite was flying around the Egyptian Pantheon as she tried to organize the hundreds of quickly moving Beings.

Usually, this job would have been very easy for Aphrodite, as she could have just controlled all the Beings present here. But, as everyone present here were her Husband's subordinates and consequently her subordinates, it would be terrible for their image if she did such an act. After all, no one liked to be mind-controlled.

Before Aphrodite's mood could worsen further and lead her to make reckless decisions, a red portal appeared in the sky, and from there, Victor's Demonic Wives came out with several Legions of Demons.

Just like the Werewolves, they would make a permanent base here. After all, it was their King's lands.

"Aphrodite."

Looking toward Helena, Vine, Lily, Lilith, and Vepar,

Aphrodite's eyes lit up: "You're finally back! Why did you take so long?! I was already going crazy here with so much work at hand!"

Helena recoiled a little at Aphrodite's angry aura, an angry Dragon was never a good thing to face, especially a Dragon Goddess.

Before Helena could say anything, another portal appeared near the group and out came Metis in her adult form.

"My Fath – Progenitor, asked me to help, so I came..." She looked around and saw the mess she was in. "This situation really needs help."

Aphrodite rolled her eyes at this woman who couldn't decide what to call Victor.

"Lady Aphrodite-." Lily was going to say something, but she was cut off by Aphrodite.

"Just help me here. Stop the formalities, not to mention there is no need for formalities. You are my Husband's Wives, too."

Helena, Lily, Vine, and Vepar smiled when they heard those words.

Lilith felt uncomfortable with this statement: "...Hey, I'm not a Wife-."

"Shut up, Lilith," Aphrodite growled, visibly irritated.

Lilith pouted when she saw how discriminated against she was being. Normally, she wouldn't keep quiet, but... She wasn't in a hurry to die.

Helena looked at her Commanders and waved her hand. The female Commanders quickly saluted like soldiers receiving orders and spread out to all four directions of the Pantheon.

"I will make sure no fights happen."

"No one is foolish to fight in our King's territory, Vine," Vepar spoke as she pointed to a location where an argument was taking place, but tempers never got too high for a fight to break out.

Everyone present could feel the fear deeply rooted in every Being. They instinctively knew that if they fought in Victor's territory, something horrific would happen to them.

Vine nodded when she heard Vepar's words; the same posture could be seen in Hell, specifically in the three large cities built by the king.

"I know, but our presence is still necessary to reinforce this thought," Vine said, and then she and her Commanders and Legions of Hell flew toward the ground.

Before Vepar could say anything, a gigantic portal appeared, and out came Natalia, who looked visibly more powerful than before due to the various Blessings that Victor had given her, as a golden aura was constantly leaking from her body.

And the Goddesses present here saw what kind of Blessings Victor had given Natalia.

The Blessing of Beginning, that gave her monstrous vitality, a better perception of the Divine, and Spatial Perception.

The Blessing of Nature, which gave her direct access to Positive Nature Energy coming from Victor.

The Blessing of War, which gave Natalia an instinctive awareness of when a War would begin and knowledge about Strategic Warfare.

Thanks to all these Blessings, Natalia had become quite broken now, and because of this, she could make a gigantic portal this way and not feel tired.

"...Holy..." Aphrodite was in disbelief at what she saw.

"Her Powers became stronger... And she became an immortal?" Helena raised her eyebrow when she saw the amount of vitality within Natalia. With such an amount of vitality, Helena would doubt that Natalia would die of old age; she essentially had eternal youth now.

"Victor is something else, isn't he? He doesn't even know how to handle his Divinities correctly yet, but he's already distributing his Blessings around." Aphrodite shook her head, impressed and somewhat incredulous.

The process of Blessing was something much more difficult than simply using his Power. Victor was so abnormal that he began to use his Divinity for the more difficult Techniques instead of the easier ones.

'Although the genuine feeling of wanting to help someone is the trigger for a God to give his Blessing, and Victor always has these thoughts regarding his Wives.'

Through the portal created by Natalia, several women of various Races began to leave.

The core members of The Blood God Religion were here.

"Ugh, this just became a lot more work," Aphrodite grunted as she saw hundreds of women passing through the portal with various items and even a gigantic statue of Victor's new form.

"...They work fast," Helena commented in disbelief when she saw the statue.

"Umu, their dedication to our King deserves the best rewards," Lily commented with satisfaction.

...

Samar.

"What did you say...?" Tasha asked with an incredulous expression. She couldn't believe Aurora's words.

"As I said, Victor Alucard appeared here, and he has more than 14 Divine Concepts within him! Not only that, he linked me to him with some weird bullshit that I don't recognize!"

Tasha looked at her with the same expression as before, and that made Aurora even more uneasy.

"Agghhh! In a simple way to understand, for some reason, I am giving my Positive Energy to him, but at the same time, he is returning this Energy to me but with more quality, and this symbiosis in which we both benefit linked this planet to himself!"

"...I understood what you meant..."

"Then why do you have that stupid face?"

Tasha's lips twitched when she heard Aurora's words. If it had been any other Being, they would have already paid for this insolence, but unfortunately, Aurora was not just any Being.

"Does this action of Victor's mean anything to us?"

"... I don't know," Aurora responded, hesitating a little. "Through this connection, I can feel that I am connected to another planet that is a galaxy away from us. I can also feel a planet that is hidden in some dimension."

Tasha nodded, understanding what she was talking about. As one of Victor's Wives, of course, she knew about her Husband's 'personal world', information that she would not tell anyone, not even Aurora, unless, of course, her Husband allowed it.

"The first planet is probably Nightingale."

"That's the problem. If it was Nightingale, I should be able to talk to my sister, right? But why can't I? It's as if Victor has become a World Tree, which is impossible. You don't become a World Tree; you are created as one by our Father, and usually, World Trees are all female."

Aurora started biting her finger as she thought about what was happening.

"Maybe he has just become so close in Energy to your father that your senses are confused."

"That's imposi-..." When Aurora was going to refuse Tasha's guess, she thought of Victor's Divinities, specifically a Divinity of Beginning, which also encompassed The Concept of 'Life' and The Continuation of Existence, the Concepts that her father worked with.

'... It's possible... his Power must be so great that I'm confusing him with my Father...' Aurora thought.

"Well, this is all speculation. There's no point thinking about it now. What we should do is send my Werewolves to Victor's new Pantheon as ambassadors. Everyone should know that we have great support behind us so that no one dares to touch us." Tasha said.

"...Yes, you must do this. The safer the planet is, the better." Aurora spoke.

"Mmm." Tasha nodded. "Good thing I sent my wolves ahead."

"...When did you do that...?" Aurora asked in disbelief.

"When you were racking your brain trying to understand something impossible," Tasha responded.

Aurora's lips twitched at this response. "Aren't you curious?"

"I am. But I also know that I will understand with time. There is no point trying to understand everything quickly when my Husband will explain it to me in the future while we are making love in bed." The confidence in Tasha's words was so great that it left Aurora in disbelief.

'Is this the same Tasha I've watched for so long?' Aurora thought with a bit of envy inside her.

...

While the girls worked to carry out Victor's orders, the man who gave those orders was not quiet.

The personal Dimension of The Owner of Limbo.

"I must say, Victor Alucard, I would never have expected that I would have to adjust my Dimension again to contain your presence."

"I live to surprise people." Victor shrugged.

The Owner of Limbo displayed a small, amused smile. "That is true." The Primordial's eyes went to the tall woman behind Victor.

"I see my assistant has taken a liking to you, Victor."

Victor shrugged his shoulders as if he had no choice and continued walking. "I would like to call the Gods to a meeting."

Victor and The owner of Limbo continued walking next to each other while talking.

"No need, they're already here."

"...Oh?" Victor displayed a surprised face. "That was quick. I hadn't even said anything yet."

"Well, you spoke to their subordinates, and consequently, their subordinates spoke to their Leaders."

"But isn't this reaction very fast?"

"You underestimate how broken your existence is. While Mortals have Ascended to Godhood before, no Mortal has Awakened 14 Divinities when evolving into a God, and no Mortal has Awakened two rare Divinities during this Evolution."

Victor nodded as he understood that the Primordial was speaking of his Divinity of Beginning and of Negativity.

"As the holder of the Divinity of Beginning's, it would not be an exaggeration to say that you are also a God of Life, Vampires, Dragons, and The Continuation of Existence. The Beginning is a Divinity that incorporates other Divinities into it... The same applies with Negativity."

"As the Representative of Negativity, you basically command all the Divinities on the dark side of the scale."

He stopped in front of the door leading to the meeting room and looked at Victor. "...Do you know what the Primordial Beings and the Gods are calling you, Victor?"

"Surprise me."

The Owner of Limbo smiled slightly. "God of Chaos."

"Or specifically, a Chaos Dragon God."

"...They sure like those Titles, don't they?"

"Indeed... Although, in your case, that Title is accurate. There has never been a God who has Divinities on both sides of the scale... I take back what I said: there has already been a God who was born with Divinities on both sides of the scale, but he was eliminated because it was decreed that he was breaking The Balance..." The Owner of Limbo's eyes shone slightly.

"But for some reason, that fact doesn't apply to you. Your Existence is in Balance with everything. In fact, you have become a part of The Balance like the Primordials themselves... That's fascinating."

Victor felt a shiver down his spine when he saw The Owner of Limbo's look. It was the same look that men gave him when they were interested in him, and it was worth mentioning that he didn't like that look at all.

"I'm not trying to impress, Limbo. I'm just being myself." Victor spoke in a humble manner.

"It is your way of being that impresses everyone around you, Victor Alucard, The Dragon God of Chaos." The Primordial smiled slightly.

"...For some reason, I feel like that particular Title was created by you."

"Who knows~? Maybe it was, maybe it wasn't." He laughed and then opened the door.

The moment the door was opened, Victor saw all the Leaders of the Gods present. This time, this meeting would not be broadcast to all Supernatural Beings; it would be a private meeting.

"Go on, go do your show." The Owner of Limbo said.

"Mmm." Victor nodded and took a step forward into the room. The moment he stepped into the room, all the Gods felt Victor's overwhelming presence.

Unconsciously, everyone opened their eyes in shock when they felt Victor's Divinities.

"Ladies and Gentlemen, welcome. Today, we have a lot to talk about." Victor flashed a charming little smile.

A smile that, for some reason, seemed quite evil.

.....

Victor opened his eyes and found himself floating in space between galaxies.

"This dream again..." he murmured. Even though he was in space, his voice still created echoes.

Victor's eyes turned to the countless galaxies around him. Some resembled the Milky Way, others were larger, some were dark galaxies, others more red.

"Usually, when I'm admiring this sight, he arrives..." Victor murmured, looking around for something.

"Here he is..." Victor spotted something inexplicable in the distance, blended with violet, red, and black colors, an existence that couldn't be described with mere words.

Thousands of eyes opened, eyes that seemed larger than galaxies, mouths that revealed a black hole when opened, immense tentacles that made entire galaxies vanish completely upon touch.

If Victor had to describe this Being, he would simply call it a cosmic horror.

"...." The creature seemed to utter something, but its words were incomprehensible. With just this gesture of speaking, space itself seemed to distort and shatter, and several galaxies in the distance simply evaporated from existence.

"Yeah, I know, my other self... Or should I say, my True Self?" He laughed lightly as he understood what the creature was saying.

He didn't know how long it took, but eventually, all the galaxies around him were consumed, and then the cosmic horror approached and consumed him, too. Far from feeling fear, Victor felt a comforting sensation, like being at home.

Victor's body began to distort and grow. Gradually, his Human Form disappeared, and his Dragon form emerged.

Slowly but surely, all the cosmic darkness from the monster began to enter his body. Throughout this process, Victor only felt peace and a sense of acceptance.

He had learned long ago that his Power should not be rejected or denied. He didn't know what he had Awakened within himself when he became a God, but he knew this Power was his, and nobody would take it from him.

Only he could have this Power, and only he could control it.

Acceptance.

Accept who you are, even with all your flaws. Only then can you progress towards a better future and find balance.

...

Victor opened his eyes in reality and found himself amidst the bodies of several women.

Feeling his body, he saw that his Divinity of Negativity and Beginning had progressed by only 1%.

'This is going to take millennia,' he thought as he got up, gently removing Violet, Ruby, and Sasha, who were sleeping and clinging to his body.

He yawned and stretched, making his body crack as he floated from the gigantic bed toward the door, hovering a few centimeters above the floor.

Due to his new body weight, only his bed could support his body, as it was made from the most resistant Divine Materials. After all, it had the incredibly difficult task of supporting the bodies of several Dragons.

Floating through the corridors with his arms crossed, wearing only black underwear, Victor didn't care about the state of his clothes. After all, he was the only man in this mansion... Wrong, he was the only man in this world.

As he floated through the corridors, he checked the state of his Divinities.

As expected, most of them were only in the initial stage, with the Divinity of Blood being the most progressed.

When Victor became a God, he finally understood what a 'Divine Concept' was.

Simply put, the Divine Body is a vessel, and in the Universe, there are various 'Laws'. What a God must do is learn more about these Laws that their Concepts associate with and apply these Laws within themselves.

Those who become Primordial Entities are those who take their Concept and merge with it, thus becoming a fundamental part of Creation,

A process that seemed simple at first glance but was incredibly complex.

This was especially the case for Divinities like Beginning or Negativity, which encompassed several other Divinities within them. It can even be said that the Concept of Positivity and Negativity is where all Divinities are derived from.

Except for the Concept of The End, which derives exclusively from the True Death that will restart the Universe at the end of Creation.

Victor thought that by becoming a God, he would understand this world more, but it turned out he was just naïve. He was like a frog in a well, thinking that this was all there was.

"Baby Steps, Victor... Learning about a Divinity is not as simple as training." Despite saying these words, Victor found himself progressing smoothly in his Minor Divinities, especially the Yandere Divinity.

Since there were no other Gods with this Divinity, it can be said that along with his Blood Divinity, his Yandere Divinity was what he progressed the most in.

If other Gods heard what Victor thought, they would want to strangle this man. Of all the Gods out there, he was the one with the smoothest progress in his Divinities. He had barely Awakened as a God, and he was already progressing.

The reason for this? It was simple: no other God dared to hinder Victor's progress.

Just as Aphrodite did in the past to prevent any other Goddesses of Beauty from surpassing her in her Concept, the more knowledgeable Gods could hinder the progress of another God in a certain Concept.

The Gods related to the Concepts of Murder, Strength, Beauty, Revenge, Martial Honor, Home, Family, and Nature dared not hinder Victor's progress.

Starting with Beauty, the woman with the most advanced Concept in this area was Aphrodite, and she would strangle anyone who prevented her Husband from progressing in her own Concept.

The same applied to Revenge. Nemesis, the Greek Goddess of Revenge, who had the most influence on this Concept, was a faithful follower of Victor. Anyone who hindered his progress... Swift retribution would fall upon that Being.

The same went without saying about the Concept of Home. Hestia, as the one with the greatest Concept of Home, would not let anyone hinder Victor's progress.

For these reasons, it can be said that Victor's progression in his Divine Powers was smooth and complicated at the same time.

After all, the Concepts of Beginnings, Negativity, and Destruction were incredibly complex to progress.

Regarding Beginning and Negativity, it was understandable; they are very specific and rare Concepts.

Now, the issue of Destruction was different. Victor needed a better understanding of Destruction to progress in this Concept.

It was not as if Shiva or Kali were blocking his progress; he simply didn't understand the Concept enough.

Like Creation, Destruction was a very complex Divinity to understand.

"Ugh... This is giving me a headache." Instead of thinking about things he couldn't control right now, he decided to focus on The Meeting of Supernatural Beings that had occurred three days ago.

The meeting was short and straightforward. Victor simply declared his intentions to hasten an Alliance among all the Pantheons, a proposition that was widely accepted by all those present.

The Supernatural Beings of this Sector were finally setting aside their differences and uniting.

Victor's overwhelming existence was to blame for this. They had no choice but to unite when Victor spoke.

The moment he became a God of Beginning and Negativity, he was automatically classified as a very important God, even more important than a God-King.

The reason for this was that just as the Gods feared The Beasts of The Apocalypse for having the Concept of The End, they admired those who possessed the Concept of Beginnings.

A God who wielded the Concept of Beginnings could literally initiate anything successfully. He was the embodiment of the Beginning.

For example, if Victor decided to create an entirely new Race, one completely different from his Blood Dragon Species, due to his Divinity of Beginnings, he could do so, and this Race would be automatically accepted by The System.

As a God of Beginnings, he was essentially a God of Life, a God of The Continuation of Existence in The Universe, and The God of all Progenitors.

If he wished for it, Victor could kill all the Gods of the various Pantheons, all Supernatural Beings, and create everything anew because he is the Beginning of everything and also had access to Negativity.

Now, that is another outrageous Divinity. Essentially speaking, ALL DIVINITIES from the Negative Side of The Balance were under Victor's control.

And this gave him extreme control over the Spiritual Side and the Emotions of Beings.

Therefore, they had no choice but to accept. They didn't want to be exterminated and repopulated at Victor's whim.

Unconsciously, Victor was being treated as a Primordial Entity by these Gods, even though he wasn't one, but his level of authority was too great to be treated the same as a mere God.

Even Odin set aside his differences, saying, "I sacrificed my eye for wisdom, and I would be a fool to insist on my greed."

What greed was Odin talking about?

Of course, it was about the promise of Velnorah, a promise Victor did not know of yet but could imagine the possibilities.

After this meeting, Victor returned home to organize the mess that was his Faction. With his and his Wives' contributions, he organized his Faction into three blocks.

The first block was his personal world, where only his Wives and Family would stay.

The second block was the Egyptian Pantheon, where his most loyal allies of different Races, who were not Infernal Beings, would stay. Of course, Hell was also part of the second block, although this specific Dimension was located somewhere within Victor's Soul.

The third block consisted of bases scattered across Nightingale, Samar, and Earth. These places would serve as recruitment centers and embassies for his people.

In the future, when he found more planets, all of them would be added to block 3, and only the most loyal of individuals would go to block 2.

Speaking of Wives, on the second day, his Wives, who had been training in The Tower Of Nightmares, began to emerge.

And he was quite surprised by their growth.

Violet, Sasha, and Ruby practically went from the combat effectiveness of a Minor Combat God to a High-level Combat Focused God. In their Vampire Count Form, they could even fight against the strongest Gods like Thor, Ares, etc.

Witnessing this level of growth, a theory that their strength depended a lot on their Soul was confirmed by Victor.

The more potential the Soul had, the greater the heights of Power a Being could reach.

Victor was so happy that they all became stronger and met the conditions to become Dragons that he spent over 5 months pampering all of them in the bedroom.

Yes, he made one day last five months, all thanks to Natalia, who, due to Victor's Blessings, had her Lineage's Talent fully blossom.

"Alexios will be very surprised when he sees Natalia's Evolution," Victor laughed. He had no doubt that his Wife was now stronger than her own father.

Natalia now practically had infinite Energy since her Energy supplier was Victor. The only limit for Natalia was her own body, something Victor would correct in the near future when he understood more about the unique Lineage of the Alioth Clan.

The reason for this lack of understanding was that even with his senses, he couldn't 'completely' understand Natalia's Soul.

Despite being Human, she had the Soul of a God, but one without a Concept. Despite having a Soul with the quality of a God, her Soul was too fragile to be called a God's.

Natalia's Soul was an enigma for Victor, and as he valued his Wife's safety very much, he would do nothing until he was 100% sure it was safe.

"Hmm, the day of the girls' transformation into Dragons is marked for later... I will let them rest a bit and go speak with my visitors first."

Floating toward the area reserved for those who were not Victor's Wives, he began to see people, specifically maids from the Fulger, Snow, and Adrastella Clans. Even Fairies, Youkai Kitsune women, and chocolate-skinned Werewolves were seen.

The last two groups were specifically sent by Tasha, Maya, and Haruna.

Apparently, they were 'related' in some way to these women. With just one look, Victor saw that this statement was true.

They were close relatives of Tasha, Maya, and Haruna.

"Y-Your Majesty." The women blushed furiously when they saw Victor.

"Y-Your Majesty." The women blushed furiously when they saw Victor.

"Where are the visitors?" Despite already knowing where they were with his senses, Victor still asked the question. The reasons for such a question were numerous, but the main one was a sense of purpose for these Maids.

A Maid with 7 black tails and Fox Ears approached Victor and said: "Your Majesty, the guests are in the recreation area."

"Mmm." Victor stared at the fox woman's ears for a few seconds. His gaze then went to her tails before he turned away. "Thanks."

"Y-You're welcome."

Victor began to float towards the recreation area, where a deep pool, game room, manga room, movie room, and library were built.

It was a place where he gathered all the 'culture' that his Wives wanted.

When Victor left the girls' sight, the Vampires and werewolves looked at the Kitsune with subtle looks, accusing her of several things without saying anything out loud.

Seeing the Maids' look, the Youkai smiled like a vixen.

'Cunning fox!' Veins bulged in the heads of the Vampires and the Werewolves as both groups snorted and went back to doing their activities.

Arriving at a giant doorway, the doors automatically opened, revealing a paradise that came straight out of Weebs' most hardcore dreams.

"...Ruby and Pepper sure went overboard with this place..." Victor looked around curiously. He smiled gently when he saw the Ice Castle in the distance, a castle he had given to Ruby on their first date in the past.

"Heh~, isn't she sweet?" Feeling curious, Victor floated towards the castle.

Entering the castle, he saw flaws in its very structure. "I was too inexperienced, huh..." He lightly touched the castle with the utmost care so as not to damage it.

With his current Ice Mastery experience, he could make the same castle even more sturdy and defined than before, but although he could do that now, he didn't.

After all, this was a memory for him and Ruby. "But... I can reinforce it." Victor snapped his fingers, and soon, white Energy covered the entire castle, making it essentially invulnerable.

Victor floated over the castle, and he smiled when he saw the photos of him and Sasha at the penis festival in Japan. "I still think Japan is a strange place..."

Just who puts on a penis festival? Better question, is there a Penis God?

Thinking about what this God would look like, Victor shuddered slightly in disgust. 'Yes, it's better not to think about it.'

Floating around the place, he saw the hotel bed where Victor had his first time with Violet. In fact, the entire hotel room was present here in the most real way possible. He even had a Déjà Vu when he saw this place.

"...I don't know how to feel about this...Just who came up with this idea?" Victor thought about it for a while: "Knowing my Wives, it was probably Kaguya, and when Violet heard it, she thought it would be a great idea."

Victor floated again and saw several things he bought when he and Sasha were on their first date. Even the landscape of the night he was with Violet on their date was recreated.

Even the version of Natasha's castle that was in the Adrastella Clan was present here, a castle that he broke due to 'mistreating' Natasha too hard in bed.

"...Just how did it fit in this Ice Castle?" Victor used his senses and tried to understand the Ice Castle, and soon, he saw that the entire castle was being powered by Draconic Runes and the Energy of the Alioth Clan.

"This design... Zaladrac, huh."

Victor sighed lightly when he realized that he had been so busy that he missed some important moments. This thought made his existence distort slightly, similar to the creature from his dreams, but he quickly controlled himself.

His reaction may be exaggerated for some, but to Victor, it wasn't. He is, after all, a Family man. He often preferred to be with his Family than to be in a war. Unfortunately, the world didn't seem to want to leave him alone. Because of this, he took control of everything so that he could have peace.

But even this peace was temporary... After all, his Sector was growing in Power and would soon become a High-Level Sector, and soon, this Sector would become infested with self-centered aliens.

"Tsk." He clicked his tongue and decided not to think about it. He just had to spend more time with his Family from now on. With Natalia's and Victor's Powers, he could spend millennia on this planet, and only one day would pass out there.

Thinking about Natalia's Power, he created an apple in his hand and tried to speed up the apple's Time with his Divinity stolen from Kronos.

And as expected, he succeeded, as the apple rotted, but... He was unable to access the most advanced form of this Power. The reason for this was that he did not have the Divinity related to this Concept.

Because of this, his Power was limited to small things.

"If I had the Power of Predation back then... I would have achieved Godhood with this." Victor narrowed his eyes slightly.

In his fight with The Elder Gods, the greatest boon he obtained was Ikor's Predation. This Power strengthened his own Absorption Power.

If the current him wanted some Power or Divinity, he could just eat a Being in possession of it, and he would acquire that Power in its full capacity and not in an incomplete form as before.

Before, when he consumed a Power, that Power was added to his own existing Power. An example of this was when he ate Zeus, and his Lightning Power became stronger.

Now, such a thing would occur again, but it would also add a completely separate new Power if the origin of the Power was different than what he currently possessed.

This was good because he could achieve complex Divine Concepts like Time and Space, but it was also complicated because he would have to train these Powers from scratch.

After all, Divinity Proficiency was not inherited.

Although, there are exceptions. If the Power is not of Conceptual Origin, he would acquire 100% of the capacity of that Power.

For example, if he consumed a Mortal who had the Power to control metals, he would acquire that Power in its entirety.

Although... He wasn't planning on doing that. The reason?

The Control of Creation he had as the Dragon could already do all of this. Before, he was limited in the scope his control encompassed. But now that he had the Divinity of Negativity and Beginnings, the only limitation was his imagination.

Deciding to move on from this train of thought, Victor floated around the Ice Castle and saw various goals, places, and photos of his Wives. Even the first Odachi that Mizuki created was here.

"...I see... This is a memorial... That was smart, Ruby." She used the castle he had made for her as a place to hold all their important memories.

"For such a 'cold' woman, she sure is very kind." He smiled.

After thinking for a bit, Victor decided to do something. He walked towards the center of the Ice Castle, and with a gesture of his hand, a gigantic globe of Blue Energy was created. A dark-colored pillar made with Divine Materials came out of the ground, and in the middle of that pillar was Victor's palm print.

Victor created a small, very simple wooden tablet and inscribed upon it with the claws of his hand.

"Pillar of memory. Made by Victor Alucard/Walker for the most important people in his life."

Victor nodded, satisfied. The next moment, he placed a claw on his forehead, and soon, a thin, entwined strand of darkness and white came out of his forehead. This was a tiny fragment of his Soul, which he then proceeded to throw into the blue Energy.

For a moment, the Energy stopped spinning and was stagnant until the entire globe was painted black before shifting to red and eventually turning into a violet hue.

The previously blue Energy became a violet Energy with shades of crimson and black.

Nodding in satisfaction, Victor walked towards the black pillar with his handprint on it, and he whispered in Draconic Language.

"These memories should only be visible to those who are worthy."

The black pillar glowed slightly. Complex words were not necessary; the Draconic Runes were all a matter of intention, and Victor's intention in making this artifact was that only his Wives and daughters would see his memories. In the next moment, the entire structure stabilized.

With just a few gestures, Victor had created a Divine Artifact that housed all the important memories of him with his Wives. Of course, the more unsafe and very intimate memories were not stored here. Only the 'cute' moments were housed in that pillar.

The artifact knew what to show and who to show it to. For example, Ruby wouldn't be able to witness the 'cute' moments he had with Sasha, and the same applied to Ruby's children, should they come here in the future. They won't be able to see the memories that are not theirs or their own mothers.

The best thing? This pillar would update itself over time; after all, it was connected to Victor.

"Maybe my future children will come to this place to see how cute their mothers were when they were younger." Victor laughed gently at that thought.

Victor had no idea how correct he was with those words, but that was a story for the future. Now, he had to entertain two important guests.

Victor Vanished and appeared in front of two women.

The taller woman was standing like a soldier on standby. The moment he appeared, she almost instantly glanced in his direction, and even though he was only in his underwear, the woman didn't react at all. She had plenty of self-control to limit her reactions.

However, the smaller woman with long black hair and golden eyes sitting under an umbrella while seemingly playing some kind of game on a portable console still hadn't noticed his arrival.

Seeing these two silent women not interacting and just doing their own thing, Victor felt a very strange atmosphere.

"God-Queen Amaterasu, and Lady Velnorah."

Amaterasu was startled by Victor's sudden voice, and she almost dropped her console. She quickly hid it in her robes as she picked up her fan and opened it before looking in Victor's direction. Once her golden eyes settled on him, they opened wide in surprise, and a healthy blush appeared on her face. Luckily, she had her fan to hide it.

"I'm sorry for the delay. As you know, things have been quite busy these days. I assume you guys wanted to talk to me?"

The two nodded.

"Very well." Victor snapped his fingers, and in the next moment, three sofas, a very large umbrella, and a small table were created.

Velnorah's eyes twitched a little at this casual display of Creation Control.

'He almost looks like a God of Creation. Although, he isn't 'creating' anything from scratch, but rather just using the things around him to create things.' She thought.

Victor floated towards the sofa and made a motion of sitting down, but to the women's more attentive eyes, they noticed that he was not actually sitting but was simply floating mere centimeters above the sofa:

"Please, sit down." Black shorts, slipper sandals, and a long-sleeved shirt appeared on Victor's body, a very casual choice of clothing.

These clothes indicated that their environment was not professional but more personal and intimate. Therefore, they did not need to worry too much.

It was a subtle gesture that these experienced women understood, so they also followed suit.

Velnorah's armor retracted completely, and soon she was left wearing white pants with neon blue stripes, black sneakers with sharp blue stripes, and a white shirt similar in design to the pants she was wearing. It was a choice of clothes that seemed to come out of science-fiction.

On the other hand, Amaterasu's choices were more traditional for her country, merely composed of a simple pink Yukata with gold details.

Victor nodded in satisfaction before snapping his fingers once more, producing refreshments and an assortment of food on the table, the choice of dishes being Japanese. He then looked at Amaterasu with his Draconic Eyes.

"Let's start with you, God-Queen Amaterasu, what do you want from me?"

Amaterasu picked up an Onigiri on the table and bit down lightly, widening her eyes slightly at how delicious this riceball was. After swallowing the piece she bit off, she started to speak.

"You must understand why I came here."

"Yes, kinda," Victor didn't deny Amaterasu's words. He picked up an onigiri from the table and began eating. As a blood dragon, his diet primarily consisted of blood, but that didn't mean he couldn't eat other foods.

"But words are necessary in a negotiation, right?" He smiled slightly. "So, tell me your thoughts."

With sun-like golden eyes, the Goddess glanced briefly at Victor, a hint of dissatisfaction welling up in her heart. 'If you know why I came here, don't let a lady spell it out, and take charge of the conversation!' She wanted to say that, but she knew it would be quite impolite.

And logically, she had come seeking a more 'meaningful' alliance with Victor, so it was up to her to speak, even if she was somewhat dissatisfied. After all, these things should be done by men, right? As an ancient woman, she valued traditional customs highly.

"I want a deeper alliance with the Dragon's Nest through a marriage between you and me," Amaterasu said as she opened her fan in front of her.

"Mm, that's possible," Victor nodded as he picked up a piece of sashimi. "But what can the Shinto pantheon offer me?"

Amaterasu narrowed her eyes slightly when she heard this question. Wasn't marrying her supposed to be a reward in itself? She was a God Queen, you know? The gods would practically beg for her attention while this man... He didn't even show any interest.

'Annoying...' She grumbled internally.

"What do you desire?"

"Honestly, I don't have anything I desire from your pantheon," Victor was honest.

The blacksmiths for which the Shinto pantheon was known? Please, he didn't need that; he had Hephaestus himself working for him.

In the supernatural world, not even the Norse dwarves could compare to him alone.

Lands? Victor had an entire pantheon of lands and a whole planet; he didn't need that.

Wealth? If he wished, he could break the entire world's economy; his ability to control creation was that overpowered.

Soldiers? Victor was the God of BEGIN, the beginning of everything, and he could create any life to be his subordinate. If he combined this ability with the abilities of the Progenitor of vampires and dragons, along with the divinity of Negativity that gave him better access to souls, he could literally create life like a god of creation.

Women? Victor had the most beautiful women in the supernatural world, and he loved each of them with an obsessive passion.

Influence? The current supernatural world wouldn't dare to ignore any of Victor's requests due to his two main divinities. He had become the most influential god in existence.

In other words, he didn't need anything from Amaterasu's pantheon. But he wouldn't be unkind to her since she had helped him in the gathering of supernatural beings by standing by his side.

Victor's philosophy had never changed: an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, blood for blood.

Amaterasu had treated him kindly, and he wouldn't repay that kindness with malice. But the fact that she had nothing to offer Victor remained.

Amaterasu knew all of this. There was a reason she had been invited here, and that was to realize Victor's 'greatness.' She was a smart woman; no words needed to be said to understand that she was in an inferior position here.

It wasn't the Dragon's Nest that needed Amaterasu; Amaterasu needed the Dragon's Nest.

...But despite understanding this, she still wanted a better position than just being a subordinate. She wanted to be his wife, and the wife of the Chaos Dragon God held a lot of power.

Therefore, she wasted no time and decided to play her trump card.

Amaterasu reached into her kimono and pulled out something; she opened her hand, and a small energy sphere appeared in her palm.

"... Oh?" Victor looked at the energy sphere with curiosity. He could feel the power of creation in that sphere, although it wasn't as great as that of the Heavenly Father.

"This is the essence of my father and my mother, the gods who created my pantheon."

"The essence of a god of creation."

"As a dragon, you can control creation but can't 'create' anything from scratch unless many conditions are met."

Amaterasu spoke briefly, but everyone here understood her intention. In exchange for a stronger alliance, Amaterasu was offering to make Victor even more powerful.

"Interesting," Victor looked at Amaterasu with his crimson-violet eyes. "Are you willing to sacrifice something so important for this alliance?"

Despite being a new god, Victor understood the importance of the essence of creation very well. Even such a small essence gave Amaterasu unprecedented authority. This essence could also be used in case of emergencies as an attack; he could create something sturdy enough to defend himself or something dangerous enough to annihilate his enemies.

In other words, this was Amaterasu's trump card.

"It's an investment," Amaterasu said seriously. "You are a being who has gone from a mere human to a significantly powerful dragon in this sector."

Velnorah opened her eyes slightly when she heard Amaterasu's words. Then, she looked at Victor with an even more incredulous expression. She had just realized that he wasn't a being born with power but one who had fought to gain that power.

Victor smiled internally when he saw this reaction from the corner of his eyes. 'This woman... She's very clever. She used this information right now to further improve my impression of a potential ally...'

Victor thought she would get along well with Ruby, Aline, and Aphrodite.

"Are you willing to bet on me? Even without knowing if my future will be bright or not?" Victor asked.

"Well, that's the meaning of a bet, isn't it?" She smiled slightly.

"You're not wrong," Victor nodded with a small smile on his face. He looked at the Goddess with long black hair and then at the energy sphere.

That sphere was undoubtedly precious. To gain any concept of creation, he would have to kill and absorb a god of creation. The only current god with that characteristic was the Heavenly Father, whom Victor didn't want to harm, as the Heavenly Father was a valuable ally.

"I understand the proposal, and I understand the importance of this essence," Victor began to speak.

"So..." Amaterasu's golden eyes opened with some excitement, but that excitement quickly turned to confusion when she heard Victor's next words.

"But, do you understand what it means to be my wife?"

"... What do you mean?"

"To be my wife means that you will be mine forever..." Victor's eyes began to lose the spark of life, and all that remained were two eyes resembling black holes.

"No matter if you try to run away, no matter if you try to distance yourself. I will find you, and I will take you back to me."

Amaterasu swallowed hard. 'He's the God of Yanderes for a reason...' She thought.

"Are you prepared for that?"

"H-Humpf, don't underestimate me, Victor," Amaterasu huffed. "I wouldn't have come here if I weren't prepared for this."

Victor continued to look at her in silence, a silence that Amaterasu found incredibly uncomfortable.

"Amaterasu-ōmikami, are you absolutely sure about what you're saying?" Victor asked again.

"...Yes," Amaterasu nodded seriously.

But at this moment, her face changed to confusion when she felt her soul being bound to Victor. "E-Eh?"

Pure confusion appeared on her face, unable to understand how someone could so easily bind her soul.

"Don't be so confused. This is an authority that encompasses the concept of 'Yandere'."

"...Huh?" She still didn't understand. What did this new divinity have to do with her soul being bound? And how could a new deity bind her so easily? She was a GOD QUEEN! It shouldn't be that easy!

Little did she know that this binding was only possible because she had accepted Victor's words while he was looking at her with those obsessive looks.

"In simple terms... You've become the target of my obsession," Victor smiled slightly. "And because of that, our souls are linked. Now, I know where you will be, even if you're on the other side of the galaxy, in another galaxy, in another dimension, or even in a separate 5th dimension."

"No matter where you run, I will find you."

'This is not at all threatening,' Amaterasu shivered as she became even more emotionally unbalanced when she felt Victor's emotions.

His overwhelming 'Love' was so oppressive that it left her feeling suffocated. And that love wasn't even directed at her!

'How do the other wives handle this?' Amaterasu was still underestimating the kind of hole she had gotten herself into.

All the women who saw Victor's beauty wanted to be something of his, but few could actually handle his personality.

Amaterasu blinked her eyes, and before she knew it, she was next to Victor.

"H-huh?"

"From now on, you are one of my wives. The official ceremony can be held later. For now, I will pamper you a little."

"Wait—" Before she could say anything, an onigiri rice ball was placed in her mouth, and she unconsciously bit into it and started chewing.

"Delicious?" He asked with a gentle smile.

Amaterasu simply nodded with a red face; she wasn't expecting this sudden attack!... It's not like she disliked it or anything... She was just taken by surprise and didn't know what to do! After all, she wasn't used to physical intimacy like this!

Victor laughed and began stroking her head. He really liked this ability to reduce such an ancient goddess to the stage of a girl who didn't know what to do.

"One matter has been resolved. Let's continue to the next one."

"I should—" Amaterasu tried to say something, but she was silenced by another onigiri rice ball.

"You are my wife, so you should stay and listen as well."

She looked at Victor with a mixture of slight resentment and embarrassment on her face but continued eating.

'Delicious... Did he do all of this with just a hand gesture?' Swallowing the onigiri rice ball, she tried to speak.

"The sphere—." Once again, another rice ball was placed in her mouth.

"Don't worry about that. As my wife, I will retrieve that sphere in due time. For now, I want you to keep it safe."

She nodded with a heart full of resentment, shame, and slight amusement. Despite not liking it initially, she realized that being pampered like this wasn't so bad... as she chewed with her mouth closed in a very dignified manner, she thought that this life wouldn't be so bad.

Victor nodded in satisfaction and continued to stroke Amaterasu's hair. Perhaps because she was a sun goddess, her black hair was 'somewhat' warm as if he had touched the surface of the sun.

Victor was a little amazed that her hair didn't burn everything around her. 'This just proves the control she has over her own power.'

Victor turned his gaze back to Velnorah. "Tell me what you desire from me."

"Just like Lady Amaterasu, I desire an alliance." Initially, Velnorah wouldn't address her with respect since she wasn't important. But that changed when she became Victor's wife, so she needed to show a minimum of respect to her to avoid offending Victor.

"Mm," Victor nodded.

"So you want my strength... Why?"

Velnorah continued to silently look at Victor until she raised her palm upward, and a blue hologram appeared above the table.

"To understand why I need your help, I need to explain why I came to this sector in the first place."

Victor looked at the hologram with interest. "Continue; I'm listening."

Velnorah nodded and made some hand gestures. Soon, an image of a planet was displayed as she opened her mouth and began to tell the story of her life.

"My name is Velnorah Xyphora Thaloria II, The Second Empress Thaloria. My planet, Eldoria, was dominated by my dynasty."

A futuristic planet that harmoniously combined a high-level society with sustainable technology in which nature was not destroyed was displayed on the hologram.

The image changed and showed a woman who looked like Velnorah.

"My mother, Thaloria, is part of a Race called the Xyrra."

Giant men and women over 3 meters tall were seen in the hologram.

"Our Race has a natural affinity for technology, and we are highly talented at it."

Victor and Amaterasu saw a man creating a futuristic weapon with just a wave of his hand.

"Among these exceptional individuals of my Race, my mother, Thaloria Xyphora, who in later years came to be known as The First Empress of the Planet Eldoria, was exceptionally talented."

"She was a Goddess in a technological world, and she could do literally anything with the technology at hand... But my mother had a flaw."

"Originally, our Xyrra Race had been gifted with superior bodies and a natural affinity for technology, but my mother was naturally born with a weaker body than other members of our Species."

"It was as if the Universe was balancing her talent. In exchange for her being incomparable with technomancy, her body would be extremely weak, even by Xyrra standards."

The image changed and showed a woman similar to Velnorah. Yet, unlike Velnorah, she seemed much smaller by the standards of the Xyrra Race. Standing only two and a half meters tall, her body appeared quite frail.

"Fortunately, thanks to that same talent, she was able to overcome her weakness by creating a suit that elevated her strength to an even higher level than other members of our Race."

Victor saw that the outfit Velnorah's mother was wearing was a suit very similar to the one Velnorah was wearing now.

"Its construction technique was passed down from generation to generation in my family. This suit not only increases physical strength but also keeps the wearer's body in perfect condition at all times."

Victor saw that as time passed, Velnorah's mother's body began to grow and become on par with members of her own Race.

"Thanks to her excellence and this suit, together with the other members of our Race, my mother dominated the other Races on the planet, thus making our Xyrra Race appear like Gods to the other Species."

The hologram changed and showed the Thalaria Empire growing at a ridiculous rate. With an entire Race of Beings that could control technology on an instinctual level, the progression of society as a whole was only a matter of time.

"The progression of the Empire went well, and in less than 2000 years, the entire planet was already under our control, and we were already exploring space."

"As time passed, extraordinary individuals began to appear from different Races, and even from other planets, and consequently, they became my mother's subordinates."

"Among these individuals was a man from an alien Race known as The Yuurakyo, or as they are more commonly called in my Sector, The Assassins of The Galactic Emperor, Kolo, an enemy who would go against my mother in the future."

The hologram changed and showed a tall man with completely blue eyes and a skin color more towards dark blue.

"The Yuurakyo are a warrior Race, bred for combat, and are excellent at what they do. Their natural bodies are born superior to other Races, and their battle perception and

talent are naturally above others as well. They are very adaptable too, taking just weeks to adapt to a new and hostile environment."

"A member of this Race infiltrated these new individuals... And my mother knew that, after all, in her territory, no one could evade her notice."

"Instead of cowering in the face of this new threat, she set a trap and tried to capture this intruder... But the cost was too great."

"The Yuurakyo are not called a warrior Race for nothing. Even with our best generals and with the support of our technology, we were still unable to capture him without loss."

Victor watched as the hologram depicted a man fighting with all his strength and destroying several force fields with his bare hands. He was jumping around on the battlefield and fighting like a bloodthirsty beast.

"Although she managed to capture him, my mother had lost... Even with all her perfectly calculated plans, she lost several generals, and even her armor was broken in the process."

"The Yuurakyo were without a doubt exceptional... And My mother wanted that for herself; she wanted that Power."

"She thought that without this Power, she would not be able to overcome her future enemy... Therefore, she took this enemy and treated him like a laboratory rat."

"Firstly, she tried to make clones, but... It didn't work, as the genetic code of this Race was too unstable."

"Giving up on this, she tried to impregnate women through artificial insemination... Again, she failed. The baby killed the mother before the gestation period began; the nutritional demand and the strength of the baby was so great that women of other Races could not bear the burden."

Amaterasu made a face of disgust when she saw the blood and guts bathe the scenes shown in the hologram. This sight wasn't new to her, but that didn't mean she felt comfortable seeing it.

"All the tests failed, as she tried everything, but the Race was simply too uncontrollable."

"Only a Yuurakyo woman could conceive a child of that Race... That's when she thought of an alternative."

"Turning another Race into a Yuurakyo."

Victor raised an eyebrow. "She wanted to do the work of a Progenitor, huh? "

"Yes." The hologram changed, and a new laboratory appeared. In this laboratory, the captured man floated in a tube with green liquid, and next to him were tubes with blue liquid.

"Through several tests and research with the Progenitors of my planet, she understood that for a Being to change Race, it was not the body that needed to change but the Soul itself. If the Soul did not change, the body would not respond to this change."

"But again, she failed. A Progenitor's power could not be stolen that easily."

"In the end, she gave up and returned to her activities. At that time, a war was already underway, and my mother's Empire was losing... Until an opportunity arose."

"A female member of the Yuurakyo Race invaded the facility the man was in, attempting to rescue him... But my mother was already expecting something similar, and unlike the first time, she did not underestimate her enemy. Using the data from her experiments, she was able to effectively develop a strategy to subdue this woman."

The hologram changed, and Victor and Amaterasu saw the female member of the Yuurakyo Race pinned to the ground with several powerful restraints.

"With a male and female couple of that Race, she didn't have to go through the whole complicated process. She would just have to get the woman pregnant."

"Through artificial insemination... The process was completed, but... The baby died."

"The reason for this? The nature of the Yuurakyo Race is completely warlike."

"Their entire evolutionary process was based on the act of fighting and war. For a woman to become pregnant by another man, that man needed to defeat that woman, and she herself needed to submit to him. If such a thing did not occur, it didn't matter how many children they tried to have. None would survive for long."

"...This is crazy..." Amaterasu commented in disbelief.

Velnorah nodded in agreement.

"In the end, my mother failed again until a stupid idea popped into her head."

"What if I inject them both with a powerful aphrodisiac?"

Victor and Amaterasu remained silent before these statements. Clearly, the woman had completely lost hope in this matter.

"Since she had nothing left to lose, and frankly, she already wanted to kill them both... She implemented this absurd idea."

"The result?"

"Let me guess, did it work?" Amaterasu spoke.

"Yes."

"What a surprise." Amaterasu rolled her eyes.

"But not at the same time." The image changed and showed a Yuurakyo child fighting. He was strong; that was a fact, but even when he grew up, he didn't become as strong as his parents.

"He is weak," Victor spoke.

"Yes, despite being a Yuurakyo, he didn't grow up among the Yuurakyo, so his development was restricted."

"But...unlike his parents, his genetic code was possible to clone."

"...Why?" Victor asked.

"We didn't know this at the time, but the Yuurakyo have something called a coming of age ceremony where an Elder of The Yuurakyo Race injects the participant with a serum that increases their physical capabilities. The thing responsible for the mess in their DNA was this serum... This serum must always be used by new generations at their coming of age ceremony because the genetic changes are not passed from generation to generation through a natural process."

"Ironically, because of this boy, my mother managed to discover and create a weakness for the Yuurakyo, a deadly virus that attacked the brain, killing them instantly, a virus that only worked on members of that Race."

"Using this biological weapon, she ended the greatest force of the Galactic Empire, completely exterminating an entire Race... And thanks to that feat, no one stood against her anymore. Because in a technological fight, my mother would always win."

The hologram changed, and Velnorah's mother appeared in space between several planets, wearing armor very similar to Velnorah's.

With a wave of her hand, ripples that looked like sound waves spread out in space, and the entire enemy fleet was reduced to small spheres about 2 centimeters thick.

"With this, she managed to subjugate the entire galaxy and become an Overlord, the most powerful Being in that Sector."

"Her reign lasted, and she had a daughter, me. I grew up and inherited all of my mother's research materials and my mother's position as Overlord of my galaxy and Empress by defeating her."

The image changed and showed Velnorah fighting her mother.

"But... A Convergence occurred, and my Sector grew from a mid-level Sector to a high-level Sector."

"This brought forth the Galactic Emperors. Beings with hundreds of planets at their command, existences that, just like my mother, could control technology, freaks of nature who could erase an entire planet with just one breath."

The hologram changed images with every word Velnorah said, but Amaterasu and Victor were able to see everything without any problems. The scale of the battles they were witnessing was so ridiculous that it couldn't even be called a 'battle' anymore.

"My mother and I were capable of fighting them, but... The same could not be said for our subordinates. By annihilating the Yuurakyo, my mother ended up dooming us. They were our best chance of facing these Beings."

"Before I knew it, I was fleeing across the border of the galaxy and ended up waking up here... In a mid-level Sector with such absurd Beings and the constant presence of the Primordials... An irregular Sector due to the existence of a Being whose existence alone can be considered a breach of Balance."

Velnorah closed the hologram and looked at Victor. Originally, she didn't intend to reveal so much of her past; she hadn't even mentioned a word of this to Odin. With Odin, she just presented the perks she would make available to him should he ally with her.

But with Victor, she decided to go deeper and reveal more of herself because his cooperation was crucial to reclaiming her own planet.

"I see... Your story is quite interesting Velnorah, but I realize that you left out several things, and lied about being an Overlord of a higher Sector."

"It is more accurate to state that I was an Overlord until my Sector increased from mid-level to upper-level. Therefore, my claim that I was an Overlord of a higher Sector is not a lie. After all, I lost that status when my Sector evolved."

"Fallacies, huh," Amaterasu noted in amusement.

Velnorah purposely worded the information she provided in such a way as to avoid being caught 'lying' by sentient Beings, a task only she could do because she was 'unknown' and had good control over her own Soul.

"Hmm... As a former Overlord, how do you compare to the Beings in this Sector?"

"I can defeat everyone here, except for you, the Primordials, and one scary woman from the Hindu Pantheon."

"Are you not confident in facing me?" Victor asked curiously.

"Your Powers are simply too varied to predict a fight. The range of possibilities is so wide that even my A.I. cannot predict the outcome. And thanks to your Evolution to Godhood, your range of abilities has become even greater."

"What about this scary woman?"

"She is a Being that is one step away from becoming a Conceptual Being at the level of a Primordial. Her Power of Destruction is so strong and robust that only someone with the opposite Power to hers could oppose her. Of course, Beings with the Divinity of The End, Beginnings, Positivity, and Negativity could also oppose her."

"But these Beings are so scarce that it would be easier to find a specific grain of sand in an entire galaxy than these Beings."

"But we have 3 Beings of The End here?" Victor commented casually.

"That's why I said this Sector is irregular. From the data I have gathered, Beasts of The End only exist in the domain of Death, and they rarely leave."

Victor nodded and asked, "Since you don't have any of those Concepts mentioned, you don't have confidence in defeating her."

"Exactly."

"You are a Goddess?"

"Yes."

"A Goddess of what?"

"My biggest Concepts encompass Technology and Strategic Warfare. My minor Concepts encompass Research, Wisdom, and Soul."

"Soul?" Victor raised a curious eyebrow.

"Correct." She nodded but didn't add anything else.

Seeing that she wasn't going to say anything else, Victor didn't press. He wasn't that interested, to be honest, his thoughts were more on those Beings in the higher Sectors that he'd just seen.

"What do you want from me, Velnorah?"

"An alliance. In exchange for you helping me get my planet back, I will give everything I have to you." She stood up and floated towards the sky, and with a wave of her hand, hundreds of holograms painted the area.

"...Oh?" Victor checked the holograms and saw spaceships, futuristic building designs, research on living Beings, and a lot of other things that he couldn't identify yet.

"All the research done by my Empire will be yours, as will I myself... If you wish."

Victor naturally looked at Velnorah's eyes. He didn't express any feelings, he just continued stroking Amaterasu's hair, who was looking at the projections in the sky with wide eyes.

"Why?"

"Why what...?"

"As someone who came from a more technologically developed Sector, you could very well negotiate these projects, or even create your own Faction. Countless possibilities are possible, but even with that possibility available, you chose this method... I assume that you made this same proposal to Odin, right?"

"...Yes."

"So I ask, why? Why did you choose this path?"

"Time..." For the first time, Velnorah showed some emotion on her face. She bit her lip in frustration. "I have no time." Her face changed to cold and indifferent, but this small display of emotion was enough for Victor to understand everything.

Victor closed his eyes and nodded, then leaned back on the chair, picked up Amaterasu like a cat, and placed her on his chest.

"E-E-EH?" Amaterasu awoke from her stupor, and her face turned slightly red due to her position.

"Very well, I accept your alliance, but I don't want you."

"...Eh?" Now, it was Velnorah's turn to be incredulous. "What did you say?"

Victor raised his eyebrow at Velnorah. His look said, are you deaf woman? But as he is magnanimous, he decided to speak again, this time in a more elaborate way.

"I accept the alliance, I will help recover your planet, and in return, I will accept the research data."

"...And about me...?"

"I do not want you."

"...Why?" Her voice came out a little more dissatisfied.

"I mean, you don't need to sell yourself to me, right? You can save yourself for someone you care about. After all, through this alliance, I'll have already received so much from you." Victor smiled gently. He looked like a saint who had descended on earth just now.

"...Right...But I'm not selling out or anything. This is all part of the deal, and if you accept, you must take me." She spoke logically.

"Mm, you might be right, but I don't want to. I'm not so evil as to accept a desperate woman."

A vein bulged on Velnorah's head. 'This man is not following the script! And he's two-faced too! He just accepted Amaterasu, who sold herself to him! He even started acting like she had been his Wife for years! So why doesn't he accept me!?'

Victor smiled slightly when he saw Velnorah's cold expression broken. The reason why Victor didn't accept Velnorah immediately? He wanted to tease her. He liked to see someone as serious and cold as Velnorah losing her composure because of him; it was a very intoxicating feeling.

"How long will you stay floating around, my ally~? Sit, I want to hear more about the enemies that are on your planet."

"... Okay." Velnorah floated toward the chair and sat down. She looked at Amaterasu, who had seemingly forgotten her existence, with a slight look of resentment, but that look soon disappeared when she heard.

"How much time do you have left?" He asked gently.

"100 years is how long my mother can survive." She responded by giving Victor a little more information.

Victor nodded. "Does Time here pass the same as in your Sector?"

"It doesn't. I said 100 years based on the Time of this Sector."

"As I am now, can I defeat the Leader of your enemy?"

"... I can't say. I didn't fight him specifically, just with his subordinates. His subordinates all had strength levels equal to that of Thor's, but their abilities were different."

"Mm~, okay. Tell me everything about your Sector, and don't hide anything."

"Yes..." She made another hologram with her hand and sneakily looked at Victor.

"...Are you sure you won't accept me?"

"Yes," Victor replied.

Velnorah's face narrowed slightly in irritation, and she looked back at the hologram. Unconsciously, she began to pout in annoyance, an expression not even she realized she was making.

She didn't know why this man didn't want to accept her. She was an Empress, she was competent, and she was beautiful. The height problem was not a problem since he could change his height whenever he wanted.

As someone who was already of marriageable age, she couldn't see anyone more suitable than Victor. Velnorah's thoughts wandered to the way Victor humiliated his opponents in the last war, and her breathing became a little heated as she remembered that.

"Velnorah?"

"Y-Yes?"

"Show me more about your enemies."

"... Okay."

Chapter 893: Gifts for the Daughters.

Chapter 893: Gifts for the Daughters.

Analyzing the images he received from Velnorah, Victor deduced the following.

'Most of the gods are much stronger than ours.'

If we put it into perspective, it's as if Victor were evaluating Nyx fighting fully trained in her own concept and in combat.

It was obvious that the high-level sector gods were gods who did not neglect their proficiency in combat, unlike most Earth gods who just lived without training or doing anything useful, like progressing in their own divinity.

The gods of the upper world are not like that.

One question that arose in Victor's mind as he observed these images was, 'Did these gods learn to fight like this because of the pressure from their Overlord or because in the higher sectors, the 'normal' level of the gods is very high?'

One thing Victor realized is that the being that attacked Velnorah's mother was someone who had the divinity of night and darkness, like Nyx.

But when he asked Nyx about this god, she said she had never felt him fighting for dominance in her concept.

These words led Victor to understand that the concepts in each sector are different.

For example, Aphrodite currently held the highest authority over the concept of beauty, and she could easily suppress other goddesses and gods in her own concept to prevent them from progressing.

Therefore, he theorized that if his sector rose to the upper level, his pantheon would enter a new territory full of gods who were already competing.

'... This can't continue like this... We need to get stronger.' Victor stopped floating and glanced at the tower of nightmares.

Currently, there was no one in the tower of nightmares; the girls had already left and were resting.

"FAAAAAATHHHHHEEEEEERRRRR-----!"

Victor turned his head and smiled gently when he saw Nero coming toward him with Ophis while Metis watched from behind as if she were their guard.

"Hey, girls, did you wake up?" Victor held the two in his arms.

"Mm!" Nero nodded. "Father, are you going to train us?"

"Of course, but not right now. I want to take you out for some fun too."

These words made Ophis and Nero's eyes widen with excitement.

Before Ophis could say anything, Nero interrupted her by asking, "... Are you sure, Father? Aren't you busy?"

"Of course not. I won't be busy for a while." Victor smiled.

"... That's good." Ophis nodded in satisfaction.

Victor looked at Metis, who had already become a full-fledged adult. "How was their visit to Nightingale?"

Metis looked at Nero, who turned her head slightly to the side as if she saw something interesting in the grass. "Well..."

...

Nightingale.

Vlad looked expressionlessly at a massive crater in the distance within his territory.

"How did this happen?" He pointed to the crater over 500 meters across with a depth that he couldn't even see with his senses.

"Nero Alucard, irritated that a vampire was being... 'Indelicate' with her, exploded along with her entire family."

Listening to what happened from Alexios, Vlad's irritation completely disappeared. After all, he knew that if Victor found out about this, his reaction could be worse than his daughter's.

"... As expected of that man's daughter, she has the same temperament as him... And she's quite powerful too."

"... She's his adopted daughter, My King."

"Not exactly. Since he gave his blood to her to transform her into a noble vampire, it can be said that she is his daughter. She just didn't come into the world in the usual way as one of his wives' children, but she is definitely his daughter."

"... That makes sense."

...

"It's okay, nothing too serious happened," Metis said.

"Mm," Victor nodded. He knew that Metis was telling a white lie. His shadows had already informed him of what happened, and he was very pleased with how Nero had handled everything.

"As expected of my daughter," he smiled internally, satisfied.

Victor set the two girls down and knelt in front of them.

"I will give you two gifts."

Victor looked at Nero, opened his hand, and a red power began to condense in his palm. Shortly after, two black Deagles with white details appeared in his hand.

"Father... Is this..." Nero's eyes were extremely focused.

"Two divine artifacts that work together. The ammunition is infinite, and it is controlled according to your energy. You can intensify the energy this way."

Victor took the Deagle and aimed it at the sky; pulling the trigger, a massive red energy beam shot out of the barrel towards the sky.

"Holy...!" Nero held onto Victor's hand to avoid being sent flying.

"Or you can do it this way." Victor concentrated less energy in the weapon and pulled the trigger.

This time, it was not an energy beam but condensed bullets.

"It's like a machine gun."

"Exactly," Victor nodded. "There are several other modes, but you will understand them with time. For now, keep the production capacity at 10% until you can control your energy properly... And don't forget: Never rely too much on a weapon. You must continue to train your body."

"Yes, Father. I understand," Nero nodded excitedly.

Metis, seeing this, just shook her head from side to side. These two artifacts were specifically made by Hephaestus and Victor. These two artifacts could be considered top-grade divine items. For humans, they would be like two nuclear weapons, and Victor casually gave these weapons to his daughter.

Victor stroked Nero's head, and the teenager felt her body glowing and growing stronger.

"What is this...?" She asked, confused as various knowledge entered her mind.

"I have blessed you with the wisdom of war and the peace of nature... Over time, you will come to understand better how these blessings work."

"... Can't you tell me?"

"I can't, because what I gave you was something quite special that will help you. You will understand it better as you grow stronger."

Nero pouted; she didn't like mysteries, but if her father said something, she wouldn't question these teachings. After all, he always did things for a reason.

Victor looked at Ophis, raised his left hand, and black power began to condense, and soon, two black gloves appeared in his hand.

"... What is this?" Ophis pouted slightly. She thought she would get a cool weapon like Nero, but she didn't complain; she just asked what this item was.

"Put on the gloves, and you will understand."

"Mm..." Ophis took off the two gloves she was wearing and put on the ones Victor gave her. As soon as she finished putting them on, two red magical circles shone on the top of her hands, and Ophis's eyes narrowed slightly like a fox.

"Hmm... This feeling." Ophis turned her head in confusion and tried to focus on this feeling. In the next moment, a fireball was created through her.

"As expected... It worked." Victor smiled. Unlike Nero's weapon, Victor made these gloves himself with the power of souls, dragon runes, and control over creation.

These gloves directly access Ophis's small youkai part and activate it. Essentially speaking, Ophis is more vampire than Youkai since the progenitor blood is very strong, but... That doesn't mean the fox part has disappeared; that 1% is there, just dormant and very weak. These gloves "enhance" that power so she can use it.

A black mantle begins to cover Ophis's body, and in the next moment, two fox ears and nine fox tails made of pure dark energy appear behind her.

"Ohhhh! You look beautiful, Ophis!" Nero smiled when she saw Ophis's appearance.

"Father... Is this... Mother?" She looked at Victor with melancholic eyes.

"Yes, indeed." Victor stroked Ophis's head while looking into her eyes. "This is the power of your mother."

"These gloves will help you access your mother's power... Of course, they do more than that, and over time, you will discover more of their functions... Take good care of them until you fully understand them in the future."

Victor smiled gently as he saw, from his perspective, the transparent soul of a nine-tailed woman behind Ophis. The woman looked in Victor's direction, placed both hands in front of her, and lowered her head in a gesture of gratitude.

"... Yes, I will... Thank you, Father," Ophis genuinely thanked him.

Although not very expressive, she did her best to show how valuable this gift was to her. After all, these gloves were a direct connection to her mother, someone she missed greatly, even though she had almost no memories of her.

"Umu." Victor nodded, and then he focused on his divinity of nature, war, and blood.

Ophis's body glowed faintly, as it had with Nero.

"This feeling..."

"Just like Nero, you have received my blessings of nature, war, and blood."

"Blood? Why blood, Father?" Nero asked curiously.

"Because of her progenitor blood, this blessing will help her better understand that side of her."

"I see... We must train hard then."

"Yes, but not just that." He got up and turned around. "Come follow me."

Victor spread his two dragon wings and flew towards the tower of nightmares at a moderate speed that the group could easily catch up to him.

Nero covered her body with her energy and jumped toward Victor; she took the pistol, adjusted the power, pointed back, and shot.

This shot made her propel herself even further into the sky, as she was effectively using the weapon to propel herself, a rather radical means of locomotion, but it worked for Nero. After all, her body was much stronger than it seemed.

Unlike Nero's radical method, Ophis just used the power of the wind around her to throw herself upwards. Using these powers seemed so... 'instinctive' to her. It was as if she was born to use these powers.

Although she could use these powers instinctively, the lack of practice was obvious, and Ophis needed to train more to use these powers as if they were arms and legs like Haruna.

'I'll ask Mother Haruna to help me later...' Ophis thought calling Haruna mother was a little strange at first. After all, she was her aunt, but if she was her father's wife, therefore, she was her mother.

Metis spread her wings and flew after the group due to the... dormant state... Of Victor's other wives, she was responsible for taking care of the children.

'Speaking of which, where is Lady Anna? Shouldn't she replace me next?' Metis thought. Now that she thought about it, she hadn't heard from Anna since yesterday.

Chapter 894: A Dragon Never Forgets.

Chapter 894: A Dragon Never Forgets.

Samar.

"I swear to God, I'll never do this again," Anna grumbled as she stroked the head of a very fluffy, and more muscular than it looked, black cat. "Organizing so many asset distribution documents is annoying."

"Is the God you're talking about your son?" Maya asked curiously as she looked at the papers in her hand.

"No, I'm talking about the other God," Anna replied.

"The Heavenly Father?" Maya asked.

"Yes."

"...Hmm, isn't it pointless to talk about him? Why don't you think about your son? He's a God too, you know?" Maya commented.

"Ugh, it's just a figure of speech that I can't get rid of, even though I'm a Vampire now," Anna grumbled.

"Hmmm... I understand," Maya nodded, but it was obvious that she didn't fully understand and just simply accepted things as they were because the woman in front of her was her lover's mother.

"Meow..." Zack suddenly got up from Anna's lap, jumped to the floor, and looked towards the entrance. His body was covered in Dark Energy, and he grew to resemble something more like a robust Demonic Tiger.

"Who is it?" Anna asked when she saw Zack's reaction; he only did this when someone suspicious approached them.

Zack was quite devoted to his job and didn't allow any risks. Although this was the first time he had reacted so intensely.

"Lady Maya, Lady Anna, a guest from the Norse Pantheon has arrived—"

"Grrr." Zack didn't wait any longer as he leaped at the door, destroying it, and attacked the individual.

"Zack! What are you—" Anna was about to say something but stopped when she saw that the man Zack had bitten dissolved into nothing.

Suddenly, Zack jumped back and stood by Anna in his larger form, looking around alertly.

Several members of Clan Blank emerged from the ground, along with various Shadow Demons, and spread out.

"... I'm always amazed by those absurd senses," Maya commented, impressed.

"...Yes... me too," Anna sighed; it seemed that some fool had decided to attack them.

Suddenly, Zack moved again and attacked the air.

"Gaaah." A man fell to the ground in pain and dissolved into thin air again.

"This method of attack... It's Agares," said one of the top-ranked Shadow Demons.

"Use the defense protocol as the King ordered," Oda ordered.

"Yes!"

"What should we do?" Anna asked. Now that she had identified that the one who attacked her was an enemy of her son, she wouldn't stand still.

Unfortunately, her action was not necessary.

"Nothing, everything is under the King's control," Oda placed an orb on the ground, and a Violet Energy spread throughout the room, completely isolating the area.

The sound of something shattering was heard, but nothing was visibly broken. "Oda-sama, the barrier has been breached."

"It's okay... It's all according to the King's plan... Everything is." Oda said as he looked at the device on his wrist, which showed something moving at high speed.

The moment the barrier was breached, the energy used was collected, allowing the enemy to be tracked.

'Agares won't escape this time, none of the King's enemies will escape again,' Oda thought.

"Squads 2 and 3 remain here to protect Lady Anna and Lady Maya. Squads 1, 4, and 5, come with me."

"Yes!"

Oda fell into the ground as if he had fallen into a puddle of water, and soon, hundreds of thousands of 'shadows' began to move on the ground.

"Holy... Just how many people were protecting Anna?" Maya asked incredulously.

"Five Demon Legions, each composed of 1,000 Shadow Demons, were stationed to protect Lady Maya and Lady Anna," a woman from Clan Blank said.

"...Me too?" Maya thought she was only being protected because she was near Anna and that she wasn't a priority.

"Of course, you're the King's lover, after all," she said as if it were obvious.

"...How long have you been protecting me?"

"Since the moment the King declared you were his."

"...HUH? So long ago!? But I didn't feel a thing!"

"If you detected us, we'd be extremely embarrassed as Shadow Demons," a female Demon spoke.

"Unbelievable..." Maya murmured.

"Just give up; when it comes to matters like this, Victor is quite paranoid," Anna shook her head in exasperation.

Soon, she sat back in her chair and returned her gaze to the documents. "Let's get back to our business; I want to finish this quickly and get back home."

"...Yes..." Maya sat back in her chair in disbelief. Victor was simply too efficient when it came to things he cared about.

'This feeling of being 'protected' isn't bad,' Maya thought. 'So, this is what it feels like when a powerful Alpha protects you.'

For Maya, it was as if she had discovered her 'beta' side for the first time since she had always been the Alpha in all her past relationships.

...

The Dragon Nest.

Nyx, who was relaxing while enjoying the starlight in her personal room, was suddenly interrupted when her communicator buzzed.

Nyx grunted in annoyance but still picked up the communicator. She placed the orb in front of her and spoke lazily, "Agent 000."

"Demon Agares is being pursued, requesting assistance from Agent 000."

Nyx's laziness disappeared completely, and she rose from her chair.

"... I'm on my way."

The Power of The Starry Night enveloped Nyx's body, and she vanished.

...

Samar.

"Again, you don't need to be here to protect me," Tasha complained as she looked at an Asian woman.

"His Majesty's orders were clear, and we, as his shadow, eyes, and ears, only listen to His Majesty. If Lady Tasha has any dissatisfaction, please contact His Majesty," the woman spoke in a cold and respectful tone.

It might be Tasha's imagination, but she felt some acidity in the woman's words.

"...Ugh, I won't do that," Tasha huffed. She wouldn't complain about Victor protecting her because she knew it would only result in him spanking her in bed.

'Although, that's not a bad thing either,' Tasha thought distractedly.

Glancing at the Asian woman out of the corner of her eye, she asked, "Just tell me how many of you are in my Castle."

"There are 15 members of Clan Blank, but I don't know about the Demons," the woman replied.

"Can you be more truthful?" Tasha narrowed her eyes. How could she not know? They worked together, right?

The remarkable thing about this troop was that not even she, with her senses, could feel them. It was as if they'd been shielded by some Divinity of Concealment or something.

'Is it Nyx? It must be Nyx. Actually, it has to be Nyx. Only she has that kind of Power,' Tasha thought.

"I'm not lying; I really don't know," the woman replied.

"...How can you not know?"

"Shadow Demons are the Demons that His Majesty sponsors personally, and only His Majesty knows the specific numbers of them. I can tell you how many members of my Clan are here, but I can't tell you how many Demons are here as their true numbers are unknown to me."

"...Can you make an estimate so I can work with it?"

"Hmm, Squad 6, 7, and 8 are in charge of protecting you. Squad 6 alone consists of two Legions of more than 1200 Shadow Demons each."

"...So roughly 6000 Demons?"

"Yes...? It's probably more, though."

"That's an exaggeration!" Tasha couldn't believe it.

"Is that what Lady Tasha thinks? To us, that number of personnel is rather small," the woman replied humbly.

'6000 is a SMALL number!?' Tasha said incredulously, suddenly feeling a chill down her spine. 'Thank goodness I allied with Victor; I don't even want to imagine having to fight the entire Demon population.'

...

The Dragon Nest.

Victor landed in front of The Tower of Nightmares. As soon as he touched the ground, he received a report about what had happened in Samar.

His eyes narrowed dangerously. As someone with the memories of Diablo, he knew Agares's weaknesses very well. Because of this, he had developed something that could track him, even though Agares's Ability to jump between Dimensions for defense was quite problematic to deal with.

[Oda.]

[Y-Yes, Your Majesty?] Oda clearly didn't expect Victor's communication.

[I want him captured; his Ability will be useful to me.]

[Yes, Your Majesty.]

[I will send reinforcements just in case he tries to escape between Dimensions.]

Victor focused on his bond with Zaladrac.

[Zaladrac, are you awake?]

[... Now... Now I am.] She replied lazily.

[I have a job for you.]

Zaladrac's eyes widened, and she sat up abruptly, consequently waking up Mizuki and Haruna who were nearby.

"... Ugh, my body hurts... I shouldn't be so familiar with this." Mizuki muttered.

Ignoring Mizuki's complaints, Zaladrac asked, [What's the job?]

[Capture; I want you to capture Agares ALIVE. As long as he doesn't die, I don't care about his condition.] Victor said.

A smile appeared on Zaladrac's face. [Leave it to me. I'll take pleasure in completing this task for you.]

A Violet Power covered her body, and her nudity was soon replaced. In the next moment, she teleported to another location.

[Coordinate the attack with Nyx.]

[Yes, partner.]

Although Zaladrac said this, Victor knew she wouldn't listen to him.

'She'll likely attack first.' He thought.

Ending the communication with Zaladrac, he turned his attention back to Oda.

[Oda, I've sent Zaladrac.]

[Yes, Your Majesty... Should I be concerned about potential environmental damage?]

[Don't worry; as a Dragon, Zaladrac can easily fix that as long as she doesn't use her breath. Don't talk during the mission, Oda.]

[... Don't worry, Your Majesty... The mission will not fail.]

Samar.

Finishing his communication with Victor, Oda, who was running across the rooftops, suddenly said, "New orders."

Oda's words quickly made the Demons and Clan Blank members look at him.

"The King is personally overseeing this mission, and he even sent one of the Dragons to assist."

The eyes of the Clan Blank members and Demons widened in shock.

Oda let his words resonate in the minds of his subordinates until he spoke:

"We cannot fail... So from now on, it's 100% effort."

As soon as he finished speaking, several Pillars of Dark Power erupted around them, followed by the appearance of the Shadow Demons becoming even more Demonic as they exuded pure Miasma.

The same happened with Clan Blank members as they were all covered in a Shadowy Power as they transitioned into their Vampire Count Forms.

The same occurred with Oda, who entered the Level 2 Vampire Count Form.

"Let's capture him."

"Yes!"

...

Agares, who was fleeing, looked back with a very worried expression.

"Damn, what are these monsters!? How can simple Shadow Demons become so strong!? And what happened to Clan Blank? Why does EVERYONE have access to their Count Vampire Forms!?"

"Even more, how did that Cat Demon know I was there!? I completely concealed my scent, aura, and everything!" Agares complained.

The answer was simple: Victor does not tolerate mediocrity. His personal forces were a perfect example of this philosophy; each of them were Elite. He had even personally given his blood to the Clan Blank Vampires to make them stronger.

The same happened with the Demons; he personally provided them with Negative Energy and put them through intense training.

But this was an answer that Agares did not know.

'Tsk, I knew I should have stayed hidden and not taken this job... But it's not like I can hide forever either.' He thought as he used his Power to hide within Dimensions.

But even when using his Powers, his pursuers didn't stop coming after him.

'Something's wrong. They know exactly where I am. How is that possible?' Agares couldn't understand what was happening.

Once again, he regretted taking this job, but as mentioned earlier, he didn't have much of a choice. If he wanted to leave this Sector and go to a different one where Victor's influence didn't reach, he would have to complete this job.

Suddenly, a presence appeared in front of him and punched him in the face, a punch that pierced his Dimension.

BOOOM!

He flew towards the ground, creating a crater.

"Ugh..." He groaned in pain as blood flowed from his face. 'How did someone hit me in that Dimension!?'

He looked up a bit unsteadily and saw the face of a woman with Horns and Dragon Wings.

"Agares, do you remember me?"

At first, Agares didn't remember, but when he saw the Dark Power covering the woman's body and her cold eyes, the image of Diablo's personal Dragon appeared in his mind.

"...Zaladrac."

"Mm... It's good that you remember." Zaladrac opened her mouth and uttered something else, but this time, Agares didn't understand what she had said, but he easily understood the result of Zaladrac's actions.

The entirety of Space surrounding him was sealed, he could no longer escape with his Power.

Suddenly, the sun began to fade, and The Starry Night descended all around.

"Zaladrac... You got here too quickly." Nyx commented impressed.

"I have a score to settle with this sneaky Demon." Zaladrac still remembered how Agares appeared to tease her, taking advantage of his Power to jump between Dimensions.

A Dragon never forgets an offense, and Zaladrac definitely remembered everything.

Agares stood up, and at that moment, hundreds of Demons and members of the Blank Clan began to appear from the shadows.

With Nyx's support, each of them was an extremely difficult opponent to deal with.

Agares' chance of successfully escaping this trap?

You don't even need to count much; it's less than 0%. The digits are in the negative. It was impossible for him to escape.

"Fuck..." Despite being in a desperate state, he wasn't going down without a fight.

"That's right... Don't go down without a fight. It won't be interesting that way." Zaladrac's eyes glowed with a sadistic tinge.

At that moment, Agares regretted having provoked this Dragon in the past.

Chapter 895: Daughters of Time.

Chapter 895: Daughters of Time.

Agares looked around, he was completely surrounded, and the chance of him escaping was minimal, so his only option was to fight and hope for reinforcements... which unfortunately wouldn't come because no matter how much he pressed the emergency button he received from his contractor, nothing was activated.

This meant that whatever technique Zaladrac had used had completely sealed this space.

"But that won't stop me..." A red glow covered Agares' body, and in the next moment, he transformed into his demonic form.

A completely black being with red and white accents was seen, he had sharp horns and a pointed tail.

Seeing Agares transform into his demonic form and increase his power, Nyx commented, "Give it up, Agares. You have nowhere to run. Make it easier for us and for yourself." She didn't want to engage in futile actions and sweat.

"Please, Nyx, don't make him give up. I want to see him struggling like a pig waiting for slaughter." Zaladrac's face displayed pure sadism; it was clear that if Agares gave up without a fight, she wouldn't be satisfied.

Nyx shrugged when she saw Zaladrac's sadistic expression. With a wave of her hand, the starry night formed around her, and she hovered in the air.

"Just finish this quickly; I want to get back to my beauty sleep." Nyx returned to her lazy demeanor when she realized there wasn't much work to be done.

"Behave like a professional, or Victor will know about it," Zaladrac said.

Nyx shuddered, "Tsk, you can't play that card like that."

"I can, and I will," Zaladrac narrowed her eyes at Nyx.

Nyx clicked her tongue again and waved her hand, and in the next moment, all the nocturnal creatures present became even stronger thanks to the blessing of the primordial goddess of the night.

"Happy now?"

"Yeah, I am," Zaladrac smiled.

'I swear by the primordial chaos that Victor is influencing this dragon to be more sadistic; she wasn't like this before,' Nyx thought.

"Come on, Agares, fight. Don't give up. You're a pillar demon, right? Diablo's most reliable assassin."

Agares broke into a cold sweat when he saw the demons and vampires around him, even more powerful than before.

"Damn..."

"Yes, you are," Zaladrac smiled, and with a hand gesture, she ordered the demons and assassins of the Blank Clan to attack.

The chain of command was supposed to be in Oda's hands, but if Victor sent one of his wives on the mission, she had the authority to take command if she wished, although ultimate authority still rested with Oda, and he could reject his wife's request if it was irrational.

After all, these men and women were Victor's personal subordinates.

So, the moment she made the gesture to attack, all the subordinates looked towards Oda, and when he nodded, they attacked.

Hundreds of bloodthirsty shadow demons and personally trained noble vampire assassins attacked in flawless coordination.

Agares dodged one attack, but as soon as he did, he felt his back being slashed.

Agares defended against an attack, but as soon as he did, he felt his leg being cut.

No matter what he did and what action he took, it would create an opening that these experienced assassins wouldn't miss.

If it weren't for Victor's order to capture him, he would have already been killed.

And Agares, as an experienced assassin, knew this; he knew he was being spared, and it was this knowledge that filled him with pure rage.

"I WON'T GO DOWN WITHOUT A FIGHT!" Agares' roar of anger echoed around, and he no longer held back, his entire body was covered in demonic power, and miasma began to emanate.

He grabbed a woman from the Blank Clan, but as he was about to kill her, she suddenly disappeared into the shadows and reappeared elsewhere.

A shadow demon had assisted her.

The same scene repeated several times; every time he tried to kill someone, they would disappear and remain safe.

Their teamwork was impeccable.

Wounds began to deepen on his body, and blood started to fall to the ground.

Agares lost his strongest ability, which was dimension hopping, and without it, he proved to be a very easy opponent.

Seeing that he was slowly losing, he decided to risk everything. His target shifted to the two women floating in the sky; if he couldn't kill these elusive assassins, he would kill those women!

With a demonic roar, his power skyrocketed; he was burning his own vitality. Miasma covered his body, and he transformed into a being of pure miasma. Then, he flew toward the two women.

"Oda-Sama..." The subordinate's phrase was brief, but Oda understood the implications. If he allowed Agares to attack his master's wives, it would be a humiliation.

"I know... Change of plans... Cripple him."

"Yes!"

The power of the Blank Clan members' shadows exploded, and an area of pure darkness fell around them. Giant blades began to form.

They cut the miasma monster into several pieces. Five members of the Blank Clan appeared in Agares' path, their bodies completely covered in darkness.

"Helheim."

Using the technique Kaguya had taught the clan members, a domain of pure darkness descended. Giant shadow hands fell to the ground and pulled Agares toward it.

The monster's roar was heard as the hands pinned Agares to the ground. Then, the miasma dissolved, revealing Agares' appearance, missing his tail, left leg, and right hand.

Immediately, several shadow demons jumped on Agares and held him down.

Agares was defeated.

Agares gritted his teeth. "Kill me!"

"You are useful to the Demon King." The voices of hundreds of shadow demons were heard simultaneously. "So, you will not die."

The fanatical tone of the shadow demons was very obvious; they were perfect soldiers.

Oda sighed in relief. 'Honestly, capturing someone of his caliber is more difficult than killing him.'

That's why Victor's special forces were more focused on killing to eliminate the threat. A good threat is a deadly threat.

Seeing Agares' condition, a wave of satisfaction entered Zaladrac's body. Her excitement was so great that scales began to appear on her body, and she started to transform into a humanoid dragon form, violet power gathering in her chest.

She was preparing a breath attack.

The demons and assassins of the Blank Clan began to sweat when they saw Zaladrac's appearance.

"She's not going to unleash the attack, is she...?" They all had the same thought. Although they thought that way, they knew the personalities of their master's wives very well. So, they all remained ready to flee at any moment because they didn't want to die a pointless death.

Fortunately, Nyx was there to remind the excited dragon of this detail. "Zaladrac, remember Victor's orders."

And with those words alone, Zaladrac's excitement was cut off, and she returned to her normal state.

"Yes... I remember," Zaladrac replied.

"Uh-huh, I believe you." Yes, she didn't believe her. Nyx knew very well how emotional dragons could be and how quickly they forget things. Fortunately, Victor wasn't like that... most of the time.

The demons and assassins of the Blank Clan sighed in relief.

...

The Dragon Nest.

[Mission accomplished.] Oda informed Victor.

And these words made Victor's smile grow. [Good job, Oda. Were there any issues regarding my wives?]

[Lady Zaladrac lost control of her emotions a bit and almost annihilated us. Fortunately, Lady Nyx was nearby and stopped her. Other than that, no problems.] Oda reported in an emotionless tone, as the most loyal subordinate of Victor, his job was to be completely honest.

Victor facepalmed. [...Very well, your battalion will be duly rewarded. Contact Aline when she wakes up; she will provide you with the details, and instruct the shadow demons who participated to return to hell; I will reward them as well.]

[Yes, Your Majesty.]

"Father, Father, what are you doing?" Nero asked curiously as she looked at the Nightmare Tower.

Victor turned his attention to his daughters and Metis. "I am upgrading the tower."

"... What?" Metis looked at Victor incredulously. The tower was already very good, and he intended to upgrade it further?

"Hmm, but isn't the tower already very good?" Nero asked.

"With the future enemies we will face, all of us need to become stronger," Victor explained. "I'm even thinking about making a tower like this on Earth so that the supernatural world and humans can enter. Of course, it won't be as good as this one, but it will help everyone become stronger quickly."

"... That's good, but it needs to be properly controlled, or humans will just use it for profit and not become stronger."

"I know, that's why I'm offering a reward to motivate everyone."

"... A reward?" Ophis's ears comically perked up at the mention of a 'reward.' "What reward, Father?"

"Immortality, endless riches, etc. As long as the request is reasonable, I will grant it." With his current level of power and thanks to the gift he received from Amaterasu, along with his current deities, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that Victor was like a god of creation. The essence of creation combined very well with his current deities.

"... Will this reward also be available in our tower?" Metis asked.

Victor looked at Metis, he smiled slightly as if he understood something she didn't, and said, "Of course."

These words made Ophis and Nero's eyes widen in excitement. They definitely had some requests for their father that they were too embarrassed to ask for.

The same could be said for Metis; she had some requests to make.

"... And done." Victor lowered his hands, the tower glowed slightly, and it grew a few more meters taller and sturdier.

"That was easier than before," Victor thought.

"What changed?"

"Several things, but the main one is that the souls will receive more nourishment than before. Since I have access to practically unlimited negative energy, I can work more to help everyone." Victor spoke.

'I also put a surprise on the top floor,' Victor smiled inwardly.

On the top floor of the Nightmare Tower, those who climb the tower must face... himself. Specifically, the version of himself before becoming a god.

Of course, this version of him didn't have Roxanne or access to negative energy or control over large-scale creation, as these were very specific energy and techniques that couldn't be used without negative energy. But this version still had all his other 'basic' powers, even a nerfed form of creation control.

"Anyway, Metis, make the announcement about the Nightmare Tower. I'm going to Nightingale with my daughters."

"Okay... Why are you going to Nightingale?" She asked curiously.

"I'm going to talk to Vlad."

Metis said a small prayer, hoping that some good deity would save Vlad's soul. Then she said, "Okay, I'll make the announcement."

"Uh-huh, let's go, Metis."

"... Huh?" Metis looked at him confused.

"What? I was quite specific, right? I'm going with my DAUGHTERS."

"B-But..." Metis blushed.

"Yare, yare, you have to pay attention to words, Metis." Victor did his best Jojo impression while shaking his head. Despite appearing 'disappointed,' the mischievous smile on Victor's face was quite obvious.

For some reason, Metis felt a strong desire to hide in a hole in the ground, but at the same time, she really wanted to hug Victor now.

Both her new side and her old side were in a big dilemma now.

"Father, let's go to Nightingale." Nero jumped onto Victor's shoulder and held him by his neck.

"Hmm, let's go," Victor nodded as he turned around. When he turned, Nero looked at Metis with a slightly hostile look and stuck her tongue out at her, then she moved her mouth, saying, 'He's mine.'

This childish attitude irritated Metis more than it should have. With several veins popping on her head, the new Metis kicked the old Metis to the back of her mind and followed Victor.

One thing both Metises had in common was that they were quite competitive.

Talking like this, it might seem like Metis has a split personality like Natasha, but that's not the case. She was the old and the new Metis merging into a new being; it's just that due to her age, the older Metis had more control over the body, but when it came to strong feelings and willpower, the new Metis was stronger. After all, she was a dragon.

Ophis, seeing this, just huffed and climbed onto Victor's hump. Then she looked at Metis and Nero with a superior look.

'I have the high ground, bitches, and I'm the favorite!' That's what her face was saying.

And this look made both women even more irritated.

Victor just smiled in amusement when he saw this childish quarrel, then he thought of something: 'The time I spend talking to Vlad should be enough for the girls to wake up.'

Chapter 896: You Didn't Know?

Chapter 896: You Didn't Know?

Nightingale.

Visitor's room of Nightingale Castle.

Victor was sitting on the couch with Ophis in his lap, Nero on his right, and Metis on his left.

"So, you have a brother," Victor began the conversation.

"... Excuse me?" Vlad raised an eyebrow, diverting his attention from Ophis, who had a satisfied smile on her face as Victor stroked her head. He also conveniently ignored his daughter's changed appearance.

He had many questions about what had happened to Ophis, but it wasn't the time for that because Victor's next words grabbed Vlad's full attention.

"Radu Tepes, does that name mean anything to you?"

"... How do you know that name?"

"Niklaus Horseman claimed to be that man before my forces captured him. He said he would return for revenge."

"... I see..." Instead of answering Victor's question, Vlad fell into contemplation. "I understand... Now it all makes sense."

Victor snapped his fingers several times, drawing Vlad's attention. "Vlad? Answer my question."

Vlad's spine tingled as he heard Victor's demanding voice.

"Yes, I know him. He was the sickly brother of the original Vlad."

Victor raised an eyebrow upon hearing these words. He felt that Vlad was about to start telling a story, so he said, "Continue."

"As you experienced yourself when absorbing Adonis, when a Progenitor Vampire absorbs a soul and assigns it a high value, you're essentially consuming another existence and adding it to your own. Because of this, it's a dangerous method."

Victor nodded and thought, 'Basically, this ability is a flawed version of my current predation ability, which can consume a being and assume all of its characteristics without affecting me.'

"Therefore, saying that he is my brother is not incorrect, but at the same time, it's not entirely correct because I am not the original Vlad Tepes, the one who was once called the Impaler."

Before assuming the name Vlad Dracul Tepes, he had been called many names in his history, not just names; he had also taken various forms.

"Well, do you have an idea why he seeks revenge?"

"... Yes."

"So? What are you waiting for? Tell me."

"Ugh, this is something very personal, you know?"

"Look at my face and see if I care," Victor said disdainfully. "Spill what you know."

Vlad looked at Victor with a wordless gaze. He seemed to have many things to say but decided it was best not to and simply told the story.

"It all began when..."

"Summarize it in fewer than 20 words."

Vlad looked at him in silence.

"What? Do you think I have time to listen to your story? I have many things to do today. I just came here to find a possible motive for your supposed younger brother's revenge," Victor said with an emotionless look.

"... It happened when I 'consumed' the original Vlad. His brother may have witnessed that scene." Just as Victor had said, Vlad summarized what happened.

"I see... Well, I can understand now," Victor nodded. He could already imagine what happened next: the younger brother swore revenge and made Vlad pay, even becoming what he once swore to kill.

"Wait a sec... How did he become a noble vampire? Aren't we the only ones who can do that? And from what I saw, he's not a vampire slave," Victor commented.

"Well, I may or may not have turned him into a vampire at the original Vlad's request. After all, he was very weak when he was human."

Victor looked at Vlad with an incredulous expression. "And you didn't recognize this man when he first appeared in front of you?"

"He was very different, even his presence was different; I couldn't recognize him."

Victor couldn't help but think that everything he was hearing was nonsense. Vlad wasn't too foolish to overlook something like that. He was a very methodical man, so there had to be something he wasn't telling.

But reading Vlad's emotions, Victor felt he wasn't lying. No one could lie in front of him; as the god of negativity, he could sense the emotions of beings, and being blessed by Aphrodite's love made him an expert in reading emotions. Not to mention his sharp eye for body language.

Unless there were highly unknown methods he wasn't aware of, it was practically impossible to lie to him, and he wouldn't be able to tell.

"So, you didn't know that your supposed brother was experimenting with your Progenitor blood and even created something akin to two clones of you?"

Vlad's expression turned serious upon hearing what Victor said. "What are you talking about?"

"The Horseman brothers, Jessica Horseman's supposed older siblings, are experiments made with her blood."

"... What...?"

Victor narrowed his eyes when he heard Vlad's genuinely shocked reaction. "You really didn't know about this?"

Vlad's emotionless gaze gave nothing away, but his emotions were answer enough to Victor's question.

"Bruh, you're making me lose the credibility I thought you had. How can you not know this? Don't you feel your blood being used?" Victor asked incredulously.

"Of course not, Victor. No Progenitor of vampires has that ability." Vlad shook his head. He could do something similar if his blood was nearby but from several kilometers away? It was impossible.

Victor looked at Vlad confusedly. "But I can do that?"

"... Huh?"

"Even now, I can control the blood I gave to Ruby, and that blood is in another literal dimension. And that was an ability I had from the beginning."

"... I can't do that... You're the abnormal one."

"Really? I thought you could do it too. After all, blood control is a basic skill for Progenitors of vampires, right?"

"Yes, but proficiency in that control and the 'TALENT' involving this control varies from Progenitor to Progenitor."

Beings are different and have strengths and weaknesses; the same applies to Progenitors. Vlad's strong point was the ability of his blood, at least he thought so. Hearing what Victor could do with his blood, he honestly felt a little overwhelmed.

"What have I been doing for these 5000 years?" Vlad wondered a bit depressively. But he tried to console himself by thinking that Victor was abnormal, so he couldn't be compared.

While Vlad fell into a state of depressive self-reflection, Victor was pondering this ability he possessed.

"I clearly remember that this ability started getting stronger when my wife Mizuki gave me Junketsu..." Victor looked at his watch.

He extended his hand, and in the next moment, the watch turned into liquid, and an Odachi appeared in his hand.

Vlad's eyes widened, and he snapped out of his trance when he saw Victor summoning the Odachi.

Taking Junketsu by the hilt, he focused his intentions on the sword, and in the next moment, he 'heard' Junketsu.

The sword couldn't speak, but it could convey its intentions, so when Victor asked the question, Junketsu responded.

"I see..." It seemed that his theory was correct; by creating a blade with his blood, he somehow enhanced his blood control. It was as if his 'soul' had merged with his blood, allowing him to sense his blood anywhere in the world because the blood was connected to him through the soul.

"You seem to have understood something, Victor."

"Yes, I have."

Junketsu turned back into black liquid and became a watch again.

"I now understand your brother's objectives and what's happening. So, my business here is finished."

"Wait, wait. You can't come in here, tell me that my blood is being used for experiments, and just leave."

"Yes, I can... Besides, the fact that you didn't know your blood was being used for experiments is unbelievable. You're a Progenitor of vampires; your blood is worth more than gold out there. Didn't you ever think to be cautious about it?"

Victor's words left Vlad in silence because he really hadn't thought much about it.

Victor shook his head disappointedly. "It's because of this that even though I'm strong now, I try not to get too arrogant. Can you imagine how catastrophic it would be if I let my blood roam freely?"

"The blood of a Progenitor dragon bathed in negative energy?"

Vlad's spine chilled at the thought. The amount of trouble that would occur was enormous.

There was a reason why dragons were hunted so much, and that reason was that nothing went to waste in a dragon's dead body. Victor, being the Progenitor of blood dragons, a race of dragons that was a fused version of Progenitor vampire and dragon, was even more valuable.

"Pay attention to the smallest details, Vlad. Your blood is very valuable, and as you said, blood is the currency we Progenitors use. What guarantees that other beings can't do the same? I know several witches who can use someone's blood for various troublesome curses."

"Yes, most of those curses won't affect us due to our robust souls and superior bodies, but it's a perfect example of why we should be cautious."

"I will keep your advice in mind."

"Good. Now, I will-."

"Before that, what happened to my daughter?"

Victor was silent for a few seconds as he looked at Ophis and then replied to Vlad: "I gave her a divine artifact that is capable of making her access that 1% of the Youkai soul within her."

Vlad looked at Victor with an unbelievable look. It was the same look that someone said nonsense like, I gave a Nuke to a child to play with.

Vlad's reaction may seem exaggerated, but it is understood that divine artifacts, depending on what they do, can be considered as valuable as a weapon of mass destruction.

"...Is this safe?"

"Of course it is. You think I would give my daughter something dangerous?"

BOOOOOOOOOM!

Vlad looked at Nero, who accidentally pulled the gun's trigger and created a hole in his ceiling.

"... Oops? Hehehehe." Nero scratched her head in embarrassment for having disrupted her father's meeting.

'This trigger is very sensitive!' she thought in a cold sweat. She had just inspected the gun and accidentally pressed the trigger, and it went off! Even she was scared now.

Vlad's gaze went to Nero's weapon, and then he looked at Victor with judgmental eyes. That beam of power could easily annihilate one of his elites! How is this not dangerous!?

Feeling Vlad's gaze, Victor responded. "We haven't talked about it."

Vlad wanted very much to say several expletives right now, but as a man of integrity and royalty, he swallowed those words and said, "Just go away. And if possible, give me some information about my blood experiment, please."

"Mmm." Victor nodded as he picked up an Orb and threw it towards Vlad.

Vlad took the Orb and looked at the sphere, then when he looked up towards Victor, the man was no longer there. He had disappeared as if he didn't even exist... Even the hole created by Nero had been repaired, and Vlad didn't even feel anything!

'Damn monster.' Vlad growled internally.

Chapter 897: We Are Dragons.

Chapter 897: We Are Dragons.

As soon as Victor left, Vlad took the Orb and headed toward his personal room. When he reached the room, which even his wife could not access, he passed through a wall that led to a large room with several Artifacts.

This was a room personally protected by Alexios himself, a room that was outside the normal space. It could even be said that this place was a personal dimension for Vlad himself.

It may seem impressive, but it wasn't something as grand as the Inner World that Victor had.

Arriving in the room with the Orb in hand, he looked at three coffins with names written on them, specifically, he looked at the middle coffin, which read Vlad Dracul Tepes.

"To think things would end like this, my old friend." Vlad's eyes became melancholic as he remembered a specific scene.

A formless monster piercing the impaler's heart as his younger brother watched.

"Your desire to save your country ended up giving me a treacherous enemy." Vlad sighed in resignation, but then his eyes became firm. "But in the end, it doesn't matter. The enemy of my people must be eliminated, as it has been in the past, and as it will be in the future."

Vlad looked at the sword that was used by Vlad, The Impaler, grabbing hold of it and tightly gripping it in his hand: "It's time to get stronger too... If I can't get strong like Victor's abnormality, I have other means."

Vlad turned and walked towards the exit.

...

Ancient Egyptian Pantheon, owned by The Snow Clan.

Jessica Horseman sighed as she looked at the crowd of white-haired beings in front of her. In all her years of life, she never thought she would be part of a 'family'. She also never thought that her missing mother had such a deep secret.

'Damn, my father.' She muttered irritably when she thought about the 'last moments' she had with her father. The man had acted completely out of the character she was used to.

She touched the necklace around her neck, the necklace that contained Fafnir's heart, a Relic of The Snow Clan that, by some miracle of fate, was not taken from her when she arrived at this place.

'Well, let's look at the positive side... At least now, I don't need to fear the sun...' She thought sarcastically. She was trying to look at the positive side of this whole situation, but she couldn't. She was here, trapped in the enemy's lair, not knowing what they were going to do with her.

Because of thoughts like these, her imagination started to become active. As a Descendant of The Snow Clan's Main Bloodline, she could be used as breeding stock by several men of The Snow Clan.

'If it comes to that, I will kill myself...' She thought with resolve.

Several other terrible thoughts passed through her mind of how she could be used for the benefit of The Snow Clan, like an arranged marriage or something.

'An arranged marriage wouldn't be bad. I could kill my partner and take his inheritance... But that depends on the family I marry into. What if it's the Fulger Clan? If I'm not mistaken, there is a single man in the Fulger Clan who is part of the Main Bloodline. If it is him, I will not be able to do that without that monster knowing.' Jessica shuddered when she thought of Victor and how 'monstrous in Power and influence' he was.

Thinking about Victor, she couldn't help but feel slightly irritated, not about Victor, but about her ex-boyfriend, Johnny.

'They are both from the same generation, but why is the difference so big? Tsk, now I'm irritated.' It wasn't like her to make comparisons, but due to being in this stressful situation that left her sleepless for fear of being attacked, her thoughts were wandering into dangerous paths.

'Forget Johnny, what about my brothers? Where are those bastards? I haven't heard from them, and I don't even know if Victor's army kidnapped them or if my father ran away with them.' She thought as the irritation continued to grow.

One thing Jessica hadn't realized yet was that due to being a member of The Snow Clan Bloodline, she was suffering from the drastic mood swings caused by the Fire of The Snow Clan Bloodline.

It was known to everyone that the Main Line members of The Snow Clan were VERY temperamental, and their emotions, if not controlled, began to affect things around them.

For example, now, as she was getting irritated, the environment around her was starting to heat up. Usually, this wouldn't be a problem since she was still weak, but Fafnir's Relic was boosting her Fire Power, causing damage to her surroundings.

"Jessica Snow, you are damaging the environment."

Jessica shivered slightly when someone called her and looked towards the voice. Soon, she saw a woman with long snow-white hair and crystal blue eyes wearing a Maid outfit.

"Yuki..." Jessica's mood started to return to normal when she saw someone who could be called her cousin.

'Cousin'... A concept so foreign to her as previously she had only had her father and brothers as family.

Looking around, she noticed that everything was melted due to the heat coming off her body. She grunted in annoyance and used her father's Bloodline to fix the problem, causing a corruptive black liquid to come out of her hands and crawl towards the wall and the floor. Soon, the whole place was back to 'normal'... That is if you ignored the difference in colors which was the black of Jessica's Power and the wood-colored floor.

Yuki shook her head as if she were helpless and said. "Just leave it as it is; someone will fix it soon."

"Oh, I'm sorry." Jessica blushed in embarrassment as she pulled back her Power, and the destroyed surroundings reappeared.

"Don't worry, this happens quite often."

"...What do you mean quite often?"

"Exactly what I meant. The Snow Clan are not a Clan known for their stable temperament. Everyone from the Main Lineage has tendencies to have psychotic or obsessed sides, sometimes quite explosive ones. Consequently, property destruction is quite common."

Jessica's face darkened slightly as she realized that these words had an effect on her as well. 'I hope I don't turn into someone psychotic like Agnes or Violet...'

Little did she know that such a fate was inevitable for someone in The Snow Clan; all members of the Main Line of this Clan's women would always have an 'obsession' with something.

No wonder the lover of the Vampire King, Vlad, was someone from The Snow Clan. The women of the Clan were quite... Passionate.

"I see... I hope this 'obsession' isn't something passed down from generation to generation."

At this answer, all Yuki did was smile wryly, but she didn't respond at all. And that silence made Jessica VERY uncomfortable.

'It's not possible, right?' She thought in a cold sweat.

Fortunately, she couldn't think about it too much because Yuki said something that made her more nervous.

"Come on, Jessica. Agnes and Violet Snow have returned from their personal business and want to see you." Yuki turned around and started walking.

In a very robotic way, Jessica began to follow Yuki. She had broken out in a cold sweat. Faced with this uncomfortable situation, she could only think:

'Father, you bastard, I swear that when I find you, I will kill you myself!'

Little did Jessica know that whatever fate awaited her with The Snow Clan would be much better than the fate that was in store for her where her father was now.

...

Entering the personal accommodations reserved for the Snow Clan Leader and the Heiress, the first thing Jessica saw were three white-haired women.

Hilda Snow: Head Maid of the Snow Clan, Agnes Snow: the current Leader of the Snow Clan, and Violet Snow: the Heiress of the Snow Clan.

Jessica looked at Agnes's red dress and Violet's violet dress with an appraising look. As someone who had come into contact with many Relics, she knew very well that those dresses were not normal.

Jessica bowed in a noble gesture of respect and said, "Jessica Snow introduces herself to the Leader of the Snow Clan, Agnes Snow, and the Heiress of the Snow Clan, Violet Snow."

"Tsk, Tsk. Wrong, you forgot the name Alucard, my dear niece." Agnes said.

Jessica twitched an eye internally when she remembered the name 'Alucard' that followed after Violet and Agnes's name, Snow. That lecherous man managed to take mother and daughter for himself.

"Forgive her, Mother... After all, she's not used to this whole situation yet."

Jessica shivered when she heard Violet's voice behind her.

Like a cat that has had its tail stepped on, she jumped forward before swiveling around and looking at Violet warily.

"Hmm, your body is not very developed for someone from the Snow Clan. You are also very short." Violet looked at Jessica from above as if she was evaluating her. Due to her nutritional supplement, the current Violet was more developed than the old Violet.

"Ara, Violet. Remember, you were like this in the past too. You only gained assets when you found Darling." Agnes smiled as she crossed her arms, highlighting her assets.

Unlike her dear daughter, her assets were all natural. Even before she met Victor, she was already this big.

A vein bulged in Violet's head. "I was just like that because I hadn't entered my adult phase yet, unlike someone who was old."

"Fufufufu, don't you know that men prefer older women~?" Agnes' blood-red eyes sparkled with amusement.

Violet grunted and decided to change the subject. She knew she wouldn't win in this argument.

"So, my dear cousin, I hear you have a lost Relic of our Clan."

Jessica unconsciously touched her necklace and became defensive.

"No need to be so defensive; the relics of the Snow Clan choose their owners. The fact that the necklace is in your possession, even with me and my mother here, is proof of that."

"Oya? My dear daughter, have you forgotten the fact that as the Leader of the Clan, I can order the necklace to be returned to me at any time? Something like this?" Agnes snapped her finger, and the necklace that was around Jessica's neck dissolved into flames and appeared in Agnes's hand.

Jessica's whole body tensed and went into fight or flight mode. She looked at the necklace anxiously, unwilling to lose the only memory of her mother like this. Even if she died, she would get it back.

Even though she hadn't made any moves yet, she wasn't foolish enough to think she had the upper hand with all these powerful women present here.

She also knew what game these two women were playing. They were demonstrating that Jessica had no power here, a fact Jessica had known from the beginning.

A flaming sword appeared in Agnes' hand, and she brought the blade closer to the necklace. When she felt the resonance between the necklace and the sword, Agnes's gaze changed. "I see... It's legit." A melancholic gleam appeared for a few seconds in Agnes's eyes.

Violet's look also changed from amusement to a more serious one. At first, the two women had doubts about the girl being a Direct Descendant of the Main Lineage, but upon receiving this confirmation, everything changed.

Agnes snapped her finger again, and the necklace disappeared from her hands, returning to Jessica's neck.

"You can go, Jessica," Agnes spoke.

"...Huh?" Jessica was confused at first, but she didn't argue much. Instead, she left the room as quickly as possible.

"Yuki, keep an eye on her, always," Violet ordered.

"Yes, Lady Violet." Yuki nodded and then left the room.

When Yuki left, Hilda looked at Agnes and Violet: "What should we do?"

"...She is Family, so she will stay with us," Agnes replied.

"Even though she is an enemy?"

"Yes, she was an enemy, but in the grand scheme of things, she wasn't that important, and she also didn't actively participate in Vlad's brother's plans," Violet said as she sat on the sofa and crossed her legs.

"Not to mention that she is too valuable to be thrown away so easily." Violet's red eyes changed to violet and glowed faintly. "She is not only someone from the Snow Clan Bloodline but also someone from the Vampire King's Bloodline."

Violet took the red Orb out of her pocket, and a hologram appeared showing the information Victor had entered.

Yes, Victor's meeting with Vlad was already known to his Wives. This was a method of communication created by Aline and Ruby, a personal network that only Victor and his Wives had access to.

"She is also very valuable as a hostage in the possible event that Niklaus may return in the future."

"Do you think a man who abandoned his daughter will care about her?" Hilda asked.

Violet and Agnes didn't know what to say. The thing is, Niklaus was a very complicated man. At first, he seemed to not care about his daughter, but now, he sends his daughter to 'safety' as if suddenly he cared about her.

They couldn't help but think that something was happening that they didn't know about.

"In the end, it doesn't matter." Violet stopped thinking and got up.

Agnes and Hilda look at Violet. "Jessica was sent here, so it's only a matter of time before she's enchanted by Darling... Do you know what people have the hardest time letting go of?"

"...The feeling of security?" Agnes spoke.

"Yes." Violet nodded. "Let's give Jessica a healthy environment. Let her develop, let her interact with others, and let her interact with Darling. Eventually, she will be biased against betraying us..."

"How can you be so sure this will work?" Hilda was skeptical.

"I trust our blood."

"Our blood?" Hilda asked, confused.

"Yes, the blood of the Snow Clan is thick as iron, but at the same time as light as air, and these characteristics that are passed down from generation to generation are difficult to take away even if she has another strong Bloodline within her."

Violet's words may seem complex, but they weren't. What she was trying to say was that she trusted the Snow Clan's core characteristics.

It was a fact that Jessica would become obsessed with something; that was just how the Snow Clan was. All they had to do was make her cling to something within the Snow Clan so that betrayal would be impossible.

"Fufufufu, my daughter is learning. That is good." Agnes smiled in amusement, but then her mood changed as if she had some kind of bipolar disorder, and she said, "Anyway, let's go back. Today is a big day for us."

Her eyes filled with passion. Unconsciously, she touched herself. It had been a long time, and she missed being completely filled by her Darling. Soon enough, she would be able to experience it again.

"Indeed, today is a big day." Violet smiled widely and then looked at Hilda. "Hilda, you and Yuki must enter the Tower of Nightmares."

"... I don't want-."

"Our enemies in the future will be stronger than usual. As Chief Maid, it is your duty to be strong."

Hilda grunted and then sighed as if she was helpless. "I will never retire at this rate."

Violet's smile became more sly: "I have said many times, if you want to retire, you must meet with my Husband and-."

"I won't do that!" Hilda fiercely cut Violet off, quickly turned, and left the room.

"We'll see... Hilda... We'll see... The future is long, and I will never give up." Violet smiled evilly.

"I don't understand. Why are you so obsessed with this?"

"We need allies. Look at the Fulger Clan; all the women in the Main Line are bound to Victor. We should do the same too."

"Ugh, please don't say you agree with Natasha's goal."

Violet didn't answer Agnes and just smiled mysteriously as she said, "Remember, Mother. We are DRAGONS. We make the rules."

Agnes didn't understand Violet's hidden intentions in saying this, but in the future, when she reminisced about this conversation, she would understand what Violet was talking about, and she would realize that Violet had become a very troublesome existence with this Power to eavesdrop on the future.

Chapter 898: The big day.

Chapter 898: The big day.

Violet along with Hilda and Agnes returned to their personal Mansion in The Dragon Nest.

Violet walked towards the Wives' areas and opened the door, revealing several sleeping women.

She narrowed her eyes slightly. "Are they still sleeping?"

"Ruby, Sasha, and Aline are already awake..." Agnes said. "The rest are sleeping... What a surprise, I didn't expect Helena, and Kaguya of all people to be still sleeping."

The aforementioned women were known very much for their diligence. Because of this, Agnes was surprised.

"Hmm, it seems like the night before last was quite tiring."

"I wonder why this happens? Even with my regeneration, I still feel very tired." Agnes spoke.

"According to Aphrodite, when you lay with a Dragon God, the act is much more intimate, involving even the Soul, that is, it is not our body that is tired, but our Soul, and this reflects on our body." Violet spoke.

"Now that you mention it, I remember that happening too..." Agnes vaguely remembered something similar happening.

Hilda narrowed her eyes dangerously when she saw Kaguya of all people still sleeping. As someone who trained her to be a Maid, Hilda didn't take this very well. After all, the Maid must be awake before the Master.

But she decided not to say anything. After all, Kaguya was also Victor's Wife so it was her 'right' to sleep in late. In fact, she didn't even need to be working as a Maid if she didn't really like the profession.

As if she were having a bad feeling about imminent danger, Kaguya opened her eyes and looked around a little groggily until she saw Hilda's appearance.

Kaguya's eyes opened widely. "Hiildhaa?" Due to her sleepy and surprised state at the same time, she ended up saying her name in a very strange way.

"Kaguya, good morning."

"Mm... Good morning..." Kaguya replied unconsciously, but soon her brain started working at full strength again, and she quickly stood up. "I mean, Good morning!"

"First, cover your nakedness."

"Huh?" Kaguya looked down, and saw that she was not dressed. She quickly used her Shadow Power and created a Maid dress.

Then she looked at Hilda with a confused look: "What are you doing here, Hilda?"

"I can't be here?"

"No, I mean, you can... But I would never expect that you would become Victor's Wife."

"...Yes, I can – Huh?" Now it was Hilda's turn to be confused.

"But well, this is Darling we're talking about, so that's to be expected, I guess?" Kaguya spoke, as she jumped out of bed in a silent way that wouldn't wake anyone up.

"W-Wait, what are you talking about!?"

"Huh?" Kaguya looked at Hilda in confusion.

"What am I talking about? It is not obvious?"

"Huuu!?! How is it obvious!?! Explain correctly!"

It was at that moment that Kaguya realized that maybe Hilda didn't know that this was a restricted area, and this was an ABSOLUTE law. No one comes in here except Victor's Wives, or people like Anna and Hestia.

"Hilda, this is a restricted area, ONLY accessible to Victor's Wives. No one can enter here unless they are related to Victor."

"...I...I didn't know..." Hilda looked at Violet with a narrowed gaze.

Violet turned her face away and started whistling. It was as if she had nothing to do with the matter at hand.

Agnes just facepalmed this situation. She shouldn't have agreed to this situation, but she also didn't care much to intervene.

Seeing Violet's obvious guilty face, the temperature around Hilda started to get hotter. She was genuinely angry.

"... Ugh... Hot..." Siena muttered, and unconsciously, she began to release the Ice from her body to cool the surroundings.

But the Ice she released was simple, and very strong, and that ended up waking up some girls.

"What the heeuuulll, who turned the air conditioning on full blast?" Mizuki sat on the bed, and when she saw that the culprit was Siena, she picked up the pillow next to her and threw it at Siena.

"Stop it!"

The pillow hit Siena's face, but instead of waking her up, the woman picked up the pillow and used it as a support to sleep, but the Power that was coming out of her body started to stop.

"What time is it?" Haruna asked.

"Does that matter?" Morgana asked as she yawned.

"It matters to me, I have work to do." Haruna replied.

"Mm... Good for you, I'm glad I don't have work..." Morgana stretched showing her Dragon Wings, and then lay down again to sleep.

Less than two seconds later, she was asleep.

"That was quick..." Mizuki muttered.

"Well, she is a Dragon." Haruna shrugged her shoulders. She then stretched, making her tails sway, and then a dark Power covered her body, and soon she was covered in a black kimono with golden details.

"Where's Darling?" She asked.

"Resolving some issues, and spending time with his daughters. He will soon return to pay advance for the ceremony." Violet replied.

"Oh..." Haruna nodded indicating that she understood.

"I'm curious. Are you sure you don't want to turn into a Dragon, Haruna?" Agnes asked.

"Yes. All of my ancestors were 9-Tailed Foxes, and I don't want to lose that." Haruna explained. She was too proud of her Bloodline to accept transforming into something else, not to mention that all her Techniques were based on her 9-Tailed Fox Bloodline. If she suddenly changed, she would have to create a completely different fighting style from scratch.

"Mm... I understand your pride, but I don't agree with it." Violet spoke.

Haruna raised her eyebrow at Violet, and looked at the woman with curious eyes. "Does it matter if you agree or not?"

"Yes, it matters." Violet spoke sternly. "Because we are talking about the safety of our Family."

"In the future, our enemies will be much stronger than the common rabble we are currently facing. Thus, any advantage is welcome. Think about a situation where you are on the battlefield, but you are defenseless because you didn't take advantage of every opportunity to become stronger. What would happen then?"

Haruna narrowed her eyes dangerously, but not in a hostile way. She could very well imagine this situation Violet was talking about.

"Pride is good, but letting your pride blind you from your true purpose is foolish."

"Look at Mizuki. Even she will become a Dragon someday, and she is very proud to be Human." Violet pointed at Mizuki.

"I'm not proud to be Human." Mizuki rolled her eyes. "I just didn't accept becoming a Vampire because I didn't want to spend my whole life drinking blood, and my Techniques that I trained my whole life couldn't be used if I were a Vampire. Therefore, I would become weaker. But that is not the case with me becoming a Dragon."

While Humans overall had very weak bodies, Dragons were born with very strong bodies, with a very high talent for Mastering Energy, while also being completely adept at all types of Energy as long as they adapted. These perks are increased even further with Victor's Species, which is a complete fusion of Noble Vampires and Dragons.

Mizuki would be a fool to refuse something like that... Although her Master didn't accept that decision very well. Fortunately, Mizuki was old enough to know how to make her own decisions.

Images of a child Mizuki, around several dead children appeared in her mind, and it made her expression darken. "Sometimes Humans are worse than Noble Vampires and Demons."

Haruna, Kaguya, Hilda, Agnes, and Violet fell silent when they saw Mizuki's expression.

"Mizuki, you know you can always count on us about this, right?"

Mizuki looked at Violet, and when she saw herself being stared at by those neon violet eyes, she felt completely naked... Not that she wasn't currently naked, but she was talking about her own feelings. It was the same feeling she had when she looked at Victor. It was as if Violet could see through her completely.

"I know."

"Mmm. It's good that you do." Violet smiled slightly.

Mizuki nodded, and then got up from the bed, and jumped towards a large door. "I'll go take a shower. Let me know when the ceremony starts."

"Okie~." Violet spoke.

Agnes narrowed her eyes slightly when she saw Violet's behavior, especially these signs of her using her Power.

"Violet... You're not using your Power now, are you?"

"Of course not, Mother." Violet responded with the same neutral smile.

These words made Agnes even more uncomfortable. In most situations, she would normally be able to see if Violet was lying or not. But after that event where she looked into the future, Violet had become more... Mature? Competent? Like an Empress? She didn't know how to correctly label the sensation she was feeling.

'When Adonis used his Power, his eyes glowed slightly; the same happens with Victor, and Violet... The problem is that ever since she returned, those eyes of hers were permanently changed to the same bright violet. It's like she's using her Power constantly.' Agnes thought.

"Why are your eyes that color then? Didn't they change to crimson red when Victor performed the Ritual for you to become part of his Family?"

Violet nodded in agreement as she spoke, "Hmm, it must be because I am constantly training this Power."

"So you're using it!" Agnes growled. "Don't lie to me, young lady."

"Wrong, Mother. I'm not lying. You asked if I am using this Power 'now', and I said no, which technically, isn't a lie." Violet smiled slyly.

"Tsk." Agnes clicked her tongue in annoyance.

Violet laughed some more. She was very grateful to her future self who gave her an 'advantage'. She then looked at the girls sleeping around the room in a dominating fashion before opening both her hands, bringing them to her sides, and swiftly bringing them together in a clapping motion.

A thunderous echo resounded around the room, erupting in an ear-piercing noise.

"Kyaaaaa!"

"My ears, my ears!!!"

"What the fuck was that!?"

The girls exclaimed around.

"Girls, it's time to wake up, you don't want to miss the big event, right?" Violet spoke.

Chapter 899: The big day. 2

Chapter 899: The big day. 2

Violet laughed some more. She was very grateful to her future self who gave her an 'advantage'. She then looked at the girls sleeping around the room in a dominating fashion before opening both her hands, bringing them to her sides, and swiftly bringing them together in a clapping motion.

A thunderous echo resounded around the room, erupting in an ear-piercing noise.

"Kyaaaaa!"

"My ears, my ears!!!"

"What the fuck was that!?"

The girls exclaimed around.

"Girls, it's time to wake up, you don't want to miss the big event, right?" Violet spoke.

"Violet! So that was your doing! Why did you do that!?" Natasha growled.

"To wake you up of course." Violet smiled. "Now, go take a shower. You guys smell like sex. And don't forget your clothes to cover your nude-self. You are The Ladies of The Dragon of Chaos, you know? How can you allow yourselves to be so lazy?"

A lot of irritated grumbling was heard, but the girls had no way of refuting Violet's words, especially when Victor wasn't around to tell them that since he didn't wake up, they didn't need to get up early.

"Kaguya, take care of the girls, make sure they look presentable." Violet turned and started to leave.

"...Yes, Lady Violet." Kaguya replied.

"Mother, Hilda, with me, let's visit our new... 'Alien Ally'." Violet laughed to herself, as if she heard a joke that only she knew the context of.

"Why are you laughing, my daughter?"

"You wouldn't understand, Mother... You wouldn't understand." Violet smiled slyly.

Agnes narrowed her eyes, then she looked at Kaguya and made a gesture with her hand that said. 'Keep an eye on her'.

Kaguya nodded, understanding Agnes' gesture, and then she took an orb from her Shadow.

[Lady Kaguya?] A female voice was heard.

[Keep an eye on Violet, and report everything she's doing.]

[...Is that wise?]

[Yes.] Kaguya nodded. It was not like she had any bad intentions towards Violet, she just wanted to ensure that these changes were not the influences of external Beings who wanted to harm her.

Therefore, she would maintain vigilance.

'Although, such concern isn't necessary... After all, Darling wouldn't let that kind of thing happen under his watch, and he definitely knows what happened to Violet. However, he

has chosen not to tell us for a reason,' Kaguya thought. She understood Victor and Violet's dynamic very well.

There were no secrets between the two, Violet definitely told Victor about the vision of the future, and because of that, he didn't do anything.

...

Violet smiled slightly when she felt the Shadows watching her.

'As expected, they are too smart for their own good. My future self was right... Fortunately, I don't need to worry. After all, Darling already knows everything.' Violet thought.

Arriving at Ruby's laboratory, Violet, along with Hilda and Agnes, entered. Soon after, the sight of a 3 meter tall woman along with Aline and Ruby was seen.

Aline and Ruby were wearing researcher uniforms, looking at a giant hologram in front of them.

"Hmm, if we put this technology in place, we can advance our communications at least 100 years into the future, and it will become easier to communicate between Dimensions as well." Ruby spoke in surprise.

"However, communicating between Galaxies is not possible. For example, we can only communicate between Dimensions that are in that same Sector. You will not be able to communicate with Nightingale, from Earth." Velnorah explained.

"Hmm, but we have already achieved that with Witch Technology, so can we integrate that technology into this system?" Alina asked.

"Yes, it is possible." Velnorah nodded.

"Therefore communication between galaxies will be possible." Ruby spoke.

"Mm... This Sector is strange, in some areas you are extremely underdeveloped, and in others there are technologies that only exist in the Highest Level Sectors." Velnorah reflected.

"For you it's strange, but for us it's normal." Ruby commented.

"I know..." Velnorah nodded. Using her Powers, she communicated with the technology, and the hologram began to move, and as if it were a puzzle, the model began to form, which soon became small bracelets.

"That Power is quite... Envious." Aline commented.

"Indeed." Ruby agreed.

With just a wave of her hand, Velnorah skipped the entire item construction process, and created something completely based on theories.

"Why a bracelet?" Ruby asked after analyzing the project.

"It's more convenient, but it can be done in other models, such as earrings, necklaces, etc."

"How can the structure of something so complex fit into something so small...?" Aline was completely confused.

"Technomancy." Velnorah replied.

"Yeah, let's just look at it as Magical bullshit." Aline rolled her eyes.

"Explain." Ruby spoke.

"... In short, my Power can eliminate and replace several processes in a technology, thus being able to make the item extremely compact."

"Something like that." The item was disassembled again, and the girls saw the 'large' parts of the communicator disappearing and being replaced by Pure Energy. Then, the item was reassembled compactly like an earring.

"...I see... You eliminate the whole process like this."

"Correct... But this is just an amateurish way of using my Power, I usually use it this way."

Velnorah proceeded to disassemble the item again before a neon blue Power with some golden remnants surged towards the item, and with a wave of her hand, the item was sharply compacted into the same item as before.

"...That was Divinity..."

"Yes. My Divinity has similarities with the Forge Gods, but unlike them, I don't deal with Metals, but with Technology."

Her words meant that just like the Forge Gods who could skip the entire process of making an item, she could do the same with her Divinity.

"That's interesting..." Aline said, her head already thinking about several possibilities of using this.

"We can use this to create more sophisticated equipment... Hephaestus makes the base, and you finish the rest." Ruby spoke exactly Aline's thoughts.

Velnorah nodded. She did something similar in her Sector too, although, in this Sector the Forge God seemed to be more competent than the one in her Sector.

"This is incredible... This opens up possibilities for so many things... Our Technology is going to be 100... No... 500 years ahead of the rest of the other Factions." Aline spoke with a big smile on her face.

"This is just the tip of the iceberg with the designs Velnorah has given us. 500 years more advanced is just a small number. Our technology will be so far ahead of the competition that everything the other Factions use will be seen as something barbaric to us." Ruby said excitedly.

While the pair of scientists were having a 'neurological orgasm' thinking about future possibilities,

A voice caught the girls' attention. "That's awesome and all, but aren't you forgetting something girls?"

"...What?" Ruby and Aline looked at Violet.

"Today is the big day, right? All of Darling's Mistresses and Wives must prepare to transform into Dragons."

"...Oh."

"Wait, me too?" Aline asked, confused. She thought she wouldn't be turning into a Dragon because she was just a 'lover'.

"Yeah, Victor will turn you into Demonic Dragons like Zaladrac." Violet spoke, ignoring Aline's doubts, and focusing on the main thing.

"Can he do it now?" Ruby asked in disbelief.

"Of course he can. He is a God of Beginnings and a Progenitor with complete access to the Soul through the Powers of Negativity and his own Powers as a Vampire Progenitor. With this, he can create Sub-Races of his Main Race quite easily." Velnorah replied.

"Not only that, with his newly acquired Power over Creation, if he trains his proficiency to an adequate level, he can even create completely new Races that have nothing to do with his Main Race... For example, Races from the Sectors of Higher Levels..."
Velnorah was stunned when she realized this important detail.

'He can create those Warrior Races...! With this, our strength will increase even more!' Velnorah exclaimed internally. She quickly opened a screen in front of her, and began searching for records about Creation Gods in her Sector. As an Ancient Empress, she had accounts, videos, and reports written by these Gods themselves describing what it was like to improve in their Divinity.

"I found it..." She quickly got to work when she found what she was looking for.

[Compile all this information into a big folder, I want the records of all Divinities related to Victor Alucard.]

[Roger... Compiling information... Waiting time... 60 seconds.]

"So long?" Velnorah asked in disbelief. For someone with super advanced technology like hers, 60 seconds was a long time, which just goes to show how much data she had stored in her suit.

"Velnorah, what are you doing?" Alina asked.

"Nothing, I just realized that I didn't think about this situation very thoroughly due to my shock... But I'm already fixing that."

Violet clapped again, this time creating the same echo resounded around in the room.

"Ugh... My ears!" Aline grumbled.

"Violet what is this!?"

"Important meetings first, then work." Violet spoke seriously. "Now, go get ready. You guys don't want to keep Darling waiting, right?" She smiled at the end.

These words were motivating enough to make Ruby and Aline run to the bathroom to take a shower.

"Ugh, can't you let me know when you're going to do that?" Agnes grumbled as she rubbed her ears.

"If I warn you, it will lose its appeal." Violet spoke.

Hilda rolled her eyes.

"Velnorah, you will go too." Violet spoke.

"Eh? Me too?" Velnorah asked, confused.

"Obviously." Violet smiled.

Hilda knew that face. It was the same face Violet made when she brought her into the Wives' restricted area. As an older and more experienced woman, she would not fall for that trick again.

Unfortunately, Velnorah was oblivious to these nuances of Violet, her focus mainly on her floating screen.

Therefore, she just nodded, indicating that she would go.

"Good." Violet smiled.

...

Warfall. Territory of the Adrastella Clan.

Victor looked at the territory of the Adrastella Clan that was in the process of moving to the Dimension of the Ancient Egyptian Pantheon.

"This place is completely devastated... Where did the mountains go?" Nero asked curiously.

"The mountains were a form of final defense created by Eleonor's Ancestors. Apparently, given the command of someone from the Main Lineage of the Adrastella Clan, specifically the current Leader of the Clan, the mountains could become giant golems... Look, see those stones over there? Those were the golems." Victor pointed to the rocks in the distance that had humanoid bodies.

Nero whistled. "That's great. I wonder if we have something like that too."

"...We have something I created... But it can't be called an ultimate defense... Hmm, that's interesting, I think I can do something with my planet's volcanoes."

The core of Victor's planet was immersed with Dragonfire, a Fire that had Destructive properties that rivaled the God of destruction.

'Something like the Death Star from Star Wars?' Victor thought that he had no concerns about using the planet's Energy. After all, that Energy would be recovered so long as he was on the planet feeding it.

'I can use my world's Sun too... something like a powerful explosion to eliminate everything.' All of Victor's ideas were geared towards mass explosions.

Luckily Ophis was nearby and said, "These golems are lame. Something cute and small would be nice."

These words stopped Victor from thinking about using the Sun as a nuclear bomb, and made him think about something smaller, and more efficient.

'Something like a highly efficient smaller golem that will serve as scouts?... It's possible. I can expand on this, and optimize various parts... Umu, let's create Skynet. Lets'go!!' Victor laughed at the thought of this.

'Efficient Robots, and Sub-Species of Dragons, umu.' He liked where his thinking was going.

Suddenly his mind wandered to the Valkyries, and then to the Norse Pantheon, and to Helheim.

'Come to think of it, I still need to visit Nordic Hell, huh... I wonder what Hela looks like.' Victor decided not to use his memories of other Beings to know what Hela looked like. He wanted to keep it a surprise.

"Victor, we're here." Metis spoke.

"...Oh?" Victor awoke from his thoughts, and looked to the entrance to Eleonor's mansion.

"Are we there yet?"

"Yes...?" Metis replied.

"Mm, that's good." Victor nodded. 'How long has it been since my thoughts wandered like this?' he asked himself. As he always had to stay alert, generally, he didn't let his thoughts wander, and relaxed his mind.

'Hmm, this walk with my daughters is doing me good too.' Victor thought as he entered the Adrastella Clan mansion and saw the Valkyries packing things.

"VICTOR!!"

"Sup, Girls." Victor raised his hand lightly in a greeting that was not at all befitting his 'grand' status.

Even though he had many Titles and a very high position, he didn't let this affect his behavior towards the people close to him.

"I came to visit."

Chapter 900: The big day. 3

Chapter 900: The big day. 3

"So, how's the move going?" Victor asked.

"Well... If it weren't for you taking our two main leaders and making them miss a few days..." Dorothy Adrasteia commented astutely.

Victor smiled wryly at Dorothy's astute response.

"Well, we needed to celebrate, didn't we?"

"Uhum... I know what your celebrating means." Dorothy commented naturally.

"Brutal Segs..." Alexa Adrasteia added in a monotone.

The Valkyries and Victor were speechless when they heard what the two said.

"Ignore them, Victor. They're just jealous." Anrietha commented in a motherly tone.

"Oyy! We are not!" Alexa and Dorothy felt offended.

"What are you doing here, Vic?" Anrietha asked.

Victor looked at the plump woman with brown hair and black eyes with a subtle look. Instead of answering her, he noticed something more important. "Heh, it looks like you've evolved a lot, Anrietha."

Anrietha's eyes twitched. "You noticed...? Of course, you noticed. It would be foolish not to think you could feel it."

"Of course I do; I'm the god of strength, you know?" Victor smiled. "But even without this divinity, I can say that you and the other Valkyries have evolved too... It seems that the last war was more significant than I thought."

"Of course we did. We got rid of our destined enemy!... Well, partially." Juliet grumbled.

The expressions of the six Valkyries present became ugly when they thought of Eleonor's attitude of using the natives as work tools and not killing them.

"This was a difficult decision for Eleonor too... Don't judge her too much." Victor spoke kindly. As the God of revenge, he understood everyone's feelings very well, but even without this divinity, he could sympathize with everyone here. After all, he would never forgive his enemies.

But, as God with so many contradictory concepts, it gave him a new perspective on things.

The God of BEGIN within him, who encompassed the life side, the God within him of Martial Honor and Nature, told him that he should view this situation with more neutral eyes.

While the other divinities, like revenge and murder, cried out for blood.

It ended up that this contradiction made his decision neutral, and because of that, he let those involved make the decision, it's just presenting the reality to both.

To be honest, he was trying to control himself a little so as not to let his divinities make decisions for him, but this was proving to be more difficult than expected.

As the God of nature, life, home, family, and newly acquired creation, he wanted to preserve life, but as the God of murder, revenge, negativity, and blood, he also leaned more toward death.

The divinities of war, strength, yandere, and beauty were more 'neutral' towards this whole contradiction.

'I truly am a god of chaos.' Victor shook his head internally. He had literally become a walking contradiction.

"I know... I understand that it was difficult for her... I really understand... But it's hard to accept." Juliet spoke with a look of discomfort on her face.

It was difficult to simply let the enemies they had fought against all their lives go unpunished like that. How much sacrifice was necessary for this victory? How many members of the Adrasteia Clan were lost to these monsters? The entire main lineage of the Adrasteia Clan was practically exterminated, with Rose and Eleonor being the last of the main lineage.

And all of this was because of those monsters!

Julietas' thoughts were clearly shared with the other Valkyries, not just the Valkyries; practically everyone related to the Adrasteia Clan didn't like this decision very much.

Even Eleonor herself and Rose didn't like it very much. But as leaders, instead of seeing this with vengeful eyes, they tried to see it with beneficent eyes, so they enslaved all the natives.

It was a dire fate but much better than death; after all, in death, everything was over, and even as slaves, they could have a chance in the distant future to 'redeem' themselves, so to speak.

Although that was a very unlikely probability, after all, unlike humans who forget things done to them easily, long-lived races are not that stupid; they are quite spiteful about grudges.

Victor didn't think much about it. To others, slavery may seem like a bad thing, but who is he? He is a demon of tyranny. He enslaved all the demons under his rule, and he did the same to the Greek and Egyptian pantheon.

History is written by the strong, and this fact will never change no matter what time or world they are in.

Another reason he was not too worried was for his own wife, Eleonor Adrasteia. She was an honorable warrior and would be fair even if this situation left a bad taste in her mouth.

Victor's Martial Honor resonated deeply with beings like Rose, Eleonor, Scathach, and Jeanne. They were warriors, not monsters, and they would not raise their swords to the innocent and powerless... But that would be different if those same innocents took up weapons and decided to attack them.

"Regardless of Eleonor and Rose's decision, as subordinates, you must trust your leader... Has she ever failed you?" Victor's question went unanswered when everyone fell silent.

"Trust my wives a little more. They don't do things by halves. They never do," Victor smiled slightly.

Seeing Eleonor and Rose being talked about like that, a feeling of envy grew a little in the Valkyries, but they decided not to focus on that and nodded their heads in agreement with Victor.

Leaving that story aside for a bit, Victor changed the subject to lighten the mood. "...You guys must not know my new addition, right?"

Victor pointed at Metis.

Seeing the tall and imposing dragoness with a neutral gaze looking at them, the girls felt a little uncomfortable.

"You know Metis, a dragon goddess, and my daughter. She is a goddess of good advice, planning, cunning, and wisdom. Cunning and wisdom are their greatest divinities."

Victor's introduction not only surprised the Valkyries but Metis herself. She never expected that he would introduce her as his daughter.

A fact that left her with mixed feelings of shame and happiness.

"Nice to meet you in person, Metis," Anrietha spoke.

"Hmm." Metis nodded. "Nice to meet you, too."

Feeling the atmosphere was a little tense for some reason, Victor spoke with a smile: "You guys seem to know her."

"Well... Yes. We know her... Lady Eleonor and Rose told us about her." Judy said.

"I see... I understand now... Did they talk about who she was before?"

"Yes... Metis, ancient Titan goddess wife of Zeus." Dorothy spoke.

"Ex-wife," Metis added with a dissatisfied growl coming from both her new side and her old side. Only on those occasions did the two sides of her come into sync.

"Right... Ex-wife." Dorothy spoke with a tight smile.

Even though Metis wasn't a combatant, she was still a true dragon, and feeling pressure from a dragon wasn't healthy for them.

In order not to make the situation even stranger, Victor decided to change the subject. "I came here today for a reason... It's to give you gifts."

"... Gifts?" It is worth mentioning that these words made everyone forget any kind of feelings regarding the previous matter. After all, which woman doesn't like gifts?

...

Victor looked at six women with ripped abs wearing gym clothes and twirling weapons he gave as gifts.

'Hmm... that's a good sight.' He appreciates it, but without any extra feelings, it was always gratifying to see female warriors who were capable in their craft.

Judy, the Valkyrie with long blue hair and brown eyes, spun the two black Deagles she received from Victor and fired toward the target.

BOOOOOM, BOOOOOOOM.

The training dummy made from monster materials was completely annihilated along with the wall behind.

"...Holy...This power." She commented in disbelief.

"Be careful with the penetration," Victor commented, while with a wave of his hand, the entire place was repaired again.

Nero raised his eyebrow when she saw that the power was similar to her weapon.

"Father, did you give her weapons similar to mine?" Nero asked.

"Yes, it is similar, but at the same time different... After all, it is a personalized weapon."

"...Did you give each of them a personalized weapon?" Nero was more specific in her question.

"Of course, yes, after all, they are my old companions. Even if it was just for a few battles. Not to mention that they are also Eleonor and Rose's main strengths, so they need to stay strong." It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that Victor trusted the Valkyries a lot, so such treatment was normal on his part.

Dorothy, the blonde-haired, golden-eyed Valkyrie, grabbed both of her swords, and with incredible speed, she began to attack the air, only to realize that her blade was so sharp that if she put enough power into it, she could throw slashes of power with the sword.

"This is incredible..." Dorothy said in awe. The two swords easily surpassed all the swords she had ever had before.

"These weapons are the highest level artifacts..." She muttered in disbelief as she looked at the swords with black colors and violet details, which they all agreed on.

"Of course, yes, after all, it was created by Hephaestus and I using my own fire."

The girls were even more incredulous when they heard this. They just realized that these artifacts were more valuable than they thought.

"... Is it okay for us to accept this?" Anrietha asked, feeling uncomfortable accepting such an expensive artifact.

"It's okay. I made it especially for you." Victor responded with a bright smile that made the surrounding girls look at him mesmerized. Even Metis, Ophis, and Nero were no exception.

Noticing the girls' state, Victor's smile turned into a wry smile, and he asked in a way that woke them up from their stupor.

"So, did you like it?"

"...Y-Yes!" Dorothy replied.

"I love it!" Juliet spoke.

"The best gift!" Judy spoke

"We love them!" They all spoke in unison as if they wanted to express their gratitude.

"Good. Test the weapons, and then tell me if you want to change anything." Victor said.

Alexa looked at her spear, which had the same details as the other Valkyries' weapons, and then looked at Victor with subtle eyes. For a warrior like her, such a gift could be considered a marriage proposal, but she knew she was exaggerating, and Victor did that just to make them stronger... And that's what touched her, and everyone's, heart... That kindness, along with the strength capable of protecting everything.

She snuck up on Anrietha who was testing her shield, greatsword, and new staff.

"Anrietha..."

"What?" The woman looked at Alexa.

"Is that Solomon plan still standing?"

Anrietha opened her mouth to say something that looked like a joke, but when she saw Alexa's unusually serious look, she sighed and then subtly looked at Victor, who was watching them train as if they were looking for something to improve.

"Hmm, Martha, you are using the Halberd a little wrong. Come here, let me teach you something.

"...Eh?" The brown-haired Valkyrie looked at Victor in disbelief. She wasn't trying to belittle him or anything, but she was a master of halberds. Just as she was about to deny Victor's request, she realized who was speaking.

The man who was the greatest genius of the millennium, the man who became a god even if he was a mortal.

Any advice from him could be useful, so she walked up to him and handed him the Halberd. The girls stopped practicing with their new weapons and looked curiously at Victor.

"Your form itself is not incorrect; forgive me for my earlier word choices."

Martha blushed a little with embarrassment when she realized why he said that. "No need to apologize, I was just surprised." She responded quickly, trying to cut through any misunderstanding.

Victor nodded and smiled, indicating that there was no problem, and returned to his lesson: "The problem you are making is that you are putting too much force into this weapon... Something that is not necessary since this is a weapon that grows with and responds to the user. I created her specifically for you, so see her as an extension of yourself."

Victor took the Halberd and positioned himself, looking at the sky. "So, as you're moving your arm, try to do it naturally, like this..."

Victor casually swung his arm towards the clouds, and for a few seconds, nothing happened until all the clouds in a straight line were cut in half.

"...Eh?" Martha forgot to breathe when she saw such absurdity. It even seemed like she was seeing Rose using her martial arts.

"The blade is VERY sharp, too, so a lot of effort isn't necessary, " he added, handing the Halberd to Martha. "You try."

Martha nervously took the Halberd and tried to apply Victor's advice.

"Relax... You are very tense." A calming aura spread from Victor's body, an aura like nature and home.

Even though she was outside, Martha felt like she was at home relaxing on her bed; it was very comfortable...

Entirely automatically, she picked up the Halberd, and with a natural gesture as if she had lazily raised her hand to grab the television remote to make herself even more comfortable, she swung the Halberd.

Just like Victor, nothing happened for a moment until... Martha's casual attack cut everything in a straight line.

"Holy..." The Valkyries were incredulous at such a demonstration.

It's one thing for Victor to do this; after all, he's abnormal and ridiculously strong, but it's another thing for Martha to do this. So, the results had a much stronger effect on her.

"Good. Very good... Just try to aim for something sturdier next time." Victor laughed gently.

Martha blushed a little with embarrassment, but her feeling of excitement and happiness could not be hidden.

Anrietha, who was watching all of this, just looked at Alexa next. "Yes, perhaps we should put the plan into practice."

"...We need help from Rose and Eleonor. I heard that the Snow, Fulger, and Scarlet clans are forming a united front. We need to support our leader, too," Alexa said seriously.

"Yes, everything is for the sake of our leader. We were definitely not doing this because he is a man who makes me wet." Anrietha nodded seriously as well.

Alexa almost lost her balance at the nonsense she heard from Anrietha, although this 'bullshit' wasn't something she could deny either.